全球高考

准考证

考生编号			
考生姓名			
证件类型	居民身份证	性别	
证件号码			
学习工作单位			
报考单位(代码)			
报考专业(代码)			

-木苏里-

Global University Entrance Examination

全球高考

The whole world is subjected to a highly dangerous standardised exam called the Global University Entrance Examination. Answering questions by putting their lives at stake, they would live if they passed the test. Every month the exam will undergo reformation while, occasionally, it is random.

Author(s): 木苏里
Artist(s):
Year: 2019
Country: China
Genres: Comedy, Horror, Mystery, Shounen Ai, Yaoi
Tags: Clever Protagonist, Cold Protagonist, Death, Survival, Survival Game
Source: KK Translates

ASIANOVEL VERSION: 3.11
EPUB VERSION: 2.0
UUID: 43940ce0-16b6-11eb-b38a-ad6299db18cb
USER: Divadaelight
DATE CREATED: 2020-10-25
LANGUAGE: English

More info and chapters: https://www.asianovel.com/series/global-university-entrance-examination

Chapter 1

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

KK: Hi all! This is my new project that I've picked up after completing "I Rely on Kisses to Clear Survival Games" and for now I will be posting the chapters on a weekly schedule. My other project, "To Be a Heartthrob in a Horror Movie", will be posted on a daily schedule after KTCSG is done. Release frequency for this novel may increase later depending on my progress. I know I said that I would post it after KTCSG is done but I got too impatient so here I am posting it a week earlier than scheduled!

This was a novel that has been sitting in my "Potentially Translate" list for quite a long time and, despite feeling a little hesitant, I've finally decided to give it a go. The main reason why I was hesitant over picking this up was because I wasn't sure if I would be able to translate the novel well enough to give it justice. For anyone who can read Chinese, PLEASE read the raw version. The author has this amazing way with her words that is sometimes difficult to carry over when translating it to English. (Chinese is a very beautiful language that can carry so many meanings with just a few words……)

Anyway! The novel starts off a little slow but I really enjoyed the couple dynamic. I hope you'll enjoy it as much as I did~

Happy reading

For those who are new to my translations, please read this first!

The snow fell for four hours. It didn't show any signs of stopping.

This place is a barren mountain cabin . Various hunting tools hung from the walls and a long wooden table gnawed away by termites sat in the centre. Around the table sat a group of people. Male, female, young and old, they were all present. There was even a foreigner amongst them.

The room was very cold. Everyone present shivered with a solemn expression on their faces but no one moved to start a fire. The old radio sitting on the table was speaking.

【It is currently 17:30 Beijing time.】 【There are still 30 minutes until the exam starts. Examinees, please quickly head to the examination centre.】

The radio sounds were scratchy and there were also static noises one would typically hear in the background of radio broadcasts from the 1950s. It tirelessly buzzed.

This was already the second broadcast. The first broadcast was three hours ago. It said 【Welcome to examination centre 003712.】 which immediately caused an old lady to faint and even now she had not yet recovered.

Another person didn’t listen to its instructions and attempted to destroy the radio……. After removing the batteries, he ran out of the room like he was possessed. Five minutes later his body fell from the roof together with a pile of snow.

Since then, no one dared to touch it.

【 Please enter the centre as soon as possible and avoid loitering outside.】 This sentence was repeated three times. The room was deathly silent.

After a long time, someone sitting at the head of the table muttered irritably: “So who hasn’t entered yet?”

This person had a yellow head of slightly permed hair. His figure is lean, and he is average in height. Both his arms were tattooed with a sleeve of animals. Despite being unable to tell whether it was a dog or camel, it looked quite intimidating.

The person sitting next to him shrank back a little and answered: “Old Yu.”

“Who is Old Yu?”

“The drunkard who vomited the moment he entered through the door. The one who brought along his son and nephew.”

The person who answered pointed towards the wall using his lips and then carefully made a “quiet” gesture.

Lying on the beaten sofa by the wall was the nephew.

It was a 27 or 28-year-old young man. He had a tall figure and his appearance was very extraordinary. When he held the doorframe and lowered his head to enter the cabin, the picturesque mountain pines covered in snow behind him paled in comparison. However, ever since he entered, he constantly maintained a dull expression. He seems to be a little arrogant.

According to Old Yu who rambled incessantly, his nephews name is You Huo.

“He had only returned for two months and came to Harbin to find me during the National Day holidays. I was originally supposed to take him to the airport tomorrow morning. Sigh…….It’s all my fault! Useless!”

Old Yu had drunk until he was completely intoxicated. During the night where there were few people around, he stumbled around.

On the sidewalk in front of the children’s hospital, someone had left a bunch of joss paper1. Old Yu stumbled around and wasn’t able to regain his balance. With one foot stepping onto the joss paper, everything spun and himself, his son and his nephew were all sent here.

When they entered the cabin, he had not yet recovered from the dizziness. No longer able to hold himself back, he vomited all over You Huo. Old Yu sobered up from his drunken state after vomiting but he was too scared to say anything to You Huo.

The people who came here were all caught unexpectedly and were completely unprepared. Only the foreigner called Mike had a set of clean clothes in his bag.

After You Huo changed, he remained distant from the others and laid on the sofa without a word. He appeared to have fallen asleep.

Through the arm that covered his face, you could see a stud earring on his right ear. It reflected the light coming from the oil lamp and appeared very dazzling.

.

The sky should have darkened but every part of the mountain was covered in snow and it was still bright outside.

A pregnant woman looked towards the cabinet in panic. The time on their phones had become erratic and they could only rely on the clock sitting above the cabinet to tell the time: “It’s almost six. Could Old Yu have…….”

Bang, bang, bang!

Before she could finish her sentence, the sound of something smacking against the door was heard.

Everyone was shocked. They looked over with fearful eyes. The snow piled up on the window was pushed aside and Old Yu’s face appeared through the glass. With exaggerated mouthing, he said: “It’s me. Open the door.”

Everyone was relieved.

Fortunately, he had returned before 6 o’clock and didn’t die.

The two snow covered men entering the house was Old Yu and his son Yu Wen.

“How is it outside?” Everyone hurriedly asked.

Old Yu shivered in place for a moment before slapping his face forcefully. He then slapped his son. When they finally warmed up a little, he said: “I went around everywhere but it was useless! No matter where I went, in no more than ten minutes I would see the cabin again. We can’t get out!”

“Were there other people? Or houses even?” Old Yu spoke frustratedly: “No, don’t count on it.” Everyone’s expression fell into despair.

There was no signal on the phone and the time on it had become erratic. The trees all looked the same so it was hard to tell which direction was north, south, east or west. There was absolutely nothing.

This was their current predicament.

Oh, there was also an old radio that noisily reminded them about the exam. Exam your mum.

The moment Old Yu stepped in, the radio started to make static sounds. Just being around it for the entire afternoon was enough for the people present to develop a conditioned reflex. They immediately quietened down and looked at the radio.

【All examinees have been admitted. The exam rules are as follows.】

Old Yu and Yu Wen who had just entered the examination centre gulped.

【The exam is conducted within a set period of time.】 【After the exam officially starts, examinees cannot enter the examination centre. You may not leave the centre during the exam without permission. If there is an emergency, you must follow the instructions and leave with the invigilator.】 【Apart from open book exams, you cannot use mobile devices or other communication tools. Please be considerate and turn them

off.】 【The exam is point-based. Examinees must write their answer on the designated answer sheet (except in special circumstances) or the answer is invalid.】

When the radio finished speaking, everything once again turned silent.

After a while, the room suddenly started to fall into discussion.

“Who is the invigilator?” “There are open-book exams?” “What’s an answer sheet?”

“To think that you’re discussing it. You all must be crazy.” The tattooed man played with his swiss army knife. You couldn’t tell what he was thinking.

“Then what should we do?” The eyes of the pregnant woman were still swollen from crying. She said quietly: “Don’t forget about that…..”

She pointed to the roof.

The tattooed man thought of the body and his face also paled. He stiffened for a moment before finally accepting the situation. Holding the swiss army knife, he waved it in a particular direction: “Little brat.”

Yu Wen looked left and right and then pointed at himself: “You……mean me?”

“Yes, you. Come, sit here.” The tattooed man patted the seat closest to him.”

“I, uh……..” Yu Wen turned around to look at his brother only to see his brother still lying on the sofa like he was dead. He suppressed the curses inside him and said: “I’m 18.”

What’s more, the tattooed man is at most 25 or 26-years-old. How dare he call him little brat.

“It doesn’t matter how I call you!” The tattooed man was impatient, “Come here. Let me ask you. Are you a student?” Yu Wen: “I guess so.” The tattooed man frowned: “Can you do exams?” Old Yu reflexively said: “He can! He grew up doing exams!” “You can shut up.” Yu Wen said rudely to his drunkard old man.

But after he scolded his father and turned around, he saw that everyone in the room was staring at him.

Yu Wen: “…….”

He thought about his words and said: “I just finished the University Entrance Examination in June and I have been playing like crazy for the past three months. I’ve already……Yeah, I can’t do them very well anymore.”

The pregnant woman had panicked for the entire afternoon. She smiled with great effort: “That is still better than us. It was only three months for you. We have long forgotten now.”

“No.” Yu Wen found the situation a little absurd and even forgot about his fear, “Don’t you guys read novels or watch movies? Would it truly be an exam in this horror kind of setting? It’s probably just a cover!” “Cover of what?” Yu Wen rolled his eyes: “How would I know? Anyway, people just die everywhere in horror movies. Who the hell would suddenly come and test you on maths and physics? Is this cabin built by the Ministry of Education?”

He still didn’t feel like he had said enough. He added at the end: “Hah.” His cousin who was lying on the sofa like a dead pig was finally awakened by his “hah”.

Yu Wen turned around to look at him. He saw You Huo sit up and look at the group of people through half-open eyes. You Huo then kneaded the back of his neck. The legs resting on the old wooden floor were long, making the sofa appear even smaller.

The timing seemed to have been calculated and the moment when he finally placed his hand down, the clock above the cabinet started to ring to signal that it was 6 o’clock.

Static sounds were emitted through the radio again. 【It is currently 18:00 Beijing time. The exam has officially begun.】 【As another reminder, examinees are not allowed to enter the centre after the exam has started and you cannot leave without authorisation during the duration of the exam or you will be punished.】 【The other examination rules are as per the standard.】

After it threw out a threat in passing, it paused for two seconds and said: 【Exam duration: 48 hours.】 【Subject: Physics.】

Yu Wen: “……..”

【We will now be distributing the exam papers and the answer sheets. I wish you all the best.】

After the radio was done, it once again died off.

Yu Wen: “…….”

Goddammit, shouldn’t the exam paper and answer sheet be distributed first???

The pregnant women cried out in panic: “That wall!”

She was referring to the wall above the fire stove. The empty wall that was covered in several knife marks now had a few more words ——

Topic: A group of travellers came to a snow mountain……. Exam details: The response will be collected every 6 hours. If no points are earned within 6 hours, you lose qualification to participate and will be evicted.

Below that was a large blank area. It was like the response area in a test paper for answers to be written in.

What question is this? What is it asking? What do we answer?

Everyone was confused.

Not to mention 6 hours, even if you gave them 600 hours they didn't know how to earn the points.

At this moment, a gust of cold wind that carried small beads of snow rushed into the room causing everyone to shiver.

They looked over at the source of the wind and saw that You Huo had walked over to the window and had opened half of it.

"What are you doing?!" The tattooed man was furious.

You Huo had one hand in his trouser pocket and his other hand was about to reach out. Hearing the yell, he glanced back. However, perhaps it was because the look was so fleeting, it looked cold and arrogant.

The tattooed man was even more enraged: "Don't you know to say something before opening the window? What are you going to do if something goes wrong?"

"Who are you?"

You Huo threw out those three words and no longer paid him any attention. He again stretched out his left hand.

Old Yu could no longer hold back. He urged his son and whispered: "You ask."

For some reason, Old Yu had always seemed to be afraid of this nephew of his.

Yu Wen shouted: "Brother, what are you doing?"

You Huo retracted his left hand and waved at him. Finally, he gave them his answer: "Testing out the consequence of leaving the examination centre."

Everyone present gasped. Crimson red blood flowed down his fingers onto his palm. With his pale skin, it looked even more shocking.

He casually rubbed it off and once again fiddled around with the windowsill. He picked up a rusty tin can and threw it out the window.

Under everyone's gaze, the tin can was smashed into smithereens and it scattered across the snow.

When they once again looked at the "Exam Details", everyone's eyes were filled with panic.

By the wall, You Huo once again closed the window. His eyes swept past each and every one of their backs.

As for Yu Wen who had some experience with exams…….You Huo understood him well.

During the three years of high school, this high school student messed around with love and the wrong group of friends. He would often skip class to play games at internet cafes and he suffered from a strong case of eighth-grade syndrome2. Even now, he had not yet escaped that dangerous period.

It would be better to rely on a dog than him.

As for the others….

Old, frail, sick, pregnant, and even a thug. All five deadly poisons are present.

The opening question is a death question3.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: FYI You Huo is the MC and shou Also, feel free to add tags to this listing on NU – I'm forgetful and I hate doing that part the most……

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 2

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

You Huo kicked the metal can of charcoal over and Old Yu carefully used it to start a fire. The fire in the fire stove emanated an orange-red glow.

Yu Wen squatted next the fire and dejectedly threw wood in.

The flames flickered as he watched it for a while. He decided that he should go find someone to talk to about his feelings before he died but, when he looked up, he saw his brother standing on the side warming his hands with a cold and disinterested expression.

Yu Wen considered it for a few seconds and decided to die quietly instead.

.

“Umm that…” Old Yu suddenly spoke.

You Huo glanced over.

“I don’t know how I should refer to you.” Old Yu patted the pregnant woman’s shoulder: “With a stomach like that, how can you freeze here? This isn’t right, go over there to warm up. Don’t catch a cold. It’s not good for both you and your child.”

The pregnant woman who heard these words was stunned for a moment. Tears flowed steadily down her face.

Old Yu was surprised: “What’s this? What’s wrong?”

The woman silently cried: “I don’t even know if it has life……”

Having said that, she still moved her chair closer to the fire.

The woman cried for a while before finally stopping. With strong nasal tone, she said to Old Yu: “Oh right, please call me Yu Yao.”

Old Yu forced out a laugh and said: “I didn’t expect you to also be from the same family line. You look about the same age as my neph……..”

Old Yu glanced at You Huo through the corner of his eyes. His words then quickly changed: “……..son. When we get out of this damned place, I’ll give you a big fat red envelope to wish both mother and child a safe birth.”

The tattooed man grumbled in a sullen face: “The situation is already fucking like this and you have the time to chat……Fuck!”

The others who heard his words stiffened. They scattered and started to search around the cabin.

However, while the others were looking for clues to solve the problem, the tattooed man concentrated on finding all kinds of self-defence hunting tools.

You Huo didn’t move away. He continued to warm up his hands by the stove. He gently touched the question on the wall and then looked down at the miscellaneous items sitting on top of the stove.

There were a few bottles and jars, a pile of darkening coins, several strangely shaped pebbles, scattered chicken feathers and even a mouldy pacifier from who knows what century.

Yun Wen saw that You Huo wasn’t moving so he also didn’t dare move.

He recalled what his teacher had said before he did the university entrance examination. When you have no clue, read the question a few times. Thinking this, he stood before the wall and read it through repeatedly.

“A group of travellers came to a snow mountain…….

“Travellers……”

“Snow mountain……”

“Hm…….”

When he returned to his senses after reading it through, he realised that the room was very quiet. Everyone was looking at him.

Yu Wen: “……I was just reading.”

Old Yu had the same issue most parents have. When there are many people around, they wanted to show off their child: “Did you think of something?”

Yu Wen rolled his eyes: “No.”

Everyone had a look of disappointment. They continued to rummage around.

Only the tattooed man didn’t relent. He assessed Yu Wen suspiciously: “Really? You’re not trying to hide something are you?”

Yu Wen: “Why would I hide it?”

The tattooed man stared at him for a while. That look made those on the receiving end feel irked.

“Fine then. You’d better not be.”

The thug appeared to be used to threatening others and every word that came out of his mouth was harsh. After he said that, he returned to rummaging through the hunting tools.

Yu Wen silently stuck up his middle finger and said inside: Stupid.

This classmate had just entered adulthood and was still in a state of peak narcissism. He felt that everyone in the world was stupid and even his own father couldn’t be spared. The only exception was You Huo.

In fact, he had only become familiar with You Huo over the past two years. Old Yu had said that You Huo was staying overseas to receive treatment for his illness and would come back to China from time to time. Every time he returned, he would stay a few days at his place.

With the days all added up, it actually wasn’t very long.

But, using the spirit of learning that Yu Wen had never applied to his own studies, he came to understand some things.

For example, there was something wrong with You Huo’s memory. He would have no impression of people he had encountered a few years ago and this was also the reason why he went overseas for treatment.

Also, for example, the elders in the family appeared to be a little afraid of him.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

This point really puzzled Yu Wen. He had asked Old Yu about this a few times, but Old Yu would always tell him to stop thinking useless things.

Time passed and he soon felt that it was normal.

After all, even the thug who had only just met You Huo was a little afraid.

With his brother next to him, Yu Wen originally intended to call the thug a few names and anger him a little but when he turned back he saw that You Huo was gone.

Yu Wen: “……Where did he go?” The pregnant woman asked Yu Wen: “Who are you looking for?” It wasn’t convenient for her to move around so she couldn’t search the cabin with the others.

Yu Wen: “My brother.” Yu Yao: “He went that way.” She indicated the direction with her chin.

.

This cabin wasn’t small. On the first floor was the living room and three other rooms and in the corner was an old wooden ladder that led to a small attic above.

It was really because there were too many things here and the fact that there were many people inside as well that the cabin felt small and cramped.

The bedrooms on the first floor were locked. The strangely designed lock hanging from it was rusty. What was even more strange was that a rooster was hung from one door and a hen on the other.

The two chickens had their blood drained, but their feathers were neatly combed. With their heads bent in the same direction, those looking at it felt a strange sense of horror.

When Yu Wen came over, You Huo was standing in the shadows by the door.

It was scarier than the chickens.

“Brother, what do you have in your hands?” Yu Wen rubbed the goosebumps on his arms. “Haven’t you seen an axe?” You Huo lazily raised his eyes. “I’ve seen it….”

Yu Wen internally wanted to say that it was because he had seen it that he asked. Why are you holding an axe out of nowhere?

Holding it was fine but You Huo was also carelessly feeling out the blade with the thumb of his other hand.

“After looking around, have you thought of anything?” He asked without looking up. “Ah?” Yu Wen was a little confused, “What should I have thought of?” You Huo looked at him.

With his tall height, he would lower his eyes when looking at others. His eyes were also of a clear light brown colour and his eyelids are thin. Although he is very good looking, with his expressionless face there was a sense of dissociation and distance.

It was hard to describe. In any case, you just couldn't feel any sense of familiarity. Yu Wen couldn't handle the look: "Give me an example."

You Huo: "What questions are related to the snow mountains?" Yu Wen: "……Not sure."

You Huo: "You didn't go to school?" Yu Wen: "I went……."

You Huo: "Did a dog go in your place?" Yu Wen: "I learnt a few skills……Selecting the shortest option if three are long and one is short, selecting the longest one if three are short and one is long, choosing B if there are two long and two short options and choosing C if they are all different. I've basically relied on this for physics." You Huo: "……."

Yu Wen: "There's also another point." You Huo: "……." Yu Wen: "I learnt to give up." You Huo: "Scram."

Yu Wen guessed that if he continued, the axe would probably be lodged into his head so he quickly shut his mouth.

His beloved cousin finally looked away and no longer paid him any attention.

After a while, Yu Wen couldn't hold back and asked another question: "Brother, why are you holding onto that?"

"Finding a pen." You Huo said that and even snorted at him with slight disappointment. He then threw the small axe into a waste bucket.

Yu Wen stared at the axe: "What are you looking for?"

You Huo: "Pen."

Yu Wen felt that either himself or You Huo must be crazy. You Huo over no longer paid him any attention. After saying that, he climbed up the wooden ladder.

.

As they searched around, time went by very fast.

The red number on the wall had been changing from 6 to 5 and then to 4.

The time for their responses to be collected was getting closer and closer, and everyone became more and more tense. They had no clue and didn't know where to start. There was even a countdown resembling those in a university entrance examination before them.

Under the strong pressure, there would always be people who would panic and start guessing haphazardly.

When You Huo came back down, the pregnant woman was holding onto a small black bottle and was about to write something on the blank wall.

Rich acidic odour emanated out from the bottle. It was like ink that had been left out for too long, but its colour was a little different from ink. Perhaps it was because of the dim lighting, it appeared a little rusty brown in colour.

"I…….Is it really okay writing like this……?" Yu Yao's face was pale, and her voice revealed her inner panic. She seemed to be asking for reassurance from the others, "It doesn't have much to do with physics……"

"We have no information about the question so who knows what can give us points!" A bald and short middle-aged man yelled out with a sullen face: "I even suspect that there's probably no such thing as a correct answer! It's blank now and 6 hours later it will continue to be blank. We can't escape from death."

He then glared at Yu Yao: “Don’t have the courage to write? If you don’t, I’ll do it!”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Yu Yao shrank back a little. Her wet finger still landed on the wall.

She drew two strokes but saw that the water on her fingertip didn’t leave any traces on the wall. The strokes that she made had already disappeared.

It was even accompanied by faint water sounds.

Like the answer wall had……..swallowed it up.

“I, I can’t do it…….” Yu Yao panicked.

“How is that possible?! Not enough ink?” The bald man rushed over, stuck his finger in the ink bottle and forcefully pressed it onto the wall.

The result was the same as before. Before he was able to finish drawing one stroke, the beginning of it had already disappeared. The faint water sound was heard again.

The bald man was stunned for a while. His emotions suddenly went out of control: “No……Why can’t we write? It must be because there’s not enough ink……not enough ink……yes……”

He reached out to grab the ink bottle.

Just as the whole bottle of ink was about to be poured onto the wall, the bald man’s hand was suddenly held down.

He turned out to look and saw You Huo looking down at him from above. With a cold face, he said impatiently: “Don’t be crazy. The wall isn’t right.”

The bald man subconsciously struggled for a bit. His face was completely red but he couldn’t pull back his hand.

“Yu Wen.” You Huo turned his head, “Give me the rope by the wall.” The bald man struggled while his face was red and the veins on his neck bulged: “What are you doing?!” You Huo used one hand to flexibly tie a knot. He wrapped the rope around him…….and even tied his arms together.

Classmate Yu Wen was shocked: “Brother…….What did you do before? How can you do this so skilfully?” You Huo’s light coloured eyes swept over him. Yu Wen only now remembered……His brother probably didn’t know himself.

The bald man was thrown onto the beaten sofa. You Huo screw shut the bottle of so-called “ink”.

The moment the bottle cap was tightened, everyone in the room heard a soft sigh.

“Who?!”

Everyone’s hair stood up.

As the final stain on the answer wall faded, a line suddenly appeared in the originally blank space: Violation warning: Did not use the correct exam stationery. The invigilator has been notified. Invigilator: 001, 154, 922

The rooster in the cabin suddenly called out.

Yu Wen was so scared he almost cried out together with it. He grabbed onto his brother’s sleeve and fearfully looked at the door with wide eyes.

You Huo wanted to walk over to the door but he had Yu Wen hanging from him like a dead fish trying to hold him back. In the end, Yu Wen was dragged together as he moved over to the door.

Outside the window, through the billowing snowstorm, three figures appeared in the distance.

The one at the front was tall, had short black hair and was wearing a slim-fitting coat. Even just by looking at the outline, you could see that his

figure is straight and proper. When he walked over to the door, a gust of wind blew past and the snow within it obscured his vision.

He lowered his head and blinked a little, and snow particles fell from his face. When he looked up again, his dark eyes that reflected some of the snow just happened to land on You Huo.

You Huo subconsciously touched his earring.

Yu Wen whispered next to him in a small mosquito-like voice: “Don’t tell me you know him?”

You Huo furrowed his brows and quietly answered: “I forgot.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: I’ve got a whole bunch of amazing fanart by talented artists that I really want to share but I’m also worried about it spoiling the novel……Here’s one of my favourite artists’ drawing of MC and ML~

Credits: Weibo @薛定谔的色感

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 3

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Judging from their positions, the man at the front was probably invigilator 001.

He acted like someone who came to find shelter from the snow. While he assessed the cabin, he took off his leather gloves and said with a smile: “Not bad, there’s even a fire. The snow outside is quite heavy so it was very cold coming here.”

No one smiled back.

Most of the people in the room had shrunken back.

He acted like he didn’t notice this reaction and leisurely walked over to the fire stove to warm up his hands. The smile from earlier still lingered at his lips and it brought along with it a sense of lazy teasing.

The snow on his shoulders and collar slowly disappeared, leaving behind a slightly damp stain. It then slowly dried up.

Everyone stared at him, but no one dared to speak.

The tin can that was thrown out was smashed into smithereens, but they went through the snow without a single scratch on their skins.

Yu Wen hid behind You Huo while trembling. It even caused You Huo to shake along with him.

He pathetically asked: “Are they still human?”

The 001 man appeared to have heard this and he turned to look at You Huo.

His eyes were an extremely dark black. With him standing against the light, the light from the fire would occasionally flicker in his eyes. The teasing in his eyes still had not yet scattered.

You Huo expressionlessly looked back at him. He grabbed onto the trembling boy behind him and asked calmly: “Can you shut up?”

Yu Wen didn’t dare to move.

.

It was only until Mr. 001 finished warming up his hands and wore his gloves again that the invigilator standing at the door spoke in an official tone: “We are the invigilators for this round. I am No. 154. We have just received news that two of you didn’t follow the examination rules.”

The pregnant lady Yu Yao turned pale. She was originally unable to stand up straight and this time she was about to faint.

She was like a water faucet. Tears gushed out from her eyes.

As for the bald man tied up on the sofa……he didn’t even dare to breathe.

“But…….”

Someone suddenly spoke up.

Invigilator 154 stopped and looked at the speaker.

Yu Wen quickly poked his head out from behind You Huo.

Unexpectedly, the person who spoke up was his alcoholic old man, Old Yu.

“In……In the first place, we weren’t told how we should answer the question.” Old Yu fearfully stuttered.

“The are clues for all rules.” 154 said.

“Where are the clues?”

No. 154 looked at him expressionlessly: “I’m not an examinee.”

“Bu-but we didn’t know! We’re not guilty if we didn’t know……..” Old Yu’s voice got smaller and smaller and it eventually turned into the sound of a mosquito.

No. 154: “This has nothing to do with us.”

With a deadpanned face, No. 154 continued with his job: “We only punish the relevant personnel who violated the rules. The others can continue to take the exam.”

As he said that, he pulled out a white note. He read the scribbled information on it.

“According to our sources, the offender was a middle-aged man and a young lady——-”

He turned to look at Mr. 001. He then looked back at the note and stopped for a few seconds. With a firm expression, he repeated: “A middle-aged man and a woman. The two offenders, please come with us.”

As he said that, the other invigilator had already picked up the bald man from the sofa and dragged him over to the door like a dead dog.

The door was opened and cold air rushed in.

Snow particles covered their faces and everyone in the room screamed and shrank over to the fire stove. It was as if they would be smouldered into dust if the snow touched them.

Everyone watched as invigilator No. 922 stepped out with the bald man and disappeared into the snowstorm.

Left behind was the bald man’s fearful screams and a small water stain on the ground.

No. 154 continued with his deadpanned expression: “There’s also another lady, uh, woman……”

He looked up and scanned the room with furrowed brows.

Old Yu and two good-hearted old ladies took advantage of the chaos earlier to hide Yu Yao behind them but they trembled like a leaf.

No. 154’s eyes was just about to look over when Mr. 001 pointed his chin at You Huo, “The other is him. Take him away.”

“Who?”

No. 154 looked down at the note.

The sharply scribbled handwriting clearly read ——— Young lady.

No. 154 looked at You Huo with a blank look.

You Huo who was being looked at stared at Mr. 001 coldly.

No. 154 was certain that if this cold-faced handsome guy had a knife in his hand, he would’ve already cut off his boss’s head.

“This——”

When he just wanted to speak, Mr. 001 who gave him his orders turned up his coat collar and walked out into the snowstorm.

…….

.

“Fuck! Brother!!” “Dammit!! Why don’t any of you speak any sense!!” Old Yu exploded. “It’s not him! It’s me! Not him———” Yu Yao was stunned for a couple of seconds before quickly rushing out from behind everyone.

However, when they looked over, the door was open. Snow continued to pour into the room along with gusts of wind.

There was not a soul by the door.

The three invigilators, along with the bald man and the wrongly accused You Huo, had disappeared without a sound.

“Stop shouting! They’re already gone. If you want, you can go chase after them!” The tattooed man gnashed his teeth and strode over to slam the door shut. He even added two locks.

The room went quiet. Old Yu’s eyes were red. He slapped his thigh angrily and sat onto the floor.

Yu Yao fell back onto the chair. She cried even more miserably.

Ever since she entered this cabin, she had not stopped crying. She was about to finish crying out her entire lifetime of tears.

Yu Wen stood stiffly facing the door with a pale face. He then turned around to pick his father up. With a frown, he said: “My brother left me a message.”

“What?” Old Yu was shocked.

That invigilator took him away so quickly yet You Huo was able to have time to leave a message?

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog “He asked me to find a knife.” Yu Wen said. “What knife?” Yu Wen slowly shook his head. He didn’t answer. Instead, he turned to look at the answer wall.

Old Yu also looked over.

His eyes slowly swept over the wall. Finally, it settled in one place.

It was those thin knife marks.

“Who did that?” Old Yu was stunned for a moment. Yu Wen: “It was there before. I saw it before the question was given.”

He thought back for a moment and finally understood his brother’s previous actions.

“I understand now.” Old Yu was very confused: “What do you know now?” “Brother earlier was constantly saying that he was looking for a pen, but he was holding an axe in his hand.” Yu Wen looked at the knife marks on the wall and said, “Earlier didn’t that invigilator also say that there are clues for all rules? These knife marks are the clues.”

The ink couldn’t leave traces on the wall but a knife can. So it is the so-called pen.

Old Yu’s eyes brightened. He let out a sigh: “Sure enough, he’s still very good.” Yu Wen: “Huh?” “Then let’s find a knife! At least we can be of help.”

Old Yu wanted to turn around to let the others know of this news, but his mouth was covered by Yu Wen.

“No, no, no, don’t!”

Yu Wen pretended to be comforting Old Yu. He patted Old Yu’s back and said: “Don’t worry, don’t worry. My brother will be fine!”

Old Yu was about to vomit out blood from his smacks.

He again said in an extremely small voice: “Brother said that the knife was hidden away.”

.

The snow got stronger.

Wind would randomly blow from all directions. Everywhere outside was misty, and you couldn’t see the outlines of the mountains and trees. In the distance, you could see faint lights.

You Huo walked through the snow with a cold expression.

When he was pushed out the door, the cabin behind him disappeared. Even if he wanted to go back, he couldn’t.

But there was one thing that is confirmed —— With the accompaniment of the invigilators, they wouldn’t be turned into smithereens in the snow.

But compared to the snow, the invigilators were more worrisome.

The bald man was still in grief. He looked like he was at a funeral. Fortunately, they didn’t go too far. Before they freezed to death, he finally saw a house.

It was a very small western styled building which sat alone in the middle of the woods.

In general, ghosts tend to like to inhabit these kinds of houses.

“We’re here.” No. 154 pushed You Huo in.

Under the light, You Huo’s handsome face was stiff from the cold. His thin lips were pursed tight and his skin was cold and pale.

This small building went through some sort of strange refurbishment and it was completely covered in murals and sculptures. Big and small, they covered every corner of the house. When they looked around, he found himself facing a pale, stiff face.

The moment the bald man entered, he collapsed to the ground.

Seeing that he was about to leave another pool of water, No. 922 didn’t hesitate to drag him down the corridor.

The bald man’s cries came from that direction: “What are you doing? I was wrong. I was wrong ——— I won’t so anything bad anymore! What are you going to do?!”

“Afraid?”

A deep voice suddenly rang by his ear.

Mr. 001 who was standing next to You Huo while taking off his gloves, asked this casually.

You Huo glanced at him and walked straight past him.

No. 154 glanced at You Huo and then looked over at 001.

“Why are you looking at me?” Invigilator 001 pointed at the corridor with his chin. He said lazily: “Hurry and go. Someone can’t wait any longer.”

· The little western building didn’t look very big, but that corridor was very long.

So long that people would begin to wonder if it there was something supernatural at play and you would never be able to get out.

Fortunately, it wasn’t an endless corridor.

A few minutes later, 922 stopped his steps and opened a door. He pushed the bald man in and then locked it.

You Huo finally opened his mouth and asked: “What punishment?” No. 154 was stunned for a moment. He said: “Solitary confinement.” You Huo: “……..” He felt that these group of people may be addicted to playing house.

He looked at No. 154. 154: “I’m not lying. It really is solitary confinement.”

For some reason, despite being an invigilator, when he said this his voice changed slightly and it was a little tense.

“You’re scared.” You Huo said. “You were confined before?”

154 furrowed his brows: “What am I afraid of? You should be more scared.”

When he finished saying this, he felt something strange under his foot. The sensation below the sole of his feet felt different. It seemed to feel a bit……sticky.

He then heard the faint sound of water.

He looked down and saw a thick later of water seep out from under the door.

Inside the door was the bald man.

After being stunned for two seconds, he reacted. It was blood.

“Don’t worry, you won’t die.” 154 said. He opened another door on the opposite side and took advantage of the moment when You Huo is in thought to push him in: “Make the most of your time.”

When he was done, he slammed the door shut. From outside, there was the clattering of a lock being put in place.

You Huo heard his voice vaguely through the cracks between the doors: “They shouldn’t be so harsh for just using the wrong stationery. Solitary confinement will only let you experience the most fearful things in your life. I’ll pick you up after three hours.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog · On the second floor of the little western bulding, invigilator 001 sat on the arm chair with one hand supporting his chin.

On the table was a metal bird stand and a pitch-black bird sat on it.

His eyes fell onto the snow coated woods outside. While his finger rubbed the bird's head, there was no expression on his face. He was clearly extremely bored.

Invigilator 922 was madly complaining: "Fucking hell, he pissed himself four times on the way there. I say one thing, he pisses himself. I say another thing and he pisses himself again!"

No. 154 walked in shaking the paper in his hand: "Young lady! You wrote young lady yourself!"

He could no longer maintain his deadpanned expression. If you lent him 100x courage, he would even be brave enough to shove the note into 001's face.

Unfortunately, he didn't dare.

However, after the two of them complained for a while they noticed that the person in the armchair wasn't responding. He continued to look out the window.

"Boss? Boss?" 922 tried calling out a few times. Finally, he could only increase his volume: "Qin Jiu!" Mr. 001 finally returned to his senses.

922 pulled 154 over to be scolded and quickly slipped back. 154: "……." Fuck you.

Qin Jiu's eyes swept back and forth between the two of them: "I wasn't paying attention earlier so I didn't hear. Complain again?" 154 shook his head: "Forget it." 922 timidly walked up: "Boss…….What's wrong?" Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow: "What is that senseless talk?"

"No……..I just felt that you don't seem to be in a good mood." 922 said. "I don't?" "Yes…….a little." 922 said: "Because you were dragged over to be an invigilator?" "No."

"Then why……" 154 muttered. "Speak louder. I didn't hear the second half." Qin Jiu glanced at him.

When he used his pitch-black eyes to stare at others, the others would always feel uncomfortable. Even if 154 and 922 had followed him for almost 3 years, they still couldn’t get used to it.

154 once again shrank back. He cleared his throat and said: “I said…… You are in a good mood so why did you drag someone who didn’t violate the rules over? Isn’t this a bit of a violation of the rules?”

Qin Jiu said: “I’m following the rules. He had ‘ink’ on his hands. Didn’t you see it?”

154 was stunned for a moment: “Oh, I didn’t see it…….”

Qin Jiu rubbed the black bird’s head and said: “Also……”

922 and 154 perked up their ears.

However, their boss continued petting the bird for another 10 minutes and didn’t say the next sentence.

After a long pause, he said: “Forget it. It’s nothing.”

“……..”

The two subordinates almost died from suffocation. They didn’t dare rebel and quickly slipped away.

.

On the third floor of the small western building was a small attic. Inside there was a wall of screens which corresponded to each of the confinement rooms.

The experiences of the people in the confinement rooms would be projected here. To some certain extent, you could see a lot of their secrets.

But at this moment, there was a heavy lock on the door. No one came and peeked.

Two screens were lit up. One was the room with the bald man, and the other was You Huo’s room.

The screen displaying the bald man’s room was blurred with blood. Through the red film, you could faintly see a silhouette of a hanging figure and adeathly pale face.

As for You Huo’s side, the screen was completely normal.

The screen displayed the original appearance of the room; three mirrors, a wall clock, a wooden table and chair, and that was it.

.

Three hours later, No. 154 came over to the confinement room with the keys.

He prepared himself to be hit by flying arms and legs but when he opened the door, he was stunned.

There was nothing in the confinement room and the cold-faced handsome guy who was confined in the room was asleep on the table.

With his arms covering his face, he looked like he was a high school student taking a nap in class.

The sound of 154 entering appeared to have woken him up.

He frowned as he opened his eyes and he looked at 154 before closing it again. With a look of annoyance, he lazed around a little more before straightening up and leaning back on the chair. He asked: “Done?”

154: “……”

Did you want to sleep a little longer?????

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Don’t worry ya’ll!!

I’ll soon be releasing the chapters of this novel more frequently than just once a week. Just give me a bit more time!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 4

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

When You Huo came out of the confinement room, the corridor was completely silent.

The room opposite his containing the bald man had no noise. There was only blood flowing out from the room.

He frowned slightly in disgust and walked around the blood stains.

After for a short time, he suddenly stopped his steps.

There was a strange feeling of being watched from the shadows. Like something was looking down at him. Like a pair of lifeless eyes staring at him quietly.

You Huo looked up.

Above him was a white ceiling. Apart from a dim light, there wasn't anything else.

.

"Oh fuck! I almost slept past the punishment time. That damned deadpanned face didn't———" Someone rushed down from upstairs and when he turned the corner, he quickly stepped onto his brakes.

"You! Cough, you're out?"

You Huo retracted his gaze from the ceiling.

The person who came was invigilator 922.

He looked at You Huo and immediately changed back into his official tone. He said a quick, “Excuse me” and stroke quickly down the corridor before opening the bloodstained door.

After a moment, the bald man was taken out.

922 carried the limp middle-aged man and walked with difficulty.

“Why are you still here?” He asked.

You Huo stuffed his hand in his pocket and said lazily: “Waiting for you. I have no interest in turning into smithereens.”

922: “Where’s 154?”

You Huo: “Don’t know.”

“Where did that damned bastard slack off to?”

922 muttered lowly.

He readjusted the bald man and didn’t have the energy to complain. He tilted his head in the direction of the door and said: “Let’s go, I’ll take you back to the examination centre.”

.

Small western building, second floor.

Qin Jiu crossed his arms and leaned lazily against the window. His eyes looked down.

The light from the room projected out into the woods as he watched 992 take the two examinees into the snowstorm.

Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes and seemed to be in thought as he looked in the distance.

The back bird suddenly let out a hoarse cry.

After a moment, Qin Jiu finally grunted and stood up.

He walked over to the desk and played with the black bird’s beak. While feeding it some grains, he said: “Don’t you think something is missing?” The black bird hoarsely cried out: “Ah.” Qin Ji: “An invigilator?” Black bird: “Ah.”

Qin Jiu knocked on the bird’s beak and then moved to go downstairs.

Before he took more than two steps, the black bird flapped its wings and followed.

He looked around the hall and turned down into the corridor. He could faintly hear the sound of a chair moving in one of the confinement rooms. It was the room You Huo was confined in earlier.

Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow. He knocked on the door three times: “Anyone here?” The chair inside clattered a few times. Qin Jiu: “Can I go in?” The chair inside slammed on the floor.

Qin Jiu unlocked the door.

The moment the door opened, he saw the missing Invigilator No. 154. He was tied to the chair with his hands behind him and there was a large ball of paper in his mouth.

On the paper, someone had calmly used a marker to write a few words: Who’s a fucking woman.

Qin Jiu suddenly laughed.

154 wanted to slam the chair again to remind Qin Jiu to free him first but, when he saw Qin Jiu laugh, he felt a little scared and gently placed the chair down again.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Since it was a curse, Qin Jiu didn’t appreciate it for too long. After a moment, 154 was finally freed from the ropes.

He massaged his red wrists and complained: “I’ve been an invigilator for three years and I haven’t seen an examinee like him! The others would cry and beg and yet he just sleeps? Others wouldn’t dare provoke invigilators and he just tied me up without any fear!”

Qin Jiu sat at the desk listening. He then said lazily, “Your complaints almost rhyme. Continue.” 154: “…….” If possible, he wanted to shove the paper ball with the curse at his boss.

“As an invigilator, you were locked in the confinement room by an examinee. Don’t you find it shameful?” Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes and asked.

152 maintained a stiff deadpanned expression: “Dammit. Fortunately, I didn’t let 922 see. Otherwise he would laugh at me for two years straight.”

Those who are familiar with the mechanics of this system knew that invigilators were selected from previous examinees. Only the top elites would be able to change their identity. These people were also ranked according to their level and strength and it was the also the invigilators number. If the number is a single digit, they are the top of the top. No one would dare provoke them. For example, 001.

“You said earlier that…….” Qin Jiu hesitated for a moment. He seemed to be trying to think of an adjective. He eventually raised an eyebrow and said: “That examinee was sleeping in the confinement room?”

“Yes. When I went in, everything was the same as usual. After staying in the confinement room, anything can happen but to him it was like there were no changes. He didn’t have anything that he feared.”

154 thought for a moment. He then wondered: “But is this possible? How can there be such a person? I have only seen one person like that in my entire lifetime.”

Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes. He used his finger to stroke the beak of the black bird sitting on his shoulder.

“Maybe his life has been too smooth sailing and he hasn’t encountered anything that he is scared of?” 154 guessed. “But no matter how smooth sailing it is, it will only last until today. This group of examinees must have been out of luck for them to encounter this type of toothpaste-like problem as their first question.”

Qin Jiu quietly glanced at him.

“The problem is like squeezing out toothpaste. You squeeze one out, you get another. I don’t know if this is some kind of bug.”

Qin Jiu: “Who came up with that ridiculous name?”

“922 that fool did. It has nothing to do with me.” 154 spoke stiffly. He continued, “But it’s just an analogy. Back when I did the exams, I feared these questions the most! It wasn’t that difficult but the amount of information you get at the beginning was a complete zero. You couldn’t figure out how to earn points, so I automatically affected defeat for the first round of answer submission. It was fated for one of our companions to become sacrifice”

154 thought back for a moment and then fearfully muttered: “Thankfully, I only encountered it once and wasn’t selected……..I wonder who will be the sacrifice in this group of examinees?”

He looked at the time: “Only a few seconds left.”

.

Before the cabin on the snow mountain.

The exhausted 922 no longer cared about his face. While gasping for air he stopped You Huo who walked ahead of him.

“Need something?” You Huo looked annoyed.

It was about time for the first answer submission. Through the roaring snowstorm, he could sense the panic inside the cabin.

Even a second couldn't be delayed.

922 said: "There's still another rule. As a person who had been confined, the two of you cannot answer when the answer is being collected for this round."

You Huo's expression turned even colder.

922 waved his hand: "Don't glare at me. Anyway, the first round for these types of questions are usually death questions. If you don't score any points——-"

He wasn't done speaking but You Huo had already turned around and opened the door.

The moment hot air poured out, the rooster started to let out a cry.

It was time for their responses to be collected.

The bald man fell onto his knees in fear. He quickly crawled over to the corner and trembled with unfocussed eyes.

His actions took the lead, and several people in the room also followed suit.

Yu Wen half knelt on the floor with his knees suppressing the tattooed man below him. He was holding something in his hand that appeared to have just been taken away.

With the rooster's cry, he looked over in confusion. He raised his hand and muttered: "Brother, I found the knife, but time is……up?"

And then? Everyone sat on the ground stunned. They were so scared they almost forgot to breathe. The rooster cries made them panic.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

“Really…….Will be evicted from the exam centre?” Someone murmured quietly. Then they will be blasted into smithereens outside in the snowstorm? Just like that tin can that was thrown out earlier?

Bang!! The locked door suddenly blew open and it forcefully slammed into the wall. Everyone flinched. Outside, 922 who had not yet left stood still.

A sudden gust of wind blew in. Like a plane that was flying at a high altitude suddenly opening its door, a strong suction force pulled the people inside the room towards the door.

“Ahhh———-” Old Yu cried out in shock. He suddenly fell to the ground and started to slip over towards the door. It was as if there was an invisible hand pulling him by his ankle and dragging him out.

.

“The answer submission will only be over after the rooster cries 9 times.” “Also, there’s a little trick for this dumb first round question. Hah…..It’s quite shameless.” These two phrases suddenly appeared in You Huo’s mind.

You Huo didn’t have the time to think too deeply about it. He grabbed the knife in Yu Wen’s hand and jumped over the long table that was in the way. He stood in front of the answer wall.

As the rooster let out its last cry, he scribbled a word: Answer.

922 outside the door: “……”

Is this trick also okay???

It really was okay.

The rooster cries and the snowstorm abruptly stopped.

Old Yu whose head was at the edge of the door had lost most of the hair at the top of his head. Yu Wen who was hugging his dad's leg rolled pathetically on the ground.

Their hearts thumped furiously, and their pale faces had a look of confusion. They then turned to look at the answer wall.

After what felt like almost a century, a red mark appeared next to the rough scribble "Answer": 2

Everyone was shocked.

922 was dumbfounded.

He stood in the cold for a few seconds and then rushed back to report.

· It took a moment for the others in the room to digest what had happened. They slowly climbed up from the ground and stood on their jelly-like legs.

"Man, what is this. Scared me to death……." Old Yu fixed up his hair that had become bald in the centre. There was a light wound on his scalp too where blood flowed down from but fortunately, he was still alive.

Yu Wen released his hold of his father's leg. He laid sprawled on the ground in daze.

After a few seconds, he suddenly sat up and smacked his mouth: "Look at this pig head of mine! How could I have forgotten something like this?! My teacher would always remind us before an exam that even if we cannot answer the question, we should still write the word 'answer'. Just that word alone is worth 2 points!!! Brother, how can you be so clever?!"

"……."

You Huo wordlessly stored away the knife. He didn't see that as a praise.

In order to prevent the idiot from continuing to talk about the word ‘answer’, he finally spoke up and asked: “Who took the knife?”

When he mentioned the knife, Yu Wen’s expression immediately turned sour: “Who else?!”

He pointed at the tattooed man and said: “Him! We found it on him! I knew there was something wrong with him. While the others were trying to find clues, he was hoarding all kinds of weapons like a bear preparing for hibernation. If not for Ms. Yu Yao bumping into him and knocking the knife out during the commotion, who knows when we would find it?!”

As he recalled what happened moments earlier, he couldn’t help but shudder.

If that commotion didn’t happen, if they were just a little bit more unlucky and the found the knife a second too late, if You Huo didn’t come back before their responses are collected…..

Then his father Old Yu……

The tattooed man was tied up to the chair as everyone interrogated him.

At this moment, the answer wall suddenly changed.

Topic: A group of travellers came to a snow mountain and stayed overnight at a small hunter’s cabin. Question: I have 13 tableware, but food is limited and only 12 can be accommodated. The tableware hide a secret and one of you is destined to die. Will you be spared? This is actually not very difficult, after all optics is the most magical thing in the world. Requirements: Find the that cursed tableware. (But cannot damage them) Knowledge being tested: Optics

Everyone: “……..”

Just as everyone was looking at the problem, a line of words appeared below.

Violation warning: A punished examinee broke the rules and answered the question. The invigilator has been notified. Invigilator: 001, 154, 922

Everyone: “……”

· Ten minutes later.

On the second floor of the small western building, inside the invigilator’s office. An invigilator and a rule violating examinee who had returned a second time looked at each other silently.

You Huo: “……”

Qin Jiu: “…….”

After a long time, the invigilator playing with the pen snorted. He looked up lazily and asked: “Do you plan on living here?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: I’ll be updating this novel more regularly now! For now I’ll try to update every Monday, Wednesday and Friday.

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 5

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

You Huo slouched over on the sofa. Crossing his two long legs, he nonchalantly played with his earring.

Hearing Qin Jiu's words, he lifted his eyelids and his eyes coldly swept past the other person's face before looking back down again.

No explanation, no reflection, no regard for him. This attitude of his was clearly the most difficult type to deal with.

.

When 154 entered his boss's office, he felt a strong sense of suffocation.

"You were looking for me?" There was an examinee in the room so 154's expression was even more serious. His words were accompanied by respect.

"What's the punishment for the second violation?" Qin Jiu slowly turned the pen in his hand and looked at him, "I haven't been here for a while, so I don't remember well."

154 fell silent for a moment. He then said: "Solitary confinement."

Qin Jiu: "……."

You Huo's fingers moved and he finally looked up. His expression was still very cold. Apart from laziness, there weren't any other emotions but for 154, he felt like he was being ridiculed.

Perhaps it was in the genes.

Or perhaps their boss just had a tendency to attract these types of people.

Qin Jiu: “Apart from solitary confinement, there’s nothing else?” 154 opened his mouth. Something in the room went ‘beep’.

You Huo’s gaze moved and it fell onto Qin Jiu’s wrist. Something over there lit up. The sound seemed to be coming from there.

154 said: “You see, adding punishments is against the rules.” Qin Jiu lowered his eyes and casually adjusted his shirt cuffs. That faint light dimmed back down. When he looked up again, his eyes met with You Huo’s.

“Only having a table and chair in the confinement room is a bit boring.” He looked at You Huo but his words were directed at 154. 154 nodded: “Indeed.”

“Why don’t you stay with him? At least there’s something to do.”

154: “……”

Who are you punishing?

Qin Jiu laughed: “Just kidding. Don’t take it too seriously.”

154 had already grown accustomed to his ability to spout out unpredictable bastard lines. He quickly breathed a sigh of relief and said: “Then……..I’ll take him downstairs to sleep for another three hours and then take him back when it’s over?”

“Is this place a hotel?”

154 didn’t speak back.

He waited for a while, but he didn’t receive any new instructions. He casually glanced over.

On the sofa, You Huo was looking out the window. Not knowing if he was just in daze or something, he had a “do whatever you want, if you kill

me then I lose” expression. His attitude was cold and arrogant.

As for his boss Qin Jiu…… He had his hands clasped loosely together as he watched You Huo’s pale side profile.

154 felt that, for this extremely difficult to deal with examinee, his boss probably grew curious about him but for some reason his boss also didn’t seem to be in a very good mood.

“Boss?” 154 reminded him.

Only after a while, Qin Jiu looked back. He suggested to 154: “Go trick another examinee into violating the rules and confine them together.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

154: “……”

What nonsense are you speaking?

The wrist once again let out a ‘beep’. It was probably the same as earlier, an indication and warning. 154 kept his mouth closed. Qin Jiu didn’t seem to mind.

“Not confining. Just send him away?”

‘Beep’.

Qin Jiu snorted. He thought about it and asked 154: “Have you cleaned the confinement room that was used earlier yet?” 154 glanced at You Huo. He was very confused: “There was something that needed to be cleaned up?? The ropes have been stored away, the paper ball with the curses have also been thrown away.”

Hearing the word paper ball, You Huo’s hand that was fiddling with his earring stopped for a second but he continued to look outside with a cold expression while pretending to be both deaf and mute.”

Qin Jiu: “The other room.”

154: “Oh, no not yet. I originally wanted to clean it up, but the rule violations happened too closely together so 922 and I haven’t been able to deal with it.”

“Then let’s let this special guest…….” Qin Jiu stopped. He looked at You Huo, “What should I call you?”

You Huo coldly humphed.

“Let Mr. Humph go clean it up.”

You Huo: “…….”

Seeing that a murder case was about to happen in the office, 154 quickly responded and led the dangerous man downstairs.

.

Downstairs utility room.

922 and 154 were picking and choosing through the equipment. The examinee who was going to go through the punishment leaned against the door with his arms crossed and expression gloomy.

“Don’t have such a bad expression. If you really fought, you definitely won’t be able to beat him.” 922 said.

Perhaps it was because the word “answer” was just too amazing, 922’s attitude towards You Huo had changed a little. His tone was no longer as official as before.

You Huo didn’t say anything but from his expression you could tell that he thinks he’s bullshitting.

“Did you think that he’s called 001 just for show?” 922 said, “When I first met boss…..Which one was it? It was in the army base somewhere, I can’t remember anymore. Anyway, it was a whole street! A whole street

covered in blood. In his hands he was carrying some type of bazooka _____”

“Go find your bucket.” 154 sternly interrupted his words.

“Oh.”

922 had not completely reminisced his past experience and was forced to stop under 154’s firm look. He said to You Huo: “You can go over first. I’ll take the bucket over later.”

.

You Huo and 154 went down the long corridor first.

“Those blood all need to be cleaned.” 154 pointed at the blood on the ground. He then unlocked the confinement room that held the bald man earlier.

“You used to be an examinee?” You Huo suddenly spoke up. 154 hesitated. He nodded: “Yes, several years back.” “How did you turn into an invigilator?” 154 considered it for a moment: “Successfully passing the exam, excellent results.”

You Huo wrinkled his eyebrows: “What exactly is this exam?” 154 looked at him. He answered vaguely: “A sort of…….special screening I guess. Exams are all like this.” You Huo said sarcastically: “Screening? Looking for the bravest champion?”

As they spoke, he once again felt the same sensation from earlier of being watched. You Huo looked up but only saw a white ceiling. There wasn’t anything that was looking down at him from above.

“What kind of people would be pulled into this?” He ignored that feeling and continued to ask. 154 thought about it: “Extremely dangerous people.” You Huo remained expressionless. 154 recalled the room filled with the old, weak and pregnant. He then said: “……But it sometimes might not be very accurate.”

You Huo: “What is this? Supernatural event?” 154 shook his head: “It’s not a supernatural event, it’s ——”

‘Beep’.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

It was that sound again. You Huo looked back and thought that the annoying invigilator 001 had followed over. Seeing that there wasn’t anyone behind him, he realised that the sound came from 154.

154 rubbed his finger. On his index finger, he wore a silver ring. A red warning light glowed faintly from below the ring. When he saw that red light, he immediately shut his mouth.

“What is this?” You Huo asked, “That 001 guy earlier had it too.” “Warning for breaking the rules.” 154 turned the ring around to block the light. “You also have constraints and regulations?”

“Of course! More than enough!” 922’s voice travelled over. He carried a metal bucket and stepped over the bloodstains, “Forbidden to talk about dangerous topics, forbidden to abuse power and bully examinees, forbidden to help examinees to cheat, forbidden to have a relationship with examinees ——”

You Huo: “……”

“Oh, of course that is basically impossible.” 922 said, “It’s good enough if you don’t get into a fight. If you really fought, the invigilator is prohibited from killing the examinee…….and so on.”

“Can an examinee kill an invigilator?” You Huo asked. 922: “……..”

“So, what are the consequences of violating those rules?” 154’s face paled. 922 who was relatively easy to speak with fell silent for a few seconds. He then smiled awkwardly and said: “Don’t ask. Anyway, it’s very

scary. I haven’t experienced it yet, and I also don’t want to experience it in the future.”

“So, don’t ask anymore dangerous questions. Isn’t it better to be safe?” 922 placed the metal bucket down in front of You Huo, “Pass the exam properly and try to get out alive. These are the things you should focus on.”

.

154 no longer spoke. He unlocked the confinement room.

The moment the door opened, strong odour travelled out. In addition to blood, there were some residues stuck on the ground and walls. You Huo had a disgusted expression: “……Do you usually clean the confinement rooms?”

“Of course not by hand.” 922 pinched his nose and said, “Otherwise what’s the difference from that and punishing us?” “It’s a bit disgusting but cleaning is better than solitary confinement.”

You Huo looked coldly at him.

922 said cautiously: “Uh……for you, it would at least be better than sharing a room with our boss right?” When he was done, he ran off while dragging 154 behind him.

The corridor was silent again.

.

Proper cleaning was impossible.

You Luo leaned against the door and coldly scanned the room. He then picked up the bucket of water and poured it directly into the room.

The water washed away part of the blood, and some of the residue’s stuck on the floor and walls were also washed off.

You Huo bent down and examined a piece in front of him. Looking carefully, it looked like bone and on top of it was long black hair.

What horrific scenes does that bald man have in his mind?

You Huo suppressed his disgust and coldly entered the room.

……

The whole room was cleaned up, and the bloody water and residue filled up a whole bucket.

At the very top of it was a pile of hair and a piece of skin that came from who knows where. The skin had become pale from soaking to the point that it even looked a little fake. On it was a small tattoo that was particularly conspicuous. It was a small and simple bellflower.

.

After three hours, 922 once again set off and brought You Huo back to the examination centre.

Qin Jiu stretched a little and decided to go find 154 to get some food. When he opened the office door, a bucket of bloody water and flesh residue was placed respectfully outside. to it was a small torn off piece of paper with slender scribbled handwriting. It wrote:

Gift for you. You’re welcome.

154’s voice travelled over: “Boss, I’m thinking of grilling some meat. What do you want to eat?” Qin Jiu: “…….I won’t be hungry today.” 154: “???”

922 turned around the corner with oven gloves on and stared at the bloody bucket for a total of three seconds. He said: “I think I won’t be hungry for the rest of my life.”

Qin Jiu took off the piece of paper and examined it for while as he leaned against the wall. He asked 154: “What’s the punishment if the same

examinee violates the rules the third time?”

He asked this slowly and he even dragged out some of the words. It was as if he was carelessly trying to challenge something.

154: “……There shouldn’t be a third time?” “What if.” 154 said carefully: “The one being punished is us…….All invigilators for full time on-site invigilating.”

Qin Jiu: “……”

The building went scarily quiet.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: “Can an examinee kill an invigilator?” LOL YOU HUO! Aren’t you subtle?

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 6

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

This time, 922 stayed around for a while at the door after dropping the examinee off.

After the experience last time, he was very curious about what You Huo would do. However, a few seconds later he regretted this decision. You Huo came out again.

922 with a look of frustration: “What’s wrong now?” You Huo: “I just thought of something.”

“What?” “The rules here, are they based on the exams in reality?” 922 nodded: “Of course it is.”

You Huo: “There was a rule that wasn’t mentioned.” 922: “Which?”

“If an examinee encounters a problem, can they also find the invigilator?” 922: “……Yes.” But we don’t want you to look for us.

To avoid trouble, 922 immediately added: “It’s the same as the exams in reality. You are forbidden to ask for the answer. We don’t and can’t help you with that.”

You Huo made a sound of recognition.

But he had always been quite little with words…….922 still felt skeptical.

“So when we encounter a problem, how do we find you?” 922 said: “Just…….Use the delegated pen and write on the answer wall———”

He originally wanted to say ‘write the invigilators number’ but he felt resistance inside. His mouth changed and the words that came out was, “Write 001.” You Huo looked expressionlessly at him. 922 looked at him innocently and repeated: “Yes, write 001.”

“……”

After what felt like a century, You Huo nodded. He then turned around and closed the door on him. 922 who had managed to make a big achievement happily went back.

.

In the cabin.

The fire was still burning strongly, and everyone sat around it in clearly separated groups.

Because of the knife incident earlier, the tattooed man was left alienated. Alone, he sat at the corner of the table with a sullen face. The others sat far from him and would deliberately walk around him.

Seeing You Huo returning, Yu Wen immediately jumped up.

“Brother! Did the invigilators do anything to you? What punishment? Are you okay?”

He waved the knife around and fired out a succession of questions. Everyone looked over.

You Huo furrowed his brows and moved away from the blade. He said: “It’s nothing.”

“You sure?” Yu Wen didn’t believe him.

He glanced at the corner of the room and asked quietly: “That person was taken away once and he became like that. How harsh was the punishment?”

You Huo looked over at the corner of the room. The bald man who was confined earlier huddled there with yellow and turbid eyes. He swayed his body back and forth nervously as he muttered incoherently.

He seemed to have been scared mad.

You Huo saw the bald man and recalled the confinement room. He instantly felt a little sick.

“He has always been like that?”

“Yes. It has been three hours and he didn’t recover at all.” Yu Wen snorted coldly. He then whispered: “See him constantly mumbling? I even went over to listen in.”

“What did he say?”

Yu Wen shook his head and said: “I only heard something like ‘unfortunate life’. On there was also something about burning incense. I couldn’t understand the rest.”

You Huo made a sound of understanding and no longer asked.

You got punished more than him so why do you seem okay?” Yu Wen was very curious. You Huo was lazy to explain. He answered perfunctorily: “Method is different.”

Yu Wen: “What punishment did you get?” You Huo answered briefly: “Slept. Gifted the invigilator a bucket of blood.” Yu Wen: “???”

“Why did you gift the invigilator blood?”

You Huo looked coldly at him: “Who knows? He likes it.”

Yu Wen keenly noted that his brother said ‘he’, not ‘they’.

“Which one? Is he a pervert?” “You Huo: “001.” Yu Wen: “Huh…….”

.

You Huo and that invigilator were not in good relations and he didn’t want to talk about it anymore.

He glanced around, and frowned: “Were you just sitting around for the past three hours?” “How can that be?” Yu Wen pointed at the answer wall and said: “Brother, your solution inspired me so I went and wrote a few things.” You Huo looked at the answer wall. On it there were densely packed scrawls made by by Yu Wen. You Huo: “……”

Yu Wen said: “My teacher said that we should write anything that comes to mind. Even if you don’t know, while you’re writing it down you might pick up a few points inadvertently.”

You Huo: “So, you wrote an essay?”

He tried to read the messy scrawls. He pointed at one of the lines and asked: “What is this sentence?” Yu Wen tried to read it with even more difficulty than You Huo: “I think…….We have a total of 13 people and there are 12 tableware.”

You Huo: “……..Why are you copying the question? Yu Wen: “…… When I don’t have anything to write in an exam, in order to increase the word count, I would try to emphasise the key point in the question.” You Huo: “……”

Fuck you and the key point.

He pointed to another pile of circles: “What’s this?” Yu Wen: “G=mg, g=9.8N/kg…….” You Huo: “What does this have to do with optics?” Yu Wen: “The thing is……I don’t know what kind relationship tableware has with optics.” You Huo: “……..”

Yu Wen was afraid of his brother going mad with anger, so he quickly added: “There are also optics here.” You Huo no longer wanted to look at the nonsensical scrawls. He asked directly, “Where?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

You Wen said timidly: “Here. I wrote refractive index, parallel lines, spherical surface, lens, focal length, imaging……Aren’t these words all optics related? I even drew a simple two mirror diagram.”

You Huo was expressionless. Yu Wen thought about it and then pulled his brother away from the wall. He changed the topic: “Let’s not talk about the unhappy things. Apart from answering the question, we also did something else.”

In fact, after the answer wall was updated, they turned the cabin upside down.

The question said that this was a hunter’s cabin and that he had 13 tableware but only enough food to feed 12.

But after searching through the attic, cabinets and various bottles and cans, they firstly didn’t see a hunter and, secondly, there weren’t any tableware. As for food……..They could only dream.

“We searched for two hours.” Yu Wen said dejectedly, “In such a small cabin, two hours! So you can imagine how much we’ve gone through. There really was nothing. What a shit question.”

You Huo asked: “You definitely went through everything?”

“In fact, we didn’t.” A stick thin man wearing a hospital gown coughed a few times and interjected: “There were two places that weren’t touched.”

He raised his skinny fingers and pointed at the two locked rooms.

On the door of the rooms was the rooster and hen. Its necks were twisted, and their dark beady eyes looked out the window not moving an inch.

Perhaps it was because the chickens looked very strange and every time, they called out it was either because of a violation or because it was time to collect the answers, no one dared to touch it.

“We tried to find the key, but we couldn’t find it.”

You Huo nodded. He walked over and examined the two padlocks. He then turned around and looked at the walls.

Yu Wen was worried that his brother would take out the axe to break the door down. He quickly said: “Brother! I played these types of games more than everyone else here. For locked doors like this, it’s best not to use force.” You Huo coolly asked back: “Do I look retarded?” Yu Wen shrank back. He didn’t dare speak.

After a moment he said timidly: “Then why are you looking at the wall?” “Did anyone touch the hunting gear?” You Huo asked. Everyone’s eyes moved to the tattooed man.

“Fuck, why are you fucking looking at me for!” The tattooed man saw this and was enraged: “Earlier you wrongly accused me of hiding the knife and now what are you going to wrongly accuse me of?”

“Wrongly accuse?” You Huo frowned.

“With so many people are grouped together, who the fuck knows where that knife fell from.” The tattooed man cursed. He said irritably: “I’m done! It’s no point explaining to you fools!”

You Huo looked coldly at him.

Tattooed man: “…….”

After a moment of silence, the tattooed man said: “Forget it. You…… what do you want to ask? Ask!”

You Huo pointed at the wall with his chin: “Put the hunting gear back to where it was. I want to look at its position.”

The tattooed man glared at him: “Am I crazy? Why should I put it back after taking it down?”

•

Three minutes later, the tattooed man took out a bag of hunting gear and hung them back one by one.

You Huo crossed his arms and followed behind him.

“I’m not a dog. Can you not walk around like you’re walking me?!”

The tattooed man complained dissatisfiedly but he still placed the last one back before spitting in the corner and walking away.

“Brother, what’s wrong with the hunting gear?” Yu Wen asked. You Huo pointed at the last wall and said: “There are two empty nails.” “So?” Yu Wen was still puzzled.” “What happened to the thing hanging from there?”

The room went silent. Suddenly someone said: “That’s right……it’s missing two things. Is anyone hiding something?” Everyone shook their heads.

Old Yu: “It was like this from the beginning.”

Everyone looked at him.

“That…….Before the exam started, didn’t I go out for a bit?” Old Yu said to You Huo. “You were sleeping so I didn’t call you. Before I went out, I wanted to see if there were any umbrellas in the cabin. At that time the two nails were empty. I’m certain.”

“So, you mean that from the time we entered the cabin, two hunting gears were missing?” “Then who has it?” “The hunter?” Yu Wen guessed, “So……There really is a hunter and he is just not in the cabin. He probably went out hunting?” Everyone was a little nervous: “We can’t go out, he can’t come in. How can we find him?” You Huo: “Time isn’t up yet, right?”

.

Everyone’s sense of time was a bit off but You Huo had already dragged a chair over and moved to sit before the fire.

The others also sat down and went in daze as they looked at the fire.

Yu Yao supported her waist and carefully moved over. She looked at You Huo for a while. The other person's side profile was lit up by the fire making him look gentler than usual, but his eyes were still cold and indifferent.

With a look of guilt, she said: "I'm sorry." You Huo looked over at her. Yu Yao said in a small voice: "That ink…..Clearly I was the one who did it but you got punished instead. I have always wanted to apologise to you but you were taken away again before I could say anything." You Huo: "……..." Yu Yao said: "I know it's useless to apologise. If there is anything next time, I'll go instead." You Huo: "……"

He lowered his eyes and glanced at Yu Yao. He looked away and continued to warm his hands up: "No need." Yu Yao opened her mouth wanting to say something but in the end she didn't say anything.

She sat there in daze for a while. Then she suddenly asked You Huo: "You're not afraid?" You Huo straightened one leg. The fire stove was too warm, and he was a little sleepy. He was quiet for a moment before saying lazily: "Afraid of what?"

"Afraid of death, afraid of violating the rules…….or anything. Everyone is very curious. You are very strong. It's like you aren't afraid of anything." "What's the point of being afraid?" Yu Yao nodded and said quietly: "That's true. But you can't help it. I'm just very scared……."

You Huo didn't look up. He said: "You're not too timid. You even had the courage to use that unknown ink to write on the wall."

He spoke effortlessly. It was as if he didn't want to even move his lips. His voice was low and cold but, while being baked by the warm fire, there was no tone of blame.

Yu Yao lowered her head. She didn't know what to say. She lingered for a long time before saying: "I actually……." But she didn't finish speaking. She saw You Huo with one leg on the edge of the chair and his arm on his knee. He seemed to have fallen asleep again.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

She was surprised for a moment and she swallowed her words back. She didn’t wake You Huo and just slowly moved back to the two old ladies.

“How did he fall asleep again?” The old lady whispered. “Didn’t he sleep when he just came?”

Yu Wen heard this faintly and he looked at You Huo. Inside he answered: No, my brother is always sleepy even after sleeping.

Yu Yao didn’t say have much to say. She leaned against the old lady and her eyes looked into the distance. She seemed to be in thought.

.

An unknown amount of time passed and the clock above the cabinet changed.

Beijing time, four o’clock in the morning.

The sudden cry from the rooster frightened everyone. They quickly sat up and looked at each other before realising that they had fallen asleep.

Yu Wen slapped himself a few times to wake himself up. When he lowered his hands, he heard a strange sound.

“Shh———” He gestured and asked quietly: “Do you hear something?”

“What?” Old Yu looked at his son thinking that he was speaking nonsense. “Don’t you hear it?” Yu Wen asked, “That……crunching sound.”

The room fell silent. No one dared to move. Everyone had a wary expression as they listened for movement.

Sure enough, after a few seconds the crunching sound was heard again. This time everyone heard it.

It was like……something heavy being dragged in the snow.

The stick thin man in the hospital gown gestured out the window and mouthed: “Here.” Before his mouth could close, the door opened with a creak.

A black shadow was casted in from outside the door. Following that, a pale faced man holding pile of rope entered the cabin.

His figure was large, but he wasn’t very tall. His face looked like over exposed paper and his eyes were also very strange. The iris looked a little too large for his eyes and the white sclera only occupied a very small amount.

He bent down to roll the rope up. On his waist hung a wide knife and a small bell rang with his movements.

No one in the room spoke. Everyone watched him drag a sack into the house and then closing the door.

At this moment, he finally looked around at the fire stove. His dark eyes blinked a few times: “Ah…….That’s good, there are guests.” Everyone: “……..”

.

The one who came was the hunter that they had been waiting for.

He squeezed his hand and said: “Snow had blocked off the roads for the past few days so I knew that foo……I mean, guests would come.” Guests: “……”

“It’s really cold outside.” He said slowly: “The snow is too heavy. Everything was hidden so I couldn’t find a prey. I spent a long, long time to finally dig out one.”

He kicked the sack and smiled at everyone. His lips looked like they almost reached his ears: “You’re really lucky to be able to join me.”

He sighed again and explained: “I can’t help it. There aren’t many things on the snow mountain, and it would always be a long time until I come across a group. I have to tighten my belly to survive so I only have two meals a day.

“Once in the morning at 4am and then in the afternoon at 4pm. There aren’t many chances to have a wonderful meal with me.” He looked at the clock above the cabinet and said: “Ah, it’s just the right time. You must’ve waited long and must be hungry. I can hear your stomachs growling. Can’t wait?”

Guests: “…….”

“How many of you are there?” He held out his finger and counted them one by one, “Old woman, sick man, thug, alcoholic, alcoholic’s son…….”

None of the names were nice but when he pointed at them, their faces all turned green.

When he reached You Huo, he paused and wasn’t happy: “Why is there one still asleep.”

“Forget it.” The hunter was no longer interested. He looked at the answer well and said: “Looks like there are a total of 13 people but I don’t have enough food. Only enough for 12. What a pity.”

As he said that, he licked his lips: “I’m really hungry, but you’ll have to wait a little longer. I have to prepare. It’s my first time having so many guests.”

Yu Wen: “……..”

It’s also my first time seen such a girly hunter.

The hunter bent over and picked up the sack.

The sack looked particularly heavy. They didn’t know what it contained and they also didn’t want to know……

He dragged the sack over to the corner of the room and stopped before the room with the hen hanging from the door. The keys clanked and the hunter picked one out. Using it, he opened the door to the room. A rotten smell spread out.

It was a smell that was hard to describe. It was like rotten meat, dust and decaying wood all mixed together.

.

Everyone had thought that the room with the hen hanging from the door was the bedroom. Now they realised that it was actually a kitchen.

Inside was a long counter. It was no problem for someone to lie on it. On the other side was a tall red wooden cabinet. Numerous locks hung from there.

The hunter smiled at the people in the room and then made a small bow: “Please wait. It’ll be done soon.”

He then closed the door.

.

The people by the fire stove was silent for a long time. One of them said with fear: “I don’t want to eat, I want to go home.”

“Who doesn’t want to go home!” The tattooed man had at some unknown point in time joined the crowd. He was probably afraid of the hunter, “Can we go back? If you have the ability, go and rush out through that door!”

Everyone fell silent again.

After a moment, Old Yu swallowed: “That hunter’s mouth was so big. It wouldn’t be a problem to swallow a human head. I have a feeling he eats humans……..”

Yu Yao muttered: “What’s in that sack?”

Putting those two sentences together, it was extremely terrifying.

Everyone's eyes moved out the window. The snowstorm outside still had not stopped. Before the exam, Old Yu went out to investigate and said that everything was covered in snow. There weren't any people or houses within a hundred miles from here……..

Where did the prey come from?

What's more, the hunter said that the food was dug out. When they arrived here in the afternoon, there was a man who didn't listen to the radio and his body was soon buried under the snow…….

Everyone recalled that moment in unison. Deep fear formed on their faces. Yu Wen was even about to vomit.

"If you want to vomit, turn around." You Huo's cold voice rang out, "Don't get it on me again."

"Brother you're awake?!" Yu Wen cried out in pleasant surprise. "What are you shouting for! Can't you be a little quieter?!" The tattooed man shouted.

You Huo glanced at the tattooed man and said: "I wasn't sleeping." Yu Wen: "Oh——— Then why do you always close your eyes?" "Eyes are uncomfortable."

Yu Wen remembered now that his father seemed to have mentioned that You Huo has had surgery done on his eyes and that would be tired and uncomfortable after looking at bright things for a long time. However, because he had never heard You Huo mention it, he didn't remember it himself.

"Brother, did you hear everything the hunter said?" Yu Wen asked. You Huo hummed in acknowledgment.

Yu Wen: "What do we do?" You Huo said lazily: "I'm a little hungry. Wait for dinner." Yu Wen: "……." Who are you trying to scare?

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: LOL Yu Wen is me in exams. Just writing everything I can think of regardless of whether or not it answers the question.

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 7

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Master You’s words effectively alarmed the crowd.

Silence was instantly restored in the cabin, and everyone felt panicked.

The soundproofing in the kitchen wasn’t very good and the sound of something being dragged was heard. Soon after, there was a heavy sound. It sounded like……Something large and frozen thrown onto the counter. After a while, the sound of bones being cut was heard. The sounds followed one after another.

.

The clockhand above the cabinet moved slowly. Every second felt excruciatingly long. After about an entire century, the door to the kitchen finally opened.

The smell that wafted out had become even more strange. It was like the smell from earlier but now there was also an additional trace of blood and fishiness.

The hunter took out a dark cloth and used it to wipe his hands. He stuck his head out and smiled at everyone: “It’s almost done. You know what? Meat that has been frozen before tastes very good. With a little bit of ice, it’s both chewy and crunchy…….” As the pale faced man described it, he appeared to be happily visualising it in his mind. He then said: “You’ll love it.”

Yu Wen huddled amongst the ground. With his brother awake, he now had the courage to curse out: “Fuck……..what a psychopath.” When he finished saying that, he heard his brothers stomach make a sound. Yu Wen: “……”

The hunter suddenly smiled and said: “Aha! I heard it! I’m happy there’s another person looking forward to my delicious meal. Come, there’s plenty available. I need a kind guest to help me out.”

His pair of oversized eyes moved around in a circle. Almost everyone shrank back, only You Huo didn’t move.

He not only didn’t shrink back, he even seemed to want to step forward. Yu Wen looked at him horrified whilst holding him back.

“No, no, no. I know you must be feeling shy. No need to be polite.” The hunter said: “I’ll do it myself. Food is hard to come by so I’ll pick a careful and steady person. It would be a pity if the plates broke.”

He swayed his large body and walked into the living room. Because of his abnormal proportions, he walked a little clumsily.

.

No one dared to breath. Their eyes all looked over to a particular corner of the room.

In the corner, the crazy bald man hid in the shadows. He didn’t even seem to have noticed that there was now another person in the cabin and just continued to mutter nonsensically while rocking around.

The only thing to feel fortunate about was that the hunter’s attention was on the side with more people and he didn’t seem to have noticed the person who was alone in the corner.

So, when the hunter walked over to the bald man’s side, some people quietly gasped.

“Huh?”

The hunter suddenly stopped and turned his head.

“Fuck.” Yu Wen quietly swore.

The hunter’s head turn was extremely terrifying. The angle that he achieved as not something a normal person could do. It was like an owl and his face was on his shoulders.

With him turning back, he looked at the bald ban next to his feet.

“Ah……There’s another guest here. How did I miss that? Let me see.” The hunter said. His legs were too thick so he squatted with difficulty.

The bald man’s eyes were blank. He didn’t even see the large pale face before him.

The hunter was unhappy about being ignored. He pinched the bald man’s chin and patted his face: “Hello? Dear guest?” He patted him twice but was unsuccessful.

The hunter gave him a hard slap. Everyone: “…….”

The bald man returned to his senses. His eyes regained focus. With wide yellow eyes, he looked silently at the hunter in front of him. Two seconds later, the hunter’s shoe was soaked in urine. Hunter: “…….”

The big pale face twitched and he once again to form a large smile: “I think this guest suits my requirements. Here, help me with the plates okay?”

The bald man’s limbs were soft. He couldn’t move at all.

“Get up!” The hunter stood up and picked the bald man up. The bald man trembled like crazy.

“Stand straight!” The bald man was terrified. He stood there trembling.

The hunter again smiled “See? That’s a good guest. Come with me.” The bald man looked back at the others but before he could get a response the

hunter said: “I hope that the others will stay where you are. If anyone moves, I’ll be unhappy and that guest will be in danger.”

The person who originally wanted to make some hand gestures silently retracted his hands. The bald man no longer dared to turn back. He fearfully followed behind the hunter.

.

The hunter prepared the food very crudely and the kitchen was covered in small pieces of meat. On the counter was 12 empty porcelain plates and the cut-up meat formed a small hill in a glass bowl. The frozen meat was very hard, and you couldn’t tell what the source of the meat was. The rest of it was thrown back into the sack which was tightly tied up again.

The bald man trembled like a leaf. His yellow eyes were fixated at the butcher’s knife on the table.

“What are you looking dear guest?” The hunter suddenly asked gently. The bald man’s legs went weak and he quickly looked away.

“Oh, here you go.” The hunter placed two plates in his hands and said: “The plates may be a bit heavy. With your legs shaking so much, please be careful. If you accidentally break them…….Then we might have enough food for all of us.”

The bald man was terrified.

When he came out of the kitchen, the hunter again emphasised to everyone: “Remember? When you’re helping me, you need to be very careful. If anyone in this room breaks any of the tableware, you will be severely punished. Hmm……..you probably don’t want to go hungry and become someone else’s food right?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Everyone heard this sentence and looked at the answer wall in sync. On it was a sentence ——— Cannot damage the tableware.

They originally thought that the maximum number of casualties for this question would be one and they didn’t expect this kind of trap.

.

The bald man and the hunter placed 13 plates out and arranged it in a circle along the long table. He then placed the glass bowl of meat in the middle.

When the last plate was placed down, the bald man let out a sigh of relief and slumped down onto a chair.

“Don’t!”

Someone called out.

The bald man was stunned. He looked at the crowd.

He saw Old Yu using his eyes to direct him in the direction of the answer wall.

The bald man hurriedly looked over.

.

When the question was updated, the bald man had just returned from the confinement room and had been acting mad in the corner so he wasn’t aware of the changes.

He saw the phrases “Only 12 can be accommodated” and “One is destined to die” and his face instantly turned pale. Who knew whether or not the place he sat at was the one that was the unfortunate seat?

The bald man struggled to get up but a big pair of hands held him down.

The hunter moved over to his ears and said: “You have already chosen a seat. You can’t change it. It’s no point standing up again. Forget it.”

The words “forget it” stunned the bald man on the spot. He slumped back in the chair and no longer moved.

.

The hunter felt a little regretful: “Sigh……..How could he faint like that? I’ve only just served up the meat and there’s also wine.”

Food had not yet been eaten and one had already fallen. The hunters eyes scanned across the others.

“I still need another person to help me get the glasses.” He walked awkwardly to them while muttering: “Who should it be? I like children, let’s go with a child……”

As he said that, his eyes rolled around in a circle and fell onto Yu Wen. Yu Wen seemingly forgot to breathe.

The hunter smiled and raised his hand. “Then it’ll be you my———“

His voice just fell when You Huo wordlessly moved in front of Yu Wen.

“——-child.” The finger that the hunter had stretched out pointed straight at him. The hunter’s pale face stiffened.

You Huo looked at him calmly. “Me? Okay.” Hunter: “……” Okay your head.

He appeared to be a little angry. You Huo then said: “Going back on your words?” The hunter retracted his finger and smiled while the edges of his lips twitched: “No, no. How can I do that? As the owner, of course I should be true to my words.”

He felt miffed for a moment before waving his hand: “Come on kind-hearted guest.” He said “Come on”. But it sounded like “Why don’t you die”.

The hunter turned around and walked into the kitchen.

You Huo didn’t lift his eyes and followed behind.

Yu Wen was shocked. He hurriedly grabbed him and whispered: “Brother! What are you doing!?” You Huo glanced at him: “Getting wine.” “Didn’t you hear him?! If you accidentally break the glasses, you’ll die!” Yu Wen was anxious. You Huo: “……..Am I physically incapacitated? To even break glasses just by carrying them?” Yu Wen: “…….”

That’s true but…… He still felt that his brother was going to do something.

“You tell me first. Why did you suddenly take the initiative to get the glasses?” Yu Wen didn’t relent. You Huo pointed at the answer wall with his chin. He then pried his sleeves out of Yu Wen’s hands and said: “See the requirements for the answer?” “Of course, I’m not blind.” You Huo calmly said: “Then let me teach you something.” “What?” “The more emphasis there is, the more suspicious.” You Huo then walked off.

Yu Wen stood in place stunned. He quickly looked at his dad: “What does my brother mean??? Why am I so confused?!” Old Yu was even more confused.

.

You Huo came to the kitchen.

The hunter was looking for the key for the cabinet.

There was a total of seven keys hanging from the brass ring. He selected three of them and opened the doors on the right-hand side of the red cabinet. He slowly pulled out 13 wine glasses and arranged it in a row on the counter.

You Huo picked one up at random and examined it. At first glance it was just an ordinary wine glass. Nothing abnormal was noted.

The hunter frowned: “Put it down! Did I say that you can touch it?! Why don’t you know about basic guest etiquette?” You Huo snorted and placed the glass back.

He passed the door and looked a at the clock. He urged with a cold voice: “With your speed, do you have enough time in a day to have two meals?” Hunter: “……”

He glared at You Huo and quietly cursed at him. He then barely squeezed out a smile: “It’s okay. It’s okay. A generous owner should always be tolerant of the guest. I understand you’re probably too hungry.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

You Huo coldly scoffed.

Hunter: “……”

This was his first time encountering such a guest. He no longer wanted to talk and he turned to prepare his wine.

Taking advantage of when the hunter is busy, You Huo held open the cabinet door and scanned inside at its contents. Apart from the already arranged porcelain plates and the wine glasses that they had taken out, there was only a silver saucer and a small bundle of cutlery.

“Okay!” The hunter suddenly spoke up. “It’s not polite to peek.” You Huo didn’t respond. The hunter again said: “Help me take out the cutlery too. Thanks.” You Huo glanced at his expression and pulled them out from the cabinet.

.

The hunter carefully hung the keys back to his waist. He then pulled out a round try and placed the glasses one by one onto the tray.

You Huo suddenly said: “I noticed something.” The hunter’s movements stopped. His big pale face looked warily at him: “What?” You Huo: “You

seem to be particularly careful with the wine glasses.” Hunter: “…….”

He was silent for a moment. He then explained: “You saw wrong. Dining is a very sacred activity. I am very cautious about every tableware.” You Huo hummed in response. The hunter looked at him with vigilance. You Huo: “I was just joking earlier.” Hunter: “…….”

.

In the living room, Yu Wen was still worried about his brother. He was afraid that this fearless brother of his would completely ruin the kitchen utensils. In the end, he heard the hunters angry cry: “Scram!”

You Huo walked out expressionlessly with both hands empty.

“What’s going on?” Everyone was stunned.

“Where are the glasses?” Yu Wen gestured. “Weren’t you getting the glasses? Why did you get kicked out?” You Huo didn’t return back to the crowd and just stood near the dining table with his hands in his pockets: “He changed his mind and decided to bring it himself.”

Everyone was alarmed. They felt that it wasn’t good angering the hunter. That guy is the subject of the question! Who knows what he can do? What if he opens his mouth and says that you’re going to die?

Just when everyone is looked at each other in fear, the hunter walked out himself with the large tray. On the tray was a large number of wine glasses and cutlery.

The hunter ushered You Huo aside and personally placed them down on by one. For some reason, You Huo continued to stand on the side looking as if it was very interesting seeing the hunter put down tableware.

.

Yu Wen was anxious to death. He mouthed and gestured exaggeratedly to You Huo: “Brother! Brother come over here! What are you doing standing

there?!” You Huo however acted like he didn’t see him and continued to lazily watch the hunter.

“Move aside!” The hunter rudely yelled at You Huo. After yelling, he turned around and smiled at the others: “What are you standing around for? Come and sit. We’re about to start.”

As he said that, he appeared to be a little hungry. He stopped and reached over to pick up an piece of raw meat from the glass bowl.

Everyone watched his mouth opened like a black hole before swallowing the entire piece of meat. He even swallowed it together with the bones. It was just like what he described before, it was both chewy and crunchy.

The two old ladies collapsed onto the floor.

The panic in the room grew heavier.

.

The hunter finished eating and licked his lips. He said softly: “Ah, that was rude of me.” He pointed at You Huo and blamed him: “It’s all because of this offending guest who made me a little angry. I have a problem where I get hungry when I’m angry.”

His eyes moved around, and he counted the pieces of meat in the bowl. “Oh no, I accidentally ate one and now there’s only 11 left.” Everyone on the side watched him unblinkingly.

The hunter picked up the last wine glass and smiled: “Then I will probably have to bother you……..and one more can die?” All the blood disappeared from their faces.

In the dead silence, a cold voice suddenly sounded: “Isn’t this against the rule?” The person who spoke was none other than You Huo.

The hunter was stunned. He wanted to turn to look at him but because of his uncoordinated body, he turned around in a strange posture.

“It’s you again!” The hunter frowned and was about to get angry. You Huo suddenly lifted his foot and kicked him.

In an instant, the world spun.

Then a loud crash was heard and his large pale face had fallen to the ground. Along with the hunter, the wine glass that he had in his hand also fell.

“……”

The hunter watched the glass shatter before him for two whole seconds. His eyes then widened in horror.

.

No one in the room dared to move. Everyone maintained their stiff posture and stood there stunned.

Very quickly, the hair-rising rooster started to call out! The answer wall which hadn’t changed for the past four hours now had another line appear.

Violation warning: Violation of exam requirements. The invigilators have been notified. Invigilator: 001, 154, 922.

Everyone: “……” Yu Wen glanced at the answer wall dumbfounded. He suddenly felt a little bad for the invigilators.

.

In the small western building in the woods, 922 grabbed a notice and ran into the office. “Boss……” Qin Jiu frowned, and his first reaction was to look at the clock. “Don’t look at it. It has only been an hour since we sent him back” 154 said with a wooden face.

Qin Jiu snorted and didn’t know whether he should be happy or angry: “What is it this time? Did he fight to answer the question?” 154 shook his head: “No, it’s a little more serious than that. He killed the subject.”

Qin Jiu: “He killed what?” 154 replied expressionlessly: “You didn’t hear wrong. The subject of the question itself is dead.” Qin Jiu: “…….” 922 who managed to catch up was shocked: “A subject can fucking die? What is going on?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: LOL poor invigilators

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 8

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The rooster hanging from the door once again turned its neck and looked out the window while crying out. Three invigilators walked over through the snowstorm. A chill rushed through the cabin as soon as the door opened.

Familiar scenery. Familiar people. The faces of the old, weak and sick people in the room had all stiffened. 154's face was even more stiff: "We've received another violation notice."

He pulled out a note and said: "The notice said that an examinee——" "A cute and obedient examinee who will never learn to behave." Qin Jiu added teasingly while taking off his gloves. 154 looked at him incredulously.

"Got a problem?" Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow. 154: "……..No." He was wondering how blind he must be to see "cute and obedient" on You Huo. But the one who spoke was his boss. Only he had the authority to bullshit.

You Huo stood against the wall with his arms folded as he looked coldly at Qin Jiu. Qin Jiu looked at him with a hint of a smile at his lips. With the warm glow from the fire stove between them, he nodded back in greeting.

That act was very gentlemanly yet his expression was filled with jest.

154 was afraid that a certain invigilator and a certain examinee would start a bloody battle right then and there, so he quickly said with a stern expression: "———-A certain examinee violated the examination rules causing the questions main subject——-" 922: "That is, the hunter."

154: “…….to die on the spot. Situations like this are rather rare ———” 922: “Unheard of.”

154: “……We need to do a thorough investigation. I hope all of you can give us an explanation.” 922: “This mainly refers to a certain examinee.”

154 closed his eyes. His boss was constantly instigating hatred while his colleague had something wrong with his brain.

He calmed himself down and then expressionlessly stored away the note. He said to everyone: “Where is the hunter?”

The examinees in the room parted like the sea to reveal the long dining table and the large pile of cloth lying next to it.

The invigilator moved closer to examine it only to see that it wasn’t cloth but a long, black coat. The coat was old and frayed and the edges of it was trimmed with black bear fur. It exuded a foul odour.

The hunter who had fallen was facing down and was covered by the coat.

Using the professional ethics of an invigilator, 922 turned the hunter’s body over.

Whilst the hunter was still alive, his face was already very pale and after he had died, it had turned a little more gray. With his face turned to one side and his eyes widened, he still maintained a terrified expression. His mouth was like a cracked open hole and his lips were bright red.

922 sternly took a step back and, whilst no one was watching, he rubbed his hand on 154’s coat. 154: “……..”

He restrained the urge to roll his eyes and bent down to examine the body.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

The hunter’s thick fingers were still holding the bottom of the wine glass. The rest of the glass had already shattered and were scattered across the ground.

The notice of violation that they had received said that the hunter had said: “Everyone in the room who breaks any of the tableware will be severely punished.” This was the same as the requirements for the exam. It was originally set up for the examinees. But who would’ve guessed that soon after he said that, he would shatter one himself and die faster than anyone else.

Although they were generally aware of what may have happened, 154 continued to act professionally. He looked at You Huo and confirmed: “You kicked him?” You Huo lowered his eyes to look at him. He lazily spoke up: “My legs were numb so I staggered a bit.” Everyone: “……..” As if you staggered.

154: “Don’t you think that excuse is a little far-fetched?” You Huo: “Did I set the rule that the tableware can’t be broken?” 154: “No you didn’t.”

You Huo: “Did you give birth to that uncoordinated body?” 154: “……..”

The other party was both cold and ridiculing. Invigilator 154 felt that he could no longer go on and turned around wanting to find someone tougher to take over only to see that only 922 was next to him. Their boss didn’t move to look at the body.

Seeing the invigilator in daze, Yu Wen mustered up his courage and asked: “Um……The glass was broken by the hunter himself. He died also because of his own actions. Can you not count this as my brother violating the rules?”

‘Beep, beep, beep————’

154 had not yet spoken up when three rule violating reminders were heard. At the same time, the three invigilators had received a warning. This was the first time for that to happen.

The people in the cabin had not heard this noise before and didn’t know what was going on. Yu Wen looked around for the source and asked vigilantly: “What’s happening?”

922 reassured him: “Don’t worry. It’s just the examination system urging us to hurry up with the punishment.” Everyone fell silent. They became even more nervous.

Another person said: “Then……then can I be punished instead?” Everyone turned to look. The one who spoke was Yu Yao. She raised her thin pale hands like a student trying to get the teacher’s attention. If you looked closely enough, you could see that her hand was slightly trembling, but her eyes were determined.

Unfortunately, she was completely ignored by the invigilators.

.

The system again urged them two more times. The two invigilators walked through the crowd over to You Huo.

The others wanted to follow but they were hesitant and didn’t dare. This was particularly the case when 154 stopped halfway and glanced back at them. Those who had wanted to move stopped in place.

Facing You Huo, 922’s words were not so serious. He took the opportunity when the other examinees can’t hear him to ramble: “It’s not because we want you to come. I’m telling you, when we got the notice 154 skipped a step, I dropped my meat and boss almost twisted off the bird’s head when he was petting it. We all don’t want to punish you. It’s true. Who’s really the one being tortured ——— Stop sneering. I can see that you have some special opinions about our boss.”

You Huo’s eyes swept passed Qin Jiu and then he slowly looked away. It was as if just looking at him made his eyes hurt. 922 shook is head and said: “You’re really brave.”

Master You didn’t move. 922 then added: “They clearly wrote on the wall not to break any of the tableware. Yes, you certainly didn’t directly smash the glass – If you did that, you would be the one lying on the floor – But if you said that you had nothing to do with the glass smashing and the subject dying……If I was the system I would be angry to death.”

“Indirect cause is also a cause.” 922 rubbed his neck. When the system issued a warning earlier, his small red light was hidden at back of his neck.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

922 stopped. He said to You Huo: “This was the final decision made by the system after fairly assessing the situation.”

.

You Huo got up. “What are you doing?” 154 asked vigilantly.

You Huo was about 185cm tall so he was a little taller than 154, and about the same as 922, but when he stood up and looked over, it always gave others a condescending feeling. This was no exception for 922.

You Huo lightly glanced at them: “Do I have the right to refuse punishment?” 922: “Then why are you standing there with your arms crossed?”

You Huo moved his lips: “Out of politeness. Letting you finish speaking.” The two invigilators: “……..” If they had a gun they would have already fired it.

· You Huo walked away. When passing through the crowd, Old Yu grabbed him: “You’re really going?”

You Huo subconsciously frowned. He had always hated skin contact particularly the ones that come without warning, but Old Yu was sincerely worried about him. He restrained himself for a moment before pulling away: “Another time is not going to hurt me.”

It was already his third time getting punished. How bad could it be? He thought. In just that small building, he had already been confined and he was made to clean. He had seen plenty of bones and flesh residue because of that so what else could they do to him? What's more, no matter how annoying the punishment was…….Even if it involved making him stare at that No. 001, it was only for three hours.

He used his last bit of patience to wave at Old Yu and he walked towards the door without looking back: "That short punishment time will be over after a nap."

The moment his voice fell, a familiar low voice sounded. "This badly behaving Mr Humph———"

You Huo's steps stopped at the door. Holding onto the door handle, he looked to the left expressionlessly.

Qin Jiu stood against the sofa playing with a leather whip……..Oh sorry, a long leather rope. He dragged out his words as he asked him: "You seem to be in a hurry. Where are you going?" They looked at each other with challenging eyes for a moment before You Huo spoke up: "Getting reincarnated. Should I wait for you?" Qin Jiu softly laughed and said in a low voice: "I'm flattered but you don't need to run that far."

You Huo raised his eyebrow: "What do you mean?" "Oh right." Qin Jiu turned to look inside the room, "Where's the other invigilator? Did you forget to tell him what his punishment is this time?"

You Huo looked suspiciously at 154. The other party pulled out a sheet of paper and read: "According to the regulations, if an examinee violates the rules three times, they will be treated as a special case. The invigilators will be present on-site the whole time for full-time surveillance."

Everyone: "……." For some reason, the invigilators' tone sounded very reluctant.

154 looked at You Huo and then continued to read: "Also, the examinee is deprived of his right to choose his next exam." The room was silent.

After a moment You Huo looked at Qin Jiu and said coldly: “Are you kidding me?” Qin Jiu used his hand to gesture “go ahead” and spoke gentlemanly: “Not kidding. There’s still a while until the end——”

He pulled out a phone from his coat pocket and pretended to look at it: “———-36 hours and 24 minutes. This means that we will have to stay together in the same room for a day and a half. We even brought our luggage. It’s right by the door. You can take a look if you want?”

You Huo opened the door and looked out.

By the door, two suitcases stood neatly together. You Huo: “……”

36 hours and 24 minutes…….. This wasn’t a matter of a nap……..It’s practically a fucking long sleep. And who are you trying to disgust by bringing your suitcase???

Oh right, I also want to remind you.” Qin Jiu’s low voice once again sounded, “There are still 24 minutes until the next answer submission. It’s soon going to be 23 minutes. According to the rules, violators do not have the right to answer during this time. In order to prevent a particular misbehaving man from violating the rules again, I have no choice but to do something a little rude……”

As Qin Jiu said this, the leather rope in his hand had already formed a circle. It wrapped around You Huo’s left hand. He grabbed You Huo’s shoulder, turned him around, and put his right hand in as well. He then pulled at it tightly.

Whoosh——- The rope instantly formed a knot that tightly fastened You Huo’s hands together.

Qin Jiu stood behind him whilst holding his shoulder. He lowered his head: “This is the return gift for that dirty bucket. Do you like it?” Master You liked it so much he was about to explode.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Bit of SM play I see (͡° ͜ʖ ͡°)

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 9

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The attic wasn't high. With one wooden column standing vertically in the centre, it supported the roof like an umbrella. There was a bed crammed into this small space. The sheets that had probably not been used for the past hundreds of years were both mouldy and smelly.

Qin Jiu used his glove to cover his nose as he assessed the room. "Let me think. Where should I put you?" He gently said.

He was a little taller that You Huo and would hit the roof if he stood up straight. He could only bow his head as he stood there.

"On the bed? The bed has a bed post I can tie the rope to. Its width definitely is enough but it's a little too short." Qin Jiu shook the bed frame to test out its sturdiness. When he turned around he saw the "let's die together" expression on You Huo's face.

If Yu Wen or Old Yu saw You Huo's expression, they would have immediately ran off but Qin Jiu just laughed. His muffled laughter rose from his throat and he said: "Okay fine. It indeed isn't very clean, the frames also look a little thin so it probably won't last……This place also isn't big. What do you want to do?"

You Huo maintained a cold expression and don't plan to pay him any attention. Qin Jiu also wasn't in a hurry. He just continued to wait.

You Huo was watched for a while before he finally said impatiently: "I hope that you can lie on that lovely smelling bed, put a rope around your

throat and give me the other end so that the moment I move it, everything will turn completely quiet. Can you do that?”

Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes. For a moment You Huo thought he was unhappy. He didn’t expect to see him laugh and say: “I’m afraid I can’t do that. I don’t have that kind of interest.” You Huo: “……..” Crazy bastard.

.

The crazy bastard at least still had some human decency and he didn’t really put You Huo onto the hunter’s bed.

You Huo sat on the floor with his hands behind his back. He was tied to the pillar that supported the roof. Qin Jiu walked around him to open the window.

The window in the attic was very small. It was no bigger than his palm but the cold air that came in managed to diffuse out the sour smell in the attic. Qin Jiu: “Cold?”

Those words were just complete bullshit. Wearing a T-shirt on a snowy day like this, would he not be cold? But compared to being cold, You Huo couldn’t stand the smell more.

He ignored Qin Jiu’s question and frowned: “Can you let me stand?” “No.” “……..”

You Huo glared at him coldly Qin Jiu returned back to the bedside and sat at a small round wooden table. Facing You Huo, he said: “Your legs are too long so you might accidentally kick me. Sitting is more stable.” You Huo: “…….” Stable your mum.

After two consecutive bouts of irritation, You Huo turned to the right and no longer paid him any attention. On the right, the place that was supposed to be a wall was covered with a piece of glass. Through You Huo’s angle, he could see half the living room downstairs. The examinees were currently standing around or sitting in daze. Without You Huo, the old, weak, sickly

and pregnant were like headless flies. They spun around aimlessly and had no sense of direction.

.

Yu Wen grabbed the knife and desperately started to engrave words onto the wall. He intended to write down all the physic formulas that he knew even if it had nothing to do with optics. After racking his brains out, he realised that everything that he knew was written in less than five minutes.

It was only when the time to apply knowledge comes that you regret not acquiring enough of it. In Yu Wen's eighteen years of life, this was the first time he felt pain when he thought of this sentence.

"What else? Does anyone remember anything else?" He turned to look for help from the others. Yu Yao revealed a despondent look: "I did physics and chemistry in high school but I changed to literary studies in University. After working for so long……Those things on the wall, I wouldn't have remembered it if you didn't write it."

Please support the translator and read this from https://kktranslates(.)home(.)blog/

Yu Wen looked at her like a small puppy: "Big sister, please think a little harder. Whatever you think off, just add it!" He fortunately took after his mother. Although he cannot be compared to You Huo, he could still be considered rather good looking at school.

Yu Yao's maternal love instincts grew. She hesitated and said: "I still remember the refraction schematic diagram. The very, very, very basic type. Don't laugh when I draw it." "Won't laugh! If anyone laughs, I'll cut them. Really."

After nonsensically promising her, Yu Yao held her stomach and moved over. Using the knife, she drew an arc and two refracted lights. Yu Wen made an "oh" noise and internally thought that it really was very simple but he himself had forgotten about it.

“Anyone else?” Yu Wen was like a passionate salesman. His eyes swept past the rest of the people.

The two old ladies……..Forget it. They probably don’t know anything about physics. The thug and sickly man had already lowered their heads in shame. The bald man was dazed. It was good enough that he wasn’t crazy. And there was also an old man with twin grandchildren. The old man appeared to be suffering from slight dementia and his grandchildren were only in elementary school……To use physics to abuse children, it was something Yu Wen couldn’t do. The foreigner Mike could say two words ———“Neo” and “neosomo”. It was completely useless. As for Old Yu…….he only knows about alcohol.

Yu Wen finally experienced the despair his brother felt.

.

922 moved his luggage in and saw him standing in daze in front of the fire stove. He said: “I suggest that you stay away from the fire. Don’t burn to death before you can even answer the question.” Yu Wen fiddled with the broken jars and thought: Forget it. Might as well burn to crisp.

He looked up at the attic. The glass had become worn with time and it was very blurry. The lights in the attic was also dark. He wondered what that 001 invigilator was doing to his brother. Would his brother be looking over here and be disappointed when he sees them acting so hopelessly……?

“There are still 5 minutes.” 922 reminded him. Everyone panicked.

.

The places where someone could stay in this old cabin was limited and the places where people could sit was also limited. There were tableware placed on the dining table but one represented death so they couldn’t randomly sit in a chair.

922 took the suitcase and circled around before squeezing together with 154 on the sofa. 152 complained: “Isn’t boss in the attic?” 922: “I know.”

154: “Then why are you putting the suitcase here? Waiting for him to get it himself?” 922: “The two bad guys are up there. I don’t want to go up yet.” 154: “……..” Useless

922 pouted: “Why are you rolling your eyes at me? Why don’t you go up?” 154 sat while watching the examinees sternly: “I’m invigilating.” “Did they ask you to watch over them? The one who needs to be supervised is upstairs.” “Boss alone is enough.”

922: “……..” 154: “……..” The two invigilators had nothing to say.

In the end, it was 922 who sighed: “I have been an invigilator for three years…….No, not just invigilating. Even if I include the time when I was an examinee, I have never seen someone so lawless.” He thought that 154 would nod in agreement but the other person thought for a while and said: “You’ve seen one.” 922 was surprised: “Ah??? Who? When?” 154 lifted his chin towards the attic.

922 then reacted…….That’s right. How could he forget! There was another difficult to deal with examinee, and he later became invigilator 001. How difficult must Qin Jiu have been back then? Legend says that he almost broke the examination system.

“Speaking of which, I’ve always wanted to ask boss about his previous feats when I manage to muster up enough courage.” 922 said, “After all, I have only seen it twice.” 154 quickly stopped him: “Are you joking? Don’t mess with things!” 922 was puzzled: “Why? I can’t even ask? I’ve noticed that every time I mentioned the boss, you would interrupt me.” “I’m just afraid that you would die too fast.” 154 deadpanned: “Boss doesn’t remember much about the past. It was said that the examination system encountered some problems and accidentally injured him causing him to forget some things.”

922 was stunned: “There was something like that? Why didn’t I know?” 154 was expressionless: “Because you only know to eat.”

922 sat there stunned 154 added: “Haven’t you noticed that he doesn’t mention the past at all? When I first became an invigilator, I almost met my death when I asked about it……..Anyway, I don’t want to go through it again. You also wouldn’t want to so watch yourself.”

.

In the attic, the only light there wasn’t turned on. The space wasn’t big and the light that projected over from downstairs allowed them to vaguely make out the shapes of things.

The snow outside was still heavy, and it splattered against the building as it blew past. You Huo continued to look downstairs. He looked like he was silent from helplessness, but he also didn’t appear anxious. A faint layer of clear light reflected his eyes and his earring would occasionally glimmer at certain angles.

Qin Jiu watched him for a while and then suddenly spoke up. He asked lazily: “Have I met you before?” After a moment, You Huo turned to look at him. His light brown eyes were cold like winter nights.

“No, if we have met I’m afraid only one of us would have lived.” You Huo’s silky voice carried a hint of mocking.

“Really?” Qin Jiu supported his chin and appeared to be thinking about something. He then agreed: “It’s a little regrettable but that does seem to be the case.”

Please support the translator and read this from https://kktranslates(.)home(.)blog/

As they spoke there were some creaking sounds coming from the wooden ladder. 154’s voice travelled over: “Boss, time is almost up.” 922’s low voice also could be head. He seemed to be behind 154: “Is it okay up there? Why do I feel so scared?” 154 whispered: “You shut up.”

“Boss.” 154 poked his head out, “Are you coming down? It’s time for the answer collection.” Qin Jiu asked: “How did they answer? I saw that little brat writing a novel nonstop.” 922 had not yet arrived but his voice arrived first: “It’s useless. I didn’t look at it carefully, but I could tell at glance. If an answer like that can score points, I’ll behead myself in celebration.” 154: “…….”

.

There was an old-fashioned clock above the cabinet. Every time the minute hand moved, it would make a small sound. Usually, no one would notice it but at this moment it sounded very loud and heart-stopping. It ticked a few times and then the rooster called out.

The three invigilators came downstairs as the terrible sound made the examinees tremble. In order to prevent another rule violation, they waited until the ninth cry before untying You Huo.

Everyone was like newly hatched chicks in a cage. They picked a corner furthest away from the door and huddled together. It was as if they wouldn’t be pulled out of the examination centre if they did this.

Almost all of them had their eyes closed as they waited for the upcoming trial. They waited and an entire minute passed.

922: “……Did the system freeze because there were too many words?” The moment the invigilator said that, the answer wall underwent some changes. On the long and eloquent answer, two red circles appeared.

Yu Wen looked through the gap between his fingers One of them circled something he wrote: Refractive index. And the other one circled the last-minute diagram Yu Yao drew: An extremely simple refraction schematic diagram.

to the two red circles, two red numbers appeared. 1 2

The people saw the numbers and didn’t react. The answer wall then changed again and all the useless answers that didn’t earn any points

disappeared. Several red sentences appeared:

Bonus points: 1 of 13 people died, achieved the question requirements. 6. Additional points: All examinees survived, 2. Total points for this part: 11 points.

The cabin was quiet for a moment and then it was followed by Yu Wen's shout: "Fuck!!! 11 points! I thought we were a goner but we got 11 points instead!" "Brother!!! Did you see that?! I got a point!!!"

Amongst the deafening voices of the examinees, 922 looked stunned at 154: "The system must be crazy! They killed the subject and they still fucking get additional points?!" 154 who saw this was also dumbfounded. He turned to look at You Huo. This great master who had been tied up for the past 20 minutes had managed to earn 8 points using just his foot.

You Huo coldly appreciated his expression and then stretched out his good-looking hand: "Give me your head to celebrate." 922: "……."

The system probably felt that it had gone crazy after reporting the total points. After a while, it once again spat out a line of words: Legibility -2

The total jumped from 11 points to 9 points. Yu Wen the eager student who wrote an entire book got one point and then was deducted two points. In total it was -1. Congratulations.

In the small cabin, whilst both the examinees and the invigilators were going crazy, the contents of the answer wall changed:

Question: There are only 12 guests and 12 sets of tableware in the hunter's cabin which is enough for each of you. However, there still remains a secret hidden amongst the tableware and is hidden under the light. The person sitting at the selected one will be cursed. Will that person be you? Requirement: Find that special set of tableware (But cannot damage them). Knowledge being tested: Optics.

Please support the translator and read this from https://kktranslates(.)home(.)blog/

KK has something to say: Lol Yu Wen managed to get -1 despite all that effort. It’s okay, you did your best.

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 10

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

While everyone was still in shock after seeing the question being refreshed, a sudden sound appeared in the cabin…….. It sounded like sharp nails scratching across a wooden board.

“Wh-who?” Everyone’s hair rose. They looked around searching for the source of the sound.

In this terrifying setting, no one dared to fall away from the group, so they only looked around while remaining in place. Soon, someone cried out desperately: “Behind! It’s behind me! Help…….”

The one who cried out was the bald man. He was the only one who didn’t move over to the answering wall to join the others. For the entire time, he sat alone at the dining table. As if paralysed from his neck down, he remained huddled in the seat that he had selected.

The bald man had fainted earlier with fear because of the hunter but now he was scared awake by the scratching sounds. With his face coated with snot and tears, he cried out with panic: “Behind me. Help me! Save me, please!”

“But there’s no one behind you…” Yu Yao said in a quiet voice. “Yeah, there’s no one……” When the bald man heard this, he cried even more fiercely.

No one dared to approach him. They could only desperately gesture at the bald man: “Don’t just sit there! Hurry up and come over. Come here!”

“I can’t move! This chair……..I can’t move. It has trapped me!” The bald man was so panicked, his words were almost incoherent.

“You mean, you can’t get off after sitting in the chair?” “Yes. I can’t…… It wants me dead. It wants me to die!” The bald man cried.

Everyone fearfully backed away from the dining table. Only You Huo walked over. “Brother?” Yu Wen called out.

He was originally going to grab You Huo to stop him from taking risks but when he thought of his brother’s performance and his own miserable -1 point, he decided to just follow You Huo.

They walked behind the bald man and finally found the source of the sound——— On the back of the bald man’s chair, sawdust scattered as the light-coloured core of the wood was exposed. It was as if there was an invisible hand scratching on the surface of the chair.

Yu Wen: “It’s writing something?!” You Huo hummed in agreement.

This great master was more patient towards the “ghost” than he was towards humans. He crossed his arms and waited on the side for it to finish. After the other examinees in the room hesitated for a moment, they quickly rushed over and huddled behind You Huo.

“12! It’s writing 12!” The tattooed man shouted out.

Soon after that, the sound of nail scratching against wood was heard coming from a nearby chair. You Huo took a few steps to walk over and the large crowd behind him also shuffled with him. When he stopped his steps, the large crowd would also stop as if someone had suddenly stepped onto the brakes.

“……..” You Huo for a moment suspected that they were not taking a physics exam and was instead playing a game of Mother Hen.

The scratching sound lasted for about five minutes and each seat at the table was numbered. From 1 to 12, they each corresponded to a seat. The

role of these numbers was obvious. Once you have found the cursed tableware, you just needed to write the number on the answer wall.

Yu Wen guessed: “My answer and sister Yu Yao’s answer were circled, and we got points for that. They were all related to refraction so does that mean……That if we wanted to find the cursed tableware, we need to use refraction?” “Probably.” Everyone answered, “But what’s refraction?” Yu Wen: “…….”

His frozen look was too amusing. Yu Yao couldn’t hold back and laughed. She had always been crying and grieving so this was her first time making an expression other than that. Even Yu Yao herself was a little surprised.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

She was stunned in place for a moment. She then walked over to the group and patiently explained the concept of “refraction”.

Yu Wen dethawed and looked up at You Huo next to him only to see that he was deep in thought.

“Brother…….” Yu Wen quietly moved over to him. He followed You Huo’s line of sight. Over in that direction was a group of elderly examinees. There was also a beaten sofa where the three invigilators sat.

This mentally deficient boy asked: “What are you looking at the invigilators for?” You Hu wordlessly took away his line of sight and looked down at him. Yu Wen retracted his neck and said timidly: “Forget it, forget it. Go ahead and look. I won’t ask anymore.”

.

Although they had managed to survive through a round of answer collection and managed to earn themselves another six hours, no one felt relieved.

Everyone stared at the tableware on the dining table like it was some precious treasure. “Can we touch this plate?” The tattooed man muttered. “If I pick it up to take a look, will it be considered as me selecting my seat?” “It’s better not to touch it . Death——-“

Before Old Yu could finish his words, Yu Hou picked up a wine glass.

Old Yu: “———Is impossible!” The tattooed man rolled his eyes.

Everyone stared at You Huo bewildered. Seeing that he was still alive and well, and wasn’t forced into a seat, they felt relieved and they all started to pick up the tableware and examine them.

“Why are you so brave?!” Since he is afterall his nephew, Old Yu hurried over to ask You Huo, “What if picking up a wine glass counts?!” You Huo picked up a second glass: “It won’t. I picked them up in the kitchen.” Old Yu: “…….” Are you proud of that?

Old Yu was almost about to vomit blood because of his nephew but he was also too afraid to scold him. He could only glare at You Hou from an unseen angle. “Dad, move aside.” Yu Wen walked past Old Yu and picked up a silver spoon. Unable to find anything, he switched over to a silver fork.

At first glance, they were all common household items. The plates were white porcelain and they didn’t have any patterns on it while the silver spoons and forks were designed very simply. Just when he was about to switch to a saucer, he finally noticed that his brother wasn’t touching anything else.

“Brother, why are you only looking at the wine glasses?” Yu Wen couldn’t help but ask. “No point looking at the others.” You Huo placed down the third glass and stopped examining them. He proceeded to move away from the dining table. “No point?” Yu Wen was stunned.

While he was stunned, the tattooed man who had already looked through them all complained: “What is this garbage? There’s not a single shit in these things!” Another person also said in distress: “The question is too vague. We don’t even have a hint so how can we find it?”

.

You Huo squatted next to the Hunter’s dead body. He picked up a piece of the broken wine glass and started to examine it.

To him, the question has already given them plenty of clues. When he was in the kitchen earlier and was messing with the hunter, he noticed that the other party paid special attention to these wine glasses and, when the hunter dropped one of them, the question changed into “There are now 12 sets of tableware.” This would mean that, to the question, the only thing that counted as part of the tableware were the wine glasses.

Therefore, the so-called secret must be hidden in the glasses.

Yu Wen stared at the answer wall in thought for a moment. He then slapped his thigh and jumped up: “Oh———brother, I finally get it! The others are all useless and only those glasses are part of the tableware!”

Everyone stood around dumbly with plates, forks and spoons in their hands. Yu Wen waved his hand and mobilised the group: “Don’t look at those, look at the glasses!”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

He rushed over and quickly stepped onto his brakes when he got near the hunter’s body. He sat onto the floor and asked to be praised: “Aren’t I pretty smart?” You Huo perfunctorily snorted.

.

However, the excitement didn’t last long. After a while, the group was once again in despair.

They had examined every one of them and even tried to warm it up with their breaths, heat them up and shake them. After turning it around and around a few times, nothing was found.

On the sofa. 922 squeezed his fingers and said: “I’m busting and I’m also a little hungry. Was it always this hard doing full time on-site invigilating?” 154 said: “Hold it in. It’s still too soon. There’s still 36 hours.” 922 was in despair.

Qin Jiu supported his head and his eyes swept past the dining table in the room before landing in a certain corner of the room. There, You Huo had his back towards him while he looked through the fragments of the wine glass. The curved back of his formed a very nice arc.

He watched him for a long time and suddenly said: “Have you guys seen him before?” 154 was confused: “Why?” 922 was even more so: “Ah?”

Their reaction alone was enough. Qin Jiu fell silent for a moment. He then said lazily: “It’s nothing. If you’re really hungry, you can go make something in the kitchen.” 154 and 922 looked over at the kitchen. They then said with a stiff expression: “Not hungry at all.”

After a few more seconds, 922 rubbed his hands and stood up: “Uh…..I’ll go take a look in the kitchen.” 154 was impressed: “……..You can even make something in a kitchen like that?” 922: “I’m just taking a look.”

After he left, 154 once again looked back at the examinees. He suddenly understood the meaning behind Qin Jiu’s words. He looked at You Huo and then hesitantly looked at Qin Jiu. After staring at him in silence for about a minute, his boss finally spoke up: “Have I died? Why are you looking at me like I’m a spirit?” 154: “……..”

Qin Jiu glanced at him: “Spit it out if you have something to say.” 154 pondered for a moment and said: “I just wanted to say……..If we have met before, that rule violating man gentleman should recognise us.”

Qin Jiu’s eyes once again returned to You Huo. After a moment he hummed in agreement.

154 was right. If they have met before, he wouldn’t have this kind of reaction. It’s not like there would be another person who has lost a part of

their memory like he had. It couldn’t be that coincidental.

.

922 rummaged through the kitchen and finally decided to change locations.

He returned back to the sofa and knelt onto the ground to open his suitcase. From inside, he took out a grill and a box of already cut up beef. The moment he opened the lid, he heard Yu Wen cry out nearby: “Brother, don’t be so reckless!!”

The three invigilators looked over and just happened to see You Huo pick up the bottom of the shattered wine glass from in the Hunter’s hands and smash it against the edge of the table. There was a crack. The bottom of the glass was once again broken……..

922’s hands shook. The beef spilt onto his pants. Holding the remaining half-boxful of meat, he asked 154: “Can we accept him as a colleague after violating the rules four times? I don’t want to be his invigilator anymore.” 154: “…….” Which idiot would want to?

The author has something to say: Qin Jiu: I do

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Oh no the meat!

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 11

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The examinees were shocked. Old Yu was so anxious, he jumped up: “You! Why did you?! Didn’t they say that we can’t break them?! But you…….!” You Hou held the bottom of the glass and examined it. Without looking up, he answered: “I know what I’m doing.” 922: “……” Can you touch your conscience and say that again???

Don’t you feel embarrassed saying that after violating the rules so many times?

The cabin fell silent for a few seconds. Almost everyone thought You Huo had once again violated the rules. They stared at the answer wall apprehensively and waited for the fourth notice of violation. No one knew what kind of punishment would be imposed on someone with four consecutive violations. Recalling the bald man going mad from just one round of punishment, they didn’t dare think about it.

For a moment, the notification area on the answer wall appeared to glow red but in a blink of an eye it returned to its usual appearance. It flickered red and white and then white and red. Like this, it went back an forth several times but in the end no words appeared.

154 was dumbfounded. 922 stood next too him adding fuel to the fire: “It feels like the system is about to explode…..”

In the end, the one who broke the silence was You Huo himself. He handed over the shattered end of the wine glass to Yu Wen and said: “Check and see if there’s anything in it. My eyes feel uncomfortable.” Yu Wen who was on his knees panicked: “Brother, it’s against the rules to damage the

tableware…” You Huo moved away from the light and closed his eyes for a while. He then said in a calm voice: “With what eyes of yours did you see me damage the tableware?”

Yu Wen held onto the broken glass and internally commented: Am I blind? You Huo: “The question said that there are a total of 12 sets of tableware. Can you count?” Yu Wen: “…….” You Huo: “Should I teach you?” Yu Wen: “……”

Everyone fell silent for a while. They then came to a realisation. That’s right! The question clearly wrote that there are only 12 guests and 12 sets of tableware in the Hunter’s cabin. The 12 sets of tableware are all on the dining table and numbered so it naturally didn’t include the broken one. Regardless of whether the examination system did it unintentionally, it had already disregarded the broken wine glass as part of the tableware. What’s wrong with breaking it again?

“Brother, let me call you daddy!” Yu Wen instantly came back to life. He raised the bottom half of the wine glass and held it against the light. Just as Old Yu wanted to knock them in their heads, he heard Yu Wen cry out in surprise: “No way! There really is something!”

At the base of the wine glass was a slightly concave circle. Above it was the stem for people to hold onto. The stem had been broken off by You Huo and it was no longer even. Yu Wen changed the angle of the glass as he held it under the light from the oil lamp and fire. In a spider-like posture, he soon cried out: “It’s this angle! If you look at it from here, you can see something!”

All the examinees hurried over. They squeezed their heads over but couldn’t find the right distance and angle. “What is it? Where is it?” The tattooed man struggled for a moment before finally giving up: “What did you see? Just spit it out!” Yu Wen: “If I could see it clearly, do you think I need to twist it around like this?”

Just as he was about to start arguing with the tattooed man, someone patted his shoulder. “Let me look.”

The one who spoke was You Huo. He closed his eyes to rest it up for a moment and, when his eyes felt a little better, he took the base of the wine glass from Yu Wen.

“Here, like this. You look from here.” Yu Wen helpfully adjusted the angle and pointed at the place where the glass stem and the base met. “Isn’t there something there? I think it’s some kind of picture, but I couldn’t see it clearly. I can’t tell if it’s a picture or a word.”

You Huo let out an “oh” and once again knocked it. With a crack, the thin stem broke off cleanly from the base. It looked as if it was made so that it could easily be broken that way.

“There’s something!” Yu Wen caught something that fell off from that connecting point and held it like he was holding his great ancestors.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Everyone looked on intently. There really was a thin, round piece of paper. It wasn’t much bigger than a pea. Before You Huo smashed the glass, it was probably hidden under the thin stem.

The back of it was blank. It looked like a tiny mirror. The front of it had a few tiny letters: Simon the Zealot

The foreigner Mike read it out quietly. The two old ladies wrinkled their faces with confusion: “What?” Mike: “……..” Old ladies: “…….”

It really killed him being unable to explain it in Chinese.

After a moment of stunned silence, someone whispered: “The Last Supper.” “Who are you cursing?!” The tattooed man glared at him angrily. The one who spoke was the sickly thin man. He had always looked like he was tired and depressed. He wasn’t idle the whole time, but his presence was very low, so he was often overlooked. This was the first time everyone had their attention on him. Everyone waited for him to speak. They soon remembered that this man was called Zhou Jin.

Zhou Jin looked feebly at the tattooed man and said: “I was referring to Da Vinci’s famous artwork “The Last Supper”.” The tattooed man wanted to say something in response. Zhou Jin was afraid that he would ask a stupid question like “Who’s Da Vinci?” so he quickly looked away and turned to You Huo: “Simon the Zealot is one of the 12 apostles.”

“Do you know all the 12 apostles?” Yu Wen let out a cry of surprise. Zhou Jin coughed for a while and said in a quiet voice: “I study art, so I happened to know a little about it.”

It was both supper, and there were 12 apostles. These key words matched perfectly with their current predicament. Although the several old people present didn’t know much about “The Last Supper”, the twin elementary school girls called out a name: “Judas!” “Yes, Judas!” Yu Wen and Yu Yao are not siblings, but they cooperated better than most brothers and sisters.

In “The Last Supper”, Judas was an infamous traitor amongst the 12 apostles. There was a feeling that they were getting close to the answer. Everyone was excited.

However, when one of them picked up the knife, the others cried out: “No, not the name!” On the long wooden table, each set of tableware had their corresponding number. They shouldn’t be writing the name “Judas” on the wall, they should be writing the number corresponding with the glass that contained Judas’s name.

The most impatient tattooed man rushed back over to the table. He picked up a glass and started to examine it.

He saw with his own eyes a piece of paper falling out from between the stem and the base but when he held the glass, he couldn’t find the paper no matter where he looked.

The tattooed man’s eyes were almost in contact with the base of the glass: “Why can’t I see anything?” In fact, it wasn’t just him. Everyone had examined the glasses earlier and, if they were able to find it so easily, would they have only found out about it now?

Everyone knew that there was a name hidden in it, but they couldn’t see it. And these glasses were different to the one on the ground. They cannot be smashed or damaged so they cannot open it from the base the way You Huo did.

Yu Wen suddenly smacked his head: “I know!” “What?” “Refraction!” Yu Wen exclaimed, “Sister Yu Yao and I wrote about refraction here! The names are in the glasses and the reason why we can’t see it is because…….uh……..the refraction isn’t right! I forgot how to explain it. Anyway, I seem to recall doing a question like this.” Everyone: “……..”

This unlucky child’s explanation made them feel despair. Seeing that he was having so much difficulty just explaining it, it was hard for them to believe that he would know how to solve the problem.

Even so, everyone still held onto their last strand of hope: “What should we do to see it?” Yu Wen was ashamed: “I…….I didn’t study physics in second and third year of high school so it’s been at least two or three years since I did this question. I…….forgot.” “……..” I damn fucking knew it!

.

You Huo expressionlessly watched Dumb Yu. He had originally wanted to tolerate his nonsense for a while, but he saw the invigilators through the corners of his eyes.

922 had dragged out a charcoal bin and had a grill set up. The remaining half a box of precious beef was carefully arranged on the grill. 154 with a stiff expression would occasionally glance over at him. You couldn’t tell if he was hungry or if he was just exasperated by his colleague’s mentally retarded state. As for 001……He didn’t even need to move. Just sitting there was enough provocation and ridicule to him.

You Huo looked away. He pulled off the set of keys from the Hunter’s waist and walked over to the kitchen.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

The thin paper was hidden between the stem and base of the glass and it was refracted through the glass. What should you do if you can't see it clearly at a normal angle? You naturally would need to refract it again.

You Huo rummaged through the drawers and cabinets in the kitchen but wasn't able to find any water that he could use. The Hunter had mentioned that there would be wine but all he brought out were empty wine glasses. The only liquid in the kitchen was the blood on the ground. And they were almost all dried up now.

The harder it is to find, the more important it is. This basically told You Huo that the key to the answer was here.

He came out of the kitchen with keys and glanced around the cabin. His eyes finally fell to the room next door.

The door with a rooster hanging from it was the only door that had not yet been opened. Without any hesitation, he pulled out the last key and inserted it into the keyhole. With a click, the door opened.

The smell of old dust rushed out. You Huo covered his nose and used his hand to wave it away a few times. The room before him was small, like a storage room but there were no brooms or mops inside. There was only a single wooden stand on which a single bottle of wine sat.

Everyone gathered over. You Huo walked out with the bottle of wine and said: "Found it." Yu Wen then belatedly slapped his thigh: "Yes, yes yes! Add water! I remember now!"

The lid was pulled off and the strong, pungent smell of low-quality alcohol filled the cabin. This was the most important part of the Hunter's meal, but he never had the chance to enjoy it.

You Huo poured the light amber coloured wine into glass number 1. Everyone stretched their necks out to watch while holding their breaths. "Ah, I see it, I see it!!!" The drunkard Old Yu was most excited. He was the first one to call out.

Another name appeared in the glass: Matthew.

Zhou Jin also got excited: “Matthew! That’s right, this is “The Last Supper”. Let’s hurry and find Judas!”

Everyone started to move. One by one they poured the wine into the twelve glasses. The names of the apostles surfaced one after another: Bartholomew John Thomas Philip ……..

When they reached the eleventh glass, the bald man sitting in the twelfth seat was trembling.

Only two names had not appeared yet, and they happened to be the two most important figures in this large masterpiece, Judas and Jesus. If Jesus’s name appeared in the eleventh glass, it would mean that Judas is in the glass that he sat at so he would be the guest that would be cursed and was destined to die.

The bald man was so scared, he was about to vomit. Even while he was in the confinement room and even when he saw the cut up bloody flesh sitting near the wine glasses, he didn’t feel this scared. Afterall, they belonged to other people and this time it was he himself who was about to die.

Suddenly, the group burst into cheers. Zhou Jin’s voice was sandwiched between: “Judas! Judas!”

The bald man was stunned for a long time. He then collapsed weakly on the table. It’s number 11! Thank god! Judas is number 11!

It’s not him! He’s not getting his retribution……

.

The knife was stuffed into Zhou Jin’s hands and he revealed his first smile ever since he entered this cabin, “I’ll do it? Okay then, I’ll do it…….”

Zhou Jin stood before the answering wall and took a deep breath. He slowly started to engrave the number “1”.

Just when he was about to put the knife down again to engrave the second “1”, someone appeared behind him and grabbed his wrist.

“No, we were almost misled.”

Zhou Jin suddenly turned around and saw You Huo standing beside him. He calmly said: “Not 11. It’s 12.”

The Last Supper. The person who ended up getting crucified was Jesus. The person who sat in that seat was the cursed guest. Judas was just a traitor.

.

The number 12 was engraved onto the answer wall. When You Huo lowered the knife, the radio which had been silent for a long time suddenly started to buzz.

【Correct answer detected.】 【Examinees have submitted their answer ahead of time and have successfully completed this exam.】 【Please wait for the final allocation of rewards and punishments】

How does it feel completing the exam 35 hours 22 minutes and 11 seconds in advance?

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: And the answer was 12! Poor bald man, looks like you’re doomed ♀

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 12

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

There were a total of four questions in this exam: (1) Unknown (5 points) (2) Unknown (5 points) (3) The number of people having the meal changing from 13 to 12 (6 points) (4) Finding the cursed tableware (8 points) Under normal circumstances, the total score for this exam was 24 points. In special circumstances, there were opportunities to earn bonus points or have points demerited.

.

With the appearance of new content on the answer wall, everyone started to whisper quietly to each other.

“There are two unknown questions at the beginning?” “Yeah, the moment we started the exam we went straight into earning points for the third question. We must’ve skipped over the first two questions.” “No, the first points we got was from ‘Answer’.” “……”

“Look at that sequence. The two points from ‘Answer’ is probably part of the unknown questions.” “The points sister Yu Yao and I got probably also are counted as part of the unknown questions.”

“So, the first two questions were just a starter?” “Could it have been triggered by the Hunter?” “Maybe. Anyway, I don’t want to know.”

The accidental death of the Hunter had resulted in the two questions to be missed and the answer would now always be unknown. The total points from those two questions added up to ten points. It accounted for a lot, but no one felt regretful.

If it wasn’t because of You Huo, they would have already reached the heavens in the first round so they wouldn’t know what could happen in the later rounds. After 48 hours, it was likely that 5 or even all of them would be dead. In a situation like this, who would care about having a chance to answer the question? They naturally wanted fewer and easier questions. They were just grateful to be alive.

.

The answering wall was still calculating their points:

The word ‘Answer’: 2 points, Refraction: 3 points, Question 3: 6 points, bonus of 2 points, a deduction of two points for the legibility, question 4: 8 points. In total, they got 19 points. It was way beyond the average score of 11. The total time used was 12 hours 37 minutes and 49 seconds. Compared to the average time used, they had saved 35 hours 22 minutes and 11 seconds.

Yu Wen let out an “Ohh” and said to You Huo: “How did they calculate that the average time it takes for the exam to be done is 48 hours?” Invigilator 154 couldn’t listen to him anymore: “48 hours is normal.” You should restrain yourself. Don’t get too proud okay?

But he then thought about it. In just twelve hours, and if he took away the three hours You Huo used to sleep and the three hours he used to clean up that disgusting room……. In other words, if you didn’t count the time that was spent in confinement, these people, no, this examinee would have completed the exam in less than 6 hours? Are you even human???

.

The non-human You Huo was rewarded accordingly for his achievement. The answer wall slowly issued another notice: Reward: Examinee You Huo has received the right to draw twice.

“Right to draw?” You Huo furrowed his brows. He didn’t know what its intentions were. Anyway, the answer wall appeared to have temporarily

died. After saying “Reward for your efforts”, it once again fell silent and no more words appeared.

While he was deep in thought, there was a “ding” sound in the cabin. It sounded like someone receiving a new notification.

You Huo suddenly felt someone stand behind him. The hand brushed his cheek as it reached out from behind. The slender and angular fingers loosely held onto a box of poker cards as it waved it before his eyes.

You Huo for a moment couldn’t control his expression: “It’s you again…….” “You can tell that it’s me just by seeing my fingers?” Invigilator 001 always spoke very carelessly. It made You Huo have the urge to hit him.

Qin Jiu smiled and took a step back. He just managed to dodge You Huo’s hand. “There’s no point attacking me.” Qin Jiu opened the box and pulled out the cards: “Here, take your pick?”

Everyone heard this and started to huddle over. But they were still scared of Qin Jiu. They felt that even if he smiled, it wasn’t out of friendliness. So they just formed a circle around them that was about four metres in diameter and stretched their necks out.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

The back of the cards in Qin Jiu’s hand was exactly the same, and the front had different contents in it. Some of there were very enticing, For example: Total Score +15 (Single) Total Score +10 (All) Exemption (Single person, Single exam. Will receive the average score) …….

There was also some that were strange. For example: Cheat sheet Last minute cramming ……..

Everyone could tell what it meant by just looking at the names, but they didn’t know how it was going to work and whether it would be helpful in exams.

Apart from these obvious rewards, there were also other ridiculous cards. You Huo scanned through them and saw about ten similar cards with contents like: Outstanding examinee. Please keep up your hard work. Amazing student. You will be rewarded for your efforts. Top student. Please accept our praise.

Anyway, he didn't understand what good it would bring to him by selecting a certificate of merit like these in a place like this. The translation of it was probably: Thank you for your patronage. Please try again.

You Huo pointed at some of the special cards and asked: "What do the black cards mean? Punishment?" Some of the cards were completely black and there was nothing written on it. It didn't look like a good card.

Qin Jiu pulled one out and showed it to You Huo. He dragged his tone out and said: "It's not a punishment but it is a bit special. At least, it's not considered a reward you would expect."

"A black card represents the chance to reform the exam. It can take place on that very day."

The faces of several young people in the room instantly turned green.

"There's even a chance to reform the exam?" Yu Wen was especially green. His three years of high school life was battered with exam reformations. Whenever anything is changed, their study plans would be changed accordingly. Today it may be 3+2 and tomorrow the 2 would be changed to your school ranking. He didn't expect that, despite finishing his university entrance examinations, he still couldn't hide from reformations.

While the onlookers had a bad expression, Qin Jiu pulled out another card from the box: "I almost missed this one. There's also this card. You guys might like it."

Guaranteed Pass (Single)

The cabin went quiet for a moment. Murmuring and excited discussions then filled the room.

“This guaranteed pass……..is this what I think it means?” The person asking was Zhou Jin. Because he was sick and he couldn’t become too excited, he became the only calm one amongst the group of onlookers: “Does this mean…….No need to do the examination?”

Before Qin Jiu was about to say something, 922 interjected. He seemed to be particularly fond of introducing this “Guaranteed Pass” card. “It make look similar to the Exemption card, but the exemption card only applies to one subject and you would receive the average score instead. It can be said that it is a very safe card that gives you an adequate amount of benefit.”

922 said: “But the Guaranteed Pass card is different. It is the true trump card. There is only one in each deck. If you draw it, it means that you have passed all the exams and can eat and sleep without a worry……..” “By the time you open your eyes again, you are back home.”

Home? Hearing this word, everyone in the room was stunned.

During the past 12 hours, they didn’t dare think of something like this. Their lives depended on their companions and luck so how could they dare to even expect being able to go home?

But now, this guaranteed pass card had aroused everyone’s desire to go home. Old Yu bravely asked: “If we don’t have this card, how long does it take for us to go back?” 922 thought about it and said: “It would be according to the current examination rules. You just need to meet the two conditions of completing all the prescribed subjects and having a passing score.”

Old Yu seemingly wanted to say something else, but Qin Jiu had already stored the Guaranteed Pass card away and he shuffled the deck a few times. He then fanned It out with the back of the cards facing up and said to You Huo: “Here. You have two chances. Come and draw.”

You Huo however didn’t move. He turned to the others and said: “Whoever is lucky, come and draw.”

As soon as he said that, the radio started to buzz: 【Warning: Examinees are not allowed to transfer their drawing opportunities.】 You Huo: “……”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

“The system issued the warning. What are you glaring at me for?” Qin Jiu raised his chin and said lazily: “Don’t rely on your good looks as a weapon1. Hurry and draw.”

Fuck you and that damned weapon. You Huo stared at Qin Jiu with an icy cold expression for several seconds. He then forcefully pulled out a card.

The crowd who didn’t have a chance to draw a card were extremely nervous. They held their breaths and stared at the card. You Huo flipped it over: Top student. Please accept our praise. Note: This is a recognition of this examinee’s abilities. Please strive to maintain this momentum.

You Huo: “…….” The annoyances are endless. What dog shit luck.

The radio spoke up in an untimely manner: 【You have used your first drawing opportunity.】

Qin Jiu used his tongue to poke at the sides of his cheek and the corner of his lips were slightly raised: “Not bad. One more time.”

You Huo had nothing to lose. He pulled another one out. Yu Wen who stood on the sidelines had his hand clasped tightly together and was praying fervently. Perhaps his prayers were answered because at least he didn’t receive another merit of certificate card.

You Huo turned the card over: Invigilator’s Help Note: Your outstanding performance has won over the invigilators favour. You have the right to make a request to an invigilator for extra help during the exam and the invigilator is obliged to help you. The card will be valid until the end of the next exam.” “……” You Huo felt that every word on this card was filled with mockery.

Fortunately, he quickly restored his expression back to his usual indifferent look. He asked Qin Jiu: “Are the invigilators for each exam fixed?” Qin Jiu said: “Of course not. Every time you do a new subject, the invigilators will be randomly refreshed.”

.

The radio started to buzz: 【A total of two drawing opportunities have been used. The drawing is over. Congratulations.】

As soon as those words were spoken, the answer wall that had been silent the entire time revealed new content:

Punishment: The guest sitting in the cursed seat has avoided death and will become the new hunter.

.

When the second half of the sentence appeared, everyone read the words, but they couldn’t understand the meaning behind it. Or more precisely……. They didn’t dare understand what it meant.

“What does it mean by becoming the new Hunter?” Someone mumbled.

An agonising scream suddenly filled the room.

Everyone stiffly turned their necks. The bald man sitting in seat number 12 was finally sitting up straight. His eyes widened and he looked fearfully at his hands. His original complexion quickly faded and it became grey and pale. His lips turned bright red. Against the pale skin, the slit for his mouth spread open to both sides. Strange horns grew and eerie spots also appeared on his hands and fingers.

The bald man looked up in confusion. After being frozen for a moment, he suddenly twisted his neck and stiffly stood up. He slowly began to look more and more like the dead hunter. Only his face still retained the original fearful expression.

“No, no, no. This can’t be……. Don’t go! Stay with me. Please stay with me, okay?” He muttered these words and rushed towards the group.

Whoosh——— An unknown source of wind and snow blew past. It covered their faces and made it difficult for them to keep their eyes open.

They subconsciously covered their faces using their arms and, when they opened their eyes again, the cabin was gone and the bald man who had turned into the hunter had also disappeared. Even the three invigilators were nowhere in sight.

They stood in the heavy snow field. Before them was a pinewood forest and a small road could be seen nestled within it.

1: 恃靓行凶 : “恃”means “rely on,” “靓”means “good looks,”“行凶”means “commit acts of violence.” This four-character term can be translated as “relying on one’s good looks to be arrogant and aggressive.” It can refer to making good use of one’s special advantages to achieve difficult tasks or goals. From: http://www.szdaily.com/content/2017-02/20/content_15419544.htm

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Just in case anyone is confused, the university entrance examination is composed of several exams, each for a different subject. Even though they have completed this exam (Physics), they still have more to go~

Chapter 13

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The travel down the mountain was very long. Everyone was extremely silent as they walked. Half of the reason was because they were scared by the bald man turning into the hunter, and the other half was because they were freezing cold.

This group of people walked on for about half an hour before the static scenery finally started to change. The endless pine trees suddenly opened up and the road they were walking along connected with a larger road at the base of the mountain. There was a stone monument sitting next to the road. On one side it wrote: Jiming Mountain.1 The other side wrote: 100m ahead.

The name Jiming Mountain reminded them of the dead chickens hanging from the doors in the hunter's cabin. It was clearly referring to the mountain they had come down from. As for the 100m ahead sign, it was pointing down the larger road……

Snow and mist obstructed their views and they couldn't see anything clearly.

"W-w-what does it m-mean by 100m ahead? The bottom half is b-b-buried in the snow?" Yu Wen's lips trembled. He was so cold, he was stuttering. He walked over with both his hands in his pockets and, unwilling to pull it out, he scraped at the snow on the monument with his shoes.

Everyone asked: "What does it say?" Yu Wen tremblingly walked back: "The dirt is all f-f-frozen solid. Can't scrape it off."

The monument still only revealed the words ‘100m ahead’. Apart from it becoming clearer, there weren’t any other changes.

“Don’t tell me it’s another……..” Zhou Jin’s face was frozen cold, and he looked like a ghost. Yu Wen: “N-n-no way. We just finished an e-e-exam. Aren’t they j-just forcing us to die?” Everyone fell silent. They were hesitant about moving forward.

“Did many die?” You Huo threw this sentence out and walked ahead. His voice really suited this snowy cold environment. The words that came out whenever he opened his mouth could easily freeze the others up. Everyone shivered as they looked at each other. They then quickly followed behind him.

.

With You Huo leading the group, their pace wasn’t slow. Soon, an outline of a house appeared amidst the fog and snow.

The hunter’s cabin still left a psychological shadow in their hearts so the moment they saw this house, they weren’t very surprised. But they soon realised that there wasn’t just one house.

They walked up a gentle slope and saw that there were several houses scattered sparsely ahead. If you called it a small town, then it would be too much of an exaggeration. It was more like those unpopular scenic spots on a mountain where local residents would try to get some business from occasional tourists. When it doesn’t get enough business each year, it would always be ready to close down.

The house closest to them hung a small lightbox. On the white background, red words wrote: Accommodation, Heating, Catering.

The focus was obvious, and it was very enticing. The group could no longer move anymore.

“Why don’t we make do and stay overnight here?” Old Yu said carefully. He thought he would get a glare of objection from You Huo because it was

difficult to tell whether or not it was safe. But in the end, his nephew entered the house faster than anyone else.

.

You Huo had long been hungry.

While they trekked through the snow, his last regret was that he had submitted the answer too soon. If he waited a few minutes longer, 922's meat would've been done. It's all that 001 invigilator's fault for being such an eye thorn and stealing him of his food.

Just thinking of Qin Jiu's face…….. You Huo touched his earring. His mood was poor.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

And so, the moment the staff at the front desk looked up, he was greeted with his cold expression. Front desk: "……"

The staff at the front desk was a young and skinny man. He fell silent for a few seconds before turning around and shouting: "Boss! Someone's here!" "What are you shouting for? If someone's here, can't you greet them?" The person who answered was a female. Her voice was crisp, and you could feel the force in her voice even through the door.

"I'm afraid of scaring them away." The front desk glanced at You Huo and spoke timidly. "In a damned place like this, where can they run off too?" The door along the corridor opened and a short haired woman walked out while wielding a kitchen knife.

The front desk was startled. Even You Huo was stunned.

"Boss, what are you doing?" "Oh, it's nothing." The short haired woman said: "I didn't want to eat at the cafeteria today, so I got some things from next door to make something myself."

She lowered the knife and smiled at You Huo: “Wow, a handsome guy! Just finished an exam? Let Xiao Hu register you down.” With the boss behind his back, the front desk Xiao Hu said to You Huo: “Can I get your name? Let me see how long you guys can stay.”

Old Yu and the others walked in while rubbing their hands. Hearing their words, his expression wasn’t great.

“Just finished an exam? How did you know…….” The boss raised her elegant eyebrow. She smiled like a mountain monster: “Those words are really strange. Please take a look at this line here, okay?” She used her knife to tap at the front desk. The front desk Xiao Hu obediently moved aside to reveal the complete wall. It read: “Examinee’s Rest Stop.”

Examinee’s rest stop???? Everyone’s expression had turned even more ugly. Zhou Jin murmured, “I thought……..” The boss didn’t find this reaction strange: “You thought you weren’t far from the city? That’s normal. It must be your first time going to a rest stop? Everyone’s like this.”

Old Yu asked: “Also, what do you mean taking a look to see how long we can stay? We can’t decide how long we can stay?” The boss laughed even harder: “You wish.” Old Yu: “……”

“Alright! No more jokes!” The boss said, “After you complete each exam, you will be given an allocated number of days to rest. These are all in the rules. It’s not a matter of staying here as long as you want. Stop wasting time here and hurry up and report your names! Don’t block the door.”

The tattooed man was unhappy when he heard this. He exploded aggressively: “Fuck this stupid place! It’s clearly wanting us to die. You can stay here if you want, I’m leaving!” What they didn’t expect was that the boss was even more aggressive. She slammed the kitchen knife into the front desk causing Xiao Hu to jump almost three feet high. “Go. If you don’t go, then you’re my grandson.” The boss said this to the tattooed man and pointed at the door. Tattooed man: “……” He glared at her angrily, tightened his collar, pulled up his zip until it reached his mouth and turned out and left.

.

There was strong tension at the front desk. The others looked at the kitchen knife lodged in the front desk. It wasn’t a good idea to leave and it also wasn’t a good idea to stay. Only You Huo reported his name without a change in his expression.

Xiao Hu tapped on the keyboard and said: “Found it. You can stay here a total of seven days. From this moment——-” He turned to look at the clock on the wall: “From 3:12pm. You can check out at 3:12pm seven days later. This is your room card.”

You Huo received his room card. The room number was written on the front. You Huo was staying at 404.

The boss glanced at it and added: “Oh that’s right. Here we don’t avoid any numbers so if you are assigned numbers like 404, 414…….It’s all life so don’t take it too personally. Afterall, even if you don’t stay in a room with the number 4, it doesn’t mean you won’t die, right?”2

Those words of hers comforted everyone there until their faces turned green.

You Huo didn’t look up. He turned the card over. The first line on the back wrote: Examinee’s Rest Stop. Manager: Chu Yue

Below that was something that looked like an examination ticket: Name: You Huo Ticket Number: 860451-10062231-000A Completed subjects: Physics Total points: 19

Boss Chu Yue finally revealed a surprised look: “You got 19 points in one subject. Amazing!” You Huo coldly looked up. Chu Yue: “Oh, it’s nothing. I’m just praising you. Praising that you have a face that brings calamity3. You have a good name!” You Huo: “…….”

She didn’t wait for You Huo to speak and proceeded to return to back into the house while laughing loudly.

Xiao Hu thought for a moment and told You Huo his rehearsed lines: “Hot water is available, and heating is in place. For those who have just entered, don’t rush to heat up your hands and burrow in your blankets. In a moment, I will bring you a bucket of snow and alcohol. You should warm up the exposed arms and lefts first before entering. The meals will be served at 7am, 11am and 5pm. The dining room is on the first floor around that corner. The meal time will go for two hours and it will be stopped at 9am, 1pm and 7pm. The chef has a bad temper, so he won’t serve you before or after that.”

You Huo heard this and nodded: “Anything to eat?” Xiao Hu: “……..won’t serve you….” You Huo looked at him. He looked at You Huo.

Two seconds later, Xiao Hu turned his head and shouted: Boss! The guests want to eat!”

· Boss Chu claims to be a superficial person and would do things while taking into consideration other people’s appearances. Fortunately, there was You Huo amongst this group of examinees.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

And so, they didn’t wait long after warming up and they all sat in the dining room eating the dumplings made personally by Boss Chu herself. Yu Wen shouted saying that he wasn’t hungry, but he ate like crazy.

With hot food filling their stomachs, their tense mood finally relaxed. Everyone started to feel a little drowsy and they leaned against each other in daze.

Chu Yue said: “This group of examinees’ is very interesting.” You Huo looked at her.

On a snowy day like this, Chu Yue was holding onto a glass of cold beer. She took a sip and explained: “The group that checked in yesterday morning only had three people. Oh————“ She pointed at the roof:

“Except for meals, they basically don’t come out at all. They don’t even come out for all the meals and would just eat a few mouthfuls. Sometimes they would just sit there in daze or cry.”

“Three people? What exam did they take? How many people were there when they went in?” Yu Wen asked. “The same as you.” Chu Yue answered as a matter of factly: “Recently all the people staying here at my place have taken the same exam.” Yu Wen: “……..Same exam? The hunter one? Only three people left?”

Chu Yue said: “Three people is actually a little few. But at most it’s usually five or six people. That’s the norm.”

“How many groups have you received?” Yu Wen recalled the bald man turning into the hunter and rubbed the goosebumps that formed: “Doesn’t that mean that there are lots of hunters?” Chu Yue said: “Of course not. When I said the same exam, I meant the same exam centre. You can only go in after they’re done.”

She lowered her voice and said secretively: “Did you know? In some exam centres, you can still find some traces left by previous examinees. Last time I heard someone picked up a finger bone and there was also another person who picked up a ring.”

“You can give it a try.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Wow, that boss lady is such a girl crush 😍

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 14

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Humans are very resilient creatures. The next day, everyone had adapted to their life living in the examinee's rest stop.

Although it was not a town, when compared to the hunter's cabin, it was much better. There was food to eat, they could sleep at ease, they wouldn't die by going out and there weren't any chickens chasing after you reminding you to submit your answers.

Opposite the rest stop was a house that was three storeys high. It hung heavy plastic curtains that had turned yellow with age and is no longer transparent. Only a faint circle of incandescent light could be seen emanating from within. There was a wooden sign displayed outside. The word "Warehouse" was written.

"What's a warehouse?" The twin girls asked in unison. Old Yu was very patient with children. He explained: "It's like a grocery store. It sells everything. You haven't seen it before?" Not only the girls, many others also shook their heads. They said: "Where we come from, we don't call it that." "Is that so?" Old Yu muttered.

He was rather crafty so when he followed everyone in, he immediately tried to chat with the owner. After exchanging a few words, he found out that the owner was from the same town. The owner of the warehouse was surnamed Zhao. He was a very unfriendly fellow townsman.

"Big brother. I'll call you big brother now." Old Yu said this passionately. The owner Zhao Ding was at most fourty years old and is definitely younger than Old Yu. He had a strong build and a straight back, yet he

shamelessly acknowledged this “big brother” nickname. Holding his cigarette, he said monotonously: “Up to you.”

Old Yu said: “Big brother, you must have been away from home for many years. My accent isn’t strong but yours is even more so. If not for seeing the word “Warehouse”, I wouldn’t have noticed.” Smoke constantly poured out from Zhao’s mouth: “I guess.”

“You’ve always had a shop here?” Zhao: “Yeah.”

Old Yu let out an “oh” and tentatively asked: “Looking at brother’s posture, were you a soldier before? Why did you come here to open a shop?” Zhao finally glanced at him from amidst the smoke. He said a long sentence: I haven’t but seeing your posture, were you really once a soldier? How did you become fat like this?” Old Yu: “……..”

Zhao inhaled the cigarette a few times and extinguished it after only the butt was left: “Don’t try to act close. It’s not going to work here. You may be acting all touched today but you might be dead tomorrow.” Old Yu: “…….”

“If you’re going to buy something, hurry up and do it. If not, leave.” Zhao said this and pulled out a new cigarette.

.

The first floor of the warehouse was covered in smoke. The sick patient Zhou Jin went in and left immediately with a coughing fit. But he didn’t give up the opportunity to shop. Because there were more things in this store than he had imagined.

It looked more like a comprehensive supermarket with a shabby external appearance. There were clothes, blankets, pillows, pots, pans, cups, spoons, chopsticks, medications and anything you would want to find in a supermarket. Things that you don’t find in a supermarket were also here. From the first to the third floor, it was completely filled.

Every floor had several shopping carts which were coated in a layer of dust. They all pushed a cart each and started to sweep through the goods like crazy. It was as if ghosts had just entered the village.

“Wait, none of these things are priced!” Yu Wen suddenly cried out. Zhou Jin picked up a few bottles of cough syrup and also a box of anti-inflammatory pain medications: “I’ve noticed that a long time ago. Cough, cough……..This is probably like those at tourist attractions. The price must have been doubled.” “Taking advantage of us while we’re on the brink of death and ripping us off. It’s expected.” Everyone agreed.

If you are not reading this from kktranslates then the translation was stolen. Please support the original translator

Everyone knew this truth, but no one stopped their actions. When money could be exchanged for their life, they don’t feel bad about spending it.

Yu Wen still felt that something wasn’t right. He pushed his cart around to find his brother and found You Huo standing in the corner of the third floor.

What surprised him was that You Huo was also purchasing goods. “Brother, you’re also pushing a cart?” Yu Wen went over and asked. You Huo heard this and glanced at him. His expression seemed to be saying ‘What nonsense are you spouting?’.

Yu Wen awkwardly waved his hand and said: “It’s nothing. I was just looking…..” If even his brother is buying something, then it should be okay.

Yu Wen felt relieved and started to flip through You Huo’s shopping cart. He had originally thought that he would see a bunch of emergency equipment such as flashlights, batteries, ropes, knifes……..

But all this great master got was a change of clothes and a black backpack. That was it.

“Uh…..Brother, are you getting anything else?” Yu Wen asked. You Huo flipped through the hangers and took out a black down jacket. He threw it

into the cart: “Just these.” Yu Wen suddenly felt that he, with the light sticks, flashlights, batteries and the such…….., was like an idiot attending a concert.

.

When they returned to the first floor, everyone had almost picked out everything that they needed and they all pushed their cart over to the checkout counter.

You Huo didn’t like crowds so he stood away from them and waited lazily by the wall.

The old lady at the front asked the owner: “Just these. How much is it?” Zhao had already smoked several cigarettes. Looking through the smoke, he scanned through the items in the cart. He snorted inexplicably: “You can tell in one glance it’s your first time.”

Everyone didn’t understand. Zhao: “When people come here, they would only be brave enough to take this number of items.” He raised two fingers.

“What do you mean brother? Two items?” Old Yu asked. Zhao: “Yes. And that’s the most generous one.”

How fucking expensive is it?

Everyone silently glanced at their carts filled with items. Zhou Jin finally couldn’t help and ask: “……Can we use WeChat, Alipay1? Or card? I don’t have much cash.” Yu Wen added: “I haven’t taken out cash in years.”

Zhao: “Wechat, Alipay doesn’t work here.” Zhou Jin and Yu Wen were disappointed. Zhao also said: “Cash is also not accepted.”

Yu Wen: “Huh? Then what do we use?” Zhao pulled out a card from under the counter. It looked exactly like the small room card they had received earlier.

“Do you all have this? You use this.” Zhao flicked the cart while showing enthusiasm that he had not shown the entire time. He smiled and said: “Isn’t

there an exam ticket at the back of the card? Do you see the points? The things here in my shop are bought with those points."

"It's not expensive. Daily necessities, including clothing of any kind is 0.5. Food, medicines etc is 1 point. As for knives and anything that can be used as a weapon, it's 2 points. It's very easy to remember. Do you want to calculate the price yourself first?"

Everyone froze on the spot. Their faces were pale.

Just the items in their shopping carts were enough to give them a negative score. Zhou Jin looked at his cart filled with medicine and gasped. He started coughing violently.

No wonder……. No wonder these shopping carts were coated with dust. No wonder even the most generous people would only take two items.

The points that they have were all earned with their blood, sweat and tears. No one knew what the next exam would be like. If they bought one or two things here and end up just one point away from passing when they calculate the cumulative score, they would probably cut their stomachs open in regret.

Zhao didn't find this scene strange. After scaring them, he reverted back to his usual lukewarm attitude and said: "Here, I'll check it out."

As soon as he said that, the people around the counter took two steps back.

"No one's buying?" You Huo who stood waiting by the wall suddenly spoke up. Everyone, including the owner, set their sights on him.

He straightened up, pushed the cart over to the counter and took out the room card from his jeans pocket. Handing it to Zhao, he said: "Checkout." Zhao: "……."

He looked at the items in You Huo's cart with an open mouth. The cigarette butt fell onto his shoe.

You Huo held onto the card waiting for a while and appeared to be slightly impatient. Zhou snapped back to his senses and hurriedly extinguished the cigarette butt with his foot: “I’ll check it out——”

The clothes, jeans, black bag and down jacket added up to a total of three points.

You Huo heard this and nodded. He seemed to think that he still had plenty to spare and started to scan across the shelf behind the owner. He then said: “Add another pack of cigarettes and a lighter.” Zhao: “……”

Yu Wen couldn’t hold back: “Brother, you don’t even smoke so why are you buying this?” You Huo placed the clothes into the black bag and said without raising his head, “Just in case.”

Two minutes later, You Huo returned to his room with the bag hanging from one of his shoulders. The points on his examination ticket was now 15 points and, in a speed faster than someone falling from a building, he had become the one in the group with the lowest score. Yu Wen looked at his unchanging expression and felt that his brother was really tough.

.

Seven days at the examinee’s rest stop passed in a blink of an eye. At 3:12pm on the last day, the entire group checked out and Boss Chu personally kicked them out the door.

“Here, go straight ahead. There is a crossroad 200 metres ahead. Now go.” Chu Yue waved at them and said, “Don’t waste anymore time. It won’t be good when it gets too late. I hope this isn’t our last farewell.”

She said that and then closed the door. The lightbox with “Accommodation. Heating. Catering.” flashed a few times before suddenly going out.

These houses still remained standing amongst the snow and fog but, with none of their lights on, they looked like houses that had been abandoned for

many years.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

“This really isn’t a haunted house?” Yu Wen shuddered. You Huo recalled the invigilators’ words.

He had asked if this was a supernatural event, but the invigilator’s response was no. The other party had wanted to something else at that time but, before he was able to speak, he had received a warning.

So…….. What exactly is this?

You Huo mulled over this inside. When the next exam starts, he will find a chance to trick the invigilator into spilling the truth. Hopefully the invigilator this time is one that is honest and easy to fool.

.

200 metres wasn’t very far. Everyone very quickly arrived at the place mentioned by Chu Yue.

It was indeed a crossroad. A solitary pavilion sat in the middle of the intersections and a figure was slumped against it.

That person saw them and struggled to stand up. When they got closer, they saw that it was the tattooed man who didn’t want to stay at the rest stop.

But, compared to his appearance at that time, he was now covered in blood and his left arm hung lifelessly beside him. One of his legs was also broken. “How did you become like this?”

Although they didn’t like him very much, no one wanted him to die or become disabled. Afterall, he was originally just a stranger and they held no grudges against him. The tattooed man said with a hoarse voice: “It’s good enough not becoming crazy.”

“How long have you been here?” Everyone looked at the pavilion. The tattooed man said: “Two days.” “Why didn’t you go to the examinee rest stop?” The tattooed man revealed an embarrassed expression which also held a hint of anger: “If I go back, I’ll be her grandson. Also…….I couldn’t find the way back after I left. All I could find was this.”

“Then why didn’t you continue on?” Yu Wen asked. The tattooed man swept his eyes across and pointed at the roads: “Look at those signs yourself.”

With his reminder, everyone now noticed that there was a sign erected at each of the four roads. Under normal circumstances, those signs would say xx road or xx street. But this wasn’t the case here.

The four signs each said respectively: Chinese Foreign Language Math History

Inside the pavilion, a small horn suddenly sounded and the familiar voice that was heard from the radio once again appeared here. 【This round of exam is designed to be 3+1+1.2 Congratulations on successfully completing one of them, there are currently four other exams pending.】 【Examinees have the right to choose and can complete them in any order.】 【Please make your choice within 30 seconds.】 【Latecomers will have their examination opportunity stripped.】

Everyone: “…….” At a crossroad like this, they would rather remain in place until they died.

The dog Yu Wen grabbed You Huo and said: “Brother, I’ll choose whatever you choose!” The others all looked over at him.

What they didn’t expect was for You Huo to look around and say expressionlessly: “There’s a choice? From my perspective, all of the signs are saying Foreign Language.” Yu Wen: “Huh???”

What was even more frustrating was, in You Huo’s eyes, he could see a figure standing at the end of every intersection. That figure was tall.

Standing under an umbrella in the snow, that person appeared to be waiting for him.

You Huo coldly sneered. His face was green with anger.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

1. Wechat, Alipay etc are online payment platforms. Usually all they need to do is to scan a code with their phone and pay with money from their online accounts. It has become a very popular method of payment now and has replaced cash and cards to a certain extent in major cities in China.

2. 3+1+1 refers to the separate exams the university exam is made up of. In total, there are five exams that they must do. The 3 refers to the core subjects that all students must take (Chinese, Math and Foreign Language*). The 1 refers to elective subjects that students can choose. It can include subjects like History, Chemistry, Biology….. etc. etc. *Foreign Language is usually English (like 99.9999% of the time)

KK has something to say: Looks like the next exam is Foreign Language!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 15

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Happy New Year everyone!

You Huo: “Yu Wen.” “Huh?” Suddenly being called, Yu Wen responded immediately: “What’s wrong?”

You Huo: “Do you see someone at the end of the roads?” Yu Wen looked around blankly: “Someone? Who?”

You Huo’s eyes looked into the distance: “For example, a particularly clingy invigilator.” Yu Wen: “……..Don’t say something so scary!” They haven’t even selected their subject yet so why would an invigilator be here??

The others heard You Huo’s words and also looked around. Apart from the signs at the four ends, it was completely empty.

“Forget it. It’s nothing.” You Huo said, “I only see Foreign Language from my end, so I don’t have any other options. You sure you’re coming with me?” Yu Wen said: “Actually, Foreign Language is my weakness.” You Huo glanced at him. Yu Wen then said: “But after thinking about it, it seems like all of them are my weaknesses.” You Huo: “…….”

Yu Wen placed his hands together and worshipped his great master: “Brother, I’ll go whereever you go! I’ll do whatever you want me to so please bless me and help me pass. I wish you longevity.” You Huo: “……”

The group of people all looked at him eagerly. You Huo snorted and pulled the zipper of his jacket all the way up to cover his chin and lips before muttering lazily: “Troublesome.”

“Brother, what did you say?” Yu Wen didn’t hear clearly and moved closer. You Huo’s face was almost as cold as a block of ice: “I said, which direction is Foreign Language for you?”

Everyone pointed to the left. You Huo lifted his feet and walked over.

Inside the pavilion, the small horn once again sounded. 【A friendly reminder that there are only 5 seconds left until selection time is over.】

Everyone was startled. They quickly started to run over. The road labelled “Foreign Language” was no different from the other three roads and was covered in dense fog. No one knew what was waiting behind the fog…..

【4 seconds】 【3 seconds】 【2 seconds】 【1 second】 【Self-selection is over.】

As the countdown reached zero, the last of their group managed to step into the dense fog.

.

Qin Jiu wore a long black coat and he had a dove-grey cashmere scarf around his neck. With one hand in his coat pocket, he used his other hand to hold a black umbrella as he waited calmly for the others to arrive.

You Huo’s tall figure passed through the dense fog. His face was cold and his expression lazy. A black backpack hung loosely from his right shoulder.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Despite clearly being quite far away, Qin Jiu could still see everything in detail. The other party's light brown eyes always looked like it was covered by a layer of clear glass. Together with the earring on one side, it emitted a cold light.

Qin Jiu lifted the umbrella slightly and white snow slid off it while following its curves. Seeing You Huo come closer, he politely moved his hand and brought You Huo under the umbrella. He dragged out his tone and said: "What a coincidence, we meet again. Did Mr. Humph sleep well the past few days?"

You Huo: "……." Despite clearly knowing his name, he still addressing him using a dumb nickname. Is there something wrong with him?

He stared at Qin Jiu for a few seconds and said coldly: "Deprivation of choice means that you're going to be everywhere?" Qin Jiu squinted his eyes and smiled: "That's not exactly the case. The so-called deprivation of choice means that the examinee – that is, you – would lose their right to choose their text examination subject. As for the subject that you will do, it will depend on the main invigilator – that is, me – and the exam that I'll be invigilating. Understand?" You Huo: "……."

That tone of his sounded like he was explaining to a little kid. It was an obvious case of deliberate provocation. You Huo who heard this was irritated and his expression was completely cold.

Qin Jiu saw his expression and smiled even more deeply: "As for the subject the invigilator supervises, in general we can choose but I'm a little lazy, so I always select it randomly. This time I randomly got Foreign Languages. However, it seems from your expression that you're not happy with it. time——" You Huo interrupted him with a bad expression: "There's still a fucking next time?"

Qin Jiu: "It's hard to say. After all, you have an extensive criminal record." You Huo: "……"

Qin Jiu: “You can tell me in advance if there’s a subject you want to do. If you perform well, I can consider it.”

You Huo wanted to say: I want you to go die. Can you consider that? But he thought about it. Considering how retarded the system is, it would probably even make him go die with him.

And so he just held back his belly filled with anger and maintained a dark expression as he waited next to the thick fog.

.

After a while, Yu Wen came out from the fog while dragging Old Yu. This was then followed by Yu Yao and Mike.

“Brother!” Yu Wen hurried over. As soon as he saw Qin Jiu, he came to a sudden stop: “You- Why are you here sir?” His strong desire for survival made him change his way of addressing him but he couldn’t hide his shocked expression.

Qin Jiu said slowly: “I’m accompanying your brother waiting for you.” Yu Wen looked even more horrified. He looked at You Huo with a terrified look. You Huo: “……” If glares could kill, Qin Jiu would already be long dead.

Yu Wen said bravely: “So the fulltime on-site monitoring carries over to this round too?” Qin Jiu glanced at him. Yu Wen: “Oh.”

And so, in classmate Yu (very pathetic) Wen’s eyes, this invigilator 001 was also another great master. Great masters are always arrogant and would only be interested in speaking with other amazing characters like his brother. He knew himself very well and didn’t dare continue to talk.

.

“Zhou Jin and the others aren’t here?” Yu Yao and Mike came over. Old Yu said: “They were right behind us. Let’s wait a little longer.”

In the end, they waited, and two strangers appeared.

One had a round face and despite not being very tall, muscles covered his entire body. He was carrying a sports bag. The other was thinner and was tightly wrapped in his coat. Every now and then he would blow air onto his hands to warm it up.

“What’s going on? There are others?” Yu Wen was surprised. You Huo looked at Qin Jiu.

Qin Jiu tilted his head and asked You Huo: “Did anyone say that the examinees for each exam are always fixed?” You Huo: “……..No.”

Qin Jiu said: “Selecting the same exam doesn’t mean that you would be divided into the same examination centre. For example, invigilators 922 and 152 was also randomly selected to supervise Foreign Language but they are not in this one. What do you think it means?” You Huo: “It means that they also don’t want to see you.”

“……” Yu Wen glanced at Qin Jiu. He was afraid of his brother angering the invigilator.

But he was surprised to see Qin Jiu just squinting his eyes and smiling: “Wrong. It means that there is a smaller number of people in this exam and only one invigilator is required.” “Smaller number?” You Huo frowned.

.

Sure enough, after waiting for another five minutes next to the thick fog, no one else arrived. Turns out, Zhou Jin and the others were assigned to another examination centre.

Although the original group consisted of the five poisons; old, weak, sick, disabled and pregnant, they got along well and at least knew a little about each other. With two new strangers, they once again needed to get to know each other. You cannot tell if this would be a good or bad thing.

“Fortunately, Old Yu wasn’t lost.” Yu Wen said in fear.

.

The two strangers weren’t surprised when they saw their new companions. The round-faced man had his brows furrowed into a frown and he looked a little scary. He nodded at everyone and didn’t speak. The lean and thin one was a little more enthusiastic: “I’m called Chen Bin. I’m from Chongqing. His name is Liang Yuanhao and he’s from Hebei. Isn’t that right?” He turned to ask Liang Yuanhao who glanced at the group and hummed in response.

“Chongqing? I went there for a few years a long time ago when I was just a rookie soldier so we can be considered as fellow townsmen.” The socially apt Old Yu once again tried to befriend another ‘fellow townsmen” and he quickly became familiar with Chen Bin.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

“Liang Yuanhao and I were from the same examination centre and we’re once again together in this one. This can be considered as fate. This is my already my third exam.” Chen Bin said this dejectedly, “I was lucky enough to survive through the first two, but my points are scarily low. The possibility of passing is slim.”

Old Yu wanted to comfort him but You Huo suddenly interjected: “Do you know how many points are required to pass?” Chen Bin was surprised: “It’s 60. You guys didn’t know?”

Old Yu shook his head: “Don’t know. The perfect score for our last exam seemed to be……..24? There were also some additional points and deductions that I couldn’t make sense of. In any case, it wasn’t a round number, and I didn’t know what the scores were like for the other subjects so I couldn’t calculate it.”

Chen Bin asked: “You guys haven’t met any experienced players?” Old Yu: “No. In the last exam, everyone was the same. It was our first time.” Chen Bin: “Oh, that makes sense then. I just happened to meet a brother with experience, and he said that the total scores for each exam will be slightly different but with the five subjects added up, it would be exactly

100 points. If that's the case, it would be fine getting a total score just over 60."

"60……." Old Yu counted with his fingers with a sullen expression. Chen Bin was even more sullen: "I only got 10 points from two subjects. What am I going to do for the remaining three?!"

Liang Yuanhao's expression was stiff. He walked away a little irritably. Chen Bin explained to the others: "He's actually not a bad person. It's just that the total scores from three exams was too abysmal and he's a little anxious….."

Afterall, this was something that involved life and death. It wasn't unusual having a bad temper. The others expressed their understanding.

Yu Wen pointed to Mike in reassurance: "Don't worry! Look, we have a secret weapon here! This exam is Foreign Languages and we have a foreigner Mike here!"

Chen Bin said tactfully: "We saw. We noticed it the moment we arrived. But I just noticed that this friend here doesn't seem to be able to speak Chinese? It would be no different to conversing with a duck……." Yu Wen then pointed at You Huo: "Don't worry, my brother stayed abroad for a while so he can do it too. But…….he doesn't like talking much."

Chen Bin suddenly came back to life: "That's okay. It's good enough to be able to understand!" Even Liang Yuanhao appeared to have become a little livelier.

Mike and You Huo were like calming pills. In an instant, the team relaxed.

.

"So……..Where are we going now?" The people who were chatting finally started to face the current situation at hand. You Huo expressionlessly pointed to the left.

The others only now noticed the bus stop sign standing about three metres away. It was a very simple sign that was supported by a metal pole.

Fortunately, the words on it were Chinese. It read “Intercity Bus” and below it was the English translation. As for where this bus was going and where it would be passing, it was a complete mystery. There was no information about this.

Just as everyone was confused, a loud horn was heard coming through the snow. A car drove out of the thick fog and it shuddered to a stop at the bus sign.

The car was covered in a thick layer of dust. It was so thick, it was difficult making out it’s original colour. The wheels of it were covered in mud. It would be too generous calling it a “bus”. It was more like one of those minivans from the 1990s that shook heavily as it drove.

This car? Foreign Language exam?

Everyone felt weird and confused. Even the invigilator Qin Jiu’s expression wasn’t very good.

Seeing that 001 was unhappy, You Huo was relieved. He carried his backpack and got onto the car first.

The inside wasn’t very worn, and the seats were quite neat and tidy.

You Huo sat down in the seat by the window in the last row. Seeing Qin Jiu also getting on, he pulled out his phone, fiddled with it and then proceeded to plug white earphones into his ears. He leaned against the window and got ready to sleep.

The driver was a dark middle-aged man. He didn’t speak the entire time and they didn’t know whether or not he was a mute. When he saw that they were all on board, he stepped onto the accelerator and set off.

.

When You Huo was just about to fall asleep, there was an announcement inside the car. 【It is currently 6:30am Beijing Time.】 【There are still thirty minutes until the exam officially starts. Please read the exam rules below.】

The familiar examination rules were repeated one by one. With the life-saving cheats Mike and You Huo present, everyone's mood was rather stable. They didn't tremble as terribly as they did the first time.

【If rule violations are made during the exam, you will be kicked out from the examination centre.】 【The other examination rules are as per the standard.】

Like it was teasing them, the announcement stopped for a moment. When it allowed the listeners digest this information, it slowly spat out the rest of its words.

【Because of special circumstances, the exam details will be revealed in advance.】 【Examination time: 10 days.】 【Subject examined: Foreign Language.】 【Foreign language being examined: Gypsy.】 【I wish you all the best.】

Everyone: "……." I beg your pardon???

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: LOL GYPSY 😂

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 16

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The radio fell into silence once again after announcing the exam information. The car was silent. What precious calming pill? With “Gypsy” here, all that just went up in smoke. Everyone was in daze for a moment. They collapsed lifelessly into their seats.

The minivan instantly turned into a hearse carrying several people who were on the brink of death.

It was irritating enough alone being awakened from his sleep, and he was even awakened to such terrible news. Just as You Huo was about to sit up, he saw a certain someone come over through the gap between his eyelids. He immediately closed his eyes and pretended to be dead asleep.

It was like the minivan was driving through clouds. There was no shaking at all. The sound of footsteps stopped next to him. The headrest You Huo had his head rested against sank down and it was then followed by someone tugging his earphone cord a few times. “……..” You Huo expressionlessly pretended to be asleep.

The earphone cord was once again tugged a few times. It even made his earlobe and earring move. “……” You Huo continued to pretend to be dead.

“There aren’t any signals here so what’s the point of using earphones? Stop pretending.” A familiar voice that lazily dragged out the words sounded. “……” You Huo could no longer pretend.

He half opened his eyes and glanced through the corner of his eyes at the hand that was holding onto the earphone cord: “Need something?” After asking this, he finally raised his eyes and looked at the person standing before him. From his expression to the tone of his voice, he was able to completely express his attitude of “spit out what you have to say or scram”.

Qin Jiu retracted his hand from the earphone cord and leaned against the back of the seat in front of You Huo. He used his chin to point at the seat next to You Huo and said with a smile that was also not quite a smile: “Your bag? I’ll have to trouble you to move it.” “It doesn’t want to.” You Huo said this expressionlessly and plugged his earphone back in before closing his eyes again.

Less than two seconds later, that annoying hand reached over again. It directly pulled out his earphone. The moment those fingers brushed past You Huo’s earlobe, it felt a little ticklish.

You Huo raised his hand to pinch his earring and opened his eyes with furrowed brows: “Need something?” “If it is really unwilling to move then I’ll have to do it myself.” Qin Jiu smiled and lifted the black bag. He casually assessed its weight and then placed it onto the overhead rack above You Huo.

You Huo stared at him: “Can’t you change to another empty seat?” Qin Jiu: “I’m afraid I can’t. There is a total of nine seats in this car and you guys take up seven of them. If I don’t sit here, I’ll have to squeeze in with the driver. I don’t know about you, but the others probably wouldn’t like me doing that.” You Huo: “…….” He didn’t pay attention to the number of seats when he boarded. He didn’t expect the seating to be so limited.

Qin Jiu sat down beside him. This person appeared tall and thin in his coat, but you could tell after he got closer that his figure is tall and straight. Through the clothing, you could feel his solid arms and warm body temperature.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Fortunately, there weren't many seats in the car so there was plenty of space between the front and back rows. Otherwise these two people would have nowhere to put their legs.

You Huo wanted to straighten his legs but if he did that, he would kick the seat in front of him. At this moment, it was as if whoever makes way for the other person would be considered the loser. You Huo thought about it and decided that he had nothing to lose. He stretched out and knocked heavily into Qin Jiu's knee. He pulled up his collar and got ready to close his eyes and sleep again when he heard Qin Jiu mutter quietly: "Gypsy. Amazing." You Huo opened his eyes: "This wasn't your chosen subject?" Qin Jiu glanced at him. His fingers lazily forced a small gap between them: "With you saying that, I feel a bit wronged."

Wronged your ass. You Huo stared at him coldly.

"Look at that person you picked." Qin Jiu pointed to where Mike sat, "To my knowledge, this examinee's background is very colourful. He's mixed with four kinds of blood from America, France, Russia and Spain and he ended up looking like that." You Huo: "……" "Sorry, I was a little harsh with my words there." Qin Jiu didn't look sorry at all.

You Huo: "You have information on all the examinees?" "You guess?" Qin Jiu's voice was low. Even when he dragged out his tone, it sounded nice. You Huo scoffed coldly.

Since it was capable of bringing people to this damned place, he believed the examination system should probably be in possession of all their information. So how much do the invigilators know? You Huo recalled their actions earlier and felt that it probably wasn't much.

Invigilators were also bound by rules. Perhaps…….if they want to find out about something regarding a specific examinee, they would also need go through some kind of acquisition process? And that acquisition process probably isn't easy. Otherwise the first one 001, 154 and 922 would investigate would be him.

Qin Jiu supported his head and stared at him for a while with his pitch-black eyes: “Don’t worry. In general, I have no interest in an examinee’s information.” You Huo very perfunctorily ‘oh’ed.

“In short, with a treasure like this in the team, it isn’t surprising for you all to be sent to this damned place.” Qin Jiu said.

You Huo didn’t know what exactly was behind the so-called examination system but he felt that it had a weird temper. In order to avoid this group of people getting their “mother-tongue”, it had gone through twists and turns to pull out something like “Gypsy”.

Since he had found out the reason behind it, he no longer placed the blame on Qin Jiu. And he didn’t know if it was just his imagination but, ever since they got onto the car, Qin Jiu appeared to be a little unhappy.

You Huo looked at the invigilator who was lost in thought with his eyes lowered. Perhaps it was because the reflections of the snow outside was too bright, his eyes started to hurt again. It felt a little uncomfortable. He rubbed it a few times before putting his earphones back in and going back to sleep. ……..

.

After about ten minutes, the car suddenly shook.

The distressed examines were alarmed by this and quickly saw that the scenery outside had changed. The sky covered in fog and snow was gone and what appeared before them was a winding mountain road. The road conditions were not good, so the car shook endlessly as it travelled along it. There was solid mud and gravel everywhere. This road was very narrow. If two cars met on either end, they would have to shift to first gear and inch past slowly. The vegetation by the mountain road grew so densely together, it was difficult making out how far down it went. Once you fall, it is very likely for the body to go missing forever.

Like this, the minivan drove daringly along it. Halfway through, the driver twisted the radio knob. The radio inside the car buzzed a few times

and jumped to a certain frequency before starting to play old songs. Occasionally, it was interrupted by traffic reminders which warned drivers to avoid certain roads which have become blocked due to recent landslides.

During the broadcast, a warning sign appeared before the car. In front of the warning sign was a large rock and a fallen tree. A normal car clearly wouldn’t be able to pass through.

But the driver ignored the warning completely and swerved the car around in large movements. Everyone in the car was startled. When they fell back into their seats, the car had already passed through the landslide and it continued to drive deeper into the mountains.

.

Since entering the depths of the mountains, the sky had darkened. There clearly was heating in the car but everyone still unconsciously shivered.

When they came out of the mountain road, they were met with an old street sign by the side of the road. It was marked with the road number. Old Yu wrapped himself tightly with his clothes and shrank in his head. Seeing that number, he muttered: “This road seems to be close to the border…….” “We’re really crossing it?” Old Yu: “I don’t know.” Yu Wen shrank his neck and stared anxiously outside the window: “We can’t just randomly cross the border!”

As he said that, the minivan made a big turn and it entered the woods on the side. Everyone was bewildered by strange route. They wanted to ask but the driver was a mute.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Another ten minutes passed. The car got out from the woods and it braked sharply by a dirt road.

.

“Brother wake up. We’re getting off.” Yu Wen had one knee up on his seat and he reached over the back of the chair to wake You Huo up. He really was in awe of his brother’s bravery. He was actually able to sleep so deeply.

You Huo rubbed his hair and half opened his eyes. He glanced next to him through half-open eyes. The seat was already empty. With the lower half of his face covered by his collar, he said in a muffled voice: “Where is he?”

“Ah?” Yu Wen didn’t hear. You Huo shook his head to wake himself up.

He stood up and stomped on his numb leg before bending down and looking out the window: “Where is this?”

This time Yu Wen heard him, “Don’t know. The driver stopped the car here and ran.” “What do you mean ran?”

Yu Wen pointed out the window: “There. He ran down that dirt road.”

They appeared to have stopped at the entrance to a village. Through the trees, they could faintly see several roofs in the distance. Apart from the road leading down to the village, there was nowhere else for them to go. They were surrounded by an endless sea of trees.

Yu Wen followed behind You Huo and got off the car.

Outside the car, the examinees looked at each other dumbly. Invigilator Qin Jiu on the other hand stood by the woods. He had one hand supporting a tree and was looking somewhere into the distance.

“Old Yu mentioned earlier that the road was near the border. Are we in some particular location in reality?” Yu Wen asked You Huo. The newly joined Chen Bin interjected: “From my experience, it probably isn’t. But you will probably see things later that resemble those in reality or things that you have seen before.”

Yu Wen: “If we’re not in a place in reality then that so-called death, is it really death?” Chen Bin smiled bitterly: “I don’t know. Only those who tried it will know but who would dare try something like that?” Yu Wen lowered his head and said: “That’s true……..”

You Huo couldn’t care less about this topic. After getting off, he circled around the area. Soon, he kicked somewhere and said, “There’s a stone monument here.”

“I was looking for that. Turns out it’s here.” Chen Bin was experienced. After getting off, he had been looking for information.

He came over and crouched before the stone monument. He pulled away some of the weeds: “It probably says the name of this place. Although it may not be useful, it’s a little reassuring when you know where we are……”

The others heard this and moved over. All they saw was a worn-out stone monument engraved with strange characters.

“What are those drawings?” “Probably letters…..”

Chen Bin took out a tissue from his bag and wiped off the parts that were stained with mud. It was still difficult to decipher. Yu Wen: “K…….is this a?” Chen Bin: “Lo….. What the hell is this?” “Probably p.” Yu Yao supported her stomach and tilted her head to read: “That one looks like h……u……v.”

Putting aside the miscellaneous and useless parts, the name of the location that was carved onto this monument was: Kalo Phuv

Everyone: “……” What the hell is that?

Let me tell you a joke. You can tell where you are just by looking at the sign.

.

While everyone was in despair, the silent driver came back. He brought along a middle-aged man dressed in a military coat and leather cap. Looking at his face, he was probably a Chinese national.

The driver said: “There, these people.” Old Yu was surprised: “You can talk?!” The driver glanced at him and said hoarsely: “He will take you to that house. Remember, don’t go in the woods.

When he was done, he waved his hand at the man with the leather hat, went back onto the minivan and drove away.

The car twisted and turned into the woods and, in a blink of an eye, it was blocked by the crooked branches and it disappeared from their sights. Even the sounds of its engine and the grinding of the tires against the gravel disappeared.

The woods became eerily quiet. It made everyone’s hair rise.

.

“What did we come here for?” You Huo asked the man with the leather hat. The man in the leather hat made a sound of exclamation and said: “Didn’t you say that you were looking for the black widow? Why? Did you already forget?”

“Black widow? Who’s the black widow?” Chen Bin followed over and asked. The man in the leather hat cowered. He tightened his hat around his neck and said with a muffled voice: “An old granny. She and her old man came here during the war and stayed behind. Seems to be Gypsies. In any case……..”

He wrapped himself even tightened and said with a whisper: “I’ll take you there. You should be careful. After she came, our entire village had become strange. What made you to want to……stay here for ten days?”

Everyone wanted to cry without tears. Inside they said: Do you think I’m crazy? Why would I want to stay here?

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: I tried searching ‘Kalo Phuv’ and nothing came up. The author probably just made it up.

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 17

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The man in the leather hat who led the way was the village chief. He called this place “Chars Village” and there was a total of eighteen households. The village was located close to the border. During the war, the black widow came over with several other Russians and they decided to stay. The stone monument was engraved by her but even the village chief didn’t know the meaning behind those words.

The crowd followed him along the dirt road towards the village. To one side of the road was a river covered with a thick layer of ice. On the other side were houses. They were all concrete houses and some still retained traces of brickwork but, no matter what it was made of, their roofs were of the exact same dark red colour.

“Didn’t you say eighteen households?” Yu Wen muttered quietly, “Just these houses alone look like there’s more than eighteen?” The village chief continued to walk ahead while wrapped tightly in his military coat. It was as if he didn’t hear him.

“Hey, don’t walk so fast. We’re asking you a question old brother!” Even at a time like this Old Yu didn’t forget to refer to him politely. The village chief was startled by his pat on the back. He stopped his steps and mumbled incoherently: “In the past there were certainly more than eighteen. Some died, some left and gradually there are only a few of us left.”

He raised his hand and pointed at two of them: “Like that one, and that one there. You can tell in one glance that it isn’t being used.” Old Yu was about to nod when You Huo interjected: “Can’t tell. To me it looks like all those houses are uninhabited.”

The village chief was surprised: “Why would you think that?” You Huo: “Too quiet.”

As soon as he said that, everyone’s footsteps stopped. With the sound of footsteps ceasing, the strange silence became even more obvious.

It really was too quiet. Despite clearly being early in the morning, there wasn’t even a sound of people talking. There was no collisions between pots and pans or the sound of doors opening and closing…….. There was nothing.

Everyone felt goosebumps forming. They all looked warily over at the village chief.

A hint of fear could be sensed from the village chief. After hesitating for a moment, he let out a long sigh: “There really are people living there. It’s just…….Everyone is too afraid to go out. They would usually try to sleep as long as they can.” “Too afraid to go out? Why?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

The village chief glanced carefully into the distance. Everyone’s eyes followed. On the other side of the river were several low houses of a very different style. It was grey and inconspicuous, and even the roof was black allowing it to almost blend in with the woods behind it.

The village chief appeared to be afraid of being overhead by someone and he whispered quietly: “It’s not safe at night. If you stay here please remember not to go out at night. Even if you hear something, don’t open the door.”

“What do you mean?” Everyone was scared and confused. But the village chief no longer dared to speak. He quickly waved his hand and continued to lead the way with his head tucked in his clothes. Everyone was confused, but they also didn’t dare ask any further.

.

“Shit!” On the way, Yu Wen suddenly cried out in alarm. He grabbed You Huo and said: “Brother, look at that house.” You Huo looked over. The others who heard him also looked over.

On the second floor of one of the houses stood a person. That person hid behind the curtain and watched them silently.

“Suddenly saw a face by the window. Scared me to death!” Yu Wen rubbed his chest and grumbled. Soon they realised that it wasn’t just this one. In several of the houses, there were people quietly peeking out past behind the curtains.

The village chief said: “Since there are guests here, they are also very curious. They’re just too scared to come out.” “Then do they stay inside the whole time?” Yu Wen asked with surprise: “What do they do if they’re hungry? They don’t eat or drink?” “We all have cellars here and they are used to store food. There are ladders that lead down there.” The village chief explained, “And it’s not like they don’t go out at all. Usually they would come out and do some things in the afternoon or evening, but they will all return home before dark.” “Oh.”

“Is it related to the black widow?” You Huo asked. The village chief was silent for a moment. He then nodded and said quietly: “I heard you’re here to work for her?”

Please read this from kk translates

“Work? What work?” Hearing something related to their task, everyone perked up their ears.

“Work with the dead!” The village chief himself was frightened. He suppressed his voice and continued fearfully: “That black widow likes to deal with the dead. Like sewing up severed body parts together.” “……..”

Village chief: “If anyone is missing, you find her to see if they’re dead and find out where they had died.” “……”

The village chief appeared to become even more engrossed when he saw that they were scared: “Sometimes she would go out and personally get the parts.”

“For example, a few years ago……..” The village chief pointed at the frozen river: “A woman drifted down that river. The black widow dragged her out using a large basket and lugged her home.”

Drifted? Lugged? This man was good with his words. It made the listeners trembled fearfully. Several of the men retched. Yu Yao’s legs were soft.

Only You Huo didn’t react: “Since she deals with the dead, why are you living humans afraid?” The village chief clasped his hand and shook his head sullenly: “You don’t understand. Sigh…..You’ll know after staying a night.”

.

Soon, the village chief led them to the end of the frozen river. They stepped onto the thick ice and went over to the other side. Several grey houses appeared before them.

As they got closer, they saw that these houses were made from stone and the exterior walls were uneven. The grey stone surface was painted messily with white paint. A worn-out mat sat in front of the door and dried branches hung next to it. One of the houses looked a little different. There was even an old crystal ball by the windowsill and some ……eerily white things that looked like finger bones. Before they even entered the house, they smelt strong incense. It was so strong, it made them a little dizzy.

The village chief wanted to stay as far as possible from the house. “This is the black widow’s place.” He glanced over and asked: “What time is it now?” Everyone flipped out their phones only to see that the time displayed on their screens was 23:13 at night. It clearly wasn’t the right time.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

While they were in confusion, a low voice sounded: “6:55.” Everyone turned over. The person who spoke was Qin Jiu. He waved his phone and said: “It’s nothing. Just a bit more accurate than yours.”

Chen Bin was surprised: “This handsome guy is amazing! The season and time in every exam are different compared to reality so how did you get it to match?” Qin Jiu placed his phone back into his pocket and said lazily: “Maybe it’s because I’m an invigilator.” Chen Bin let out an “oh” as he rearranged his bag.

Two seconds later, his hand slipped, and his bag fell to the ground. “You’re what???”

Qin Jiu ignored him. He pulled out a card from his pocket, tilted his head and asked You Huo next to him: “Does this count as helping you?” The card was the card You Huo drew earlier called 【Invigilators Help】. You Huo took the card, turned it around and brought it right in front of Qin Jiu’s nose: “Please read it properly. It says here ‘extra help’. Do you know what extra means?” Qin Jiu revealed a smile that was also not quite like a smile: “Not sure.”

Smile your ass. You Huo: “Go check a dictionary.”

An examinee didn’t wear a watch and asked the invigilator for the time. Would this be considered as extra help? Of course not. It’s the same as getting an invigilator to follow you to the bathroom. It was only part of their job. The card naturally didn’t get used. Qin Jiu let out a “what a pity” before storing the card back inside his pocket.

The village chief blinked blankly for a while before returning to his senses. He reminded the others: “The black widow would wake up at 7:30 every morning. She won’t open the door before then so I’ll take you around and get you familiarised with this place first.”

.

In addition to the one the black widow stayed in, the remaining four houses were empty. Every one of them were small and filled with old

knitted blankets. There was only a single bedroom in each house that was furnished with a bed that looked a little like a tent.

The village chief said: “I’ll have to trouble you all to squeeze in.” Naturally, the newly joined Chen Bin and Liang Yuanhao stayed in the same house. Since Yu Yao was a girl, it wasn’t convenient for her to stay with the others, so she got a separate one alone. The remaining people were Yu Wen, Old Yu, Mike, You Huo and Qin Jiu. They would need to share the two remaining houses.

You Huo thought for a moment and asked Qin Jiu: “Is there a small western building you invigilators use here?” Qin Jiu: “Thanks to you, full-time onsite surveillance. There’s no small western building for me to stay. I need to squeeze into this narrow, confined and dirty place instead.”

You Huo pretended not to hear him. He looked at the village chief sternly and said: “You decide.”

Yu Wen said: “Why don’t I, Old Yu and my brother squeeze together. We’re a family anyway!” Mike glanced at Qin Jiu and was very reluctant. Everyone was afraid of the invigilator. No matter how you looked at it……The only exception was You Huo.

.

Two minutes later, everyone carefully watched You Huo and Qin Jiu walk into the house. Just as they were about to sit down, a familiar voice suddenly sounded in the room.

【It is currently 7:00 Beijing time. The exam has officially begun.】 【The first exam: Listening.】 【The audio for the exam will be played in thirty minutes. It will only be played twice. Please listen and answer the questions carefully.】 【In addition, examinees and invigilators are prohibited from developing improper relationships. Please reassign the rooms.】

Everyone: “???” You Huo: “……” Looks like the system doesn’t want to live anymore.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: ” Examinees and invigilators are prohibited from developing improper relationships. “ LOOOOL

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 18

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

It should be stressful as you wait for the question to be played. But with the systems warning that came out of nowhere, all that tension just disappeared in an instant. All the examinees were stunned but no one dared to speak. Yu Wen originally wanted to follow them in to take a look but he remained standing there with one foot in the air. He was neither inside nor outside. Because the air around the two great masters in the room was a bit scary…..

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo glanced at Qin Jiu and then looked away expressionlessly. With an expression that looked like he was at a funeral, he looked around the room before finally finding the source of the sound. It was a crow specimen that stood rigidly on a copper frame. It had its wings spread and its beak wide open. Ten seconds ago when they first entered through the door, the beak was still closed.

You Huo didn't even bend and just looked at the crow with narrowed eyes: "Who's operating this examination system? Who set up those idiotic words? Is there a place to file a complaint?" Crow: "……"

You Huo turned to look at Qin Jiu. A "beep" went off from Qin Jiu's wrist and it was followed by a red glow. He rubbed his wrist and winked at You Huo: "A friendly reminder not to ask things you're not supposed to. The first time is to warn me not to leak any information out. If you ask again, you will be kicked out of this exam." You Huo patted the crow's head. Crow: "……."

Qin Jiu's eyes were dark. It stopped at You Huo for a moment before turning to look at the crow. "Okay, let's change rooms. Then I'll stay with that mixed examinee." He stared at the crow and said this.

This time the crow was silent for two seconds. Just as everyone thought that the problem was settled, it suddenly spoke up and repeated the words from earlier: 【Examinees and invigilators are prohibited from developing improper relationships. Please reassign the rooms.】 In order to accommodate Mike, it even repeated that in English. Mike: "……."

"Then with this one here?" Qin Jiu casually pointed at Yu Wen. 【Examinees and invigilators are prohibited from developing improper relationships. Please reassign the rooms.】 "……"

Everyone finally came to a realisation as the warning was announced once again. It probably wasn't directed at just Qin Jiu and You Huo. It applied to everyone else as well.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Yu Wen quietly nudged his father: "Did this system get triggered by something? Why is it so sensitive……. If sharing the same room is being improper then does that mean you'll have children by just sharing a bed?" Old Yu: "Don't speak so carelessly!" Yu Wen: "???"

.

Qin Jiu also walked over to the crow. He said: "Then we can just forget about full-time onsite surveillance and let this examinee do as he pleases." Beep———- A violation warning. Mr. Invigilator 001 scoffed.

Can't stay in the same room yet still needing full-time onsite surveillance. Can you speak some sense?

.

Qin Jiu rubbed his wrist and looked at the crow. At that moment, everyone could clearly feel the air in the room become tense.

He looked like he was about to do something but after a moment he just spoke slowly: “How about this? The examinee stays in the bedroom and I’ll bear with it for a while and just use the sofa.” This time the crow didn’t say anything. It appeared to have silently accepted this compromise. The onlookers let out a sigh of relief.

You Huo looked at Qin Jiu strangely. Although he didn’t get along with this invigilator, he had to admit that Qin Jiu had a special temperament. It was as if those iron-clad rules could not tie him down.

Even if invigilator 001 stood there with a smile while negotiating with the examination system in a casual tone, it gave people a feeling that…….He would break the rules at any moment. His concessions and compromises were like a lion lazily taking a break. It wasn’t without any hint of aggression. It was like a sleepy lion asking for a kiss. Who would dare let it kiss?

.

The issue of accommodation was finally resolved. After going around in a big circle, the eventual room allocation was no different from the allocation at the beginning. The only addition was annoyance.

The houses were all decorated very similarly, and the same crow specimen stood on a stand in all the rooms. It was the system’s speaker and was used to convey information. Except for You Huo and Qin Jiu who touched its head, no one else dared to touch it.

.

Soon, it was 7:30. Everyone heard creaking sounds coming from inside the main house. The door opened. The black widow was finally awake.

The crow spoke: 【The listening exam officially starts now. All examinees please hurry to the test centre. Each passage will only be played

twice.】

As soon as the black widow woke up, the village chief hurried away like a mouse running away from a cat. Before he slipped away, he said to them: “The black widow has a custom. Before you enter, you must draw a card.”

Card drawing again? You Huo‘s expression immediately darkened.

“What card? Playing cards or the tarot cards girls play with?” Yu Wen surprisingly didn’t completely waste his time away at school and actually knew a little about it, “Will she give us a divination after drawing the card?” “If she did, would you understand?” Old Yu interjected with annoyance.

“That’s true. Then what’s the point of drawing a card?” The village chief opened his mouth but stopped himself. He eventually said: “It represents whether you would be able to sleep peacefully tonight.”

He probably could guess what they were about to say so he quickly added: “Don’t think about escaping. You will have to draw a card, or the consequences will be even more terrible.” The village chief appeared to have recalled something and he started to tremble again.

“In any case, just remember not to anger her!” He left behind this sentence and quickly ran away.

Wrapped in his military coat, he hurried across the frozen river and hid inside one of the houses on the other side. In an instant, the entire village was silent again. The other side of the river and the side they stood on looked like two different worlds.

.

With experience from the previous exam, everyone didn’t dare delay things any longer. They quickly came over to the black widow’s house. A small and thin, vulture like old lady waited at the door. Her face looked like the bark of an old tree and it was covered in deep furrows but her eyes where bright, like those of a child. This contrast gave people a strange sense of unease.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Her head was wrapped in a complicatedly patterned headscarf while both her arms were covered in clanging bracelets. Those bracelets appeared to be quite heavy and it was difficult for her to even raise her hand.

The black widow's eyes stared at the crowd for a few seconds. She then suddenly laughed, revealing her sharp and pointed teeth. Those who saw it couldn't help but shudder. She muttered something and then proceeded to spread out a stack of cards on front of the crowd. She gestured with her mouth at Old Yu who stood at the front.

"I, I pick?" Old Yu couldn't help but panic. The black widow again pushed the cards closer to him. Old Yu glanced at the crowd and hesitantly picked one out.

The black widow turned it around. When the others saw the card, they all gasped. Although the words on the card were incomprehensible, the figure standing on a stone pillar while holding a scythe was something that they were all familiar with.

Yu Wen said softly: "Fuck…….Is that the grim reaper? I don't remember what kind of cards there were but I think there was a grim reaper……." Cold sweat covered the backs of everyone present.

The black widow again laughed. Her laughter was dainty, like those of a young woman.

At this moment, the door she held started to let out scratching sounds. It sounded like a nail scratching across it…….. Everyone who had gone through an exam couldn't be more familiar with this sound.

Sure enough, in the blink of an eye, an examination question appeared on the door.

Please read this from kk translates

Listening question: Please listen to the following audio segment and answer the following questions. (1) What is the black widow's name? (2) Where is the black widow's family? Please find them. (3) How many people are in the black widow's house?

Exam requirements: The answers will be collected every morning at 7:30 in the morning. If you don't earn any points, an examinee would be randomly selected and sent into a coffin.

Coffin……. What coffin???

The moment the question appeared, the black widow opened her mouth, revealing her sharp teeth……. She then said a long garbled code. "……." Eight faces of confusion.

Scratching once again came from the door. Another line appeared below the question: The audio has been played once. It will now be played again. Please listen carefully.

The black widow opened her mouth again. Suddenly a hand stretched over, and it stuffed a rag into her mouth. In an instant the black widow's mouth was blocked. You Huo's voice sounded: "Sorry about that. Please wait a bit." Everyone: "???"

The newly joined Chen Bin and Liang Yuanhao were stunned……. You could fucking do something like that?!

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: You Huo do you have no fear???

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 19

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“Brother, you…….” Yu Wen looked at the rag stuffed inside the black widow’s mouth and whispered: “Where did that thing come from?” You Huo answered: “I grabbed it from the room.”

He thought for a moment and added: “Not dirty.” Yu Wen: “……..” My dear brother, do you think the issue here is whether or not it’s dirty?!

But the rag was indeed very clean. The pattern was complex, and it was even scented. It smelt a little like the incense coming from the black widow’s house. Everyone reassured themselves: At least it wasn’t a smell the black widow hated, right?

But……. Was it really okay doing something like this? Wouldn’t it anger the black widow??? Before the village chief left, he even emphasised strongly to avoid angering the black widow at all costs……. It has only been a few minutes since then?

“It looks like you can’t last a single day without breaking the rules.” Qin Jiu who was forced to become a personal invigilator spoke. You Huo: “Did the examination requirements earlier specify that we couldn’t stop the audio from playing?” Qin Jiu: “It indeed didn’t.”

You Huo: “Did it say that I couldn’t block the subject’s mouth?” Qin Jiu: “It also didn’t.”

You Huo: “Then how did I break the rules?” Qin Jiu seemed to find it quite amusing. He made a ‘go ahead’ gesture and indicated for You Huo to continue. He probably wanted to see what else he was going to do.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

He then saw You Huo take out his phone from his jeans pocket. He opened the recording function and then removed the rag from the black widow's mouth: "Continue." Everyone: "……." Black widow: "……."

"Oh yeah! We can use our phones!" Everyone soon understood. They were not forced to turn off their phones for this exam. A few minutes ago, they had even used their phone to check the time, but no one realised that they could use it to record.

You Huo's actions reminded everyone that they could do this. In an instant, everyone pulled out their phones. Seven examinees with their seven phones, they were all pointed at the black widow. Two seconds later, Mr. invigilator 001 also pulled out his phone.

The newly joined Chen Bin finally reacted: "Is it really okay like this? Won't she get angry?" You Huo: "It's too late now." "……" The two newcomers suddenly felt like they had just boarded a pirate ship. The kind you can no longer get off from.

Chen Bin tremblingly held his phone for a long time, but he saw that the black widow was only staring at You Huo. It was as if no one else mattered and that the first person to provoke her was the key culprit.

The pupils of the black widow's eyes were very large making it look even more dark and deep. It was okay when it was moving around but, once fixed, it looked like the eyes of the dead. Whoever those eyes stared at, they would experience terrible fear. But You Huo didn't care.

The black widow looked at him, but he only looked down and fiddled with his phone. He saved the recording from earlier. He was so calm, everyone else felt a little too embarrassed to panic.

.

You Huo saved the recording and changed the name to “bunch of nonsense” before asking the black widow: “Is there anything else?”

The black widow stared expressionlessly at You Huo for a long time before cackling again. It was as if the gagging and the recording just now wasn’t important or perhaps…….she had decided to settle the debt later.

The black widow’s thin claws……fingers grabbed You Huo’s wrist and she pulled him in through the door. She then tilted her head and looked at the others.

The other examinees were not so courageous. When looked at, they immediately entered the house without needing any further prompts. The black widow nodded with satisfaction.

Please read this from kk translates

Liang Yuanhao was at the end of the group. Just as he stepped over, the door behind him creaked shut and the lock clicked. It was as if there was something following closely behind him.

Every looked at the closed door and suddenly recalled the last question: How many people are there in the black widow’s house…….. Their faces all turned pale and they quickly huddled together. No one dared to separate from the group.

.

The black widow’s house was more spacious than expected. It was said that no matter were Gypsies lived, they would keep the customs of their ancestors. Every room was arranged so that it looked like a tent canopy and numerous felt and carpet was scattered around.

The scent in the room was even stronger causing people to feel a little dizzy.

Sitting on the windowsills and the stovetop were worn-out teacups, teaspoons and trays. There was a jar of something dark sitting on the

wooden table. You Huo leaned down and smelt it. It was tea but it also carried a faint tobacco scent. It wasn’t a good smell, but it was better than the suffocating aroma in the room.

The only invigilator present was also very impolite. After entering, he picked out a single seated sofa and sat down.

In the house, there were two bamboo baskets sitting by the hearth. It contained balls of wool and both long and short needles. The black widow reached in. The bracelets on her arms clanged together causing her hand to sink further down from the weight.

She pulled out a few woollen dolls out from the bamboo basket.

Those dolls were not very good-looking. Its face, hands and feet were all made with old, greying fabric and the limbs were bulging awkwardly from the cotton stuffing. It was then stitched together with thick wool.

One of it was already completed. The black widow placed it in her apron. The others were semi-complete products. Some were missing limbs while others were missing heads. Looking at it, you couldn’t help but feel that they were dolls used for divination or cursing.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

The black widow pointed at the wooden frame in the corner of the room and muttered another bunch of garbled code. This time everyone was experienced. They had not turned off the recording since entering the house so it was naturally recorded down.

.

You Huo looked at the wooden frame and saw several completed dolls sitting side by side. The black widow placed the one in her apron there as well. She then shoved wool and needles into everyone’s hands.

She pointed at the bamboo basket and said: “# ￥ * & … (&%” Even if it was spoken in Gypsy language, everyone could understand what she was saying —— She wanted them to finish the rest of the dolls.

The black widow took out an hourglass and turned it around before placing it onto the wooden table. She then got up and left. As soon as she went out, there was a rattling sound coming from outside.

Chen Bin responded quickly. He rushed over to the window and pulled at it a few times before saying: “They’re all locked……She locked us in. What should we do?” Yu Wen pointed at the bamboo basket with his lips: “The meaning is obvious. The hourglass was also set. We will either be released once the sand runs out or we need to finish making these dolls before the sand runs out.”

Everyone looked at each other. They then hesitantly sat cross-legged on the floor. Each picked up an unfinished doll and was in daze.

Old Yu sighed and said: “What else can we do? Let’s sew. Since the black widow is the subject this time, we should do as she says. If there’s anything, we can just wait until the sand in the hourglass runs out first, right?”

They now subconsciously regarded You Huo has the leader. After saying something, they would always check with You Huo. But when he turned around, he saw that his nephew wasn’t sitting down and was standing by the bed, looking out the window.

“What’s wrong?” Everyone was nervous. “Nothing.” You Huo answered. He just wanted to see where the black widow was going.

.

Outside the window you could see the black widow’s hunched figure. With the blink of an eye, she had already gone very far. Soon, she disappeared into the dark woods.

You Huo lowered the curtain. He had originally wanted to sit next to the hearth, but he stopped his steps.

At the very bottom of the wooden frame was a doll sitting in the corner. It had gathered a layer of dust and was very inconspicuous, but its leg drew You Huo's attention. He walked over and bent down to pick the doll up.

Looking at the material and the amount of dust gathered, this doll was probably made a long time ago. Its workmanship was sloppy and the limbs that were connected to the body were all skewed. The arms and legs were also not the same colour. This made the doll look strange and pitiful.

But this wasn't the reason why You Huos' attention was drawn. He noticed it because there was a pattern on one of its legs.

The doll was crudely made but the pattern looked very realistic. It looked like the tattoo on the ankle of a living person. The tattoo just happened to be a small bellflower.

You Huo stared at the tattoo for a few seconds. He then reached out to pat the person sitting on the sofa. Qin Jiu had been supporting his head watching him. When he was patted, he lazily spoke up: "Speak."

You Huo passed the doll's leg over to him: "Look familiar? I have facial blindness. Not sure if I remembered correctly." Qin Jiu looked at the pattern: "Should it be familiar?" You Huo snorted impatiently: "That thing I cleaned out from the confinement room last time……..The one I left in the bucket in front of your door. It seemed to have this too." Qin Jiu: "……..." You still have the nerve to mention that???

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say:

Chapter 20

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The others may not have the nerve to but You Huo did. He said: “That piece with the tattoo was placed at the top. It should be eye-catching. You didn’t see?” Qin Jiu laughed exasperatedly: “You did that to deliberately disgust me yet you expect me to look at it carefully?” He fiddled with the dolls leg and looked at the tattoo again: “Besides……..If I answered you honestly, would that be counted as extra help?” You Huo took away the doll: “If you can’t remember, forget it.”

.

The others had not been in the confinement room, so they didn’t know what kind of riddle they were talking about. They didn’t dare interrupt. As an alcoholic, Old Yu’s hands trembled terribly. He picked up a thick needle and tried to thread it again and again. Five minutes passed and he was still unsuccessful.

Yu Wen watched him and finally couldn’t take it anymore. He grabbed it over. “Drink, drink, drink. Now look at yourself! You can no longer keep your hands and feet steady. You did this to yourself.” He muttered this as he helped his father thread the needle before throwing it back. The others also threaded theirs and got ready to sew. Only Yu Yao remained sitting there in daze. She whispered: “I find these dolls a little strange. I’m scared. Can I not sew?”

He voice was too quiet. It almost disappeared before it left her throat. The only person who heard it was Old Yu who sat closest to her.

Old Yu hesitated for a moment. He wanted to reassure her. He then heard You Huo said: “Wait.”

He said it too suddenly and everyone was startled. They quickly stopped and looked at him blankly. “What’s wrong? Is something wrong?” Chen Bin asked.

You Huo walked over to the bamboo basket and bent over. He pulled out a few arms, legs and heads before throwing it back in. “Don’t sew.” He patted off the dust from his hand. “Why?” Liang Yuanhao who had not spoken much couldn’t help but ask.

You Huo pointed at the bamboo basket: “The fabric in here are almost the same and all are grey but those that are completed on the wooden frame have very different coloured arms and legs.” Lian Yuanhao frowned: “So what?” “Nothing. Just felt it’s strange.” You Huo straightened up.

Chen Bin could tell that these examinees all listened to You Huo’s words. He held Liang Yuanhao back and smiled awkwardly at You Huo: “That colour…….indeed is a little strange but the black widow asked us to sew it. If we didn’t are you certain nothing will happen?” You Huo: “Not certain.” Chen Bin: “…….”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Liang Yuanhao still wanted to say something, but Chen Bin grabbed him and shook his head. “How can you be 100% certain about anything? It’s up to you whether you want to listen.” You Huo originally didn’t have much patience. The old witch’s nonsense language was already annoying enough. After he said that, he dragged a chair over to the hearth and silently started to warm himself up with the fire.

“Brother……..You’re really not sewing?” Yu Wen held the doll and asked him carefully. You Huo supported his chin and let out an “En”.

“Okay then. I…..I won’t sew it either.” Yu Wen hesitated and eventually placed the doll back into the bamboo basket. The others who had

experienced the first exam also dropped the doll in their hands.

It was actually a very uncertain decision. But in a world like this, nothing was certain, and everything involved gambling with their lives. It was just that You Huo made this gamble in an extraordinarily calm manner.

He was like an exceptional risk taker. Despite the cold exterior, inside he was both wild and crazy.

This kind of risky choice convinced the others, but it was difficult to convince Chen Bin and Liang Yuanhao. Especially after experiencing three exams and still having a very low score, Liang Yuanhao was under immense pressure. He looked at everyone with suspicion.

He had not experienced the last exam together, so he didn't know about the team's score and he also didn't witness You Huo's performance. From his perspective, You Huo had just been testing the limits of the rules ever since the exam started. Every move of his challenged the bottom line of the examination system consequently provoking the unknown. He really couldn't understand this behaviour……..

Can't he just be a little obedient? Why did he have to go against those terrible things? Wasn't it better to live a little longer?

Please read this from kk translates

He said indignantly: "Up to you." After successfully going through near-death experiences, he no longer knew what to do. He however decided to go against You Huo and honestly did as the black widow requested.

As he said that, he picked up a doll's leg and sewed it. Thick wool passed through the fabric making a rustling sound.

Chen Bin looked at him and then he looked at You Huo. He felt very conflicted.

· The hourglass emptied very quickly and it soon became empty. Liang Yunhuo was clumsy with his hands so he could only sew on two legs. In the

end Chen Bin also decided to follow the black widow's request but he had hesitated for too long, so he only managed to half sew on an arm.

There was a click. The door to the house opened and the black widow entered the house with a hunched back/ She tilted her head and glanced at the room. She then walked slowly over to Liang Yuanhao and Chen Bin.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

"Hm……." The black widow picked up the doll and frowned. She appeared dissatisfied. Liang Yuanhao's face turned pale. He muttered in contempt: "It's all because we wasted time on those useless things. If not, I would have definitely finished……"

The black widow then looked at the others only to see that they were all empty-handed. Her face instantly darkened.

The group watched her fearfully, afraid that she would suddenly explode. What they didn't expect was that she would lick her lips and smile again.

She placed the dolls in the bamboo basket and gathered them up. She said a series of incomprehensible words before kicking them out.

.

The moment the door closed, the crow's voice sounded: 【The audio for the listening test is over. You will be given enough time to think about your answer.】 【Tomorrow at 7:30am, the reading test will begin. Please don't be late.】 【I wish you good results.】

.

You Huo and Qin Jiu entered the house. The others were like eagle chicks and they all followed in behind them, packing the living room to the brim. "So what was the purpose of sewing the dolls just now?" Yu Wen scratched his head and said, "I couldn't tell. Seems like you're fine if you sew and you're also fine even if you didn't sew." Old Yu patted him: "Stop

dreaming. How can it be that good? It’s probably just not the right time yet. Just wait for it!”

You Huo didn’t care about this. He pulled out the recording from his phone: “Anyone have translation tools?” Yu Wen quickly said: “I do, I do!”

“But there’s no signal here.” Chen Bin said. Yu Wen: “Mine doesn’t need to be connected to the internet. The dictionary is already downloaded and there’s also speech recognition!”

Everyone was excited. You Huo clicked play and tossed his phone over to Yu Wen.

Yu Wen held it like it was treasure. The crowd stared at him in anticipation.

Soon, the black widows garbled nonsense finished playing. Everyone didn’t dare speak. They all held their breath.

After waiting for another two minutes, Yu Wen said with a pale expression: “Fuck……” “What’s wrong?” “The translation tool doesn’t have Gypsy……” “What damned translation tool is that?!” Chen Bin and Liang Yuanhao was in disbelief. They pulled out their own phone and soon realised that there really wasn’t.

Everyone: “……” Fuck. We’re going to die because of Foreign Language.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Hmmmm it probably wasn’t a good idea going against the MC. Just saying…..

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 21

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

A foreign language that even a translation tool cannot recognise…… The system really it too far.

"……What about the internet?" Yu Wen poked at his phone and was a little anxious: "Is it because the file I downloaded isn't enough? Would connecting to the internet help? Can the invigilator help with this?"

Everyone heard this and looked over at Qin Jiu. This invigilator was standing in front of a shelf in the living room staring boredly at an incense burner. It was as if he had a pair of eyes on the back of his head. Without even turning around, he said: "The reward card wasn't drawn by you. What are you looking at me for?"

The smell of incense in the room was too strong. He pried open the lid, picked out something charred and threw it aside. Throughout the entire process, his slender fingers fiddled with the burner and he didn't appear to be afraid of being burned.

The crowd heard his words and proceeded to look over at You Huo. But before You Huo could speak up, Yu Wen who proposed this suggestion initially calmed back down, "Forget it. The dictionary should have all been downloaded. I was just casually suggesting it……..If several translation tools all don't have Gypsy, then we probably won't be able to find it even if we connected to the internet. If we don't end up finding anything then that card would be wasted for nothing."

Chen Bin looked back and forth. He couldn't help but ask: "What card? Ever since I've joined this group, I keep hearing you mention it but I was

too embarrassed to ask about it.”

Back when the card was drawn, everyone in the group saw it. Since they all knew about it there was no point hiding it. Everyone quickly explained to Chen Bin the reward card and its use.

Chen Bin who heard this was stunned: “……..There really are rewards? I have only heard rumours about it and thought it was all just a lie. What did you do? How did you get that opportunity?” Everyone was ashamed. They internally thought: It was all because the system had randomly formed the group allowing them to hug onto a golden thigh.

Chen Bin was quite understanding. Seeing everyone’s change in expression, he didn’t ask any further. He glanced at Liang Yuanhao only to see that the other party had his lips pursed tightly together. He wore a bad expression on his face. In fact, he himself also didn’t look too great.

Although they didn’t see the reward card themselves, they had heard about it. No matter what the reason was that allowed them to be given the opportunity to be rewarded, it proved to them one thing —– This group was very powerful. Or more specifically, there is a very powerful person in the group.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

As for who that person was, it was self-evident. The two of them had just happened to choose to do the opposite of that great master.

Chen Bin nudged Liang Yuanhao gently and, while others were still discussing things, he whispered: “Do you regret it?” Liang Yuanhao had a bad expression. He said roughly: “The consequences haven’t been revealed yet. Getting it right once doesn’t mean he will always be right. I don’t regret it.” “I do a little.” Chen Bin grimaced before looking down at the ground.

.

“Brother, do you want to get the invigilator to help?” Yu Wen asked. “No.” You Huo sat on the sofa armrest and continued to play with his phone.

Qin Jiu replaced the lid of the incense burner. He then casually picked up a colourful towel and used it to wipe his fingers before casually moving behind You Huo. With both hands pressing down on the back of the sofa, he said: “You’re really not? I’ve been holding onto this card for a very long time and I can’t wait to use it.” You Huo didn’t even look up and just snorted in response.

Qin Jiu was even more amused. This examinee was really interesting. He wouldn’t hesitate to ask simple questions that fall within the boundaries of the examination rules and would even treat the invigilator rudely but, when it came to the help card, he was unwilling to use it. It was as if asking for help was equivalent to him bowing his head.

What a hard to chew piece of bone. Invigilator 001 commented inside.

.

You Huo tapped on his phone a few times and the black widow’s young woman-like voice rang through the room.

It wasn’t like English. Everyone could understand English. Even if they were poor at it, if you played it a few times at a slower pace, you could get about 70-80%. They didn’t know anything about Gypsy so even if the recording was played for an entire day, nothing would happen.

They sat around silently in the living room whilst engulfed by despair and garbled noise.

.

That audio was played about ten times. Someone suddenly snapped their finger. Everyone snapped back to their senses: “Why? What’s wrong?”

The one who snapped their finger was Mike. He opened his mouth and carefully listened to the last few words spoken by the black widow before exclaiming excitedly.

Because he spoke too fast, it sounded like garbled nonsense. Old Yu and the others were confused for a long time. They turned and asked You Huo: “What did he say?”

You Huo furrowed his brows: “He’s saying that the black widow’s Gypsy has Persian and Russian words mixed in.” He turned and asked Mike: “You sure?”

As a four-country mix, although Mike’s looks didn’t live up to his blood, he still possessed basic language skills. He slowed down and explained that his grandfather was Russian. Although he wasn’t proficient in Russian, his vocabulary wasn’t bad. As for Persian, he had taken a few electives on that in university.

During the process of migration, gypsies often become influenced by the people and places that they have lived in so foreign languages were incorporated into their language. They would also learn the local languages just like how the black widow could understand the Chinese spoken by the examinees.

The village chief had mentioned that the black widow came over along with several Russians to escape the war. She was probably influenced by those Russian companions. She herself probably didn’t realise it.

.

When they heard this, everyone was immediately excited. Yu Wen stared at Mike with dog-like eyes of admiration and said: “Quick! Hurry and tell us! What did you hear?”

Please read this from kk translates

Hearing this question, Mike was a little embarrassed. His slightly chubby face flushed pink and he ummed and ahed a few times before uttering out a

few words.

“Grave” “Flower” “Needle” “Sun”

You Huo looked over at Mike before turning to the group and saying: “That’s it.” Everyone: “……”

“What were the questions again?” Old Yu asked. Yu Wen replied expressionlessly: “1. What is the black widow’s name, 2. Where is the black widow’s family and 3. How many people are there in the black widow’s house.” Those four words, none of them answered the question……..

All the hope that surged inside them instantly dissipated. Everyone’s eager expressions fell and their faces turned dull.

.

Before they knew it, the sun had moved to the west. It hid behind the woods, emitting a dim afterglow. Yu Yao who sat next to the window suddenly looked past the curtains and said quietly: “The villagers……..”

“Ah?” Yu Wen moved over, “What villagers?” Yu Yao pulled the curtains open completely and pointed out the small circular window: “There are some people on the other side of the river. They’re probably villagers?”

The frozen river glowed from the sun’s rays. On the other side of the light, there were several figures coming out of a house. They carried baskets and carefully made their way towards the river.

“It really is.” Chen Bin muttered: “The village chief mentioned that they would come out to do things at dusk and that it would become livelier but……” How is it lively with only two or three people???

.

In any case, where there are people, there are clues. You Huo put on his black down jacket and pulled the zip all the way up to his chin to cover the lower half of his face. He then proceeded to step out the door.

The others all followed behind him.

Qin Jiu unhurriedly walked next to You Huo. He then fell half a step behind. “Clothes bought using points?” You Huo narrowed his eyes and looked at him through the thin slits.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

“Although I have received several gifts from you, I am very generous so let me give you some words of advice.” Qin Jiu stuffed his hands into his coat pocket and slowly walked across the frozen river alongside him, “In this exam, only a handful of people pass. In any case, during my time as an invigilator I haven’t seen many. For most examinees, it’s best not to spend them so recklessly.”

You Huo’s straight nose was covered under his jacket but white fog still formed as he breathed. He walked over to the opposite bank. His light-coloured eyes moved, and it fell onto a middle-aged woman standing not far away.

The woman was dressed in a typical winter outfit. She wore an extremely long winter coat that wrapped her from neck to feet, and her head was almost completely buried inside a large scarf.

She crouched awkwardly by the edge of the river and waved at the man next to her: “Here, chisel the ice.”

You Huo watched them for a moment before tossing out a line to Qin Jiu: “Go give those words of advice to someone else. I don’t need it.”

After that, he proceeded to walk towards the two villagers.

.

The two villagers saw You Huo and was stunned for a moment. Their stiff expression then slowly turned into a smile: “Are you new visitors? The village chief mentioned it earlier.” You Huo glanced at the village chief’s

house. It’s doors and windows were tightly shut. “Yes, just arrived this morning.” He replied.

The villagers nodded. They weren’t very enthusiastic: “You live on the other side?” “Yeah.”

Villagers: “……”

The pair of man and woman fell silent for a moment. Then then said: “Do you have anything you want to ask us? You must still be feeling uncomfortable since you’ve just arrived?” You Huo looked up: “It’s okay.” The two of them: “……..”

They looked at each other for a while before turning back to continue digging into the ice. After digging for a while, they once again glanced at You Huo. “Have you gone to the black widow’s place?” The middle-aged woman couldn’t help but ask. You Huo nodded: “Yes, stayed there all afternoon.”

“Oh……..What did you do?” You Huo said: “Made a few dolls. Don’t know if you’ve ever seen them?” The two villagers paused. They appeared a little scared. You Huo then said: “And some didn’t make any.” What was strange was that they villagers again started to tremble.

After a moment, the woman looked up and said: “No, usually only visitors visit the black widow. We rarely go across the river.” You Huo: “There were visitors before?”

The woman nodded: “Yes. They were like you and would always come in groups.” You Huo said: “What happened to them afterwards?

The woman was confused for a moment. She then shook her head and said: “Seems like……I didn’t see them leave.” The other examinees who had just crossed the river heard this and almost slipped on the river.

Qin Jiu walked over and stopped next to You Huo. He bowed his head slightly and said: “You really like to humour people.” You Huo: “……”

When he was about to retort, the metal basin in the male villager’s hand fell onto the ground with a clang. The two looked over and saw the man staring at You Huo for a few seconds and then looking at Qin Jiu for a few seconds. He slowly spoke up: “I seem to……have seen you two somewhere.” You Huo was surprised: “Who? Us?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say:

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 22

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“Yes, I’ve seen you before.” The male villager grabbed You Huo’s hand. His palms were rough like sandpaper. It was both hard and cold.

You Huo withdrew his hand. He had a bad expression. “Where have you seen us?” He flexed his wrist as he asked.

The male villager stood in place and was blank for a few seconds. Then, as if he didn’t hear that question, he repeated: “I have definitely seen you…….I’ve seen you.”

“Ah, he’s at it again.” The woman placed down the chisel and sighed: “Sorry about this. This person has some issues.” “What do you mean?”

“He’s not so good here.” The woman pointed to her head and explained, “It comes and goes. When it relapses, he likes to grab people and say that they look familiar and that he had seen them somewhere before. Or he would just go around asking people ‘Do you know me?’, ‘Do you remember me?’”

As soon as she said that, the male villager grabbed Qin Jiu’s hand. He asked in a quiet voice: “You know me. Do you remember me?” Qin Jiu: “…….”

The woman said: “See? Just like that.” “What made him like this?” Qin Jiu asked.

The woman thought for a moment and shook her head: “He has always been like this.” She called out and the other two people fetching water by

the river came over. With one on each side, they supported the male villager up.

“Take him back first. He’ll probably act like this for a while.” The woman said. The two villagers nodded and dragged the man back into the house.

As he was being taken away, the male villager again grabbed Yu Wen who was closest to him. He struggled and said: “I’ve seen them. I really have seen them before.”

His skin was dark, and his face was covered with dry cracked lines. This was particularly serious around the corners of his mouth and eyes. He had several strands of white hair making him look even more haphazard. Yu Wen was started by him, but he also felt a little bad for him.

He said: “Don’t drag him like this. Should I help you?” The two villagers shook their heads: “It’s okay, don’t worry. We’re used to it. He’s strong when he starts going crazy, so you won’t be able to hold him down. We can only do it this way. Also……..”

One of them spoke bluntly: “You are the black widow’s guests. We…….uh, don’t welcome strangers into our homes.” Very quickly, the male villager was dragged into a red-roofed house. The door closed and soon there were no more sounds.

This incident made everyone look at each other with confusion. But these villagers were equivalent to the NPC’s in games. The things that happened between NPC’s were probably fixed plotlines, so it wasn’t a good idea stepping in before you understood the whole situation.

So they just took this situation in and no one dare to act.

You Huo mentally noted down the house before looking away.

After chatting for a while, their relationship was still quite distant. The great master became impatient and no longer went around in circles anymore. He asked directly: “Do any of you know Gypsy?”

The woman again dug at the ice. Her hand was raised high and the chisel hit the ice heavily, bringing along with it a lot of fine shards of ice. One after another, the speed was fast, and the strength was powerful. The people watching on felt inexplicably scared. It was as if she wouldn't hesitate to bring it down even if a person was lying there before her.

After smashing against the ice a few times, she shook her head: "No. No one does."

Please read this from kk translates

"But the village chief said that the black widow works with the dead. If none of you understand Gypsy, how did you communicate with her?" Old Yu couldn't help but ask. The woman said: "It was always visitors who came for her. We don't need to. And she wasn't alone before. There was also an old guy and several children who didn't speak Gypsy."

Old guy? Children? Everyone sensed that they had managed to get some information and was very excited: "Are they the black widow's family?"

The woman nodded: "I guess." "Where are they? "Where did they go?" The woman shook her head: "Left. I don't know where they went. Maybe they went home? In any case, they suddenly disappeared."

"Does anyone know?" The woman again shook her head. She said: "No. We don't dare ask the black widow."

Everyone became dejected again. You Huo glanced at the setting sun in the distance and asked, "Are there graves here?" The woman's hand stopped.

She fell silent for a while before suddenly looking up and smiling at everyone. With a smile on her face, she looked livelier, but it also gave them a creepy feeling.

She awkwardly raised her arm and casually pointed in the distance, "See those trees?" Everyone turned around,

The dense trees making up the woods enclosed the village in an airtight circle. The woman smiled and said: “The graves are there. This entire encirclement of trees……..they’re all graves.”

.

The sun settled completely behind the woods and the final rays of sunlight disappeared. Before they knew it, the sky had darkened.

The woman looked up and quickly picked up her metal basin.

“Wait.” You Huo grabbed her. The woman struggled a few times: “What do you want?! It’s dark now, don’t grab me! I’m going back!””

She was very strong. You Huo didn’t expect this. In his moment of surprise, she managed to break free. The woman carried the basin and backed away a few stops. She urged the onlookers: “You should also hurry back home. It’s dark now!”

“What happens when it’s dark? The village chief also mentioned it before. You don’t come out when it’s dark?” The woman trembled. She wrapped her scarf tightly around her and warily looked around. She then whispered: “Ghosts come out at night. They’re everywhere. They would knock on your doors, open your windows, stand by the bed or hide under it. You have to be careful……..” After that, she pressed her index finger over her lips and made a “shhhh” sound.

“…….” Her “shhh” gesture caused everyone’s hair to rise.

After the woman said this, she hurried away with her metal basin. As the sky darkened further, she left very quickly. In the blink of an eye, her figure had already reached a house in the distance.

She opened the door, glanced around and then carefully entered. All the doors and windows were tightly shut. In an instant, everything was silent.

Several houses still had lights on but because it was very dim and would occasionally flicker, it gave them an even more unnerving feeling. Chen Bin

rubbed his arm and said: “What do we do? There are no clues for the listening questions. We……..should we go back and study the recordings again?”

That was a hopeless suggestion. They didn’t have a translation tool and the villagers didn’t understand Gypsy. They were also just told that there were ghosts who liked to knock on doors at night……How are they going to solve these questions?

.

“I’m entering the woods.” You Huo suddenly said this.

“You’re going where???” Old Yu was startled by his nephew but before he could finish his question You Huo had already started to walk away.

“Fuck.” Old Yu didn’t dare swear at his nephew. He cursed at the ground for a moment before shouting out: “Wait a minute! You should at least bring a light!” You Huo didn’t look back. He just perfunctorily waved his hand. Everyone: “……”

Old Yu urgently asked: “Someone here! Give me a flashlight! A phone is fine too! Mine ran out of power after using it this afternoon. I fucking……..I can’t watch him go into the graveyard alone!” Everyone looked at each other and shook their heads. After repeatedly playing the recordings from their phones the entire afternoon, their phones were all almost completely drained. They didn’t dare use the remaining amount for light lest the phone completely shuts down.

“What about the experienced ones? You two? Did you bring a flashlight?” Old Yu looked at Chen Bin and Liang Yuanhao. Liang Yuanhao: “No.” Chen Bin waved his hand awkwardly: “They sold it at the rest stops but……our points were too low and we didn’t dare buy anything.”

“That……..” Yu Wen suddenly spoke up. He handed over something slender, “I betted on my courage……and spent 0.5 points for a light stick. Can that be used?” Old Yu looked at him up and down: “If you’re

going to buy something, why did you buy a light stick?! A box of matches would be better!" Yu Wen cried back: "I read too many novels……..Some places you can't use open flames."

He held the light stick and dragged Old Yu with him to chase after You Huo. Yu Yao said quietly: "I……I'm going too." The group all followed after You Huo leaving behind Liang Yuanhuo and Chen Bin.

"They……..why are they so reckless???" Chen Bin muttered, "Are we going too?" Liang Yuanhao had a dark expression: "They already said that it's all graves there. You can go if you want to go. I'm going back."

.

The woods were extremely quiet. There weren't even sounds of birds. You Huo stepped onto a few branches and kicked them behind him.

Qin Jiu chuckled lazily and dragged out his words: "Can you be a little more considerate? There's someone behind you." You Huo didn't respond and just kicked a few more broken branches behind him. Qin Jiu snorted.

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo crossed his arms and walked around the graveyard like he was walking through a park. The darkness didn't appear to affect him. "Are you sure you don't need a light? I can lend it to you." Qin Jiu said.

You Huo: "Night vision is good so no need to worry about it. Can you shut up and be quiet for a while?" Qin Jiu: "Don't want to." You Huo ignored him.

After walking in the woods for a while, Qin Jiu stopped his steps, "Who's calling out?" You Huo listened for a while and heard Yu Wen's intermittent shouts: "Brother————brother where are you———" In the distance he could see a dim green glow which lit up several people's faces.

You Huo broke a few dried branches up and pulled out a lighter.

“Over here! Over here! I see him!” Yu Wen saw the fire and rushed over while alerting the others. Old Yu supported himself using a tree and panted: “Haa…..You……For heaven’s sake, what are you looking for?”

You Huo: “Just looking around.” Everyone’s faces turned green.

“…….The, then did you find anything? If not, why don’t we go back first?” Old Yu asked tentatively. You Huo pointed next to his feet with the tree branch: “Look. A row of graves.”

Everyone was startled. They looked over in the direction of the fire. You Huo’s toes were pointed at a plot of land and a row of gravestones were lined up across it in a row.

The gravestones were engraved with strange words. They looked like letters, but they also looked like round scrawls. This looked very similar the to writing on the stone monument at the entrance of the village. You could tell that it was written by the black widow.

Yu Wen was confused: “How did you find this place?” “The black widow entered this forest this afternoon.” You Huo crouched down and beckoned Yu Wen over: “Do you still have power left in your phone?” “A little bit.” “Take a photo and copy it onto the black widow’s door.”

Everyone froze: “What?” Did you want to anger the black widow again??

You Huo said: “What is on a gravestone? Old Yu said: “The name of the deceased, photo, date of birth and death.” You Huo remained expressionless. Old Yu’s desire to survive peaked. He added: “And also the relatives of the deceased, and who wrote it.”

Everyone: “……” That’s right! This was engraved by the black widow! The black widow’s name must be engraved on it!

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say:

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 23

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Yu Wen took pictures of the gravestones as You Huo held up the fire torch as a light source.

Suddenly, he felt his right foot lightly stepped on and he angrily turned to Qin Jiu: “Why are you stepping on me?” Qin Jiu: “?”

He looked down. The top of You Huo’s foot was stained with a few spots of dirt and it looked very fresh, like it was indeed just stepped on.

Qin Jiu looked up: “Am I that bored?” You Huo: “Who knows.”

Everyone else was standing a few steps away so only Qin Jiu who stood right next to him could do something like that. Moreover, who else in this group of people would dare do something like that?

Just as Mr. 001 was forced to carry the blame, Yu Wen shouted out: “Who kicked me? The photo’s now blurry.” Old Yu quickly denied: “I didn’t.” Yu Yao also waved her hand and said: “Not me.” Yu Wen muttered: “If it wasn’t him or you then who else could it be?” …….

Everyone fell silent for a few seconds. They suddenly looked down.

You Huo used the fire to scan his surroundings and saw that there were some changes around him. There were a few raised swells in the ground and the dead branches and leaves that rested above it were pushed aside. It looked as if……..In just the span of a few seconds, something had crawled out from the ground.

Everyone froze. They were filled with dread. The light from the fire turned everyone's faces pale. Yu Wen's lips trembled. Just as he was about to say something, You Huo used his index finger to block his lips.

In the silence, they started to hear the faint sounds of something crawling. It echoed in the mountains, so it was difficult determining where the sound came from. Some even sounded like it was right next to them……

Mike and the others were instantly paralysed with fear. They didn't dare move. You Huo turned around and used the fire to illuminate a patch of grass. Before everyone's eyes, several pale-coloured things flashed by before quickly disappearing.

Looking at it's actions, it appeared to be heading to the village.

.

Chen Bin and Liang Yuanhao stayed in the same house. They felt that it was too reckless rushing into the woods at night or wandering around the village, so they opted for the safest choice and returned back to the house to sleep for the night.

Chen Bin stood by the window and asked uneasily, "We're really not going to worry about them? It's not good like that….." "How many exams have you taken? Why are you still so indecisive?" Liang Yuanhao stood beside the sink in the bathroom and rinsed his face with cold water. "This exam is based on the teams score. As long as the question is answered, everyone will get the points. Why should all of us rush over? If they manage to find clues or even the answer, that's great. We won't owe them anything and will pay them back next time."

Chen Bin: "What if they don't find anything? What if something happened?"

Liang Yuanhao's movements stopped. He took a towel and dried his face. He answered vaguely: "Then…..It's because they were too reckless. Didn't

we try to persuade them? The driver and the villagers all said that we shouldn't enter the woods. They're the ones who didn't listen."

Please read this from kk translates

Chen Bin was still listless. Liang Yuanhao added: "Let me tell you straight out. I have taken three exams and the one phrase that I have experienced deeply after all of that is that we should treasure our lives. We shouldn't let everyone sacrifice their lives. Eggs shouldn't all be put into the same basket. Even children understand this. This is also considered as leaving us with a retreat route. If something happened to them, we can take up the workload here."

He fell in thought for a moment and continued: "Like this, we have a better chance of success." Chen Bin looked at him and said: "Brother Liang……you're calculating everything like a humanoid calculator."

Liang Yuanhao scratched his head and said impatiently: "Let's not talk about this. I'm sleeping. You should go sleep too."

.

Each rolled up with a blanket, they laid in bed forcing themselves to sleep. They had originally thought that it would take a long time but the incense in the house had an amazing effect on their sleepiness and they soon started to snore.

Knocking sounds suddenly sounded from the house nearby. It was very light, but at night the sound was very distinct. It was very unnerving.

Chen Bin rolled over. Liang Yunhao continued to snore, unaware of the situation outside. The knocking continued at another house closer to them. This persisted and it gradually got closer and closer……..

A few minutes later, knocking sounds finally sounded in this house as well. Knock, knock, knock.

Chen Bin rolled over again. His eyelids fluttered a little.

Knock, knock, knock. The knocking sounded again.

Chen Bin was startled awake. He didn't dare open his eyes. He remained motionless in bed listening to the knocking sounds. Then, a layer of cold sweat formed all over him……..

That noise was coming from under the bed. It struck against his back from across the bed. Knock, knock, knock. That thing seemed to know that he was awake. After three more knocks, a soft voice suddenly sounded: "I'm looking for disobedient guests. Did you sew a doll today?"

Chen Bin almost wet himself. He squeezed his eyes shut and continued to pretend to be asleep.

The voice didn't stop: "Tell me, did you sew a doll today?"

Liang Yunhao next to him twitched. He seemed to have also woken up. That voice was now close to their ears: "Let me ask one more time. Did you sew a doll today?"

The room was deathly silent. That voice sighed softly: "Sigh……"

Liang Yuanhao suddenly called out: "Sewed! I sewed!!" "Ah…… What an obedient guest." The voice spoke regretfully: "Then you can only live……."

Liang Yuanhao and Chen Bin were terrified. After taking two long seconds to register its words, they felt a little relieved.

That voice then asked: "Who sewed more?" Liang Yuanhao immediately said: "Me! Me! I sewed two legs! He only sewed half an arm!" Chen Bin was horrified.

"That's great" That voice said. Liang Yunhao let out a sigh of relief. He quietly peeked out from between his eyelids.

But all he saw was a cold flash of light. The last scene he saw was a deathly pale hand holding onto a bone-cleaver smashing down onto his leg.

At that moment he recalled the female villager who was smashing the ice by the river. He internally thought: This action looks really similar……..

.

You Huo and the others practically spent the entire night in the woods, but they couldn’t find those crawling things. The traces left in the dirt had disappeared in an instant and the dead leaves and branches returned back to its original location looking as if it had never been moved.

They only came out from the woods when the sky started to brighten up.

“It doesn’t seem to be scary?” Old Yu murmured, “They said not to enter the woods, but we stayed there for an entire night and nothing happened.” Yu Wen a stiff face: “I was scared stiff……..” “But you’re still alive, and none of us were hurt.” “That’s true.”

But when they recalled the movements from last night, they felt that things shouldn’t be so simple. Those deathly pale things passed by likely because they had a different target and temporarily let them go.

.

The sky very quickly brightened up. The inside of the villager’s houses was still dark. The windows were old and there were still cobwebs on some of the doors. In once glance, it looked like an abandoned old house.

You Huo stopped before one of the houses. Everyone was confused. They then recalled that this was the house were the crazy villager stayed.

“You guys go first.” You Huo threw out this sentence and proceeded to knock on the crazy man’s door. “You’re looking for that villager?” Yu Wen asked: “Do you believe what he said yesterday?”

He knew about You Huo’s memory loss and thought that he was probably sensitive about it. If someone suddenly said that he had seen him before, although he may look unreliable, perhaps his brother got curious and wanted to ask?

In the end You Huo responded: “Don’t believe it.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

He had paid careful attention yesterday. The crazy man’s eyes when he looked at him was clouded and it had only brightened up when he saw Qin Jiu. This was particularly the case when he said to Qin Jiu “You know me”. That expression of his was serious.

If that crazy man was speaking the truth, then it would only be the part about Qin Jiu. But at that time Qin Jiu blocked him and he didn’t appear to have any reaction.

Moreover, whether this Mr. 001 knows that NPC and whether or not he paid him any attention……It had nothing to do with him. You Huo thought this.

He knocked on the door purely because the crazy man’s mouth was loose, and it would be easier getting information out from him.

.

He knocked for five minutes but he didn’t get a response.

“Too afraid to come out? Or is he not up yet? Didn’t the village chief mention that all the villagers are afraid of the things coming out at night so they try to sleep as long as they can and will get up late?” “Let’s wait until evening.” Everyone thought of the village chief’s words and decided not to wait.

The time for their answers to be submitted was getting closer and closer. They hurried across the frozen river and stood before the black widow’s door.

On the door, the listening questions from the day before were still clearly visible. The answer area was still blank. With experience from last time, they very quickly found the pen used for answering the question——- This

time it was a real pen, but the material used to make it was special. It was carved from bone.

Yu Wen felt his scalp go numb as soon as he touched it.

Question (1) What is the black widow's name? He pulled out the photo of the gravestones and copied a large section of scrawls onto the door. He didn't leave behind a single punctuation.

Just as he was about to copy the answer for the second question, he was stopped by You Huo. "Don't copy it." "Why?" Yu Wen asked: "There should also be the names of the black widow's family here. It's equivalent to finding the answer to two of the questions."

You Huo looked at him. His expression clearly reflected his thoughts: Stupid. "Can you use it for tomorrow morning?" Yu Wen: "……You can."

.

The examinees all surrounded the door waiting for the scoring. After wandering around an entire night without sleeping, You Huo leaned sleepily against the wall.

He just happened the see from the corner of his eyes Qin Jiu standing in the distance. He had one hand in his pocket and his other hand was playing with the help card. From this angle and distance, he couldn't see Qin Jiu's expression clearly. But You Huo couldn't help but feel that something was missing from this invigilator 001.

As for what it was, he didn't know…… Afterall, he had only known Qin Jiu for a few days.

.

After waiting for an unknown period of time, Old Yu suddenly cried out. He asked: "It's almost time for the answer to be submitted. That Chen Bin

and that……Liang Yuan Hao, why aren't they up yet?" "Don't know. The crow just sent out a reminder earlier. They should have woken up by now?"

Old Yu said: "You guys wait a little. I'll go call them." He said that and then proceeded to knock on Chen Bin and Liang Yuanhao's door.

The knocking on the door and the crows reminder sounded almost simultaneously.

It was time for the first answer submission. On the black widow's door, two words were picked out from the densely packed scrawls and a circle was drawn.

Floure Jaroka. Plus 5 points.

Everyone was relieved and happy. A golden thigh was indeed a golden thigh.

Soon afterwards, a new question appeared on the bottom half.

Reading question: The annual Witchcraft Festival has arrived at Chars Village. The black widow has prepared gifts for the villagers. That's right, they're the carefully sewn dolls. She wrote a long letter of blessing with messages for each of the villagers. Please read the letter and help the black widow deliver the dolls to the correct villagers based on the information in the letter. The witch god above would punish those who are careless. As for those who are attentive, the villagers will guide them home. There is a way home at a place where there are no trees. Will you be able to find it?

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Knock, knock, knock. *shivers*

Chapter 24

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Reading was more despairing than listening,

The group all collectively gasped. Before they were able to breath out, Old Yu's cry travelled over. "My god! Hurry and come over!"

Over the span of just one night, Chen Bin and Liang Yuanhao's house was turned upside down. There was blood everywhere in the bedroom. It was on the floor, the walls and on the bed……..There were also two long stains leading all the way out the front door.

When everyone rushed over, Old Yu was plastered up against the wall in the living room: "I was damned shocked by this the moment I went in! There's nowhere to stand!" "Fuck……What's going on? Where are they?"

Old Yu pointed to the open bedroom door: "Should still be in bed. There's a bulge in the blanket. I called a few times but no one answered……..I wanted to pull it away but I was worried about being too rash."

The other people's faces turned pale. They had never seen a scene like this before.

"Are, are they still alive?" Yu Wen asked with fear. Old Yu remained silent.

With this amount of blood, anyone would have already died. What's more the smell of blood was quite faint and the blood on the floor was

dry……..It had probably dried up overnight.

For a while, no one in the room spoke.

They didn’t have very strong feelings towards the two newly joined members. This was especially the case of Liang Yunhao who didn’t leave a very favourable impression whenever he spoke or acted. However, he had never harmed anyone. No one wanted them to end up like this.

“I’ll check again……..” At this moment, Old Yu’s qualities from back when he was a soldier emerged. While everyone was about to vomit from the sight, he wiped the sweat off his face and walked over. He would only be timid before his nephew.

But before Old Yu was able to do so, You Huo had already entered the bedroom. Qin Jiu didn’t follow him in.

He leaned against the door frame with his arms crossed. The eyes that fell onto You Huo were filled with interest, but his lips were pursed in a straight line. He appeared to be disgusted by this bloody scene but at the same time he also appeared to be indifferent.

Old Yu also wanted to enter the bedroom. But a particular invigilator was blocking the door. He considered for a moment but didn’t dare speak up.

If I wander around a few times, the invigilator would probably hear me? Old You thought this.

But contrary to his expectations……. He walked four laps and the invigilator didn’t look back.

If he wanted the invigilator to give him any attention, he would probably have to want until his next life. Old Yu mulled over this for a long time before uttering a single word: “That……”

As soon as he said that, there was the sound of something heavy falling to the ground coming from the bedroom. This as followed by hysterical cry.

Yu Wen who had just vomited rushed over: “Brother————-Brother what’s wrong?!” Old Yu was also startled.

The invigilator blocking the door finally turned around. He glanced at Yu Wen: “Your brother can make this kind of sound?” Yu Wen: “???”

He internally thought: What does my brothers cry have to do with you? Soon after, he realised…… That’s right. With his brother’s stubborn personality, even if you killed him he wouldn’t cry out like this.

Then…….who else was in the room?

Everyone rushed into the room as the screaming continued.

“Are you fucking human or ghost????” Yu Wen stared at the floor next to the bed. He was so frightened, his voice trembled.

Everyone looked at the floor. Chen Bin had fallen and was sitting there covered in blood. He was screaming louder than anyone there.

You Huo felt a headache forming from all the screaming and shouting. He said coldly: “Shut up!”

Everyone finally calmed down. They looked at each other with horror and bewilderment for a moment and couldn’t help but ask: “You……..You’re still alive?” Old Yu carefully touched Chen Bin: “Alive. Still alive.”

“Then…….Liang Yuanhao?” Chen Bin was stunned for a moment. He then said quietly: “Gone.” “What do you mean gone?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Chen Bin spoke haphazardly: “Last night……last night someone knocked on our bed. Asked us about the dolls and even had a knife. I fainted.” The crowd didn’t understand him.

“Wait a minute. Speak slowly. Let us hear about it.” Old Yu said.

.

About ten minutes later, they finally understood what had happened.

“So the person who sewed the doll would be approached and whatever you have sewed on, you will get that cut off???” Chen Bin nodded: “She asked us who sewed more. Liang Yuanhao said he did and that he sewed two legs. And then…….his legs were cut off. I fainted on the spot. At the very end, I heard that voice say to me……..”

“What did she say?” He swallowed and started to tremble again: “She said……..See you tomorrow.”

.

Liang Yuanhao had disappeared. The trail of blood in the living from was left behind by him but the blood had stopped abruptly at the door. They didn’t know where he went after that. In fact, they could vaguely guess that Liang Yuanhao was probably dragged into the woods. But the woods circled the village and it was so deep, you couldn’t see the ends of it. If you wanted to find someone in there, it was equivalent to finding a needle in a haystack.

They searched for a long time and couldn’t find any traces left behind. They could only return to their houses with the crows warning.

.

【Warning: Reading exam has begun. Examinees, please make the most of your time.】 The crow repeated this three times. They stiffly knocked on the black widow’s door.

Everything felt like it was a copy of yesterday. The black widow once again pulled out a pile of cards and asked the person in front to draw it.

Everyone’s expression wasn’t good. They had drawn a grim reaper card yesterday and there was now one less person in their group. If they drew another unlucky card, no one knew what the outcome of that would be.

This time, it was Yu Yao standing at the front.

The black widow stared at her for a long time. She stared for so long, Yu Yao's hands started to tremble. She lowered her head and pulled one out.

This card wasn't as easily recognisable as the grim reaper card. On the card was a blond-haired angel playing a musical instrument. In front of the angel was a flag. The flag had a red cross.

"What card is this?" Everyone was confused. Yu Yao gripped tightly onto the card and whispered: "Judgement."

"Ah?" They didn't think she would recognise it. They then asked: "Is it good or bad?" Yu Yao hesitated for a moment. She finally said: "It represents resurrection, rebirth and good fortune……."

"Then that's a good card!" Everyone rejoiced.

Old Yu said: "Resurrection? Then will Liang Yuanhao……..still be saved?"

Resurrection and good fortune allowed everyone to relax. The black widow however wasn't very happy. Her anger was even directed at Yu Yao who drew the card. Her resentful eyes were fixed onto Yu Yao.

After a moment, she moved into the house and took out an envelope from her nightstand.

Unsurprisingly, it was the letter of blessing mentioned by the question.

The black widow handed them the envelope before turning around and pointing at the dolls sitting on the wooden frame. She then started speaking: "Yeck, dui, trin, store, pansch….."

"Desh ta sho."

The black widow finished her garbled speech and rubbed her hands in distress.

“What’s she doing?” Yu Wen felt like he was watching a mime show. You Huo: “Counting heads.”

Please read this from kk translates

The black widow appeared unsatisfied with the number of dolls. She dragged the bamboo basket out again and stuffed a ball of yarn in their hands. She turned the hourglass around and once again left the house.

.

Following Liang Yuanhuo’s incident, everyone looked down at the yarn balls in their hands in a different light. What fucking yarn ball. This is a damned bone-cleaver!

“Who would dare sew……..” Old Yu muttered. He then threw the ball of yarn back into the bamboo basket. Everyone followed suit.

You Huo however suddenly spoke up. He asked Chen Bin: “Repeat what they said last night.”

Chen Bin was confused: “Which?” “The one about obedient guests.”

Chen Bin: “Oh, that monster asked us if we sewed the dolls. We said that we did. She then said that we were obedient guests and can only live……”

Obedient guests can only live? Everyone was stunned.

They were too frightened earlier and didn’t pay attention to this. Hearing those words again, it was too terrifying.

“Obedient guests can only live…….Then what about the disobedient guests???” You Huo: “Can only die.” “……..”

If you sewed, you get your limbs or head cut off but if you don’t, you die. Then to sew or not to sew???

Everyone was anxious. They didn’t know what to do. Qin Jiu the invigilator was bored watching them panic. He moved to pick up the black widow’s letter. Taking out the pages, he looked at the messy scrawls.

Before he could read more than two lines, it was rudely snatched away. “Can you act a little more properly as an invigilator and stop disrupting the exam?” You Huo spat that out and then proceeded to sit down onto the sofa with the letter.

“I can’t.” Qin Jiu maintained the posture of holding the letter. He rubbed his thumb with his index finger a few times before turning his head: “What to do? I’m suddenly feeling bored being an invigilator……..” You Huo sneered: “Your feelings sure are sensitive.”

“So when do you plan to use this help card?” Qin Jiu pulled the card out and waved it in front of You Huo. The great master was unperturbed: “Let it rot.”

.

The letter of blessing was filled with nonsensical scribbles. You Huo flipped through it for less than five seconds and eventually threw it aside. Shit question.

The invigilator picked up the letter and spoke with some mockery: “Why? The top students’ clever tricks don’t work anymore?” You Huo got up and left.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

He walked around the black widow’s house attempting to find clues for interpreting the Gypsy language. Considering the background of this question, the black widow’s husband was probably Russian so the black widow should be able to speak a bit of Russian. He wanted to see if there were any clues hidden around here……

But the black widow’s house was very clean. He couldn’t find anything at all. What to do……

.

The sand in the hourglass today was more than the one yesterday but everyone still felt that time went by too quickly.

“More than half of the sand is gone. What should we do about the dolls? Sew? Or not sew?” Old Yu asked. Yu Yao whispered in a small voice: “Let’s search around again. Maybe we’ll find something?”

“Or…….We could just go back to the woods for tonight! Didn’t we manage to escape from all that last night?” Yu Wen said. The woods at night was very scary but getting scared to death was better than actually dying. With yesterday’s experience, everyone eagerly agreed.

Just as this suggestion was about to be passed unanimously, a particular great master once again started to act alone: “I’m going back to sleep.”

Yu Wen cried out: “Why?” You Huo: “To try and see if I will die.” Everyone: “???” This can fucking be tried?

“You’re staying there all by yourself? That won’t do!” Old Yu immediately objected. Hearing this, an invigilator casually spoke up: “Excuse me, am I not considered a person?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: To sew or not to sew

Chapter 25

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

An invigilator can also be considered a person? At least this wasn't the case in the eyes of the examinees.

But when Qin Jiu said this, Old Yu didn't dare protest. They were all afraid of him.

In fact, until now this invigilator 001 had not done anything terrible in this exam. He hasn't exercised his authority, hasn't caught any rule violators and hasn't confiscated any items or tools but the examinees were still scared of him.

This was because everyone assumed that invigilators were part of the system and are the systems eyes and claws. The examination system was scary, so invigilators are scary as well. Unless they had no other choice, no one dared to mess with him. Oh…….except for You Huo.

As soon as Old Yu thought of You Huo, he could feel a headache forming. Just the thought of the "rebellious" You Huo being alone with the "dreadful" invigilator made him feel sick.

"Then I also won't go to the woods tonight." He said. "It was all because of you that I was able to live until now. Leaving you behind and taking refuge on our own is just……..I can't do it." Yu Yao whispered, "What if we can be of help?" The others also agreed but their offers were all rejected.

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo threw out a sentence, “Too noisy with too many people” and no longer spoke. The others couldn’t persuade him. They were also afraid of ruining things if they didn’t listen to him so they could only give up.

.

The sky gradually darkened, and several villagers came out from the other side of the river. As usual, they were digging at the ice. “Looks like it’s the same people?” Yu Wen counted the heads from the window, “That one with the huge coat should be that big sister from yesterday? And there’s that crazy man…….Those two with the leather hats look like the two who dragged the crazy man away yesterday?”

This classmate played plenty of phone and computer games, but his eyesight was very good. The others couldn’t see that far and could only vaguely make out the figures in the distance.

You Huo looked on for a while before looking back down at the wooden frame.

When the black widow counted the heads, he had also counted with her. There were a total of sixteen completed dolls. He roughly could still remember the distribution of the dolls. But when he looked at it again, the dolls appeared to have……..quietly moved?

If he remembered correctly, the doll on the far left of the first row was lying horizontally this afternoon but it was now sitting upright……..

Just as You Huo moved over to take a closer look, the black widow returned.

The first thing she did when she entered was to check their progress. What made her unhappy was that all the guests were empty handed. None of them had listened to her!

The black widow stared at them silently for a while. She then suddenly cackled. She staggered over to the wall where the “judgement” card drawn

by Yu Yao was pinned. As she giggled, she turned the upright “judgement” card upside down. “…….” The group was stunned by this act of hers.

You can still move the card even after it was drawn?!

They didn’t know what the meaning behind that card was, but they could intuitively sense that it probably wasn’t something good. Yu Yao muttered: “If it is upside down……then it means the opposite.” The opposite of resurrection and hope……..wasn’t that death and despair?

The black widow then pulled out a sack. She placed all the dolls inside the sack and also threw in four unfinished dolls from the bamboo basket. She then stuffed the sack to You Huo who stood closest to her.

The four incomplete products were very old and one of it was very dirty. It was as if it had been lying on the ground for a long time, or had been accidentally burnt by fire……

.

When they received the dolls, they were all ushered out by the black widow.

The hourglass today lasted longer than last time so by the time they were out, the villagers had already finished digging at the ice and had returned to their own homes. As soon as these villagers closed their doors, they wouldn’t open the door no matter how much they knocked so they didn’t waste time doing that.

They split into two groups. You Huo and Qin Jiu moved to their place of residence while the others crossed the river and headed for the woods.

“I still don’t understand why the villagers are so afraid of the woods.” Yu Wen mulled, “Although they are all graves, very few of them are exposed. It’s scary but it’s at least better than staying inside?” Old You: “Who knows.” Yu Yao said: “There probably is a reason why they’re afraid……..”

Although they went there to hide from danger, they were worried about You Huo so they didn't' venture too deep and just stayed on the edge.

"Let's wait here." Yu Wen looked around, "There's nothing in the way here so we can see my brother's place from here." Everyone naturally had no objections. They sat down and chewed on dry, hard bread as they waited for the night to pass.

.

Inside the house, the lights were on. You Huo went through the cabinets one by one as Qin Jiu sat on the sofa. He broke a baguette in half.

"Half for you?" He said. "No need." You Huo didn't even look back. He was standing pretty far from the sofa, but he could clearly hear the terrible cracking sound when he broke the bread. You could tell based on that alone how dry it was.

Qin Jiu's voice sounded again: "Not satisfied? Then I'll give you the bigger half." You Huo was hungry for the whole day so he naturally wasn't in a good mood. He slammed a cabinet door shut and walked over to the sofa menacingly: "Don't involve me if you want to choke to death."

Please read this from kk translates

Cabinet, stove, drawers, tin cans…….. From the living room to the kitchen and then to the bedroom, he searched every place he could get his hands onto and really couldn't find anything else to eat. Why won't this damned testing centre blow up?

You Huo unhappily stood back up. His face was touched by something. He glanced down. The broken off half of the baguette was brought before his face and held to his neck like a threatening knife.

Qin Jiu said behind him: "Don't bother. I've already searched and there really aren't anything else to eat." You Huo remained expressionless. He refused to compromise.

The diligent invigilator again used the corner of the bread to nudge You Huo's lips. He said: "I suggest you try it. It's not as bad as you think. I haven't had an examinee starve to death under my supervision so don't make this the first case."

You Huo stubbornly stared at him for a moment before snatching it from him roughly.

"There were clearly three invigilators so why is the one doing fulltime on-site surveillance you?" You Huo broke off a piece of the bread and asked coldly. Qin Jiu returned to the sofa and placed some tea leaves inside a pot that he had cleaned earlier.

He placed the crooked pot onto the brazier and then asked back: "According to the rules of the test centre, something as boring as fulltime on-site monitoring is usually done by the chief invigilator. Unfortunately, I just happened to be that unlucky person. Why, who do you want to come?"

You Huo: "922, 154. Anyone." At least they would know to bring along meat.

The fire in the brazier was very strong and the pot soon made a loud whistling noise. Qin Jiu squinted amidst the steam and said: "I'll help you pass on the message. They will surely be very happy to hear that they are remembered by an examinee."

Those words were normal, but it sounded like he was mocking him when it was spoken by him. You Huo ignored that comment.

As the tea boiled, the room fell into silence for a while. You Huo ate a few mouthfuls of the dry bread and lost his appetite. He patted off the bread crumbs and glanced at Qin Jiu: "You're the chief invigilator?" Qin Jiu: "I don't look like one?"

You Huo: "Who gave you those ranks?" "Ability? Combat power? It is said that they take into consideration many things."

Qin Jiu acted like he didn’t care much about it. Even when talking about himself, he would always use the words “it is said”. You Huo: “So 001 is first?”

Qin Jiu laughed. He stretched his long legs and changed his posture: “Not necessarily. It is said that there once was also a starter value. I guess……..that person’s my senior?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say:

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 26

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“The starter value……000?” You Huo casually said. “That’s not it.” said Qin Jiu.

According to the very limited information available, the system at that time wasn’t the way it is right now. At that time, all the invigilators were specially selected. Despite the small number, they were all top elites. Amongst these invigilators, one was exceptionally young and exceptionally powerful.

“It was something from many years ago now.” Qin Jiu said: “At that time, they used alphabets for the ranks. That person was rank A.”

Perhaps it was because the tea was boiling in the pot causing steam to rise up, when he heard the “rank A” You Huo was distracted for a moment.

Qin Jiu rubbed his thumb against the edge of the cup and raised his eyebrow, “I’ve noticed that you seem to be very interested in this senior of mine?” You Huo returned to his senses.

He had already tossed the bread aside earlier. He supported his chin with his hand and his expression turned cold again: “It was boring waiting for the tea, so I was just casually asking. Where is that invigilator with the ability to crush you now?”

“You’re wording is not very accurate.” Qin Jiu corrected him: “When he was an invigilator, I was still an examinee. When I later became an invigilator, I didn’t work with him much so it’s hard to say who can crush who.” You Huo snorted.

“As for where he is now……..” Qin Jiu said: “Dead? I’m not entirely sure. In any case, he was erased by the system.”

You Huo noticed a subtle change in his tone. He looked up and said: “You don’t like him.” Qin Jiu laughed a little. The corners of his lips then lazily hung down.

Because of the systems mistake, a part of Qin Jiu’s memory was missing. All the people and events from those years were forgotten and this naturally included that invigilator A. For self-review of this malfunction, all relevant data over those years were sealed by the system and no one could access it. All his knowledge of invigilator A came through word of mouth.

It is said that when he was an examinee, he would always pick fights with A. It is said that their relationship was still very bad during the time they worked together. It is said that system’s malfunction at that time only affected the area he and invigilator A governed. At that time, the two of them couldn’t come to an agreement eventually resulting in severe losses on both ends. Qin Jiu took a journey through the gates of hell while invigilator A was erased by the system. …….. As for all these “it is said’s”, there was no way to tell how much of it was true and how much of it was false.

Regarding the system’s malfunction at that time, Qin Jiu had almost completely forgotten about it. All that was left was a very vague memory of a particular scene.

That place was a site filled with ruins. Surrounding him were metal protective fencing. There were rusty automobiles and machinery scattered around along with broken electric cables……..

He sat on a metal pipe lying on the ground with one leg bent and his arm resting on his knee. The front of his shirt was covered in blood. He coughed a few times and then chuckled. There was another person in front of him.

As for what that person looked like and what he wore, he couldn’t remember. Instead, all he could remember was that far into the distance behind that person was a seemingly endless forest.

Considering all those “it is said’s”, that person was probably invigilator A.

That was the only trace of him left in his memories after all these years. And every time he recalled this scene, his mood would become very bad.

How bad would it become? It was as if…….he would never be happy again.

But if you called it hatred, it also didn’t seem to be the case.

.

The smell of boiled tea emanated out from the pot. Although it wasn’t very fragrant, it was still refreshing.

You Huo stared at Qin Jiu for a moment before standing up. He pulled out a mug that looked okay and unashamedly pouring himself a cup. He took a few sips before finally feeling the congested sensation in his chest from eating the dried bread earlier clear up.

Earlier it was as if something had came over him causing him to chat with the invigilator. Now that he was refreshed, he had returned to his usual state. He placed the mug down and walked into the bedroom.

.

The bedroom was rather tidy. There were several blankets stuffed inside the wardrobe. They were specially left there for guests who had come here to meet their unfortunate ends.

You Huo pulled one out with the intention to take a nap but the moment he closed the door and inadvertently caught sight of the sofa in the living room, he stopped in his tracks.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

A minute later, the great master threw another blanket onto the sofa. Because he did it very roughly, it almost hit the invigilator’s face. Qin Jiu who was still holding his tea cup was surprised by this sudden attack from behind. He looked at the blanket with surprise and turned to look at You Huo.

You Huo had the expression “why don’t you invigilators go die?”. He sleepily went back into the bedroom and impolitely slammed the door shut with it a “bang”.

.

In the middle of the night, the village was tranquil. The monsters with knifes that they anticipated didn’t appear.

You Huo desperately tried to keep his eyes open and he waited for two hours.. Eventually gave up and fell asleep.

Knock, knock, knock. That sound initially started from the wall outside but it soon changed into knocking coming from inside the wall.

Knock, knock, knock. In just a few minutes, the knocking sounded from under the bed. It knocked at the bed board directly reverberating into You Huo’s back. You Huo didn’t react. He had always been difficult to wake once asleep.

Knock, knock, knock. You Huo still didn’t move. With the side of his face pressed down into the pillow and one arm covering his eyes, he slept soundly.

Please read this from kk translates

The knocking persisted for about five minutes, but no one paid it any attention. “……” The knocking finally stopped. It seemed to be very confused and also a little annoyed. The bedroom fell into silence for a while. Suddenly, there was the sound of something crawling. Like the sound they heard in the woods last time, it sounded like something crawling across the wooden floor.

That thing crawled from the bedroom to the living room and found another living human in the other room.

Knock, knock, knock. The knocking sounded again.

Just as the first round of knocking ended, the invigilator sleeping on the sofa moved a little. With his eyes still closed, his brows furrowed into a frown.

From the direction of the coffee table, a female voice asked eerily: “I’m looking for disobedient guests. Did you sew a doll today?” Invigilator: “……” The exam question must have gone crazy. It dared to even cut up the invigilator?

Qin Jiu didn’t even open his eyes. He said: “Didn’t sew. What to do?” The female voice let out a soft sigh. It was as if she truly felt regretful. The next second, a pale arm rose up and the bone-cleaver in its hand moved to strike.

But just before it fell, it was caught by another hand. It couldn’t budge an inch.

Qin Jiu sat up with the monster caught in his hand. He was even able to casually reach over and turn on the light with his right hand.

As soon as the light turned on, the monster’s true appearance could finally be seen.

In fact, it couldn’t really be called a monster. It was just an arm. There was no head, no face and no body. There was nothing else. It was just an arm.

Based on its wound, it was probably cut off. It didn’t look like it was done recently so it probably happened a long time ago. Considering what happened to Liang Yuanhao last night…….This arm probably belonged to an unfortunate examinee.

Because it didn’t have a body limiting it, the arm was extremely flexible and agile. Holding onto the bone-cleaver, it twisted and turned whilst in Qin Jiu’s grasp as it tried to cut off the other party’s head.

Qin Jiu was annoyed. He coldly sneered and pulled out a rope from under the coffee table. After tying the hand up together with the knife, he carried the gift over and moved to knock on a particular sleeping gods door.

.

You Huo was awakened by feathers tickling him. He turned his head and sneezed before rubbing his hair and sitting up in annoyance. Only after opening his eyes, he realised there was someone sitting by the bed.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

“How did you get in?” You Huo looked displeased. Qin Jiu shook his finger. The keys hanging from it clanged against each other, “Using the spare key.” You Huo was unhappy: “You can’t knock first?” Qin Jiu: “……..” You even have the nerve to ask?

“What’s that in your hand?” You Huo’s eyes fell onto his other hand. There, a pale thing writhed around wildly.

Qin Jiu brought the arm before him and said monotonously: “Surprise, it’s your goodnight gift. Do you like it?” You Huo: “……..”

“This thing came over to cut your head off but you ignored it, so it went and found me.” Qin Jiu said, “Please use some of your self awareness as an examinee and help deal with it.”

You Huo was overwhelmed with disgust for about five minutes by this seemingly warm act of his. He said to Qin Jiu: “Give it.”

Qin Jiu thought he would kill it or bury it right then and there but, unexpectedly, this ingenious examinee had instead loosened the rope. With

one end in his hand, he placed the other end that was bound to the arm onto the ground.

“What are you doing?” “Can’t you see? With it writing around like this, it must be trying to go somewhere. I’m walking it back.” You Huo said. Qin Jiu: “……”

Twenty minutes later, the group of examinees taking cover inside the woods saw a particular great master in the distance walking a dog……no, an arm. He was heading straight in their direction!

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Walking the dog/arm

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 27

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

That arm moved very quickly. Its five fingers flew up and down as it scurried across the ground. Bound helplessly by the rope, it tried to use the knife in its hand to break free whilst it twisted about but it was brutally suppressed.

That scene was so shocking, everyone who saw it didn't believe their own eyes. They were originally scared to death and desperately trying to stay awake, but now they were instantly started awake by You Huo.

"Brother, you……" Are you having fun? Yu Wen wanted to ask. But when he saw his brother's expression that clearly indicated that he did not have enough sleep, he swallowed those words back.

When You Huo got close, the pale arm that was forcefully made into a leading dog stepped onto its brakes. The ghostly arm held the bone-cleaver struggled around wildly. Everyone fearfully took a step back to avoid the blade before hurriedly gathering over to suppress the arm.

Chen Bin asked You Huo with a complicated expression: "How did you catch it?" The monster that had almost cut him into pieces last night had become a laughing stock today. Who wouldn't be dumbfounded by this?

In particular, he was the one who was almost chopped up. After managing to escape, his shock from that incident had not yet dissipated yet he was now faced with a scene like this…….

"Didn't catch it." You Huo indicated in Qin Jiu's direction with his chin: "He gave it to me." Chen Bin: "……." Gave……..

Qin Jiu shamelessly said: “You’re welcome.” You Huo: “Did I thank you?” Qin Jiu nodded and smiled: “I could faintly tell from your words.”

No one expected the invigilator to give them a hand. They were surprised for a moment before asking carefully: “Then……..was the help card used?” Qin Jiu pulled out the card from his pocket. His tone was very regretful: “Looks like it wasn’t.” Everyone was surprised: “Huh? Why?”

You Huo: “What help card? He only did that out of self-defence.” Qin Jiu stared at the back of his head and then nodded: “……..Okay then.”

Self-defence? Everyone was even more confused: “This thing will even attack an invigilator? Has it gone crazy?”

You Huo very briefly filled them in on what happened.

Yu Wen hammered his palm: “Then does that mean that as long as we don’t wake up when the monster comes, we’re fine? I knew it! I knew they wouldn’t give us an impossible question. Sure enough, there was a loophole.” “You say that as if it’s easy. How are you going to make sure you’re asleep? It’s not going to work just keeping your eyes closed.” Old Yu said with frustration. Yu Wen: “Oh……..How about sleeping pills?” “Dumb child, why don’t you try finding the sleeping pills first?” Yu Wen: “……”

In the end, everyone felt that this exam was a little ridiculous.

It wasn’t because the exam was impossibly hard and that they were only able to go through it with You Huo there. Rather……The black widow and even the ghost arm were behaving unreasonably. For example, in addition to the exam requirements, the black widow also added extra hurdles for them such as drawing cards and sewing dolls. Another example was that the ghost arm would turn around and attack an invigilator after losing its initial target. ……

Please read this from kk translates

“It’s really strange…….” Yu Yao asked tentatively, “Could this be different to the previous exams? To increase the difficulty, they added extra hurdles?” This young lady had made a lot of progress. She was pretty much crying the entire time during the last exam, but she was a lot better now. Everyone there didn’t have an answer to that.

Also, the final result depended on the exam. Even if they had a clue, they were not guaranteed how long they could live.

.

“Did anything happen in the woods tonight?” You Huo asked. “It was almost the same as last night.” “Lots of things crawling but they moved too fast and we weren’t able to chase after them.” Yu Wen said: “They crawled away very quickly and disappeared. Now that I think about it……..It probably was similar to that.” He glanced at the pale arm.

You Huo let out an “oh” and motioned for everyone to let go of the arm. He tugged at the rope and said: “Here, keep going.” Ghost arm: “……”

This thing was bullied very terribly. It laid on the ground pretending to be dead and didn’t move for a long time. You Huo waited for a moment and lost patience. He kicked it and said: “Don’t go then. Later when the sun rises, I’ll drag you out the woods.”

These things would disappear during the day and would only come out at night. There must be a reason for this. You Huo guessed that they perhaps could not be exposed to the sun? Or perhaps they were afraid of something else……..

Sure enough. As soon as he said this, the ghost arm flailed and twisted around wildly.

“Is it scared?” Seeing that the threat was working, everyone began to throw out harsh words. “It’s now 4 o’clock. It’s going to be dawn soon.” “We can also let the villagers see what was threatening them at night and

knocking on their doors——-” Yu Wen went on to talk about taking a “1-day trip around the village” when the arm suddenly stopped.

It laid there with its grey, decaying fingers scratching against the ground. It was as if it was moving to its own breathing frequency, but it also seemed to be anxious and fearful…… What are you afraid of? The villagers? You Huo furrowed his brows.

When he was about to pull at the rope and say something, the hand suddenly started to move. Its five fingers scratched at the ground and it quickly flew deep into the woods. It appeared to be desperately wanting to return to its hideout. Everyone followed it along and went through the forest but soon they lost their sense of direction.

There was still morning fog in the woods, and it was extremely cold. The thick fog made the light casted from the fire torch appear a little dim. It flickered as if it was going to extinguish any moment.

“What’s this smell?” Old Yu breathed in deeply through his nose. As they ventured deeper, the smell in the woods got stronger and more distinct. Chen Bin’s expression changed: “This smell……..It’s similar to the one from our room. Last night Liang Yuanhao and I smelt this and fell asleep.”

Now that he mentioned it, everyone remembered the smell. It was a little different to the one in the black widow’s place and it made them sleepy. Mike was physically weak and after staying up the entire night and running around, he immediately stumbled and fell to the ground. The others also soon got affected.

Amidst the chaos, the ghost arm took the opportunity to move around the trunk of a tree. The moment the rope got tense, the knife cut through it. With the snap of the rope, the arm plunged into the wet mud and disappeared in a blink of an eye. Everyone looked around, but they couldn’t find any traces of the arm.

“Shit———We were so close!” Everyone lamented. But they could only accept that it was gone. Even if they weren’t happy, they couldn’t do anything about it.

.

The sun soon rose. At five minutes before 7:30am, the crow cried out to remind everyone that it was almost time to submit their answer.

Please read this from kk translates

Yu Wen held his phone and praised his brother: “Fortunately you stopped me yesterday and didn’t let me answer. Otherwise we’re finished today……..” Strictly speaking, they had also gained something tonight, but it wasn’t something that helped with answering the questions and earning points. Thanks to You Huo and his ability to think ahead, they had left listening question 2 to be answered today. If they didn’t, someone would need to die.

Where is the black widow’s family? Please find them. The answer was very simple. It could either be the woods or the graves. Afterall, her family members were already buried in the ground and several gravestones were set up for them. Yu Wen grabbed the bone pen and wrote “wo”. Just as he was about to write “ods”, a voice slowly spoke up behind him.

“I have a question.” Qin Jiu raised two fingers. “Hurry and write.” You Huo urged Yu Wen and turned to Qin Jiu: “What question do you have that must be asked at this time?” Qin Jiu: “I tried to hold back but I couldn’t.” You Huo: “Speak.”

Qin Jiu knocked on the door, “The exam is testing you on Gypsy but you’re answering in Chinese. You are such a rare talent.” You Huo: “…….”

Everyone swore inside. They were too careless! The questions were all written in Chinese and it made them subconsciously answer in Chinese. As soon as Qin Jiu reminded them, the red light on his wrist appeared and a warning sounded three times.

Just as the crow opened its mouth to speak, Qin Jiu spoke up first: “Article 7 of the invigilator’s manual: In the event that an examinee misunderstands the question or the question is too ambiguous, the invigilator has the obligation to guide them. Isn’t what they’re doing now

something completely stupid?” He said this mockingly and then turned to the examinees: “Sorry if I offended you.” Everyone: “…….”

The words spoken were polite but there was a hint of mockery and joke in his voice that made them feel a little irritated.

After angering the examinees, Qin Jiu then casually said to the crow: “I was just doing my job. Being a full-time invigilator is boring enough so stop nit-picking.” Everyone present was too afraid to even breathe. They felt that this invigilator would probably die the next second. Unexpectedly, the crow opened its mouth for a moment before closing it again and remained silent.

Qin Jiu was still leaning against the door frame. His posture remained unchanged throughout this exchange. He glanced back at the group and said: “There are still two minutes before time is up. Is the answer written on my face?” Yu Wen held the bone pen in panic: “Brother, how do you write woods or grave in Gypsy?” You Huo: “…..Don’t know.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Chapter 28

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“Right! Didn’t Mike hear the word grave last time after listening to the recording? He should know!” At this critical moment, Yu Wen’s memory was at its best. He jumped up to find him: “Where’s Mike?! Where did he go?” “He’s still out cold on the sofa.” Old Yu flew over to the room.

Mike’s response to the smell in the woods was particularly strong. After returning, he vomited twice and was laid to rest on the sofa. Even now, he has not woken up. Everyone was very confident, so they didn’t wake him up. No one expected this kind of trouble to happen at such a critical moment.

“Sorry, I’m sorry……” Old Yu went up and slapped him a few times before finally waking Mike up. Mike was still feeling dizzy from the smell and retched a few times as soon as he opened his eyes.

“Up! Up! Up!” Old Yu used the only English word he knew and dragged Mike out.

.

In front of the black widow’s door, You Huo held onto the bone pen.

He wrote very quickly and managed to copy everything on the gravestones in two minutes. In order to save time, he let out the black widow’s name. As soon as Mike came over, he finished off the last stroke and shoved the pen over to the other party: “Write.”

Amidst the final two calls by the crow, Mike added the word “Grave”.

…….

Phew———— They made it in time.

Everyone let out a long sigh of relief.

“We were almost on the brink of death……” Yu Wen clutched his chest. The heart that was almost about to fall out and calmed back down, “I hope the gravestones wrote where they were buried instead of just ‘here lies xxx’.” But it didn’t matter. Even if it wasn’t written, there was still the words written by Mike.

With the answers offering double insurance, they would most certainly get those points. This was what everyone thought. After waiting for a while, the answer wall finally changed. The system’s results came out…….. It was a cross.

A bright red cross appeared there. To its left was the copied gravestone inscriptions and to the right was the word grave written by Mike. The meaning was obvious: Neither were correct.

Everyone, including You Huo, were stunned. The result was something they didn’t expect. “It’s wrong? How can that be?” “Did the system malfunction and made the wrong judgement?” Everyone couldn’t understand why their answer was wrong.

You Huo stared at the answer wall with deeply furrowed brows. The inscriptions and the word grave were not correct. If there weren’t any issues with the system’s judgement then it meant one thing ——— These were the graves of the black widow’s family, but they were not buried there. His eyes moved and it fell onto the third question. Question 3: How many people are in the black widow’s room? You Huo: “……..

Question: Is it possible for someone who is very passionate about superstitions to leave their dead family members in their house? Answer: What can’t that old witch do?!

Before everyone could recover from the shock, the answer wall refreshed, and new content appeared. An unfortunate notice: From this round of submission, the system has failed to detect any points. Punishment result: A randomly selected examinee will be sent to enter the coffin. When those words appeared, You Huo patted Qin Jiu's shoulder.

Qin Jiu turned his head and his eyes moved along his finger over to this face: "Let me guess, our Mr Humph finally wants to ask for help?" You Huo: "……." Who's yours?

Unless he had no other choice, he really didn't want to use that help card. But the current situation now was indeed headache inducing. He didn't know who the system would randomly select, and he didn't know if he would be able to find a loop hole.

If it was really troublesome…….

As he mulled over it, another line appeared. Note: Chars Village traditionally holds funerals late at night. We will follow their tradition and the punishment will be executed tonight.

Tonight? The punishment was different to the ones from the previous exam and was not implemented immediately.

You Huo immediately retracted his hand from Qin Jiu's shoulder. Qin Jiu: "?" You Huo said: "It's still too soon." Qin Jiu: "……"

He looked at You Huo for a while and said: "I think I should give you a small reminder. The system will not give you any warning when they implement the punishment and would not tell you who is selected. It is likely that one moment you may be chatting face to face and the next moment one of you is gone."

"If the one who disappeared at that time was you, how are you going to ask for help?" Qin Jiu asked. "That invigilator 922 said that if I need something, I can just write 001." You Huo responded. Qin Jiu: "……"

Please read this from kk translates

“Since we’re on this topic, I just wanted to ask, “You Huo spoke mockingly, “I heard that it must be written on the answer sheet? What kind of idiotic rule is that?” It was not an issue in the hunter’s cabin because the space was small, and they were only a few steps away from the answer wall. But for a test centre like Chars Village or another much large one, it was really too unreasonable.

Qin Jiu said: “922? I’ll have to take note of that. But that is just a way for one to find normal invigilators.” You Huo: “……Then the way to find a self-proclaimed head invigilator like you?” “Oh, there are many ways.” Qin Jiu smiled: “You can try writing it anywhere in the test centre and see if I know.” You Huo: “……Am I crazy?”

.

When the punishment results came out, everyone reluctantly celebrated for a moment. At least they still had more than half a day for them to prepare. It wasn’t until that afternoon that they realised that this pre-notice punishment style was more terrifying compared to immediate punishment. It was as if there was already a knife held up at their neck. With the sharp blade pressing closely against their skin, the executioner says: “Sorry but it is not time yet. Please wait a little.”

The black widow as usual made them sew dolls and didn’t appear to have the intention to stop until all the examinees were cut up. Everyone’s thoughts were all over the place. They sat there restlessly, and their minds were filled with worries. While everyone’s mind was preoccupied by the impending punishment, they didn’t notice a particular great master’s unusual behaviour———

As everyone worried, he pulled out several dolls from the bamboo basket and picked up a needle. When others sewed dolls, they would pay attention to their stitches. Although it may not be straight, they would at least stitch a row to connect the limbs. He on the other hand just passed the needle through twice and considered it as a limb complete.

……..

When the others finally noticed his actions, the great master had already sewed an entire row. With a quick count, there was a total of eight done. Old Yu almost fell onto his knees: “…….What are you doing?” You Huo completed the ninth one in an instant and answered without looking up: “Getting prepared.” This terrifying preparation of his continued until the sand inside the hourglass was fone.

As soon as the black widow returned, she was met with sixteen dolls. Her old face instantly turned stiff. She had been doing this exam for a long time and it was her first time meeting such a guest. For a moment, she was at loss for words. She looked at You Huo as if he had gone mad.

After a while, the black widow muttered something and proceeded to slowly place the sixteen dolls onto the wooden frame.

.

Night came faster than the previous two days. Whilst the villagers haven’t entered their homes, they went across the frozen river to find them. “You’re still here……” The female villager held a tub of crushed ice and greeted them.

But the contents of her greeting weren’t something you wanted to hear. Old Yu who acted under Master You’s instructions spoke straightforwardly: “Sister, I want to ask you something.” The female villager hesitated for a moment and asked: “What is it?”

“I heard that there is a tradition here and funerals can only be done at night?” “That’s right.” “Oh, then do you do traditional burial or cremation?” Old Yu asked.

The woman was stunned for a moment. For some reason, she appeared a little dazed. Soon, she tilted her head slightly and seemed to be looking somewhere in the woods. She then quickly returned to normal and replied blankly: “Burial. We don’t cremate. We can’t cremate.”

“Why?” You Huo suddenly interrupted. The woman tilted her head and thought for a moment: “There’s no reason. The tradition is that the dead

cannot be cremated.” You Huo hummed.

Old Yu again asked: “Then when you bury the coffin……where do they usually get buried?” Woman: “In the woods.”

“I know it’s in the woods.” Old Yu internally thought: Isn’t that obvious?

He asked explained patiently: “What I mean is, aren’t there places in the woods that are already occupied? I just wanted to know where it is that’s emptier and could still hold more coffins. You surely don’t just randomly pick a place each time?”

“Oh, we don’t do that.” The woman thought for a moment and pointed to the east and west: “That place, and that one. Both are still empty.” Everyone hastily noted it down. Old Yu wanted to ask more questions, but the woman looked at the sky and said: “It’s getting dark now. I have to hurry back. You should also go back. Don’t run around and don’t enter the woods.” After saying that, she picked up the tub and hurried back. Following the sound of the door closing, the village once again became silent.

Please read this from kk translates

Old Yu said with frustration: “With that courage, they hold a funeral at night…….Do you think the system is just speaking nonsense? These villagers don’t even dare come out at night so how can they go in the woods for a funeral?!” “The question said it so it must be the case. How can a place like this be understood using common sense?” Chen Bing mumbled.

In any case, at least they now know the location for the next burial. When someone ends up getting punished and put inside a coffin, they would at least have an idea where to start searching.

.

After saying farewell to the villagers, everyone did not return to their own house. You Huo’s house had unknowingly become their base camp. Everyone gathered there.

The sky grew darker. As they gnawed on dried bread, they discussed what they should do at night.

“If we want to enter the woods, it’s best to bring along some tools.” Yu Wen raised his hand and proposed: “On one hand it can be used to defend yourself and on the other hand…..What if you get lucky and catch another ghost arm?”

“I found ropes in the room and there should be knives in each of the houses. I just don’t know if they win over that bone-cleaver.” Old Yu said: “Also, if we want to dig, we should bring along a shovel too right?”

He turned his head as he said this to seek affirmation from You Huo. Unexpectedly, the single sofa behind him was empty. You Huo who was sitting there had disappeared.

“Where is he? He was there earlier…….” Old Yu asked with confusion. Everyone looked towards the empty sofa. The room fell into silence for a while and it suddenly exploded.

“Fuck?!” Yu Wen anxiously looked for him. He called for his brother, “Brother? Where are you?” He called out three times in a row but received no response.

The most terrible thing was that Qin Jiu was still there. During an exam, whereever You Huo went, his personal invigilator must also follow. The only exception was……..when undergoing the systems punishment.

They suddenly recalled Qin Jiu’s words in the morning: “It is likely that one moment you may be chatting face to face and the next moment one of you is gone.” No one in their right minds expected the system’s random selection to be so coincidental and would actually send their golden thigh away.

.

At this moment, the golden thigh was lying inside a very small and confined space. He couldn’t straighten his legs nor could he raise his hands

very high. The oxygen there was also very limited. Needless to know, he was the lucky guy “randomly selected to enter the coffin”.

He wasn’t surprised by this outcome, or to be more precise, he wasn’t surprised by this kind of outcome. Afterall, when sewing the dolls in the afternoon, he had already thought of two kinds of preparations. If someone else entered the coffin, he could reluctantly use the help card. If he himself entered the coffin……then maybe he could save the use of the help card.

In the dark, You Huo tried to get a feel of the coffin walls. It was damp and cold, and he could smell the thick smell of mud. He guessed that the coffin was probably buried under some mud in the woods. With the woods being so large, even if you have narrowed down the range, it was still equivalent to trying to find a needle in a haystack. Humans finding humans. That was always very difficult.

But……. This wouldn’t be the case if it was something else finding humans.

.

In the woods on the east side, Old Yu and the others searched around whilst holding a fire torch and a bundle of rope. Suddenly, their footsteps stopped. Old Yu nervously gestured for them to be quiet. The others held their breaths and heard the familiar crawling sounds.

But the sounds tonight were a little different. It didn’t seem to be crawling towards the village and was instead…….going deeper into the woods. After a few seconds, Yu Wen whispered: “Shit……..Look over there!” He pointed ahead.

Everyone looked over and immediately went crazy.

More than a dozen pale ghostly arms and legs swarmed over from all directions and gathered at a certain open space up ahead. They all carried bone-cleavers of all size and shapes as they asked eerily, “Did you sew a doll today?” You Huo who was buried six feet under answered: “I did alright. I sewed sixteen.” “……”

The ghost arm and legs fell silent for a moment. The knifes then smashed down.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Sorry for the delay guys. Here’s the next chapter

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 29

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Chen Bin still held some psychological trauma towards these things so when he suddenly saw a large group of them, he was scared stiff.

“What is happening here?!” “Did they mention sewing dolls just now?” Yu Wen hid behind a tree and watched them, “None of us sewed anything this afternoon. The only one who sewed was my brother?!” He quietly gasped, “Those things are looking for my brother! He must be over there!”

Old Yu finally understood what You Huo meant by ‘getting prepared’. No wonder he sewed the dolls….

He had planned ahead and marked himself first so that ghosts would come and find him if he was selected to enter the coffin. He even felt that one wasn’t enough and made sixteen of them.

Was he regarding those monsters as dogs? Oh, that’s not right. It isn’t just dogs. He was practically using them as living excavators.

Influenced by their eagerness, the excavators were particularly efficient. The blades glistened in the moonlight and they didn’t seem to feel tired no matter how much they dug. After a few moments, the wet mud in the area had been turned inside out. Everyone watched on in daze. Fortunately, they didn’t stand there in daze the whole time.

Please read this from kk translates

Old Yu held the rope and swallowed fearfully as he looked at the bright knife blades, “That’s my nephew. I can’t just stand around and do nothing.

You guys…….I won’t ask for much but in a moment I’ll go……..” “There’s also me!” Yu Wen said.

Chen Bin looked over. Every time the blades glistened, he trembled in fear. He slapped his face to motivate himself and whispered, “Although….although I didn’t act as a group with you before, I’m not someone with a bad heart. With so many monsters, just the two of you won’t be enough to suppress them. Don’t count me out……” Everyone agreed enthusiastically.

Old Yu nodded, “Okay then! Then after a while, we’ll do this———” If they couldn’t fight it, they should take advantage of the moment the opponent is at its weakest. Moreover, as the saying goes, “those who have nothing to lose are the scariest”. Those arms and legs didn’t have anything to lose so you could imagine how crazy they could get.

Old Yu brought out the skills he had learnt from back in his younger days and made a loop with the rope.

“You can do this?” Chen Bin was surprised. “Don’t think of me as just an alcoholic. I’ve also trained myself twenty years ago.” Old Yu chortled. But he had been drinking for many years and his fingers were no longer as dexterous. His act of knotting the rope was rather clumsy.

“Okay, okay stop bragging. Your stomach is almost bigger that Sister Yao’s.” Yu Wen hated it the most when his father mentions anything about alcohol. He grabbed the remaining rope over and quickly tied it up. The method was obviously the same, but he was much more skilled than Old Yu.

“You can too?” Yu Yao asked softly. “I taught him!” Old Yu was a little proud and a little emotional, “I taught him when he was young. I didn’t think that he would still remember.” Yu Wen rolled his eyes. He made a knot in a few seconds and very quickly finished knotting up all the ropes.

“Here, hold this end and throw it over. Have you seen things like this on TV before?” Yu Wen demonstrated it and then distributed the rope to the others. “Accuracy is important.”

This classmate had not worked hard his whole life and was completely hopeless in exams, but he was able to achieve high scores in things like darts and archery. Since a young age, he had been playing hoops with Old Yu and had become very skilled in his aiming ability. Apart from his face, he was basically able to date in high school because of this skill of his.

The old man received the rope and tugged at it, “Later, we will use these to catch those legs. Their centre of gravity is unstable so they should be easy to get. It’s also not as scary as the arms……” Yu Wen muttered, “Weren’t there a few heads? We could just smash it over after catching them. “…….”

Suddenly, everyone fell silent for a few seconds. They realised suddenly that……..they were actually discussing how they should hit the exam subject. “No matter.” Old Yu gritted his teeth, “We’ll see what happens later. If worst comes to worse, we can just run!”

· In the blink of an eye, You Huo’s coffin had emerged and the ground around him trembled. He knew that as soon as the lid was off, multiple knifes would pummel down.

Dozens of bone-cleavers fell onto the coffin lid like heavy rain causing sawdust to scatter around. The corners of the coffin lid that was nailed shut instantly loosened. The coffin was unable to withstand the large amount of force exerted onto it and cracks formed. Fresh air leaked in through those cracks.

You Huo stretched his body a little and quickly knocked one side of the coffin down before rolling out.

Within a few seconds, he had managed to steal a knife from one of them. As he got ready to fight, those ghost arms and legs suddenly stopped their movements. The knives that they held couldn’t reach him.

You Huo looked carefully and saw that they were all bound by rope. The other ends of the rope were held firmly by the others, stopping them from venturing any further ahead. “Brother!!” Yu Wen and the others jumped out from behind the tree.

You Huo grabbed the rope from them and, whilst the arms and legs were in confusion, he quickly tied them up and seized their weapons.

.

This twist happened almost instantaneously.

Despite their great victory, they were all covered in cuts and bruises. Yu Wen and Chen Bin weren't strong enough and ended up rolling around the ground for a while as they wrestled with the ghost arm so their faces and necks were all scratched up. Old Yu's arm had bumped into a tree causing it to be a little dislocated.

You Huo held the ropes and walked out. Yu Wen anxiously called out, "Your hand!" Bright red blood flowed down from his forearm onto the back of his hand before staining his fingers and falling to the ground. Everyone who saw it was startled.

"It's okay. It's just a cut." You Huo shook his hand causing the blood to scatter across the ground. That wound wasn't deep, but it was rather large. It was probably a wound caused by the knife when he snatched it. He took off his muddy coat and used the inside of it to wipe off the blood.

"Why are you like this?! You should at least treat it." Old Yu tried to persuade You Huo while he gritted his teeth and realigned his arm. It was currently in the middle of winter and the temperature was very low. The blood exuding out from the wound quickly coagulated into a line. "The blood stopped." You Huo stretched his arm out and showed it to him. He clearly had no intention to treat it. Old Yu: "……."

After angering his uncle, You Huo was about to walk away but when he looked up, his line of sight met with the invigilators gaze. "What are you looking at?" You Huo asked.

He had just been stuffed inside a coffin and had also lost a bit of blood, so his face was paler than usual. Even the light from the fire torch couldn't warm his complexion up. Instead, it made his earring appear even more dazzling to the eye.

Qin Jiu's eyes seemed to move from his arm and then briefly to his earring. He held up a scarf in his hand and said: "Nothing. I originally wanted to demonstrate some care for the examinees and lend you a temporary gauze, but it looks like it's not necessary now."

You Huo's lips moved a little. But he couldn't think of anything to say in response. Qin Jiu moved to put his scarf back on.

You Huo's eyes briefly swept across the front of his shirt. Despite the piercingly cold winter wind, the first two buttons of his shirt were unbuttoned. He watched Qin Jiu stuff the end of the scarf inside his coat collar and felt that this man was really strange. Over the past few days, he had come to know that Qin Jiu wasn't afraid of the cold, but he still liked to wrap himself with a scarf. He didn't wrap it properly and just habitually used it to cover the first of his shirt.

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo watched him for a moment before taking his eyes off the scarf, "The jacket can be thrown. If the blood stains the scarf, I would have to wash it and return it to you. Don't you know how difficult it is washing off blood?"

Qin Jiu chuckled a little, "I don't usually get hurt like this so I don't really know." You Huo: "……" Looks like he's taunting him.

His expression turned cold and he turned to leave. Qin Jiu behind him suddenly asked, "Are you planning on helping the system save the card? What were you going to do if those monsters came later in the evening? Suffocate to death?" You Huo internally commented: I'm not mentally retarded.

But on the surface, he just said "Oh, try and guess?"

.

That night, despite being unable to answer the question, they had learned a lot. This time they made most of this opportunity and used the large group

of arms and legs as guide dogs in the woods. The woods were still filled with fog, but they were prepared for this.

The black widow had some rejuvenating tea in those rooms. Everyone had grabbed a handful and they desperately smelled it as they went to relieve them from dizziness and nausea. After about half an hour, those frantic arms and legs finally slowed down. They wandered around a barren field covered by grass and appeared to be trying to drill into the ground. Under the light from the fire torch, something that was dully shiny appeared deep amongst the dark mud.

“What’s that?” “Seems to be a gravestone?” Everyone cautiously approached it. You Huo used his feet to clean off the dirt before bending down.

“Where’s the fire?” Yu Wen and the others who were holding the fire torches moved closer. It was a flat gravestone. There were photos of the deceased, their cause of death and also an address. The reason why they could understand it so easily was because the words engraved on the gravestones were written in Chinese.

The name was Zhao Wentu. Examination ticket number: 86511120913277 45 His friend Villager D missed him and had set up a grave for him in hopes that he could rest in peace. At the very bottom of the gravestone was information of the one who set up the gravestone.

Villager D. Address: Chars Village, house number 4.

In the woods, a cold and wet wind blew through bringing along a sharp whistle. Everyone’s face was pale. They stood there in dead silence.

On the gravestone was a photo of the dead examinee. He had big eyes, thick eyebrows and was filled with vitality. After looking at it more closely, they couldn’t help but feel a faint sense of familiarity.

If he grew a stubble, grew his hair out a little more and made it a little more messy, and then changed into some dirty and ragged old clothes…..

Then he would look like that crazy villager that claimed to have seen Qin Jiu before.

As for house number 4 in Chars Village, the address of villager D, it just happened to also be that crazy man’s house.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: So the identity of the villagers—?!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 30

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“I’m a little confused……” Chen Bin pointed at the gravestone and whispered, “What does this mean?” You Huo didn’t immediately answer.

He took a few steps and moved to another location that was dug up by a pair of ghost arms. A second gravestone was revealed.

Name: Chu Xiaonan. Examination ticket number: 860575-04221703-1124 I will always miss you. Gravestone was set up by: Villager B. Address: Chars Village, house number 2.

On the photo was a woman with an egg-shaped face. She had her hair in a high ponytail and wasn’t smiling. She looked both refined and capable. If you let down her hair and messed it up a little, added a thick scarf, coupled that with a long winter coat that went down to her knees and also included a set of cracked, pale lips…….. It was that woman who was always smashing the ice by the river.

Everyone’s expression turned even more ugly. They stood there in silence for a moment. They then all began to dig.

The third, fourth, fifth…… The area they searched grew broader and broader, and more and more gravestones were exposed. There were so many, they couldn’t help but feel their scalp go numb.

One after another, they uncovered familiar faces. For example, the two other villagers who regularly went to the river, and also the village chief……

Chen Bin’s face was ghostly pale. He no longer needed to confirm it. He could clearly understand what was going on——— Those villagers who looked dull and lifeless were all once examinees. Those people who are now referred to as “ABCD” were not originally NPC’s of this village. They once had a name.

You Huo squatted before a gravestone and looked up into the distance. From where they were, they couldn’t see the ends of the woods. They couldn’t spend the whole night here digging. Even if they didn’t eat or sleep, they wouldn’t be able to finish digging up this entire place. The number of people buried here would be a mystery even until the very end.

.

Old Yu muttered in fear: “What is this? Why did they become villagers? And……and with so many graves here, if all the examinees became villagers then how could there only be eighteen households?”

“There’s something here!” Yu Yao suddenly called out. She knelt before Zhao Wentu’s gravestone and held up a clear waterproof bag.

“Where did you find it?” You Huo walked over. “It was buried here.” Yu Yao pointed to the ground. Her large belly made it inconvenient for her to move around, so she was slowly digging along the edge of Zhao Wentu’s gravestone. She didn’t have to dig long to uncover this waterproof bag.

Please read this from kk translates

“It’s probably something left behind by Zhao Wentu.” Yu Yao said. You Huo opened the waterproof bag and took out the book. Just as he was about to open it, he paused. He looked down at Zhao Wentu’s gravestone and said: “Borrowing it to take a look.”

He said this very quietly, like a casual grunt. No one heard him apart from the invigilator who was forced to follow him around. Hearing his words, Qin Jiu’s eyes flickered slightly. He looked at him for a while.

The young man on the gravestone continued to smile.

.

With a quick skim, you could tell instantly that it was Zhao Wentu's diary. More precisely, it was a record of his experiences during the examination. You Huo skipped over the others and turned directly to the contents mentioning this exam.

.

-Day 1 of Foreign Language. Sunny.-

This time we were very lucky and didn't manage to get English!

There are not many Gypsy speakers left in this world anymore, yet this damned system dared to examine us on it. But it also wasn't unreasonable. There's this girl in the team who seems to know a little.

I think saying "little" is being too humble. At the very least, she was able to translate very well for the listening part of the exam.

That girl wrote down the black widow's name on the spot. Damn impressive!

She said that the name "floure" meant flower. It's pretty nice……

Alright, I really have nothing else to say about that.

Except for her, the other teammates don't seem very reliable (I hope that I can soon come back and slap myself in the face for saying this). It might also be because my expectations were too high. Afterall, you don't always get lucky and get teamed up with those godsend teammates.

The villagers said that we would need to draw a card to be able to enter the black widow's house (Thank you ex-girlfriend for teaching me about tarot cards and making me memorise the meanings behind the entire set of cards. I didn't expect something like this to actually be useful later on.) Unfortunately by luck was bad and I drew the hanging man…..

In the afternoon, we were locked in the house and spent almost half the day sewing dolls. Manual labour was the death of me, so I only managed to sew an arm and a leg.

I’m a little worried. I don’t know what the intention behind these dolls were but it probably wasn’t a good thing.

It is now nine o’clock at night. I should go sleep. Sweet dreams.

PS: This village is really strange.

-Day 2 of Foreign Language. Cloudy.-

Someone died. Two of them.

One had their limbs cut off because of the dolls.

I knew there was something wrong with sewing the dolls. If you didn’t sew, you die, but if you sewed the most, you would be cut up. With so much fucking blood and the body missing, what difference was it between this and death?

That unlucky teammate was still very young and seemed to still be in high school. We only met yesterday but I remember him saying that his father’s name was Lin and his mother’s name was Tang so he was called Lin Tang.

Sigh……..

The scene was too bloody. I don’t want to recall it or remember it.

The other one was forced to enter the coffin because of an incorrect answer.

Our answer for the second listening question was wrong, but how could it be wrong? I really don’t get it……

The girl translated the entire speech spoken by the black widow for us. She said that the previous village chief was too foolish and disapproved of

the black widow’s involvement with the dead. He ostracised her for many years until her husband and children died (I suspect the village chief probably asked someone to do it and later the black widow killed him in retaliation?). She said she buried her entire family in the east part of the woods and had since become addicted to making dolls as a form of mental rehabilitation. The dolls helped convey her feelings, and through this she remembered her family.

The girl wrote east part of the woods and also included grave as a precaution, but it was actually wrong!

I don’t get it. Now I want to go and take a look at the east part of the woods, but the villagers had warned us that we must not enter the woods. They seemed to be particularly afraid of that place. Having learnt our lesson from last night, this time everyone agreed to saw the same amount. We all only sewed the left arm so that there won’t be anyone who has sewn more.

It is now eight o’clock at night. Soon there will be a meeting to discuss the answer to the next question. Sweet dreams.

PS: I still find this village weird, especially those villagers. The girl said that the Gypsy inscription outside the village meant “Black Earth”. Black could be associated with death and it’s also the same black in black widow.

So this was probably also “The Land of the Dead.”

-Day 3 of Foreign Language. Cloudy.-

Another teammate died.

It was because of those dolls.

It was useless even if we sewed the same amount. They actually calculated by including the amount sewn on the first day too. Then that means I’ve sewn a total of two arms and one leg?

The only good thing was that we managed to answer correctly today.

Please read this from kk translates

The black widow’s letter of blessing was very long. The girl could only understand a small portion of it. Along with some guesses, we felt that one of the dolls wearing black clothes looked a little like villager A. The letter of blessing said that we should stand at the door, knock three times and say, “I have a gift for you”. We were not allowed to get it wrong. We did as it said, and the door really opened. But the moment villager A saw the doll, he instantly went crazy.

Forget it, I’m not going to write about all the fights and conflicts. It’s too tiring. It’s enough just to be alive.

Today everyone discussed again and decided to ensure that everyone has sewn the same amount.

It is now eight o’clock at night. Soon we will be having another meeting to discuss the next answer……. But with fewer and fewer people, it can no longer be called a meeting.

-Day 4 of Foreign Language-

Another died.

We all sewed the same amount so the one who is targeted was randomly selected.

Also, another terrible thing happened.

The person living in villager A’s house had changed. The new one turned out to be Lin Tang who had died on the first day.

It really was Lin Tang, not someone who resembled him. Even the mole was exactly the same.

He looked very dazed and would dig for ice together with the other villagers. The scariest thing was that he didn’t recognise us anymore and no longer remembered his name.

He said his name was villager A. The previous villager had left, and he had only moved in today.

Then……does that mean that you are freed once you receive a doll? And the examinees who were killed would replace them as the new villager

It is now seven o'clock at night. There are only three of us left.

I think…..I probably won't be able to get through this exam. Although I have mentally prepared myself for this with every exam, it is still a little sad thinking about it.

I hope that girl would be able to live a little longer. We have troubled her too much in this exam.

If there is a 1 in 10,000 chance and we are able to successfully pass…….I hope to see her again at another city. At that time, I would change my self-introduction and try to get to know her again.

Alright, I'm probably just being too wishful.

-Day 5 of Foreign Language.-

I was cut, but I was resurrected.

I still have my arms and legs, but it feels strange to touch, like cotton.

If this was what it meant to be alive……..

I can no longer remember what happened yesterday.

While there's still time, I need to dig a grave.

I hope I can remember who I am after digging one.

I wish her sweet dreams.

My name is Zhao Wentu.

My name is Zhao Wentu…….

.

The actual diary came to an abrupt stop here. The last entry showed signs of incoherence. On the reverse side of this entry were the words, “My name is Zhao Wentu” filling the page. As it was written, the words became more and more awkward and crooked. At the very last line, there was only one word: “My”.

.

After reading Zhao Wentu’s diary, everyone’s heart went cold. Judging from the contents of the diary, the gravestone was probably set up by Zhan Wentu himself. He had constantly repeated his name as he stood there in desperate attempt to make himself remember it a little longer. But the moment he wrote “Rest in peace”, he had become villager D and he no longer remembered anything.

Occasionally, he would suddenly feel that he did not belong there, and he would also suddenly feel that a visitor appeared familiar, but he could never explain why. As a result, he had become known as the crazy man.

When the ghost limbs cut them up, they said that obedient guests could live, while disobedient ones could only die? Could this still be considered living?

The severing of the arms and legs was like a curse. Cursed examinees would become villagers and be forever bound to this village whilst bearing the name of villager ABCD until the day an examinee gives them the correct doll. At that time, they could finally truly pass on……

It was no wonder those villagers were so afraid of the black widow. It was because they also used to be examinees. No wonder they were reluctant to enter the woods. It was because their own graves were there.

.

You Huo finished reading the final page and closed the diary expressionlessly. He shoved the diary back into the waterproof bag and intended to bury it back in place, but he eventually changed his mind. Holding the bag, he said: “Let’s go.” “Go where?” Everyone had not yet

recovered from their emotions. They were very confused. You Huo: “I don’t want to take the test anymore. Gifting all the dolls out tonight.” The words “gifting the dolls” were spoken by this great master, but his expression said “bomb the exam”.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Poor villagers….

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 31

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

I will be taking a one week break. Updates will resume next week. (Too many things happening in life….)

From their previous experience, they learnt that they didn’t need to complete all the questions provided during the exam. As long as the examinee can bear the consequences of not writing down an answer such as not earning any points, non-critical ones could be skipped.

There were three methods one could end an exam: One was total annihilation; another was when you run out of time and the last method was answering the key question(s) early. The key question of the hunter was finding that special set of tableware. The key question here was the reading question —— Gifting out the dolls and finding your way home.

ly, Yu Wen had thought that it would take them a long time to gift the dolls out. Like how it was recorded in Zhao Wentu’s diary, everyone would gather together, try and blindly guess the correct owner of each doll and then carefully complete a small portion of the task each day. He never expected this golden thigh of his to think that it was too slow and he even wanted to finish it in one night.

Eighteen households in one night? What kind of joke is this…….. It wasn’t because they didn’t believe in You Huo, they just had no idea where to start.

.

When they returned to their house, it was late at night.

You Huo's room was still in the same state as it was when they left. The only difference was that the water on the coffee table had cooled down and the edges of the dry bread had turned white, making it even more unpalatable. The fire in the room was still burning well in the furnace.

You Huo wandered around the sofa and suddenly asked: "Where's the sack?" "Sack? What sack?" The others didn't understand. Just as You Huo wanted to add "the one with the dolls", he saw Qin Jiu indicate to the furnace with his chin. Everyone looked over.

On the woollen rug next to the fire, a grey sack laid on the ground. One of the dolls inside had fallen out and it fell right next to the fire. If the fire was just a little stronger, it would have been burned. "How did it end up there?!" Yu Wen hurried over and picked up the sack and the doll. You Huo pointed to the sofa and said: "It was there before. Who moved it?" Everyone looked at each other but no one could answer his question.

Old Yu said, "When we found out that you were sent to enter the coffin, we rushed out after grabbing the rope. Maybe someone placed it wrongly because they were in a hurry?" But they all recalled carefully, and they were certain they didn't touch it. Could it be that……It can move on its own?

Just the thought of it was strange. No one dared to think any further.

Yu Wen muttered: "If one got burnt and we don't have the right numbers, we would have been in trouble." He picked up the doll by its leg: "It was so close. Look, there's a patch here." "And here too. Even half of the clothes ——-" Yu Wen turned the doll around. You Huo interrupted him: "Those two places were there originally." Yu Wen stopped: "Huh?"

That doll was one of the last four added by the black widow. You Huo recalled seeing burn patches on it at that time. "That being said, does that mean that it was almost burnt before?" Yu Wen held onto the doll and said: "Why does it encounter so many disasters? Does this count as a clue? Who in the village has been burnt before?" Yu Yao said: "Zhao Wentu." Everyone was stunned for a moment. Even You Huo turned to look at her. Yu Yao felt uncomfortable being watched: "Uh…….I'm meant villager D."

She felt bad calling someone “crazy” and said with a red face: “Maybe it’s because I’m a little too concerned with cleanliness, I always notice it if other people’s clothes are not clean. He had a lot of ashes on his sleeves and on the sides of his clothes. The back of his shirt was also a little burnt. It might not necessarily mean that he was burnt before, but I just thought……maybe.” When she was done speaking, she kept quiet again. She sat there with a completely red face. “That makes sense!” Yu Wen looked at the doll and said: “If there are really those traces, then it must be him!”

You Huo made a sound of agreement. When he nodded, everyone was instantly relieved. This kind of scene was like that moment when a study slag checks their answer with a study god. If they happened to have the same answer, they would be pleased because they were certain they would be fine.

.

Zhao Wentu had mentioned in his diary that they gave the doll to villager A because they felt that the doll resembled him. So the key to giving these gifts out was to find the similarities between the dolls and the villagers. Each doll would represent a villager.

“I suddenly feel like I’m playing a game……” Yu Wen held the sack of dolls in his left hand and shook the doll in his right hand: “Guess who I am?” “Then guess.” Old Yu pointed at him, “Put it down and don’t fool around!”

.

The dolls were lined up and everyone sat around it. After staring at it for a full minute, they exploded. Guess what?!

Except for Zhao Wentu’s doll which had been burned and had obvious differences from the other dolls, the other dolls had no unique characteristics at all. The minor differences were negligible, and they all shared a common point: Ugly. A couple of threads in the cloth and they dared to say that those were the eyes and nose. If you covered it with a

piece of cloth, it was considered clothes. Holding this and saying to the villagers “this is you” – Are you trying to piss them off?

“Are there any birthmarks?” Chen Bin raised his hand and asked with embarrassment: “Can…..we take off the clothes?” “Are they going to fight you if you take of its clothes?” Old Yu had a glum expression: “But there’s a problem. Even if there are birthmarks under the clothes, are you going to go around stripping all the villagers?” Chen Bin: “……”

Please read this from kk translates

Although it was spoken quite harshly, he was right. What’s more, those villagers locked themselves in the house all day and wouldn’t come out. Zhao Wentu said that they would only open the door if you knocked on their door three times and said “I have a gift for you”. But once that door was opened, the examinees would need to gift out the correct doll. No mistakes were allowed.

Everyone looked at the dolls in silence. They once again deeply felt confused—— How the fuck do we do that?

.

“What time is it?” You Huo suddenly spoke up. Everyone looked at him. They then looked at Qin Jiu. Qin Jiu took out his phone: “Two in the morning. There’s still about five and a half hours left.” You Huo: “That’s enough.” Qin Jiu: “Are you sure?”

You Huo drank some water and made a sound of affirmation. He then swept all the dolls into the sack. He looked around the room and pointed at a few things: “Rope, knife, cloth. Take those and whatever else you find.” “Oh.” Everyone did as he said.

They got everything ready and followed You Huo out the door before asking: “What are we doing?” You Huo said: “Robbery.” Everyone: “???”

Qin Jiu suddenly laughed. That deep voice of his sounded close to his ear. It made those hearing it feel uncomfortable. “Go over there and laugh.”

You Huo turned his head away with a stiff expression. He then said to the others, “Don’t waste time. Are you coming or not?” Everyone: “…… Coming, coming.”

.

Soon, they stood in front of a small house. The sign on the door read: “4 Chars Village”.

Knock, knock, knock. You Huo knocked on the door: “I have a gift for you.” Everyone held their breaths and waited. Rustling could be heard from behind the door. It was probably the sound of footsteps, but it sounded like cloth rubbing against the floor. Everyone recalled the contents of Zhao Wentu’s diary. He had mentioned that although he had arms and lefts, they were soft to the couth, like it was stuffed with cotton……

It was both scary and sad.

With a creak, the door opened. Zhao Wentu poked his head out. His face displayed signs of aging and his expression was dull. The white hairs mixed in in dark hair seemed to glisten a little under the moonlight. His black eyes stared at You Huo without blinking. He asked slowly: “What gift?”

You Huo took out the waterproof bag and the burnt doll: “A diary and also a doll of you. It’s called Zhao Wentu.” The moonlight casted over stretched his shadow out. It fell over Zhao Wentu’s face. He stood under the light and shadow for a long time. His eyes then finally revealed a small light.

“Zhao…….Wen……..Tu….” He looked at the humble doll and repeated that name slowly. Because he hadn’t said it for a long time, his pronunciation of it was a bit rusty. “Zhao Wentu……” He repeated it again.

……

He stood there muttering the same words numerous times. Suddenly, he started laughing out loud and bowing forward.

“Don’t tell me he’s crazy again?” Old Yu asked with worry. Zhao Wentu didn’t hear him. He laughed for a long time, and then he started to cry. Finally, he snatched the two gifts, pushed away You Huo and the others and rushed into the woods. In a blink of an eye, he had disappeared.

“Does this count as……..freeing him? Where is he going?” “I don’t know.” You Huo walked away. It was as if he didn’t care much about the outcome.

.

In a blink of an eye, they stood before another house. This time it was 1 Chars Village, the house of villager A.

Everyone stood there with a complex expression. They stopped talking. They had never seen this villager before so how were they going to match the villager with a doll? Let them pick it out randomly from the sack?

Just as they were about to retreat, You Huo knocked on the door. “Open the door, I have a gift.” “……..” Okay, it’s too late now.

Everyone looked on numbly as the door opened. A villager they had not seen before asked You Huo: “What gift?” You Huo immediately responded with binding a rope around the villager’s neck. He looped it around several times and bound the villager tightly. Villager A: “???” Everyone instantly collapsed: It really was robbery….. You Huo tightened the ropes and placed the other end in Yu Wen’s hand: “Don’t let go. If you lose it, you’re dead.” Yen Wen held onto the rope and looked at villager A with similarly confused expressions. He didn’t know what to do.

By the time everyone returned to their senses, You Huo was already standing at the door to villager B’s house. Before everyone’s eyes, he once again raised that sinful hand of his and said: “Open the door, I have a gift.” Soon afterwards, there was another person in Old Yu’s hands.

……

.

Half an hour.

In just half an hour, they had ransacked the entire village. There was a total of nineteen people in the eighteen households. Excluding Zhao Wentu who had already ran off in a crazy state, they others were all in their hands. This even included the village chief and his elderly mother. This was the most outrageous greeting ever received by the villagers in Chars Village.

They found an empty space by the river and gathered the villagers there under You Huo's instructions. "And then?" Old Yu asked. He then saw You Huo pick up the sack and pour out all the dolls. He pushed them over before the group of villagers: "We have brought the black widow's gift." Villagers: "……."

"Something like this is okay?" The eyes of Old Yu and the others were about the protrude out. But they then thought about it: "That's true, the question didn't specifically say that they had to gift it out individually."

There was complete silence by the river.

Then all the villagers went crazy.

.

The dolls ended up in their hands and it ripped apart that earlier illusion of peace. The villagers started to scream and struggle around. With them losing their senses, they suddenly became a lot stronger.

They broke free from the ropes and rushed forward, attacking everyone in sight. Their crazy act was completely different to Zhao Wentu's. Everyone was caught off guard by this and weren't able to hold them back. Although they had brought knives, it was only used for threatening. Now that they knew that the villagers were once examinees like them, they didn't have the heart to harm them.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Amidst the chaos, there was suddenly movement coming from the woods. The sound of crawling came from all directions. You Huo looked back and his pupils instantly constricted.

The ghost hands that came out this time wasn't just one or two. It also wasn't a dozen……. Everyone who had been buried six feet under- all their severed limbs and body – they all emerged out from within the woods. It wouldn't be too excessive describing this situation as exam uprising.

Sharp screams rang. Everyone drew closer together and panicked. "Take them into the woods!" You Huo shouted. "The woods again? Why?!!!!" Despite asking why, the group of people still did as they were told. They formed a circle and pushed their bodies to their absolute limits as they ran.

The cold touch from the bone cleavers brushed past them numerous times. Each time, it would narrowly miss their faces and skin. All those "near misses" were more terrifying than anything. Soon, they scattered in all directions like ripples in a pond.

.

You Huo jumped over a fallen tree and examined his surroundings. He quickly calculated the density of the woods.

Ever since Zhao Wentu ran into the woods, there had been one thought on his mind: In this place, what would be considered liberation? According to the diary, one could be freed following successful gifting of the dolls. But that was just Zhao Wentu's speculation. He was just an examinee at that time, so he only knew part of the truth. He just happened to see villager A go missing the next day after gifting him a doll, so he connected the two dots together. But looking at the situation now, there was clearly something important still missing. If not, they wouldn't be chased down like this.

There must be something they had to do to quell the resentment and hatred held by these severed limbs. Only then, the examinees will be able to relax.

You Huo had been constantly mulling over this problem. He then recalled the doll that had been burned by fire. Whether it's the doll or Zhao Wentu, why were burn marks appearing over and over again……. Why did the villagers say that it was a tradition of Chars Village to bury, not cremate……

The more he thought about it, the more he felt that there was only one reason for this——— A burial would trap and bound them to this place while cremation would allow them to properly rest in peace.

· You Huo eyed several easily flammable locations and internally made his decision. He lured those arms and legs over to the burning nest and felt that time was right. Immediately, he stopped his steps. He reached inside his pocket intending to pull out his lighter and light up a nearby tree but the moment he reached inside, his eyebrows raised.

Gone. His pocket was empty. You Huo: "……"

Must have fallen out during the chaos earlier……..

But in some situations, even a one second pause would put one's life at risk. In just that time frame, countless horrible figures had already rushed over. They immediately surrounded him forming a circle. What was even more terrible was that there was also the thick fog from last time that induced drowsiness.

…….

When the limbs started to take action, You Huo pressed his finger against a tree trunk and drew a few strokes. He did it faster than he could think about it.

When he suddenly realised that what he was writing didn't seem to be 001, a sudden burst of fire enveloped those severed limbs. It was as if it was thrown into a pot of hot oil. The fire spread and scattered rapidly the moment it landed. The tangled trees here appeared to burn more easily than expected. In an instant, the woods were enveloped by a sea of fire.

Countless pale severed limbs flew out from the fire before falling silently to the ground and disintegrating into dust. You Huo narrowed his eyes as he watched the fire. Bright reflections flicked against his light-coloured eyes. His gaze crossed over the fire and it fell over to a location out into the distance. There, invigilator 001 emptied the remaining contents of an oil barrel into the fire.

The flames instantly surged in intensity. Under the bright lights, he strode over. There was a hint of arrogance lingering at the corner of his lips. It made his usually apathetic and lazy look seem a little livelier. Under the hands of this man, the entire examination centre had turned into a burning furnace. All the zombie limbs that were trapped in a never-ending cycle were smothered by this sea of fire.

Ashes to ashes, dust to dust.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: FIIIRRREEE

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 32

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Updates will resume as per usual schedule. Thanks for your patience~

In this moment, Qin Jiu didn't seem like an invigilator but more like an unruly examinee. From within that arrogance, there was also a hint of wildness. Admittedly, it was something that was very attractive to many.

Despite clearly only knowing him for a few days, You Huo's instinctively had a strong thought. He felt that……This was the moment that was closest to Qin Jiu's true nature. It was also much more pleasing to the eye.

Qin Jiu stopped before him. From his pocket, he pulled out a lighter, "I found this by the river. I wonder which not very well-behaved examinee is throwing things around?" You Huo's expression instantly turned cold. Internally he felt that he must have gone crazy. Pleasing to the eye my ass.

Qin Jiu flicked the lighter causing a small flame to appear. He then blew it out and closed it. "No one wants it?" You Huo snatched it back. He coldly scowled, "Can't you speak without provocation?" Qin Jiu laughed. He said modestly, "Back at you." You Huo's expression turned tense.

He didn't want to give Qin Jiu anymore attention but a few seconds later he asked, "Did you start such a big fire?" Qin Jiu: "Not necessarily. It could also be the examination centre spontaneously combusting." You Huo: "……."

Seeing the great master's massive eyeroll, Qin Jiu laughed again, "Who else would have the time to start such a big fire? If you must ask a question with such an obvious answer, I can only cooperate and answer you with an

interesting answer.” You Huo ridiculed, “That must’ve been hard on you.” Qin Jiu: “You’re welcome.” You Huo: “……..So when did you find the time? When I was gifting the dolls out by the river, you were still around.”

“Oh, you would need to thank those army of limbs. This time they weren’t crazy enough to also chase after the exam invigilator.” Qin Jiu looked around and said, “You all moved faster than rabbits and disappeared into the woods in a blink of an eye. I was bored and the doors to the houses just happened to be open so I went and looked around. On my way, I borrowed a few barrels of oil.” You Huo: “And you poured it around the woods?” Qin Jiu: “A foolish trick.” You Huo: “……..”

He had only said it casually and it didn’t mean that he really did that but there seemed to be a strange meaning behind Qin Jiu’s words. This was particularly when he said the word “foolish” and he just happened to glance at You Huo at the same time. He really was looking for death.

Qin Jiu admired his stink-eye and he didn’t seem to have any intention to stop his teasing, “Foolish methods may be useful but it’s boring. I don’t like it.” You Huo also felt that it was boring, but he didn’t say anything.

Please read this from kk translates

“I was too lazy to circle the woods, so I just drenched the passing limbs in oil.” Then, those severed limbs scattered out like dandelion seeds. It took along the oil and spread it in all directions.

Whenever Qin Jiu found a barrel, he would pour it onto a nearby group. In total, twelve barrels were found and eleven and a half were poured out. Those severed limbs eventually understood that he didn’t not have any good intentions and started to avoid him. So Mr. Invigilator took the last half barrel of oil into the woods with the thought that “since it was open, he shouldn’t waste it”.

You Huo finally could no longer hold himself back. He wondered, “With you pouring the oil out in advance, would that be violating the rules?” “All invigilators should have the ability to predict and prepare in advance.” Qin Jiu said. Having been an invigilator for so many years, he had been very

accurate in his ability to predict when an examinee would ask for help. Making the necessary preparations in advance was something many invigilators would do to avoid being a step too late when the time comes.

.

Qin Jiu pulled out the help card from his coat pocket. With it sandwiched between his two fingers, he waved it around in front of You Huo, “With this card as a premise, how can it be considered as a violation?”

“You mean the help card has been used?” You Huo asked doubtfully, “How can that be? I didn’t write 001.” “Didn’t write?” Qin Jiu thought he was just too embarrassed to admit it. He laughed, “If you didn’t write 001 then why would I be standing here?” You Huo: “Who knows.” Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes, “If you didn’t write 001……then what did you write? It couldn’t have been my name.” You Huo internally thought: Who knows your name? Don’t be so narcissistic.

He said stiffly, “Forget it. I wrote it in a haste. In any case, it wasn’t you. If it was you, why has the help card not changed?” As he said that, the card in Qin Jiu’s hand suddenly burst into flames. It had spontaneously lit up. The moment it turned into ashes, a crow nearby flapped its wings and perched onto a dead branch. It opened its beak and said with a rough voice: 【Examinee You Huo obtained a total of 1 help card, and have used 1. A total of 0 remains.】 You Huo: “……” Rubbish system.

Qin Jiu spread open his hands, allowing the ashes of the card to fall through his fingers. “See? The system approves.” See your grandmother.

You Huo maintained a handsome deadpanned expression and walked away with the lighter in his hands. He went to find the other examinees.

……

Behind Qin Jiu was the tree You Huo was supporting himself on. In the centre, there was a faint grey mark. It appeared to be stains left by a finger. If you examined it carefully, you could see that the grey marks formed two English letters: GI

Qin Jiu’s eyes glanced over. Just as he was about to move closer, someone suddenly rushed out from the fire.

…….

That person paused and stared at invigilator 001. His eyes swam around. His face revealed signs of haggardness and there were multiple rips in his clothes, making him look very pathetic but his eyes were still bright, like the stars during a winter night. It wasn’t anyone else. It was Zhao Wentu who had run off madly earlier.

After a long, long time, Zhao Wentu said, “Qin…..Jiu? Qin Jiu?” Qin Jiu stopped. He furrowed his brows, “Do you know me?”

Zhao Wentu looked like he had just woken up, yet he also seemed like he was still stuck inside a dream from many years ago. He smiled. In that instant, he seemed to still possess the youth and vitality he once possessed like the photo at his gravestone: “How could I not know you? We went through three exams together. You may not remember me, but I remember you.”

“Why are you here?” He sighed softly. He then added: “What about that invigilator you’re always against? Not here?” “Which invigilator?” Qin Jiu asked in a low voice. Zhao Wentu lowered his voice and moved closer: “Invigilator A.”

Hearing this title from another person’s mouth, Qin Jiu frowned slightly. He couldn’t tell whether he was in a good or bad mood.

Zhao Wentu also said: “Wasn’t your luck extremely bad such that you always end up in the same exam as him? Is he not here?” Qin Jiu didn’t immediately burst the other party’s dream state and just made a sound of acknowledgement.

“Long time no see. How many exams have you finished? Can you get out safely?” Zhao Wentu finished saying this and then whispered: “I probably asked a stupid question. You’ll definitely have no problem passing. I on the other hand……” He turned around and looked at the sea of fire. He

whispered: “I can’t do it……..I can’t get out. Even if I get out, it’s pointless. I probably can no longer be considered human anymore.”

Qin Jiu looked at the other party. Zhao Wentu stood there and watched the fire for a long time. He seemed to be trying to etch this scene into his memories. After a long time, he took something out from inside his clothes: “I should go. Can you hold onto this for me?”

Qin Jiu looked at the waterproof bag he handed over. The diary was still lying fully intact inside. In addition to that, there was also a dusty phone that clearly looked like it hadn’t been used in a long time. “I just remembered that I had hidden these for a long time.” Zhao Wentu pointed to the phone and said, “I don’t want to disappear completely. At least these will be able to prove that I once lived.” Qin Jiu: “……Okay.”

Please read this from kk translates

Zhao Wentu breathed a sigh of relief. “I am Zhao Wentu.” “My name is Zhao Wentu…..” He laughed out loud. He then turned and ran back into the sea of fire.

Qin Jiu held the waterproof bag and stood there for a while. It was like he was seeing off a distant friend. It wasn’t until the fire came closer that he stowed away those items.

……..

In the distance, there were sounds of people speaking.

You Huo managed to find the others one after another. Qin Jiu had fortunately set the woods alight in time and no one had died. Fire was burning all over the place but the area they stood was fine. Perhaps the system left a small foothold for them so that they could hear the final results of the exams.

The crows flew out from the several houses and perched in a row onto the dead branches above their heads. The moment Zhao Wentu’s figure completely disappeared, they called out “Ahh” and said: 【Examination

centre has collapsed and cannot be recovered. Examination has been terminated.】 Everyone: "……."

This exam was divided into two parts.

For the three listening questions, the total score was 15 points.

The two reading questions:

The black widow's name was 5 points, sending out gifts was 9 points and finding the way home was 3 points.

It was Chen Bin's first time hearing a result like this. He was completely shocked. After a long time, he finally couldn't help but ask; "When did we find the way home? I even suspected that there was no way home in the first place." Yu Wen was the one who stretched his arm out and answered: "In a while after the fire is gone, will there be any more trees? Without the trees, everywhere is the way home!" Chen Bin: "???????"

The system continued to report the final examination results.

The total points obtained by the examinees total 17 points, exceeding the average score of 12 points. The total time used was two and a half days. Compared to the average time used, 7 days and 5 hours were saved.

Another high score! Another early paper submission! And they even destroyed the examination centre!

Everyone was about to cheer when the examination system added:

【Examination centre was inflicted permanent damage. 5 points will be deducted from the examinee's total score. The total score is 12 points.】

You Huo tsked.

【Invigilator will be punished once.】

Qin Jiu: "Hah."

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Now it’s the invigilators turn to be punished~

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 33

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

At this moment, everyone's attitude towards the invigilator had changed. Afterall, this Mr. 001 had just destroyed the examination centre and even saved their lives. They had always thought that Qin Jiu was equivalent to the system and had considered him to be from the opposing side. But now it seems…….not to be the case? At the very least, it wasn't completely so.

They didn't expect the invigilator to also end up receiving punishment. They were very surprised by this. However, the system appeared to think that it was an internal affair between them and did not have any intention to elaborate further.

Those crows opened their mouths together and added: 【After the deduction, the total score is still higher than this exam's average score.】 【Reward: Examinee You Huo has received the right to draw once.】

Please read this from kk translates

Considering the results from the last examination too, it looked like rewards will be issued if total scores were above average or if there was outstanding performance. The rewarded examinee would be the one who earned the most points during the exam. This time You Huo scored nine points by sending out the packages to the villages so he naturally was the one to receive the reward.

But…….. The examination centre was destroyed. The system was about to be angered to death yet it didn't forget to issue out the rewards. Was this system crazy? Everyone present was totally confused. Chen Bin was even

more so. He had never expected that, even after all the punishment and deductions, their final result was still higher than average!

.

With a ‘ding’, Qin Jiu’s phone received a notification. He didn’t waste time speaking nonsense and proceeded to pull out a box of familiar looking cards. You Huo stared suspiciously at his hand. Qin Jiu fanned the cards out and moved it over to him: “Does my hand look nice? You’re looking at it for a long time.” You Huo: “……..”

This invigilator here didn’t take the punishment seriously at all and still had the nerve to tease the examinee. Watching You Huo’s cold expression turn green with anger was probably the only fun thing to do while he was working. “Or were you worried that I would cheat you?” Qin Jiu said. You Huo: “……Who knows if you’re going to pull out a deck of trash cards.” “Relax, the rules don’t allow that. In this exam, the rules hold the most authority.” Qin Jiu blinked a few times: “Trust me. If it wasn’t restricted by it, the system would give you a box of guaranteed pass cards to let you pick from.” You Huo: “……”

Hearing this, everyone realised something. Why was the system still rewarding You Huo despite the fact that it was about to be angered to death by him? It wasn’t because they’re crazy. It was because they wanted to send this God of Misfortune away.

.

Unfortunately, this wish fell through. The lucky king You Huo drew a card and managed to draw a good student card.

Amazing student. You will be rewarded for your efforts. Note: This is recognition of the examinee’s intelligence, physical fitness and morals. You are a kind and excellent examinee. I hope you can keep up the good effort.

“……..”

Who is this mocking?

The examination room was silent. Only the crows fluttered its wings and said in a rigid voice: 【A total of one drawing opportunities have been used. The drawing is over. Congratulations.】 Although it said ‘congratulations’, it sounded like ‘go die’.

“Would you like to keep this card or should I temporarily hold onto it?” Qin Jiu asked. It’s as if this garbage card was extremely valuable. You Huo rolled his eyes and walked away.

With all the rewards and punishments settled, the crows spread their wings and flew away. The circled a few times before plunging into the sea of fire. “Fuck…….” Everyone made a sound of exclamation. It was as if they had completed their task and were now sent to feed the fire.

The fire burned for a few more seconds before it suddenly disappeared. The whole thing happened in a blink of an eye and everyone was stunned for a long time. They didn’t know how many years Chars Village had been here nor did they know how many examinees had been buried here. But from now on, only scorched earth remained.

.

Old Yu looked around, “It’s all burnt. I can’t see the road back. Do you think this one with the cobblestones is the right one?” “Don’t worry, let’s just go. Roads are everywhere now.” Yu Wen then turned and asked: “Sister, are you okay?”

Yu Yao was the most unfortunate one amongst them when they escaped from those ghost limbs. At that time there were too many of them and their momentum was too strong. Everyone was too preoccupied with themselves and in a blink of an eye, they disappeared in different directions. When everyone found her again, she was hiding behind a thorny bush with her back against a tree. He body was covered in mud and her clothes were torn. Fortunately, her life wasn’t in danger.

Since then, she had been sitting on some broken tree branches. Mike’s extra large and puffy jacket wrapped tightly around her, revealing only a pale face. She was so weak; she almost had no presence. Seeing that

everyone was worried, she said softly: “I’m okay.” “We have to leave here now. Here, I’ll carry you.” Yu Wen crouched down in front of her.

Maybe it was because she also had the same “Yu” surname, or maybe it was because Yu Yao had always been rather soft spoken and gentle natured, Yu Wen regarded her as his sister. “It’s alright. I can walk.” Yu Yao patted his shoulder. “Don’t force yourself.” Yu Wen said: “With your stomach, it’s a miracle for it to come so far. You’re still able to walk after just narrowly escaping from death? Who are you trying to deceive?!”

Yu Yao originally wanted to say something, but she bit her lip when she heard him say that. She lowered her eyes and said: “Then…..if you get tired halfway, you have to tell me.” “Okay, okay, okay. If I get tired, we’ll swap, and you can carry me. Sounds good?” Yu Yao lightly smacked the back of his head. Yu Wen giggled dumbly.

In fact, at this moment some doubt flashed through several people’s minds. Was it really okay for a pregnant woman to continue like this? But perhaps it was because they had just narrowly escaped from death, Old Yu and the others were too tired to think too deeply about it. Despite having this thought flash by, they all concluded that she was able to last this long because of Yu Yao’s stubbornness.

· The cobblestone road Old Yu found turned out the be the correct way. They walked for a long time through the scorched field, and finally reached the outskirts of the examination centre. There was a freeway with a rusty sign standing by the side of the road. Familiar words “Intercity Bus” were printed on it. It was exactly the same as how it was when they first arrived. As soon as they stood under the metal sign, a familiar minivan appeared. It was even the same driver.

The driver opened the door and watched them rush in. Old Yu didn’t hold back and teased: “What’s wrong sir? You look like you just saw a ghost.” The driver didn’t answer. He stood beside the driver’s seat and counted the heads.

After counting back and forth three times, he finally spoke up: “I have been driving this car for almost three years and I have only dropped people

off without needing to pick them up. This is the first time for someone to come out alive and needing me to pick them up." Old Yu said: "Speaking of this, you really are not nice. When we came here you pretended to be mute and even told us before leaving not to go into the woods. Did you know? If not for us being rebellious, the car you're driving would be a hearse." Everyone echoed his sentiments.

Please read this from kk translates

"Didn't pretend." The driver sat back down. His voice was thick and hoarse: "The people boarding the bus is going to die anyway so chatting is just a waste of emotion. Why should I do that?" The others couldn't refute.

"As for the woods……..It is something I have to say every time I send someone to the examination centre. This is my rule. I can't violate it. In this exam, the rules hold the most authority." This was their second time today hearing those words. Everyone was a little curious: "Say…….sir, are you an NPC?" Driver: "……."

"But you are also different from the NPC's like the black widow." Yu Wen said: "They are part of the examination centre and would live in there. Everything they say and do follow the examination setting. You are different. You even know about the examination rules. What are you?" The driver said vaguely: "Have you been to the rest stops? Seen the owner of the inn and store? I'm similar to them." "Oh." Yu Wen then asked: "Then you must go what's going on with this exam. Can you tell us? After two exams, I still don't know what this exam is for. There must be a purpose for it, right?" Driver: "……"

This question was actually something You Huo asked Yu Wen to ask. But unfortunately, they weren't able to get any answers.

The driver glanced quickly through the rear-view mirror. He lowered the brim of his baseball cap and said: "I don't know. Don't ask anymore. If you have any questions, leave it until you reach the rest stop to discuss. There's no point discussing it with me." Yu Wen looked at You Huo and spread open his hands. He mouthed: "They're not answering." You Huo was not surprised.

The driver's lips were tight, and his expression was stiff. His dark, slender arms manoeuvred the steering wheel as he looked at the examinees cautiously through the rear-view mirror. You Huo leaned against the card reader and suddenly asked: "Are you also monitored? Like those invigilators?"

The driver almost rammed into a tree. He stopped onto the brakes, and then turned to stare at You Huo. "What do you mean like an invigilator? I used to be an invigilator!" The driver sneered coldly. His tone was very unpleasant. Everyone in the car was stunned: "Then how come you're driving?" "I made a mistake."

Everyone was stupefied for a long time. They asked: "Then when you said that you're the same as the owner of the inn and the warehouse……" The driver again said: "They were also originally invigilators. Do you have a problem with that?" "Is that always the case if you make a mistake?" Yu Wen couldn't help but ask. "Not necessarily."

The driver wanted to say that they were just reserve invigilators. If they were official ones, you had too look at their ranks. The punishments are different for invigilators of different ranks. But he thought about it and felt that it was pointless saying these things so he kept his mouth shut and maintained a cold expression.

.

The driver no longer spoke. You Huo however recalled invigilator 001 who was about to be punished. He wondered what punishment he would receive. You Huo copied and pasted Qin Jiu's face onto the driver, then onto the owner of the inn and then onto the owner of the warehouse store. In any case, without missing anyone, he pasted his face onto them one by one. He didn't know if Qin Jiu would be worse off or if these people were worse off. You Huo imagined it and snorted. "……."

The driver thought he was being ridiculed. He waved his hand angrily to drive him away: "Go away. Go back to your seat and sleep! Don't bother be while I'm driving, or I'll let you all die together." You Huo looked at him

for a moment through his half-lidded eyes. He then slung his backpack onto his right shoulder and sat on the last row without a word.

.

The journey back was extraordinarily long. The intercity minivan shook on for more than four hours. The driver probably did it deliberately and drove like he was drunk. It swayed and wobbled, making everyone on board feel sick. When You Huo woke up, it was dark outside. Yellow-white lights intertwined into a foil and it extended further into the distance. At first glance, it looked like city lights at night.

He squinted for a moment and for a moment thought he was back to reality. Everything earlier was just a dream he dreamt while riding the bus. But the next second, the driver’s shout dragged him back to his senses: “Hurry and get off the car. We’re at the rest stop.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: I wonder what 001’s punishment is~

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 34

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

When they got off the car, they stood around dumbly. Before them was a street. There were high-rise buildings on both sides. The high-rise buildings were a bit old, like department stores from a century ago. The shop windows were grey and dusty, and the lights in the corners formed a ring of light around them. It was like a forgotten old city street.

“This is a rest stop?” Everyone grabbed onto the driver and didn’t let him get back into the car. “Why are you grabbing me?” The driver wasn’t happy. He pried off their hands: “This is a rest stop. Can’t you see that hotel over there?”

The dilapidated minivan indeed stopped right before a hotel. The hotel had the typical look most common stores had. It was located at the corner of the street and appeared completely desolated. …….Actually, it wasn’t just that one. It was the same for the entire street.

“Rest stops can change?” Everyone was surprised. “What about the small inn? Boss Chu? We only just managed to get acquainted with her.” “Boss Chu? Chu Yue?” It may have been because of the lighting but the drivers’ dark face appeared to turn a little red. He then quickly restored his expression: “You met her? She must still be in that small inn. There are five rest stops in total in the country and are often rotated.” You Huo: “In the country? This examination also happens overseas?”

The driver pursed his lips. He didn’t seem to want to speak any further but, for Chu Yue’s sake, he finally said: “Of course. Don’t you have a foreigner standing there? Also, if there is a subject called foreign language, then there would naturally be examination centres overseas.” The

examinees who had just left the village stared wordlessly at him. Driver: "……." "Your situation was a rare case." He added.

.

You Huo looked around. Those high-rise buildings were brightly lit. It was as if it was filled with people. "Can you choose the rest stop?" He asked. The driver said: "It's generally random. Each of the five rest stops have their own special features——" You Huo recalled the earlier rest stop and said expressionlessly: "Especially run-down?" Driver: "…..Chu Yue's one is indeed a bit———" You Huo's expression was cold. Driver: "……especially run-down."

"That rest stop may be the only one without any merits." The driver frowned and mumbled: "Otherwise, she wouldn't be sent there as punishment……" "But the others have their own advantages. Chu Yue's one is rest stop 1. Rest stop 2 is like a military base with all kinds of weapons. Whatever weapon you can think of, they will have it there. For some examinees, it is heaven."

"The major feature at rest stop 3 is its casino. If you are lucky, you can give it a try. You may even get your hands on a guaranteed pass card. Rest stop 4 allows you to eat and play as much as you wanted to. Staying there for a few days would allow you to temporarily forget about the exams. And this place here is rest stop 5." You Huo frowned. He had a bad feeling: "And the advantage of this place?" Driver: "The market is cheaper." Everyone: "How cheap?" "10-40% off." "……."

Chen Bin couldn't help but say: "In all honesty, I can't even deduct 0.1 points right now." Driver: "What a coincidence. Most examinees are just like you so coming here would be considered bad luck……." The lucky king You Huo turned his head and walked away.

.

Anyway, this rest stop was better than the previous one. They didn't want to use the adjective "prosperity" because it sounded rather ironic. In any case, even the management of the hotel was stricter.

A scanner was installed on the automatic glass door and a red light swept across the examinees. With the principle of allowing the old, sick and frail to go first, You Huo leaned against the door and waited. He waited until everyone entered before following behind.

Please read this from kk translates

The moment he stepped through, the alarm went off. The woman at the front desk shot up. She stretched her neck out: “What have you brought?” You Huo stopped his steps: “What do you mean?” Everyone didn’t understand what was going on, and they were worried about You Huo. They all stared at the front desk vigilantly.

The woman at the front desk beckoned him over: “I’ll have to trouble you to come this way. I need to check.” You Huo threw the black bag onto the table and unzipped it. He raised his thin eyelid and said: “Check what? Go ahead.” That face of his was more impactful when seen up close.

The woman went red from her neck to her face. She explained: “Uh…..You can do it yourself. Please try and recall for a moment. Did you bring back anything from the examination centre?” Everyone was confused.

Yu Wen said: “That’s impossible. There wasn’t anything normal in that damned examination centre. Who in the right mind would take something from there? It’s not like it’s a souvenir.” The woman at the front desk was amused by this: “But I can’t rule out the possibility of something trying to slip out together with the examinees. I’ve had it happen before, and it almost killed someone in the rest stop. It could be considered a reminder for us to reinforce security.” Everyone internally commented: The previous rest stop didn’t do these checks. But now that the alarm had gone off, they could only comply. Everyone just nodded and no longer made things hard for the front desk.

That woman saw that they were easy to talk to and turned to You Huo while blushing: “I know you didn’t do it intentionally. How could a normal person do something like that? It’s just a quick check to see if anything dangerous has secretly snuc——-”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

You Huo didn’t even go through his belongings. He reached into the side pocket of his backpack and pulled something out: “This?” “……” The woman at the front desk could no longer finish the word “snuck in”. The speed at which he pulled that out clearly meant that this handsome guy had done it himself.

You Huo glanced at Yu Wen. Yu Wen panicked. No way! Just half a minute ago he was calling his brother ‘not in the right mind’. “Brother, you…….why did you bring back the black widow’s doll?” He mumbled in a quiet voice. You Huo: “By chance.” Yu Wen: “…….” What do you mean by chance?

.

In You Huo’s hand was the black widow’s doll. It wasn’t the one he sewed himself, but a doll that was originally sitting on the bottom of the wooden frame. It was the doll with the bellflower pattern on its feet.

Everyone had been tortured by these dolls for the past few days, so they felt traumatised when the saw the doll. Yu Yao and Chen Bin especially were ghostly pale. Who would have thought that the great master would take a walk around the examination centre and come back with a souvenir?

You Huo asked the front desk: “Not allowed to take them?” Front desk: “It’s mainly because we are concerned about examinees being faced with danger in the rest stop. If you really want it, you can keep it.” You Huo took the doll back again. Front desk: “……” Alright. You’re the best.

This woman no longer blushed. She tapped the keyboard and quickly pulled out a stack of cards which were then issued to each of them: “The rest time this time is five days. The room number is marked on the card. Please make sure you don’t go to the wrong one to avoid disrupting the other examinees. The uppermost floor is the restaurant which is open 24 hours. Other daily necessities or examination required items can be

purchased at the store. Five days later, which is the last day of your resting period, the store will have a big discount from 7-10am. Try not to miss it.”

You Huo took the card and turned it over. Sure enough, the format was the same as last time.

Name: You Huo Examination Ticket Number: 860451-10062231-000A Completed subjects: Physics, Foreign Language (2/5) Total points: 27

Yu Wen held his card and stood on the side scratching his head: “There is a problem with the scoring in these exams. You clearly answered the most questions and earned the most points, but in the end everyone got the same points.” And You Huo also bought some things before. After going through the same two exams together, his total score was the lowest amongst them. “Doesn’t matter.” You Huo didn’t look at it for long and just stuffed the card into his pocket.

Chen Bin interjected: “It’s not like this for every exam. At least one of the five exams will be scored separately. Whoever answers it will get the points. I’ve experienced it before.” Yu Wen: “And then? How many did you get?” Chen Bin answered grimly: “3 points.” Everyone was frightened by the news. No one spoke until they entered the elevator.

.

Their rooms were just below the restaurant upstairs, so it was very convenient. When everyone looked for their rooms, Old Yu suddenly said: “Wait, this isn’t right.” “What’s not right?” “The dolls were given out to the villagers. If you brought one back, doesn’t that mean that a villager didn’t get their doll? Then why did we get full marks for that question?”

You Huo said: “Extra one.” “Huh?” You Huo raised the doll in his hand and said: “This one doesn’t match with any of the villagers.” Everyone was stunned. They then noticed the pattern on the doll’s leg.

“When we were trying to figure out the differences between the dolls, this wasn’t there. If it was, we would have noticed it immediately.” You

Huo said: “I didn’t put this one in.” “Then does that mean that this was something the black widow made?” You Huo: “Yeah.”

“That’s weird! There is a total of eighteen households. If you include the village chief’s daughter, it’s a total of nineteen people. The black widow gave us twenty dolls? She can’t count? Or did she do it deliberately to confuse us?” You Huo pinched the dolls leg and said: “Maybe it’s because the person the doll matched with was overlooked.” As soon as he said those words, everyone stopped.

What do you mean overlooked? All eighteen households in the villagers were given their doll. Did someone not come out? Impossible. Even the exam deemed them as correctly completing the task. How could anyone be overlooked in the examination centre? Everyone thought about this for a moment. Suddenly, their expressions turned green——— Of course they could. There were also examinees.

Yu Wen shuddered: “Brother, please don’t tell ghost stories so late at night.” With this scare, everyone couldn’t help but glance at each other. It was as if anyone here could be a ghost.

They then noticed that You Huo was looking at someone on the right. The person being looked at was Yu Yao.

She was the first to find her room and was currently swiping her card to open the door. The hotel had plenty of heating, so she had taken off Mike’s large jacket. Like this, her torn clothes were naturally exposed. The clothes were torn both at her shoulder and at her pant legs. On her right exposed ankle, there was a small bellflower pattern. The lights in the corridor was bright enough to allow the others to clearly see it. It was exactly the same as the pattern on the doll’s leg. Yu Yao stood in place with a ghostly pale expression. The expressions of the others were even more pale.

“…….Sister?” Yu Wen’s voice shook, “You…….what’s going on with you?” Yu Yao lowered her eyes. Her shoulders shook. After a long time, she lifted her head and looked at You Huo. With a pair of red-rimmed eyes that made her look like she had just cried, she asked: “You…….when did you find out?” Even at this moment, her voice was very gentle.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

You Huo remained calm. He still retained his usual lazy and sleepy look: “Me? I noticed something in the first exam and I only confirmed it just now.” Yu Wen was terrified: “First exam? What was wrong with the first exam?” You Huo: “The question mentioned that there are thirteen people dining. Try and count how many people there are.” Yu Wen quietly counted: “It’s thirteen!” As soon as he said that, he realised something: “No. There are thirteen examinees, but the people dining also include the hunter so that would be fourteen…….Was one of us not human?”

Everyone looked at Yu Yao. Their faced turned from white to green. “Sister…….What———” Yu Wen wanted to say “What the hell are you” but just as those words were about to be said, the young boy relented and changed his words: “Who the hell are you?”

Yu Yao gripped tightly onto the door handle and exhaled softly: “Come in. I’ll tell you everything. It’s not convenient standing in the corridor.” Who would dare enter? While the others hesitated, You Huo nodded his head.

.

Soon afterwards, everyone crowded inside Yu Yao’s room. Yu Yao stared at the doll for a long time and finally spoke: “When I said that it was my first exam……It was actually a lie.” “I am indeed an examinee, but that was years ago. At that time, I was very unlucky. The first exam I got was the one we just finished. We were tested on Gypsy and I…… was in the same group as Zhao Wentu.”

……..

She knew a little Gypsy so she helped make simple translations for her teammates. Like this, she became the girl constantly mentioned in Zhao Wentu’s diary. But at that time, she didn’t know of this diary’s existence.

……

After Zhao Wentu was gone, there were only two examinees left. Only Yu Yao and a middle-aged man remained. That night, as usual the ghost arm came. It originally came for the middle-aged man but amidst the panic he pushed her over and sent her to her death.

“I still clearly remember his final words. Kill her, don’t kill me. I beg you. The ghost arm didn’t aim accurately, and the knife fell several times. It probably…….was not a good sight.” Yu Yao shrank in her seat as she recalled her memories. The group couldn’t bear hearing this: “Then you……..”

“I should’ve met the same fate as the other examinees and be buried in the woods and become another one of the villagers?” Yu Yao said: “I also thought that, but maybe I was lucky.” She had cried for Zhao Wentu all day, and even went into the woods trying to find blood stains left behind by him to try and find his body. If the worst comes to the worst……She could at least set up a grave for him.

In the end, after searching around all night she didn’t find any traces of Zhao Wentu and instead she found a card. “What card?” You Huo asked. Yu Yao said: “Retake the exam.”

“After I was…….cut, that card took effect but because it was something I picked up, it only worked halfway.” Everyone asked blankly: “Halfway? What does that mean?” “I didn’t become monsters like the other examinees, but I also wasn’t completely resurrected to retake the exam.” Yu Yao said: “I drifted down the river in the village and was picked up by the black widow.”

You Huo suddenly remembered the village chief once mentioning that the black widow specialised in dealing with the dead and had once picked up a girl from the river. “I was clearly an examinee, but I also seemed to have become a part of the examination centre.” As part of the exam, the black widow used witchcraft on Yu Yao and it worked on her. She sewed a doll that resembled Yu Yao from her daughter’s hair and then Yu Yao, like the villagers, came back to life.

“When I woke up, I was like this with a big belly. The black widow said she had hidden her daughter inside me.” Everyone’s hair rose.

They then noticed another problem: “You can understand the black widow?” “As part of the exam, I could understand her.” Yu Yao said: “But after I left, I was no longer able to understand it anymore. Even the Gypsy I knew in the past was forgotten.” “Left?” You Huo: “The driver said he never picked up anyone.” Yu Yao: “Am I still considered human? Even I don’t know myself.” She was like a bug that had appeared by accident. She stood somewhere in between an examinee and an NPC.

She didn’t leave the examination centre by the intercity bus. Instead, she walked on her own for a very long time. After walking through numerous unknown places, she just happened to run into a group of examinees about to enter an exam. Perhaps it was something the system did deliberately, or perhaps it was because of other factors.

Her memory got worse and worse. She could no longer remember the things that happened before the exam nor could she remember the people who had harmed her or protected her.

“I didn’t know what I was supposed to do so I thought I could help out the examinees.” Yu Yao said, “This continued until a certain exam where I once again saw the man who hurt me.” Yu Wen heard this and couldn’t help but swear: “Fuck! He’s still not dead?” “I later learned that he had an exam exemption card that he won through the casino.” Yu Yao said: “He had wanted to try and pass that foreign language exam without using the card, but he later found it too difficult and used the card up.” “Then did you find him?”

Yu Yao didn’t speak. You Huo instead spoke up: “You found him. In the first exam.” Everyone froze. Yu Yao was silent for a moment before she finally nodded. “Who?” You Huo: “The one who turned into the hunter.” Everyone was stunned.

After a long time, Yu Yao sighed softly: “I have always wanted to apologise to you. I have been overlooked by the system a lot and that violation that time…….they probably overlooked me. You were stained by

the ink, so the system wrongly punished you. I have been trying to find a chance all along to compensate you.” You Huo: “Doesn’t matter.” Even if he was punished a few more times, he didn’t lose anything.

“But you.” You Huo said: “Why didn’t you say anything when you saw Zhao Wentu?” Yu Yao was silent for a long time. She smiled bitterly and said in a quiet voice: “I have already become like this. My face is also different now. Probably because of the black widow’s daughter’s influence, I now look like a young woman who had just come of age so he couldn’t recognise me. Also, I don’t even know if I’m a human or a ghost so……..I didn’t want to disappoint him.”

If they didn’t meet then…….the Zhao Wentu who managed to remember his own name would at the very least be satisfied during his final moment in life. As for his regrets, it would remain inside his diary. He himself wouldn’t be distressed about it anymore, only the ones who read it would know.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: OMG the black widow actually hid her daughter inside her. WTFFFFFFFF

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 35

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Yu Yao said a lot of things later and everyone managed to gain some information from it. She said that the examination contents are varied; it could be ancient or modern, Chinese or foreign. Each exam would correspond with a particular subject. The knowledge being assessed may not be difficult and may even be very simple, but the system would always have a way to twist it so that it could kill you. Different examination centres could accommodate different numbers of examinees so whether or not one could become teammates would depend on luck.

As a bug, Yu Yao was the only free examinee and she could freely choose her own exams. That was why she was able to take the same physics exam as the bald man, and that was also why she was able to enter the same centre as You Huo and Yu Wen for foreign language. She used her identity as a bug to help out her comrades, but she didn't make it obvious.

For example, in Chars Village. "Those ghost limbs have a special habit." Yu Yao said. If there are guests who have sewn dolls and guests who haven't, they would give priority to those who have sewn them After Yu Yao was resurrected by the black widow, she was considered as half belonging to Chars Village. As long as she was there, the ghost limbs would subconsciously ignore that place.

As such, on the first night of the exam, only Liang Yuan Hao and Chen Bin sewed the doll and only they separated from the group, so the ghost limbs naturally went after them.

As for the second night, the ghost limb should have gone to find Chen Bin first but at that time Chen Bin was with Yu Yao and the others so the

ghost limb could only retreat and go find You Huo instead.

As for the third night……You Huo himself sewed sixteen dolls, attracting all the hatred. Yu Yao conversely stayed with the others. With the ghost limbs having a clear goal, they all became frenzied.

.

Chen Bin now realised that he was able to narrowly escape from death not just once. He thanked Yu Yao with gratitude and couldn't help but ask: "Why didn't you tell us this earlier?" Yu Yao's voice was soft. She said in a quiet voice: "I look like a pregnant woman. If I behave too strangely or reveal that I know too much, the first reaction from others would often be doubt and wariness. Rather than doing as I say, they would even regard me as an enemy." Everyone fell silent. They tried to visualise it, and couldn't refute.

"But you're all special, really." Yu Yao said earnestly: "Ever since we first met, all of you have always held good intentions. You would offer me allowance, call me sister, be punished in my stead and even lend me clothes to wear. I used to be constantly depressed and I felt like a lost soul wandering in and out of exams but now I would occasionally feel like I'm alive. I have to thank you all for that."

"That's why I decided to follow along to see if I could help even a little bit." She pushed back her hair and added: "But that was just my wishful thoughts. You probably are no longer willing. That's okay, I understand. Even I wouldn't feel comfortable if I was in your position."

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo remained leaning against the door. When Yu Yao finished talking, he suddenly broke the silence and said: "It's not a matter of whether or not I'm willing. It's the same to me regardless." Yu Yao remained silent for a moment.

Old Yu and his son also agreed: "If you want to follow then follow! We don't mind. You didn't try to harm us anyway." "That's right sister." Yu

Wen also couldn’t help but ask: “Is Yu Yao not your real name?” If it was, why didn’t the bald man recognise her when she said her name? Yu Yao this time blushed. She said with an apologetic expression: “Sorry, I didn’t speak truthfully at that time. That was a name I made up on the spot. Because I felt that you were very kind, I borrowed your surname.”

As she said this, she flipped over the room card in her hand and pushed it over.

On the card it said: Name: Shu Xue Examination Ticket Number: 860575-02091318-1127 Completed subjects: Foreign Language Total points: 12

“This is my name.” “Mathematics?” Yu Wen was amused: “Sister, your parents have the same taste as my family. Looks like we must still come from the same ancestor despite having different surnames.” (KK notes: Mathematics(數學)=Shu Xue. Homonym to Shu Xue’s name. As a side note, Yu Wen’s name is also a homonym for 语文 AKA Chinese)”

Yu Yao…….Oh, actually she should be called Shu Xue now. Shu Xue laughed: “I also met someone whose name was a homonym for physics. We should form a group together.”

“But……..Why do you only have one exam there? The total points also didn’t increase.” Everyone wondered. “It has always been like that. Every time I get to the rest stops, it has only been always been the same.” “Oh is that so…..”

The others weren’t able to process this information quick enough. You Huo went straight to the point: “Then it means that you will never be able to finish the exam?” “Yeah.” Shu Xue fell silent for a moment. She then smiled, “But I’m happy enough just to let you guys get through this safely.”

You Huo lowered his eyes and fell in thought. He placed the doll in front of her. The villagers were freed once they were given a doll, so what about Shu Xue? Would she be freed? “Thank you.” Shu Xue was touched: “Actually, I would pick up this doll everyday back when I used to live in Chars Village, but nothing happened. It probably only works for the

villagers……” You Huo however said: “It’s not the same.” “Huh?” Shu Xue was confused.

“The question said that it must be given out by an examinee.” You Huo bend down a little and pushed the doll closer to her, “I’m giving it to you now.” Shu Xue froze. Her eyes fell onto the doll before her. She stared at it without blinking. At this moment, she felt very nervous.

You Huo glanced at her clasped fingers. He picked up his backpack that was sitting on the table and said: “It’s up to you whether or not you accept it. I’m sleepy. Going to sleep now.” “……” Everyone present couldn’t help but think: Why are you sleepy again……?

After You Huo left, the others also felt that it was inappropriate for them to be there, so they similarly returned to their rooms.

.

Over the next few days, except for mealtimes, Shu Xue didn’t leave her room. It was the similar for the others too.

For the first two days, they would wander around outside, but they soon found that the rest stop was too deserted. There wasn’t a single person around and even though the lights in the buildings were on, no one answered when they knocked. The lights were probably only there for show. They couldn’t afford eating at the restaurants and the only department store there only offered small discounts. You Huo was dragged around several times and he finally lost his patience. He eventually locked his door and even hung up a “Do Not Disturb” sign before going back to sleep.

.

The five-day break went by very quickly. Just before 7am on the fifth day, a group of people gathered at the hotel lobby. You Huo managed to catch up on his sleep during this time so for once he wasn’t in an irate mood. He came downstairs with earphones in and saw Shu Xue the moment he entered the lobby.

She had been holed up for five days straight, but she looked no different from before. You Huo's eyes swept over to her stomach. He took off the left earphone. Shu Xue spoke up before he could say anything: "I thought about it and I still want to take another exam together with you all, so I asked Yu Wen to hold onto the doll first. I heard that the difficulty of the exams changes so the third exam is likely going to be more difficult. I'm a little worried……It's not too late for me to accept the doll once that exam is over."

You Huo didn't like to intervene with other people's decisions so he didn't say anything. He just nodded his head before putting the earphone back in again.

.

At exactly 7am, they entered the department store. In total, there were a total of eight floors. Like most shopping malls, it has pretty much everything.

Please read this from kk translates

"My god, there's every jewellery?" Yu Wen looked at the counters and couldn't help but exclaim, "Why would they even have these and let it take up space? What kind of idiot would by them?" As soon as he finished saying that, his brother pulled out a men's watch from the counter and threw it into his shopping cart. Yu Wen: "……."

He immediately changed his words: "A watch doesn't count. A watch is very useful!" If the clock in the exam centre no longer works……

For once, the department store finally had a bit more life. Several people wandered around and there were even hotel staff and restaurant owners present. A long banner hung from the top of the building. It said: Once a week discount day. From 7-10am, half of the products are 50% off. As today is December 13th, the 12th and 13th customer will get an additional lucky draw chance. Winning rate of up to 90%.

In his entire life, You Huo never had much luck with lottery systems like this. So he didn't even spare a glance at the banner and just went straight up to the second floor via the escalator.

The down jacket bought last time was ruined by the coffin boards, so he wandered around several times and picked up three new jackets. Yu Wen saw this and couldn't help but be worried: "Brother, hold yourself back a little. Why do you need so many jackets?" You Huo: "Just in case." Just in case you break the rules again?

After picking up his clothes, he turned around and entered the supermarket. He proceeded to grab some fast food and canned food. Although there were more discounts today, for most examinees they would only window shop. It was naturally impossible for them to buy anything. As such, very few actually needed to check out. You Huo glanced downstairs and saw that the checkout counter was empty; there was no need to line up.

His cart was very eye-catching. Wherever he went, examinees would stare at him. During the time he pushed it from the seventh floor to the first floor, the empty checkout counter had become rowdy. You Huo ventured closer and immediately understood the reason for that.

At this moment, there was someone standing at the checkout counter. It was a tall man dressed in a smoky grey shirt. With both hands pressed down onto the counter supporting him, his defined shoulders and back was visible through his clothes. You Huo's footsteps stopped. He then rolled his eyes. That back view was too easy to recognise. Who else could it be apart from invigilator 001?

A group of examinees stood in a circle not far from the invigilator. Their mouths were wide open in shock as they stared at his shopping cart. That great master not only needed one cart, he had two……..

The cashier closed his mouth and counted the contents inside his cart with a stiff expression. You Huo slowly walked over. He heard the cashier ask: "…….Are you sure you need four sets of clothing and two jackets?" Qin Jiu: "Yeah." "……."

“You also want these cans of meat?” The cashier placed emphasis on the word ‘these’. Qin Jiu: “Yeah.” “……..”

“This watch——” Qin Jiu: “Yeah.”

The cashier’s expression was about to crumble: “Then the suitcase…….” Qin Jiu’s patience was at its limit. He tapped his finger and urged the cashier: “No need to check. I want them all. Please check them out for me.”

When the cashier tapped on the keyboard, Qin Jiu looked around. The moment he saw You Huo behind him, he raised an eyebrow and smiled: “Good morning. You’re awake today?” You Huo: “……..Why are you here?” Qin Jiu: “Buying some examination supplies.” You Huo assessed him from top to bottom and said succinctly: “An invigilator still needs exam supplies? Don’t you have your own building?”

Qin Jiu let out an ‘oh’ and said: “An invigilator naturally doesn’t need it, but an examinee should at least prepare themselves a little.” You Huo coldly snorted.

A few seconds later, he suddenly looked up: “Repeat that last part again. Who’s an examinee?” Qin Jiu: “Me.” You Huo’s response: “……” You Huo asked: “Why?” Qin Jiu: “The system thinks that I overdid it when I provided help so according to the rules, I am punished to be an examinee for one round.”

The source of this punishment was the help card, so it naturally had something to do with You Huo. He thought for a moment and added: “How long is one round?” Qin Jiu said: “At present, the entire examination consists of five subjects. Just like you, it will only count if I pass.” You Huo: “Oh.”

He thought for a moment and, not knowing what else to say, he moved to put his earphones back in. But before he could do that, Qin Jiu spoke up: “During the disciplinary period, I have no right to choose my own subjects. According to the rules, I must follow an examinee. Examinees could be personally selected but I’m lazy so……I went with the default.” You Huo

held his earphones: “Who’s the default?” Qin Jiu laughed: “Don’t make that face. This is the rule. I ended up like this because of your help card so you naturally can’t escape from it.” He took off his gloves and lazily stretched his hand out: “Please take care of me fellow examinee?” “……”

You Huo wanted to slam the shopping cart into his face.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: They’re gonna be stuck together again

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 36

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The cashier hurriedly counted the items. After Qin Jiu was done speaking to You Huo, he turned around and pointed to the shelf: “That’s right, please give me……” He suddenly stopped. It was as if he had forgotten what he wanted to say.

The cashier waited for the rest of his words but was met with silence. He tried to name a few items to help jog his memory: “What is it? Cigarettes? Lighters? Alcohol?” Qin Jiu gently let out an ‘ah’ and said in a joking tone as he lowered his hand: “A habit. I keep thinking that I should also buy something else, but I can’t remember now. Don’t worry about it.”

The cashier nodded and reported the total price: “In total…..19 points.” The examinees standing around were extremely fascinated: The total points amongst them probably don’t even add up to 20 yet this person here spent 19 in one go. And the most annoying thing was, that person actually said to the cashier after hearing the total: “Just give me something from the shelf behind you to round it up.” Cashier: “……..” Rounding it up. Listen to those crazy words of his.

The cashier was also a reserve invigilator who was sent over here to be a cashier as punishment, so he had met many invigilators before and naturally has heard of invigilator 001. But when he was working, Qin Jiu was recuperating and someone like invigilator 001 wouldn’t randomly appear in a place like this. So the cashier didn’t recognise him.

The young man earnestly tried to persuade him: “Sir, it’s like this. You just happen to be the twelfth customer today so you would have a lucky draw chance. With this, you may be able to get even more discounts

so….Even if you round it up now, it's useless. It might not be a round number after the discount." "There was something like this?" Qin Jiu said. "Yes. It says so on the banner." The cashier pointed above him, "The twelfth and thirteenth customer are the lucky ones today but the two of you will need to check out first and then go and exchange for it together." "Oh." Qin Jiu glanced up at the banner. He then looked over at You Huo with a sly smile: "Lucky one, come and check out." You Huo: "……" With that mouth of his, he didn't know if 001 had ever been beaten up by someone before but he sure as hell hoped he did.

You Huo pushed his shopping card over and proceeded to place his items onto the counter. The cashiers face turned green again. What's going on today? A gathering of shopaholics? He muttered this internally as he counted You Huo's items one by one: "Two jackets……." "Two cops of instant noodles, two cans of meat." "A watch." Huh…. It sounded a little familiar.

The cashier secretly glanced at the two of them, but he didn't dare to speak. He helped You Huo pack his items up and then he reported the total price: "Total of 5 points." He was afraid that You Huo would also say "round it up for me" so he quickly bent down and took a wooden box out from under the counter.

Please read this from kk translates

"Here, the lottery box." The cashier introduced: "There are a total of 100 lottery tickets in here. The best one is 90% off. There is only a total of five of those but that's okay, there are also fifteen 70% off tickets, thirty 50% off tickets and forty 20% off tickets. This is a once in a lifetime opportunity. IF you find a second place like this, you can cut my head off." You Huo didn't care about these, nor did he care about his head.

He asked: "What are the rest?" The cashier said: "Uh…..five 10% off tickets, three 5% off tickets and two original price tickets." "But just think about it. The 10% off ones may seem abysmal but the probability of drawing that one is the same as drawing a 90% off ticket. It's very hard to draw. And there are only three of the 5% off ones and 2 of the original price tickets." He quickly added: "What does that mean? It means that there are

less of them than the 90% off tickets! Trust me. I've been here for a long time and I have only seen people draw the 90% off tickets and never the 5% ones or the original price tickets. Afterall, the purpose of this activity is to reduce the burden on everyone and help you save even a little bit. Points are after all a matter of life and death."

You Huo said: "So I just draw?" "……." The cashier was almost blinded by his enthusiasm.

He glumly turned the lottery box around so that the side with writing faced You Huo and Qin Jiu: "Here. In order to strengthen the bond between examines, there is a special rule for this and that is, mutual draw. The ticket you draw will be his while the ticket he draws will be yours. This rule is actually quite famous, so you probably have heard about it already."

Qin Jiu: "I have heard of it. The general consensus is that your boss doesn't like to do things the humane way and wants to start a fight amongst examinees." "…….It's a big discount after all so how could it be so easy?"

"Here, I love this moment the most. It's so exciting! It basically determines the relationship between the two and whether or not they can be friends in the future." The cashier shook the box and gestured for them to go ahead and draw.

Five seconds later. Qin Jiu gave You Huo a 5% off ticket while You Huo in turn gave him an original price ticket. Qin Jiu: "……." Cashier: "……" There is something called mutual harm. There was also something called not letting the other party off. Everyone managed to witness this today. In the end, Qin Jiu still asked the cashier to help him round the numbers up.

You Huo saw him pull out his card and found it strange: "Where did you get the points?" "The system gifted it." Qin Jiu said. You Huo was a little surprised. You are gifted points even though you're getting punished? What kind of punishment is this?

Qin Jiu: “Do you know what this means?” You Huo: “What?” Qin Jiu: “Many exam centres have a threshold for examinees. For example, examinees who are taking their first exam would be grouped together while those who have passed two exams would be grouped together in a different exam centre. The difficulty will also be different. With the system gifting me points, it means that the third subject that you will be choosing this time would have a threshold. The more subjects you clear, the more difficult the upcoming exams will be. It gifted me those starting points firstly to allow me to meet that criteria and be able to enter the same exam as you and secondly to ensure the exam difficulty so that I would not be divided into a group of examinees with zero experience.”

When Qin Jiu was asked questions about the system last time, he would always receive a warning. Now that he had been punished and demoted to an examinee, he was no longer restricted by those rules.

You Huo asked: “How much did it give?” “It is said that it was calculated based on the lowest score earned in a subject when I was an examinee. It is difficult to tell whether or not that is the truth.” You Huo internally thought: ‘You don’t even know what your own scores are? You should be able to tell in one glance whether or not that is true.’

Qin Jiu held up his card and turned it over to show You Huo. The demoted invigilator 001 held a card that resembled the ones the examinees possessed. It had his basic information written on the back:

Name: Qin Jiu Examination Ticket Number: 86010-06141729-GI Completed subjects: 2 Total points: 20

Unlike the examinees whose examination numbers end with numbers, his one ended with two letters of unknown meaning.

Seeing You Huo staring at the letters ‘GI’, he said: “It’s something unique to invigilators who have violated the rules. It works the same way as an examinee’s number.” The English letters at the end of the ticket number was assigned by the system in order to differentiate the invigilators from the examinees.

Qin Jiu's one was supposed to be GIN but the card left out one the last letter, so it became GI. This was something he should already know, but he had forgotten about it when his memory suffered some damage. It was unknown whether the invigilator responsible for writing it at the time genuinely made a mistake or if it was deliberately done as a joke.

The cashier looked at Qin Jiu as if he was looking at a madman. In an instant, Qin Jiu had used up all his points. "Do you have a grudge against yourself?" The cashier couldn't help but ask. Qin Jiu laughed. He left You Huo with a "see you at night" and then left the rest stop.

Please read this from kk translates

At night, they all proceeded to check out from the hotel. A sign had appeared at some unknown point in time on the street, so everyone followed it down to an intersection. As expected, there was a T-shaped intersection. When they reached the centre of the intersection, the scenery behind them became blurred. Very quickly, everything was obscured by the thick fog and dark night.

Three street signs stood at the end of each road: Chinese Mathematics History

At the very centre was a familiar looking pavilion. Less than a second after the speaker inside the pavilion sounded, Qin Jiu appeared from within the dense fog……pulling along his suitcase. "It's my first time seeing an examinee so damned laidback….." Yu Wen quietly whispered to his brother. After speaking, he fell silent for a few seconds before adding: "Oh, that's not right. There's one right here in front of me. Never mind. Take it as if I didn't say anything."

Qin Jiu stopped beside the group. The speaker finally finished blaring. It paused for a moment and finally went straight to the point: 【Sudden examination reformation applies to this round. The current examination system has been changed to grades. All examinees would be divided according to their rankings into grades A, B, C or D. The top 10% will be Grade A. Grade B will consist of the top 50% excluding Grade A. Following that the top 75% will be Grade C and the rest is D.】

“Fuck……..” Yu Wen who had been plagued with exam reformations for the past three years responded to this news with a plethora of curses.

And the announcement didn’t end here. 【The points will now be regarded as grades. The grades will be reassigned at the end of every exam.】

【Elimination style system has been adopted henceforth. After each examination, examinees with a grade of D will be directly eliminated. Examinees with a grade of C will be under review and will need to retake the exam.】

【The re-examination questions will be based on the original exam and the sub questions will appropriately modified.】

【Examinees of grade B or above can freely continue onto their next exam while examinees of grade C will need to take the exam again. Examinees of grade D will be eliminated.】

【Now updating results……..】

In a blink of an eye, the LCD screen outside the pavilion suddenly turned on. Several lines appeared. It was reporting the grade conversion results of the examinees present.

Yu Wen: A Yu Yi Guo: A Mike Rogen: A

Thanks to You Huo’s blessing and the fact that they didn’t mess around with their points, they currently held the highest grade.

Chen Bin: B You Huo: B

The former was able to achieve this thanks to a golden thigh while the latter dropped in rank because he bought too many things.

Shu Xue: C She may forever be C. Qin Jiu: D

“…….” Those 0 points was something he had brought about himself. No comment.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Friggen hell Qin Jiu

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 37

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Following the reporting of the grades, the noisy speaker fell silent for a long time. It probably fainted from anger because of Qin Jiu.

You Huo looked at the LCD screen and suddenly spoke up, “Which retard calculated this?” The speaker: “……..” Everyone stopped. They turned to look at him. “What’s wrong?” For a moment, no one understood what he meant.

You Huo turned to Shu Xue: “According to your card, you only took one test and the total score was 12 points.” Shu Xue nodded and quietly made a sound of agreement. “I don’t know what people would normally get in an exam but if I remembered correctly, the average score for Gypsy was only 5. Even if the exam taken by other examinees was a bit easier how could 12 points give you a C grade?” You Huo said: “Who are you trying to cheat?” The speakers continued to play dead.

It was clear that the system didn’t want to answer this question of his but because You Huo’s words were filled with scorn, the system finally refreshed the contents on the LCD screen:

Qin Jiu: “……” Despite the fact that the system could just word using percentiles, it went out of its way to emphasise the fact that he was last.

As soon as these results appeared on the screen, Shu Xue’s expression paled. No one knew what to say to comfort her. To be honest, just the fact that she was able to enter and leave exams freely for such a long time was

already an amazing feat. How could a savvy system like this tolerate the existence of a bug like her?

You Huo even suspected that this sudden exam reformation was done by the system in order to give itself an excuse to justify its act of giving her a C ranking and forcing her to retake the exam. Like this she would be forever trapped inside the same exam with no chance of escaping. In other words, it was trying to imprison her.

Please read this from kk translates

Before he could return from his thoughts, Qin Jiu suddenly spoke up. “Okay then, give us the punishment.” He leaned against his suitcase handle and directed his words at the pavilion: “One grade C and one grade D. What was the punishment again———” “——Ah, I remember now.” He acted as if he just remembered. He pointed at Shu Xue and said: “This young lady needs to retake her last exam. The last exam centre was Gypsy. Send her over.” Speaker: “……..”

Shu Xue was stunned. Everyone else was suddenly overjoyed. That’s right! That exam centre was already destroyed. How could she retake that exam?!

As if his words of mockery weren’t enough, Qin Jiu continued: “As for me being eliminated, I don’t mind. I can just go back.” Speaker: “……” If the system was human, it would have probably gone mad right then and there. It had dragged this 001 over for punishment, yet he would be eliminated before he could even enter the exam centre? Who are you kidding?

The speaker suddenly crackled. From amidst the crackling sounds, a voice could be heard: 【Due to abnormalities in the data and the exam room malfunctioning, the original punishments assigned to examinees cannot be implemented. Examinees are to participate in the next exam normally however five points will be deducted. The final scores will be as displayed.】

The LCD screen refreshed, and new contents appeared less than a second later.

Shu Xue was relieved. Qin Jiu on the other hand…… Qin Jiu: “……”

After those two lines appeared, another four words slowly appeared at the bottom of the LCD screen.

Best your father.

After appeasing all the examinees, the speaker finally spoke about the main point.

【Except for invigilator 001 who is being punished, examinees have the right to choose their subjects and can decide the order in which they wish to complete the exams.】

【Please make your selection within the next 30 seconds.】

Ticking sounds could be then be heard. Each tick correlated with a second. It made the people tense up.

“Which one?” Old Yu swallowed nervously: “But……even if we choose the same subject, it’s not guaranteed that we would end up in the same exam centre, right?” As an invigilator, Qin Jiu naturally had a lot of experience with this. “There are many factors considered including scores, the time the subject selection was made, the difficulty of the previous exam, how many times you’ve teamed up……In a nutshell, it depends on your fate.”

“We’ll leave it up to fate. Let’s choose one first.” Yu Wen said. Chen Bin said: “I have already done Mathematics and Chinese…… I suggest you not to choose those. Look at my scores. The total scores from both those exams only add up to 10 points.” In fact, he didn’t need to voice out those warnings. No one present wanted to choose Mathematics. They could instinctively tell that it would be quite troublesome.

“Then History?” Yu Wen said. All the people present including Chen Bin had not taken that exam. At the very least, it meant that they wouldn’t leave behind anyone and secondly…….it sounded simpler.

“Will History just throw us into a certain dynasty and force us to participate in some historical event?” Yu Wen fiddled with his fingers and said: “As long as it isn’t something life-threatening, it should be fine. Regardless of our age, I think we should all more or less know some historical things. At the very least, we wouldn’t be moving around blindly.” You Huo asked: “How much do you remember?” Yu Wen scratched his head: “…….Tang, Song, Yuan, Ming, Qing I guess?” (KKnotes: Yu Wen here is just naming the different Chinese dynasties. Chinese students tend to memorise the dynasties in order using mnemonics like this.)

“That’s all?” “That’s already a lot my dear brother! It’s all very important.” Yu Wen said, “I thought about it while I was studying and I decided that it was more effective just knowing the main points…….but I also haven’t forgotten about the rest. I still remember them a little. As long as you don’t ask me what year it was, and who did what in what year, I can muddle my way through most questions.”

The ticking sounds got louder and louder. Each tick reminded them of the fact that time was running out. “Let’s go.” You Huo patted the screen and turned to look at Qin Jiu: “And you?” Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow: “Do I even have a choice?” He then followed that with a smile: “Up to you. I have long become desensitised towards subject selection.” Everyone present was speechless. But after thinking about it, they realised that it made sense. As an invigilator, what subjects has he not seen? As for which is easier and which is more difficult, it probably no longer meant anything to him.

Everyone made use of the last few seconds remaining and managed to enter the intersection marked “History”. You Huo walked through the dense fog. Milky white fog spread apart before his eyes, revealing the scene behind the intersection.

It was a dock. Actually, calling it a dock was giving it too much credit. To be more specific, it was a stone platform of about seven or eight square metres. There were low metal railings on both sides of the platform and the

stone platform pointed ahead……..into an endless expanse of sea. A wooden ship was docked there. From a tall mast, it hung…….a kerosene lamp? You Huo stared at the lamp and the ship strangely. He had a bad feeling.

An old man wearing a grey shirt and black vest was rolling up his sleeves. He threw a ball of something off. You Huo looked down. It was a long rope ladder. The rope was soaked. It exuded a sour smell that it had accumulated over the past 800 years. "……"

Please read this from kk translates

The old man stood by the side of the ship with his hands on his waist. He tore open the ropes binding the sails and then beckoned at You Huo: "Come up. Stop wasting time you two. I'm in a hurry here." You two? When You Huo thought this, he heard the rolling of suitcase wheels stop beside him. "Tsk." Qin Jiu glanced up. His dissatisfaction was evident: "I'm most tired of examinations on ships." You Huo responded: "I tired of examinations regardless of where it is."

The old man urged them again: "Hurry!" You Huo said: "Wait a little longer." The old man said: "What are you waiting for?! There's no one else, just you two. I'm in a hurry here. Hurry up!" You Huo stalled for a moment.

Qin Jiu quietly let out an 'ah' and said: "Looks like their luck is bad this time and didn't get assorted to the same group as us." Not in the same group? Then what would happen? You Huo thought of the others……His brows furrowed.

Under the old man's urging, You Huo and Qin Jiu boarded the wooden ship one after another. The dirty sail changed its position slightly and the ship soon left the stone platform. By the time You Huo reached the deck, the stone platform had already become submerged inside the dense fog. Not a trace was left behind. All that was left was the wooden ship, sailing solitarily on the sea.

The next second, jingles suddenly began to play. You Huo followed the sound and found its source. On a wooden box next to the old man was a

small inconspicuous music box. It looked like a semi-finished product. After the music box's strange music ended, the system's familiar sound appeared:

【Examinees have boarded their ships. Navigating to examination centre.】

【In thirty minutes, the exam will officially begin.】

【Subject examined: History.】

【Knowledge tested: World history, Sea Coachmen.】

【All examinees please prepare yourselves.】

You Huo: "……"

What happened to the agreed Tang, Song, Yuan, Ming, Qing?

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: I searched around a little regarding "Sea Coachmen" and it looks like it's a name the Chinese gave to the period where the Dutch was a maritime and ocean trading superpower in the 17th century.

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 38

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Important announcement: I will be putting this novel on hold for a while because I want to focus on finishing off my other project “To be a Heartthrob in a Horror Movie”. It’ll probably for be for about 2 weeks but it might be sooner than that if I’m very productive. Once my other project is completed though, this novel will be updated daily~

The old man adjusted the sails and then he wiped his hands on his pants. After jumping off the helm, his eyes glanced back and forth between You Huo and Qin Jiu.

“How can two young and healthy men like you stand there while a weak old man like me is worked to the bones?” The old man revealed his ripped arms that were twice the size of most people. What do you mean weak old man…… Qin Jiu smiled and said: “The weak must feel wronged.”Old man: “……”

Angered, he sent a harsh glare at Qin Jiu: “Don’t just stand around with your arms crossed. I’m most annoyed by young people who stand around with a cold expression acting all aloof!” The innocent You Huo found himself dragged into the situation: “……..What do you need help with?” The old man kicked the deck and said: “The hinges are a little rusted. I can’t fix it alone so help me open it up. Otherwise you will just have to shrivel up on the deck!” Alright then.

You Huo was rendered speechless. He stretched out his feet and gave the deck a stomp to test its sturdiness. That act of his was purely done out of habit, but he soon found himself stepping onto Qin Jiu’s shoe instead. You Huo: “……..” Qin Jiu: “This examinee, aren’t you being too childish?”

“I’m checking the deck. Why did you put your foot there?” “What a coincidence, so am I.” Qin Jiu said.

He lifted his foot and tested out a few areas before saying: “It’s okay. It’s empty space under here. The two sides here are uneven, you can———” As he said that, You Huo had already picked up a thin metal hook from the pile of debris nearby. He used the hook and inserted in between the two uneven deck boards. With a slam, sawdust scattered in all directions.

The old man silently took a few steps back. He then saw You Huo lift his leg and then proceed to step heavily onto the obliquely angled hook. CRACK——— A crack formed across the deck. Qin Jiu was still wearing his black leather gloves. Before You Huo was able to do anything, he had already bent down and placed his hand into the gap that had formed. He then exerted some energy. The entire deck was ripped open. The rusty hinges fell to the ground with a clang. You Huo held the metal hook and glanced at Qin Jiu. It had been a long time since he encountered someone who could keep up with his pace.

But the old man’s face was completely green with anger. That deck was actually trap door. After opening it up, you could see stairs leading to the cabins below. Kerosene lamps hung from various places around the cabins and you could see separated bunk beds inside.

The old man opened his mouth wanting to give them another other. But You Huo had already patted his back. He indicated with his chin: “Lead the way. Thanks.” The old man stared at him and closed his mouth. The three of them moved down to the cabins below. After covering the surface with the broken deck boards, the interior of the ship warmed up instantly.

The old man didn’t spare them any attention and went straight into his own single room. He then slammed the door shut right in front of their faces. Less than a minute later, a thunderous roar could be heard from the room.

You Huo looked at the filthy sheets and had no intention to touch it. He found a chair in the cabin and sat down. A moment later, Qin Jiu also came over. His fingers were still pinching the tip of his nose. He was clearly quite

bothered by the smell. Despite this, he still didn't forget to tease You Huo: "Is today a special day? Why are you still awake?" You Huo: "……." He glanced at Qin Jiu: "How about I press you down onto that bed and let you breathe it in for half an hour? How does that sound?" Qin Jiu chuckled: "That's okay. But I might also drag you along to enjoy it together." You Huo internally cursed him out.

"How much do you remember about the Sea Coachmen?" Qin Jiu asked. He rested his elbow on the table and his other hand played with the flame inside the kerosene lamp. Seeing that they held tacit understanding between them when they broke open the deck, You Huo replied: "Netherlands."

Many years had passed since he graduated from high school and he also didn't study liberal arts so his knowledge about history was very limited. In short, during that century Netherlands was also known as the Sea Coachmen. You Huo no longer remembered the reason for it but it probably had something to do with their cheap trading prices. The Netherlands had merchant vessels that were able to hold more cargo and they were also cheaper to rent compared to other merchant ships. It is said that they were very influential at that time. That was pretty much all he remembered about the Sea Coachmen.

But…….. "What's the difference between remembering and not remembering?" You Huo also added, "Will they test it properly?" Qin Jiu: "If you're lucky, there is a one in one thousandth possibility." You Huo snorted: "It's faster to dream."

Wasn't this dumbass system's personality obvious enough? It naturally wouldn't do something like that. Even if it did, it would twist the question a billion times first. It definitely wouldn't be honest or straightforward.

The ship responsible for picking up examinees was very small. After less than a few minutes of sailing, strong sea winds and waves appeared on the surface of the sea. It was as if it was simulating the moment they left the 'fake sea' and entered the 'real sea'.

The sea was very rough. They could hear the roar of thunderstorms coming from outside the wooden cabin. Occasionally, flashes from the

lightning would penetrate through the trapdoor.

The small ship swayed about. Despite being someone who doesn't get seasick, You Huo didn't feel comfortable. Qin Jiu's expression was equally unsightly. In this extremely uncomfortable environment, the two still fell asleep at the table. They became oblivious to the happenings outside.

You Huo was awakened by the biting cold. He opened his eyes in daze and was met with a gloomy sky. Sky? He sat up. He saw that he was no longer inside the filthy boat cabin. Below him was a barely flat area of dark coloured reef. There was even a small layer of ice across it. The reef covered a large area and Qin Jiu laid nearby.

They were probably still at sea. Behind them was a solitary island filled with rocks. Around the island were about twenty or so wooden ships. A dozen of them were similar to the ones they were on; small and worn out. There were three that were much larger. One of the three was lying crookedly nearby.

You Huo could see that although the ship was rather narrow, the cargo and cabin area was large. It looked like those frozen dumplings. The lights on the ship were off, and some of its bows and masts had become frozen. You could tell that the ship had been moored there for a while, and no one was on board.

You Huo patted Qin Jiu a few times. He found it a little strange. Even he himself was awake yet this person hadn't responded yet….. The other party finally reacted after being patted awake. Squinting his eyes as he woke up, he initially didn't notice the changes around him. That alone was enough to show that Qin Jiu wasn't afraid of the cold.

As he sat up and pinched his nose, he said to You Huo: "Mornin'……." You Huo wanted to carve that word onto his face. "Enjoy the breeze a little first and then decide whether you want to continue with your morning greeting." You Huo stepped aside. The cold air that was blocked by him instantly surged onto Qin Jiu's face. "……."

The effect was immediate. The invigilator instantly sobered up. Qin Jiu stood up. Using his glove to cover the glare, he looked out into the distance. From what he could see, everywhere was an extensive mass of ice and snow. It looked like polar ice fields.

“Still at sea?” Qin Jiu frowned. “Yeah.” You Huo pointed behind him with his thumb: “The island is back there.” Qin Jiu looked around: “Go, let’s check out the island.” A moment later, You Huo, Qin Jiu……and also Qin Jiu’s suitcase was standing before a cave on the island.

Someone had placed down a greying fabric at the entrance of the cave and used it as a marker. What made them uncomfortable was that they originally thought that the thing holding the fabric down was a mass of snow. But once they got closer, they noticed that there was a pair of eyes. Qin Jiu frowned when he recognised it: “The arctic rabbit.” The arctic rabbit had been dead for a long time. It had frozen together with the fabric and was sealed under a layer of ice.

Just as You Huo was about to bend over to take a look, a familiar voice emerged from the arctic rabbit’s body:

【All examinees have arrived at the exam centre.】

【 This exam is a large-scale examination. There is a total of 36 examinees which have been divided into 18 groups. There are two examinees in each group. The total points between the two examinees will be the basis for calculating the grade in this exam.】

【 The scoring method in this exam follows the participation model. There are no answer cards or standard correct answers. In addition to the original score, there are opportunities for bonus points, and the possibility of point deductions.】

【At the end of this exam, groups with a total score ranking of C will need to undergo re-examination. Those of rank D will be eliminated.】

【The starting scores for each group are as follows.】

At the same time, chiselling sounds could be heard from both inside and outside the cave. In the blink of an eye, the names of the 18 groups of examinees appeared on the flat stone surface above the arctic rabbit.

The names were in pairs and next to it was a long bar. It indicated their total score. The higher the score, the higher the rank and hence the longer the bar. The list was ranked from highest to lowest score. You Huo glanced at it and saw the top group had a score of 42 points. Following that was a group with 40 points, 39.5 points, 35 points…….. And so on.

Towards the middle, they saw Shu Xue's name. She was together with another examinee called Wu Li. (KKnotes: Another homonym. This time it's for physics. 物理) The total score between them was 26 points. They were currently ranked twelfth and were temporarily given a C score. Apart from that, no other acquaintances were found.

The Yu father and son pair were both not in this exam but maybe that was for the best. Perhaps they really did end up getting an exam about Tang, Song, Yuan, Ming, Qing. As for You Huo and Qin Jiu……..

These two big names were too heavy. It sank all the way down and they were in the second to last position. Invigilator 001's points didn't help increase the total score. With just You Huo's effort alone, his 17.25 points solidified their D rank position. You Huo's expression was colder than the arctic rabbits'.

Qin Jiu's eyes met with his. He spread out his hands and said: "Thank you for your help top student. At last I'm not sitting in last place. I have decided to work hard to help give you more face." You Huo: "……" Even the system/dead rabbit couldn't bear listening to his bullshit.

The system's voice rudely interrupted him:

【The scores will be updated in real time. If you have any irrelevant questions, you can ask the invigilators of this exam; 154, 922, 078 and 021.】 When You Huo heard 154 and 922, he glanced over at Qin Jiu. "Despite also being invigilator, why do you look so happy when you hear

154 and 922?” Qin Jiu asked. “……With what eyes of yours did you see that?”

As they spoke, the dead rabbit spoken up again:

【This exam will now officially start. We will now play out the exam question.】

【Winter of 1597. Three Dutch ships were trapped in the frozen sea as it tried to reach Russia, so they temporarily docked on a nameless island and waited for the long winter to pass. This is currently the eighth month of their stay here. There are still 15 days until the end of winter and the ice melting. Please help these crew members safely sail off.】

【Question requirement: Do not let any of the crew members die. If one does, at midnight the group ranked last will bear the responsibility for their death.】

【If there are more than two deaths in a day, it would be postponed until the next day. At midnight of the next day, the group ranked last would again bear the responsibility for the death and this would continue until the number of dead crew members are all covered.】

Bear the responsibility? How would they bear it? Die as replacement? Or die together? You Huo couldn’t help but recall the villagers in Chars village. His expression again turned bad.

He suddenly felt someone knocking twice on the back of his hand. You Huo looked down only to see that it was Qin Jiu’s finger. “Don’t look at my hand. Look at the opening over there.” Qin Jiu said this and raised his finger. You Huo looked over. He saw some people looking out from the cave opening.

Those people wore thick grey clothes and brown woollen vests similar to those that you see in the middle ages. Some were also covered in dirty animal skins. All of them looked like foreigners. Their appearance could be described was withered. With a dull look, they slowly came out while

carrying a few people. “What’s wrong?” You Huo looked at the people being carried. With a thud, his heart fell.

Those people’s eyes were tightly shut, and their faces were grey and lifeless. Two of them had even already hardened….. The person at the head of the group appeared to be able to understand a little Chinese. He slowly looked over at You Huo and Qin Jiu with his dull eyes and said with extremely limited Chinese: “Dead. Crew member.”

Qin Jiu’s voice whispered softly: “This isn’t good. We start off already with 8 dead crew members.” The last group wasn’t enough buffer. Very soon, it would be their turn.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: The next one begins~

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 39

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Thank you for your patience! Chapters will resume following the usual schedule (Monday, Wednesday and Friday). As soon as “To be a Heartthrob in a Horror Movie” is finished, this will be updated daily~

You Huo and Qin Jiu entered the cave one after another, and the people inside all looked over.

Although the weather was bleak and it was evening, the cave wasn’t completely dark. Several kerosene lamps sat on the ground, projecting into the cave. Human figures sat around at the edges of the illuminated areas. You Huo glanced around.

There were both men and women around. Except for a few middle-aged people, the rest of them were rather young. Unlike the ones carrying people out earlier, the people here were not wearing the same clothes. Down jackets, jackets, coats, sweaters……..They were wrapped in almost everything. There was even one wearing a white doctors coat. After roughly counting thirty or so people, it was evident that they were probably the other 17 groups of examinees.

Right next to the person wearing the white coat, You Huo found a familiar face——- Shu Xue waved at them with bright eyes and patted the vacant spot next to her to signal them to come over. You Huo nodded his head but just as he was about to go over, Qin Jiu said: “Wait a moment.” Then, under the gaze of the other examinees, he dragged a suitcase in from outside the cave. “……” The examinees instantly went crazy.

They burst into loud discussions. An examinee didn’t suppress his voice so his words were especially clear: “…….Were you pulled in while you were on a business trip? It’s already the third exam yet you’re still dragging around a suitcase. It’s no wonder you’re second last!” As soon as he said that, everyone suddenly fell silent.

They had arrived earlier and had already introduced themselves, so they all knew each other very well. With the arrival of You Huo and Qin Jiu, everyone in the cave knew that the sacrifices were here. It was okay just thinking that, but it was very awkward saying it out loud. This was particularly the case when it is said in front of the two involved parties. It was suffocatingly awkward.

The person who misspoke was a very young man. He was probably the same age as Yu Wen and had a head of hair that was both permed and dyed grey. He looked down and coughed a few times to hide his embarrassment. He then whispered to his companion: “I’m doomed. I got too excited……..” Unexpectedly, You Huo acted like he didn’t hear him. As for Qin Jiu who was one step behind him, he conversely smiled in amusement.

Shu Xue whispered: “Scared me to death. I thought I wouldn’t be able to follow you! I was super happy seeing your names earlier.” “Oh?” Qin Jiu joked: “My teammate doesn’t seem to be very happy. Look at that green expression of his.” You Huo: “…….”

“That’s right let me introduce you. This is my partner.” Shu Xue pointed to the woman in the white coat next to her, “Her name is Wu Li, a neurosurgeon. You guys probably saw it on the ranking list, but she is very powerful.”

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo’s gaze once again fell onto the woman in the white coat. Wu Li had rather plain and simple features. With a petite figure, she gave off a clean impression despite the chaotic environment they’re in. The only thing that didn’t fit with her image was her hair. It was short and messy, like it

was recently cut off. You Huo only briefly glanced at her and didn't look too long.

Wu Li wasn't a very lively or enthusiastic person, nor was she good at chatting. When she looked at others, it gave them a feeling as if they were being examined. She looked at You Huo with that kind of gaze for a moment and then she similarly looked at Qin Jiu before nodding: "Hello." Without even waiting for their response, she looked away.

Shu Xue recalled their ranking and was a little worried: "Oh yeah, did you hear the exam rules announced just now?" Qin Jiu: "Very clearly." "Then you also saw the people carried out?" Shu Xue didn't have a good expression. She was both upset and worried: "They're all crew members. Eight in total……." This meant that a few hours later at midnight, if the rankings don't change, the final ranked group would be doomed.

Shu Xue quietly introduced the others present. Not far from them, the two doomed ones; Chen Fei and Huang Rui, had already lost their soul. They sat there in daze for a very long time.

Surprisingly, the young grey-haired teen and the companion he was whispering to was currently ranked first with 42 points. The grey-haired teen's name was Di Li. It is said that, like Yu Wen, he had just turned eighteen. (KKnotes: Another homonym. This time his name sounds like Geography.)

The walls inside the cave also displayed the rankings.

You Huo looked away and suddenly asked: "Where are they?" Shu Xue was confused: "Huh?" "The captain and the crew. The ones on those merchant ships." "All in here." Shu Xue pointed behind her. You Huo followed the direction of her finger.

Only now he noticed that there was another hole inside connecting the space they're in with another space. A fire was set up inside and its light reflected off the stone walls. But the fire was very weak. It was as if it would go out at any time.

“They can shelter from the wind there. It’s small so it’s also a little warmer.” Shu Xue said, “The captain and the crew are all there. Before you came, we counted. There’s a total of 36 people, exactly the same as us. Now….there are only 28 left.”

“What happened to the 8 that died? Was it from injuries or hunger?” You Huo asked. “We asked the crew. I guess the cause for it is everything. They were both cold and hungry and there are also some who are sick and injured.” Shu Xue said. “The temperature here is too low and too cold. If you can’t maintain your body temperature, you would need to sustain it with food, but their food source is also limited. Faced with constant hunger, their resistance lowered.” An examinee added.

“That is to say, in order to ensure that they can leave alive, they need to find fire first and then food?” “Yes.” “No, find medicine first.” Wu Li suddenly spoke up. “Huh?” Wu Li said: “The crew members are hurt. It was caused by a beast attack.” Shu Xue quietly exclaimed: “What? There are beasts here too?” Everyone glanced vigilantly at the cave entrance.

“I don’t know.” Wu Li said flatly: “But several of the deceased died from infection. Being both cold and hungry, the wounds also wouldn’t heal. The remaining crew members are also in similar situations. Without medicine, they won’t survive.” The white coat she wore made her words sound even more convincing.

Everyone was lost: “Finding fire and food is possible but where do we go to find medicine?” The grey-haired teen Di Li suddenly said: “The merchant ship has it.” Everyone was stunned: “What?” Di Li said: “From 1596 to 1598 a Dutch captain…..if I recall correctly, he was called Barentz, was trapped in a place in the Arctic Circle. With a total of 18 people, the captain and crew survived the arctic conditions for 8 months. They relied on hunting for food and they used their fur for clothes. Once the fuel ran out, the ships deck was burned to keep them warm. It was said that there were food, clothes and medicine in the cargo, but they didn’t touch it. In the end, a total of 8 crew members died. Once spring finally came, they were able to deliver the goods safely to their destination.”

Please read this from kk translates

Before anyone could react, he sniffled and added: “It was a question that appeared in my high school exam.” Despite both having just completed their university entrance examination, Di Li and Yu Wen were on completely different spectrums. He still remembered questions from his high school papers whereas Yu Wen could only spit out “Tang, Song, Yuan, Ming, Qing”.

“I remembered that question as soon as I came here.” Di Li said: “But it probably isn’t exactly the same. Firstly, the number of people is different. The original question said a total of 8 people died but that probably won’t be the case here. As for whether the ship will have it, we will have to check it out.”

“There are.” A lethargic voice responded. You Huo looked over at the source of the sound. It was a crew member who had just carried one of the bodies out. They just finished sorting their companions out and were slowly returning back inside the cave. Of those people, one was an Asian looking man sporting a short buzzcut. When he opened his mouth, Chinese was spoken.

He coughed a few times and stared unwaveringly at Di Li. His expression was stubborn: “We have medicine on board but they’re all cargo. No one can touch them.” Di Li: “We also don’t want to touch it but we’re doing this to save you! If you don’t use it, you won’t be able to survive. Don’t you understand?” The man: “So what if we can’t survive? What you’re doing is an insult to us.” Di Li: “……”

As they spoke, the other crew members came over. All their heads turned to look over at Di Li. Di Li’s companion tried to ease the atmosphere: “No, no. That’s your ship after all so we naturally won’t touch it without permission. We were just worried about you.”

Several of the crew members whispered a few things before giving them a look of warning. “What did they say?” The man with the short buzzcut said sternly: “They said, we will never use any of the goods for private use. Not a single hair on it can be touched. This is a rule that has been passed down from generation to generation. Whoever breaks this rule is making all of us their enemy. We are not afraid to fight.” “……..”

Everyone's expression was particularly colourful. They internally thought: Who the fuck would want to fight you? If anyone dies, we would have to take responsibility. "Okay, okay. We won't do anything. Whoever touches it will be punished!" Everyone reassured them. The man with the buzzcut had exhausted his strength speaking. He lowered his eyes and waved at the crew members: "Let's go, go inside." He was probably the first officer. At the very least, the crew members listened to him. They lined up and went through the narrow hole one after another.

The man with the buzzcut stood at the very end of the line. He couldn't help but emphasise again to everyone: "We check the goods every morning and night. If anything is missing, we will look for you to settle the debt. Medicine are scarce so we remember every single one of them. Don't even think about trying to fool us. If you want to touch them, you will have to step over our dead bodies first." Everyone: "……."

In this deadlock situation, a 'click' was suddenly heard. Everyone turned around and found the source of the sound——— Qin Jiu opened his very eye-catching suitcase and picked out a box from inside.

"Fortunately, I came prepared." He bent down and placed the box in front of Wu Li. With two slender fingers, he pushed the box closer by another half an inch before making a 'here' gesture. Wu Li froze for a moment. She opened the box.

Everyone stretched their necks curiously to look inside. Inside that box were three neatly arranged boxes of medicine; anti-inflammatories, antibiotics and antipyretics. There was also a bottle of vitamins stuffed in the corner. Everyone: "……."

You Huo glanced at it: "You're experienced. Would you call this having a cheat?" "Before going to the rest stop, 922 dramatically wrote a shopping list for me. Of course, I didn't use it and he naturally didn't know about this. Maybe he was preparing me for the unexpected?" Qin Jiu didn't hesitate to throw is men under the bus. You Huo: "……."

On the sea, inside a brightly lit cabin. 922 sneezed consecutively eight times. 154 pulled out a few tissues and used it to wipe his face. He asked

with disgust: “If you’re sick, can you go up to the deck? The air in the cabin is not cycled. Do you realise you can infect others?” 922: “No, I’m not sick. I think someone must be thinking about me.” 154 rolled his eyes: “Ghosts are thinking about you.”

“Speaking of ghosts……..” 922 wrinkled his face. He looked like he had just swallowed a bitter melon: “There is a god of misfortune in this exam. Do you think he will be come here again?” 154 thought for a moment and said: “That’s not possible. Boss is there with him. If I’m not mistaken, they should be in the same group. Do you think he would dare break the rules with an invigilator next to him?” 922: “Oh……That’s true.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Are you sure about that 154 and 922??

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 40

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Sorry guys, I just realised I forgot to post a chapter yesterday. Here you go~

When the examinees entered the centre, the ship crew saw them as uninvited guests and didn't have a good expression on their face.

Of course, it would be impossible for them to have a good expression after living on a remote island like this for eight whole months.

Now that the examinees were providing them with medicine, their attitudes changed significantly.

To express their appreciation, the ship crew decided to share their fire with the examines. With this, everyone huddled into the inner cave.

.

The cave was very small. As soon as the examinees entered, all the remaining space inside was filled.

The man with the buzzcut gestured for everyone to quieten down: "The captain stayed up all night. Try to keep quiet and avoid waking him up."

He pointed at a figure in the corner.

It was a middle-aged man. He huddled a little further away allowing the rest of the crew to sit closer to the fire.

Facing the fire, he slept with a frown on this face. The light from the fire alone wasn't enough to change his pale complexion. Instead, it made his sunken cheeks and protruding cheekbones even more prominent.

"Captain?" Di Li assessed that person curiously and whispered: "Is he called Barentsz?"

Several crew members looked at him strangely.

"What's wrong?" Di Li panicked. He quickly added: "I was just——"

Before he could finish, a young crew member exclaimed with surprise: "How did you know? Are you a wizard?"

Di Li was extremely pleased. He flashed his canine: "I'm a werewolf."

The man with the buzzcut spoke slowly: "Werewolf? Oh, I don't know if your lying or speaking the truth…….In any case, no matter what you are, you should be careful. It's okay on this island but if you go out you will be caught and burned on a stake."

"……."

Di Li's grin stiffened.

.

Wu Li gave the crew members a simple examination. A total of fourteen of them were wounded, including the man with the buzzcut and Captain Barentsz.

While this lady worked, she hated being watched by others.

But because the medications were supplied by You Huo and Qin Jiu, she made an exception for them.

And it was also because she needed someone to hold down these putrid smelling beings.

For example, the anti-inflammatory medications.

They came in injection vials. In a box of twelve vials, a single needle was supplied. With no option to change needles for each person, she could only rely on using the fire to disinfect the needle.

When Wu Li unscrewed the cap from the needle, the crew members slowly backed away while murmuring suspiciously. But before they could take more than a few steps, they were stopped by You Huo from behind. Immediately, there was a look of despair on their faces.

“What are you doing?” Wu Li asked with a stern expression.

The crew members felt that she didn’t look like she was there to save them and was instead going to kill them.

The first officer with the buzzcut explained: “They’re saying that your medical treatment is too strange. Normal doctors wouldn’t use something like that to draw water.”

Wu Li’s action stopped: “……Draw water?”

The man with the buzzcut could keenly sense her dissatisfaction. He quickly added: “It’s just a description. Don’t take it too seriously.”

Wu Li remained stern: “What do their doctors normally do? Tell me.”

One of the crew members gestured around and even made some sounds: “Pa———pa———”

The man with the buzzcut explained simply: “They would generally use a thin rod and use it to whip the patient.”

Wu Li: “……”

“What do they do?” Shu Xue didn’t understand.

Qin Jiu explained it even more succinctly: “Sending them to their deaths faster.”

Shu Xue: “……..”

You Huo mocked him: “You’re really good at summarising.”

Qin Jiu smiled and said: “Thank you.”

The crew member gestured again.

The first officer with the buzzcut continued to explain: “Or they would do bloodletting. Many doctors would choose to do that.”

“……”

Dr. Wu couldn’t no longer continue listening to all this foreign nonsense. She said to You Huo and Qin Jiu: “Help me hold them down. I don’t think I can do it alone. Thanks.”

Just as Shu Xue wanted to go over, it was as if Wu Li had a pair of eyes on the back of her head: “You go and sit back down.”

“……..” The fake pregnant woman felt wronged to death.

When the crew members heard that they were going to forcefully treat them, they all tried to slip away.

The other examinees didn’t remain idle and they all worked together to stop them.

While they tried to persuade them, they saw Qin Jiu pull out a rope and tie up a crew member in a blink of an eye.

He was extremely skilled. A knot was done within three seconds and soon he had tied up a group of them.

There were seven in total. This group of people were sent straight over to Dr. Wu.

Just as he was about to tie up the eighth one, a long and slender hand interrupted.

It was You Huo.

This great master used his hand as a knife. With quick and precise attacks, he knocked out all the other crew members with a karate chop behind their head leaving only the man with the buzzcut behind to act as translator.

The man with the buzzcut was dumbfounded.

Wu Li looked at the pile of unconscious people laying on the ground. She almost couldn’t maintain her stiff expression.

She sighed and began to treat them one by one.

.

You Huo noticed that the wounds on the crew members were strange.

Some were flesh wounds while others had bruises on their backs or arms. Because it had been left there for a long time without recovering, it began to turn black and blue. It was quite a shocking sight.

It wasn’t something caused by a beast’s claws, let alone a bite.

But in this place covered in snow and ice, could it be caused by something like polar bears or arctic wolves?

What kind of beast would leave behind injuries like these?

While the man with the buzzcut was still conscious, You Huo asked him.

He sighed and said: “I also don’t know. None of us do.”

“What do you mean?”

“In fact, this only started happening recently…..” The man with the buzzcut said.

By recently, he meant that it started about ten days ago.

That day, they happened to find a group of fish under some ice and managed to fish up a heap and eat their fill.

It was one of those rare lucky days for them on the secluded island. After eating, they warmed themselves around the fire and chatted about things they were looking forward to once they returned.

Eventually, they ended up falling asleep.

When they were startled awake again, the fire they sat around had somehow gone out and the cave they were in was completely dark.

They heard a scream. It came from right beside the man with the buzzcut.

“Fortunately, my hand moved fasted than my thoughts. My first reaction was to reach over and grab him.” The man with the buzzcut said: “And perhaps it was because I was lucky, I managed to grab onto his ankle. At that time, he was being dragged out the cave by something. It was very strong. I called for everyone else to help but it was useless. All of us were almost dragged out together.

This persisted until the fire was set up again.

The force dragging them out suddenly weakened causing them to collapse into a pile.

“The next day, the places we were dragged at became like this.” The man with buzzcut sighed, “After that, we didn’t dare extinguish the fire. As long as someone was around, there had to be fire, so we took turns to keep it alight. It was just that we sometimes couldn’t maintain it.”

“We later realised that the larger the fire, the safer we were and so the amount of fuel and firewood used doubled.”

“When the fuel ran out, we had to dismantle a part of the deck to burn. It was enough to last us until the snow melted. We planned to stop it today.

“No.” Wu Li interrupted: “You can’t stop the fire.”

Everyone looked at her.

She said: “Just taking medication is not enough, the body temperature must be maintained. Once the fire is extinguished, the temperature inside the cave would plummet within a few minutes and all that medication you took would be for nothing. You not only need fire; it needs to be stronger. It’s best to light one both on the inside and outside cave to ensure that the optimal temperature is maintained.”

“I understand the theory behind that but it’s a bit difficult to put into action.” One examinee said: “I looked around when I came. This island is almost completely empty.”

“If worse comes to worse, you can use the merchant ship.” Di Li’s memory of the exam question was so good, he even remembered that the merchant ship was made from wood.

The man with the buzzcut was anxious: “No! You can’t touch the cargo! If you touched it, we won’t have any dignity when we return. The captain said that he would throw himself into the sea if anything happened to the cargo and I have the same thoughts as him.”

Everyone: “……..”

Di Li quickly said: “We won’t touch the cargo. We know that your cargo is more important than your life. I studied about this topic for a whole year. I meant dismantling the deck!”

“The deck can no longer be dismantled.” The man with the buzzcut said: “If you dismantled more of it, the ship can no longer be used. All the cargo inside would be damaged by the wind and rain so the final outcome would still be us throwing ourselves into the sea.”

Di Li: “……”

Why do you have so many reasons to die?

“Not even one?” Everyone tried to bargain.

The man with the buzzcut: “No, and it won’t be enough anyway.”

.

Inside the cave, a fire about the size of a fist flickered. It was smaller than before.

“Oh no, it’s about to go out.” Although Di Li was young, he was at the top of the scoreboard, so he felt that it was his destiny to act as the examinees’ representative.

He patted off the dirt from his butt and stood up: “How about this? A group of use will try and see if we can find branches on the island while the other group will follow this unc——”

Man with the buzzcut: “……..”

“——-big brother to the merchant ship to take a look. Perhaps they may have been some that were overlooked? Even if it’s just one piece of wood, it’s better than nothing.”

Everyone else was older than him. They all gave him some leeway.

What’s more, this kid’s words also made a lot of sense. Everyone formed groups and did as he said.

Wu Li stayed behind to take care of the wounded.

Wanting to also go out, Shu Xue internally prepared several excuses.

She had wanted to follow You Huo and Qin Jiu to see if she could be of any help. Afterall, those two knew that she wasn’t really pregnant so she wouldn’t be a burden on them.

Unexpectedly, these two great masters were sauntering slowly at the end of the group. Before they left the cave, they stopped Shu Xue.

You Huo: “I’m going to look around alone.”

Qin Jiu glanced at him: “What a coincidence. So am I.”

You Huo oh’ed and then indicated at the cave entrance with his chin: “Different ways. You can go.”

Qin Jiu poked his cheek with his tongue. After thinking for a few seconds, he narrowed his eyes and said: “Alright then.”

After Qin Jiu left, You Huo turned around.

Shu Xue asked with concern: “Are you sure you don’t need any help? It’ll be difficult finding firewood in this place. I don’t want to sit around while everyone is working hard but if it’s not convenient for you, I can stay back with Wu Li.”

You Huo said: “It’s not bothersome. At most, it’ll just be a little more work.”

Shu Xue: “…….”

He waved his hand and turned around to leave. When he reached the exit, he turned back and said: “You should just stay here. Keep an eye on that person’s suitcase.”

After that, he added: “Eats a lot.”

Shu Xue: “……Oh.”

.

Under the twilight, the ships used to drop the examinees off were neatly anchored around the island. A short distance away from those ships were the three merchant ships mentioned in the question.

According to the examination rules that were announced, these ships would sail off again once the exam is successfully completed to take the examinees away from the examination centre.

And so, there shouldn’t be anyone around.

But at this moment, a tall figure suddenly appeared on the deck of one of those ships.

He had just climbed up the rope ladder and was searching around near the steering wheel looking for tools.

It was You Huo who said earlier that he wanted to look around alone.

He was looking for the long hook he used earlier on the ship.

He recalled leaving it there, but he somehow couldn't find it.

You Huo looked around and eventually lost his patience. He found a small dagger slightly longer than his hand and decided to use that instead.

He used his finger to feel for a gap between the wood on the deck and inserted the knife between the planks. Just as he was about to pry it apart, a cracking sound was heard from within the cabin.

There's someone else around?

You Huo was stunned for a moment. He then frowned and walked over to the stairs. Using his feet, he kicked open the trap door.

He had thought that he would see that old captain inside but instead he saw Qin Jiu……

The other party was holding the missing metal hook in one hand and with the other hand he was breaking off a wooden board.

With a thud, the wooden board fell to the side. There was already a small pile of wood there.

Qin Jiu heard movements above. Twirling the metal hook around and resting it on his shoulder, he looked up: "What a coincidence top student. You're also here to explore the ship?"

You Huo: "……."

He looked on through his half-lidded eyes for a moment. He then squatted down next to the trap door with the dagger.

“Do you still remember that you’re an invigilator?” He looked down at Qin Jiu from above and asked.

Qin Jiu laughed: “Really? I seem to recall something like that. But right now, I’m moreso your comrade, don’t you think?”

You Huo looked down at him for a moment. He eventually snorted: “Alright.”

.

Half an hour later.

Di Li and the others gradually returned to the cave in groups. They brought back their hard-earned loot: Two bundles of soaked branches and three pieces of wood from the deck that was exchanged for with their lives.

That was it.

It was clearly not enough.

While everyone was clearly not happy, one examinee sitting closest to the entrance of the cave suddenly stood up.

“What’s wrong?” Everyone became nervous.

“I heard something……..Wait, I’ll go and see!” The examinee said this and rushed out.

Less than a minute later, he returned.

“Fuck…….”

The first thing he said when he returned was a curse. He then took two deep breaths.

“What’s wrong? Don’t gasp and tell us!”

“Those two ranked second last!”

“Huh?”

“They brought a huge pile of wood back. It’s outside!”

“A huge pile? How is that possible? Where did it come from?” Di Li had already rushed out before he could finish speaking.

The moment he rushed outside, he heard the examinee say: “They got it from the ship! They dismantled the systems ship!”

Di Li: “……..”

What???

More than thirty examinees rushed out the cave and were immediately shocked by the large pile of wood before them.

Before they could close their mouths, the dead rabbit outside the cave came back to life:

【Examinee You Huo and Qin Jiu violated the rules by dismantling the system’s ship. The invigilators of this exam have been notified. Invigilators 154, 922, 078 and 021 are making their way here.】

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: These two just blatantly destroys things in an exam ♀

Chapter 41

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

As soon as the violation notice was given, You Huo threw down the wooden board in his hand. He said to Di Li who flew out from the cave: “Take this pile in first.”

After that, he walked away again with his dagger.

Directly opposite the cave, a system ship sat there pitifully. Judging from the gaps and openings on the side of the ship, it was probably the ship that was pathetically pulled apart.

And You Huo was walking towards it.

Di Li was dumbfounded for a moment. He quickly shouted out: “Wait a minute. What are you doing now?”

You Huo didn’t hear him.

“What did he mean?” Di Li asked his companion, “The invigilators are coming so shouldn’t they be waiting here? Write something to reflect on their wrongdoings or figure out a way to settle the problem? Apologise to the ship?”

“I don’t know. I can’t keep up with the thoughts of these two young ones.” His companion was a lot older than him. He said: “Let’s see if we can ask for pardon when the invigilators arrive.”

Di Li said: “Yeah. Uncle Li, were you in the legal field before? You’re really good at speaking.”

His companion spoke with frustration: “I’m just over 35. Who’s your uncle?”

Di Li: “Habit, habit. I didn’t mean to call you old. I’ve just been so used to calling those older than me uncle and aunty and haven’t adapted to the change after entering university……..”

His companion could neither laugh or cry: “What adapt——- What’s that noise?”

The sound of wooden planks being broken off interrupted them.

Everyone was stunned for a few seconds. They looked over at the source of the noise.

On the system ship not far away, You Huo was standing on the side of the ship throwing down a few more broken boards.

Behind him, the tall mast suddenly tilted. Together with the sails, it collapsed down onto the ship with a bang, startling everyone into closing their eyes.

When they opened their eyes again, they saw Qin Jiu stand up near the point where the mast broke. He took the dagger from You Huo and cleanly cut off the rope before lifting his foot and kicking the mast aside.

Please read this from kk translates

It tumbled down the ship.

You Huo bent down and disappeared for a moment. When he reappeared by the side of the ship again, he again began to throw things out.

Chairs……

Table…….

Wooden box…….

And even a fucking cabinet.

Thirty plus examines stood there in daze like emperor penguins.

What repent and admitting to your mistakes? Since it was already a violation, they had just decided to dismantle everything!

As long as it can be burned, nothing would be left behind.

The small white ship occupied by the invigilators slowly appeared. Four invigilators stood at the bow.

Under the looks of everyone, Qin Jiu waved at the invigilators before turning around and throwing a ship rudder out.

Examinees: "……."

Di Li turned to look at his companion: "Brother Li……"

Brother Li: "…….Just call me uncle. Looks like words won't save them from this mess."

.

On the small white ship, 922 stared ahead. His mouth twitched: "I'm seasick."

154: "……."

922: "Extremely dizzy and sick. I can no longer stand. Can I go back to the cabin and rest?"

154: "Shut up. I'm also feeling sick."

The newcomer 078: "?"

922: "Don't look at us like that. It's not true sickness. You don't understand yet. You'll find out soon."

078 stretched his neck. Readjusting his sunglasses, he said calmly: “What kind of examinees haven’t I seen?”

922 stared at him.

078: “Let’s not talk about 001, that is an exception. I’m referring those other than him.”

922 scoffed.

The other new invigilator was a tall woman. She had shoulder length hair and one side was tucked behind her ear. Large earrings hanging from her ears swayed with the wind.

She wore a pair of sunglasses even larger than 078’s and said: “Who was the one whose legs shook for ten minutes back in the cabin when they heard that we’re capturing 001?”

078: “……”

.

The bow of the small white ship came into contact with You Huo and Qin Jiu’s ship.

You Huo threw out one last thing before patting off the dust from his hands and squinted over at the small white ship.

A ladder was taken out. Four invigilators walked over.

You Huo: “What material is the invigilators ship made from?”

Qin Jiu chuckled: “Why? You dare to tear it down?”

“If you want to demolish the invigilators ship then I won’t accompany you.” Qin Jiu stepped around the damaged parts of the deck: “Afterall, my subordinates are there.”

As soon as he said that, he said to the four invigilators standing not far away: “Here to give us more wood?”

“……..”

The faces of three of the four invigilators instantly turned green.

021’s sunglasses were too big for them to tell if it was green or not.

“The four are all your people?” You Huo’s light-coloured eyes glanced over.

Qin Jiu shook his head: “That’s not the case. The two with sunglasses are under 009.”

“There are so many chief invigilators?”

Qin Jiu said: “You can’t say that there are a lot. From 001 to 010, there are a total of ten. Each would lead a team of 10 and the invigilators under the chief invigilators are randomly assigned. It’s mainly myself and 009 here in China though. The others are responsible for other locations.”

“Is there a problem with your reputation?” You Huo suddenly asked.

Qin Jiu raised an eyebrow: “Says who?”

You Huo’s eyes fell onto the only female invigilator and said: “That person seems to have something against you.”

There was no need to mention 154 and 922. 078 had taken off his sunglasses after boarding the ship and had given Qin Jiu a small nod. While maintaining the sternness invigilators were expected to possess, he showed a some politeness.

The only exception was 021.

All this time, she didn’t move to take off her sunglasses let alone show any signs of being polite.

Qin Jiu looked over at 021: “She has something against me? Why can’t I see it?”

You Huo internally commented: It’s probably because you’re blind.

“But even if she does, it’s not necessarily because of my reputation. It is said that according to the original allocations, she was supposed to become A’s subordinate but before she was able to officially join the team, A was gone. She later almost joined my team, but I was recuperating for a while so she went to 009. Perhaps she had heard some rumours and subconsciously is biased against me?”

Qin Jiu thought for a moment and then laughed and said: “We’re not close so it doesn’t matter.”

Almost became a part of his team yet he never asked about it?

You Huo felt that Qin Jiu was very strange.

As the chief invigilator 001, he should be an inseparable part of that stupid system but judging from his words, he could sense that he didn’t like the system and didn’t want to be too deeply involved with it.

It wasn’t just the system itself, it was also with the other invigilators.

.

154 and 922 stood opposite Qin Jiu and You Huo. Both had uncomfortable expressions.

Who would’ve expected this…….

For thirty years, people east of the river prosper, then for another thirty years those on the west prosper. (KKnotes: Proverb basically saying that the world changes so fast, it is always beyond our expectations and therefore can’t precisely predict the future.) Their former boss was now being send to be imprisoned……..

Yet the one being imprisoned was still smiling.

154 internally expressed that he must have committed atrocious crimes in his past life for him to be punished into working as an invigilator in this life.

Silence lasted for several seconds.

Please read this from kk translates

078 stood there for a while and finally could no longer keep still.

He looked to the left. The mouths of his two colleagues 154 and 922 appeared to have been sewed shut.

He then looked to the right. Forget it, he shouldn’t mess with 021.

He cleared his throat. With a stern expression, he said: “Ten minutes ago, we received a notice from the system saying that the two of you have dismantled a system ship used for transporting examinees. Damages were made to the deck…….furniture, mast, rudder, stairs……..”

His lips twitched for a moment. He then continued when it stopped: “Can the two of you please board this invigilator ship?”

You Huo oh’ed, “What’s the punishment this time?”

078: “???”

He turned to look at his colleague. 922 mouthed: “Old customer.”

078: “……”

He thought for a moment and said: “As it is the first violation for this exam, according to the rules it will be 3 hours of solitary confinement. It’s probably not the first time for you? Since you know how it works, you should mentally prepare yourself.”

When 078 was done speaking, he ushered them up the ladder. He was to watch on from behind.

But before he could take more than a few steps, he saw that old customer preparing himself. He asked 922: “Do you have anything to eat?”

078 almost lost his footing and fell into the sea.

“No, no food. I didn’t bring any beef! Am I a cafeteria? Why are you ordering food from me?” 922 was afraid of this god of misfortune. In two or three steps, he climbed up the ladder.

He threw out a sentence “I’m seasick. I feel really sick.” before sprinting off.

154 finally couldn’t watch on anymore. He said: “Boss, to tell you the truth an hour ago 911 and I were saying that since you are here he……..that examinee wouldn’t violate the rules. Boss, look at me. My face was slapped so hard, it would be swollen soon.”

Qin Jiu said: “Those who are close to ink also get stained. The examinee was a bad influence.”

A particular examinee: “……”

Can you be more shameless?

154 glanced at his boss before similarly running away.

.

With two of the four invigilators slipping away, the numbers withered.

078 could only follow 021 and take the rule violators into the ship cabins.

The invigilator ship adhered to tradition. Apart from the fact that the exterior was painted white to allow for easy differentiation, the interior was similar to the other ships of this examination centre.

There were three floors.

The first floor was like those of the system ships. It was composed of compartments sitting opposite each other with a bed, chair and table. They were rooms for the invigilators to use and rest in. Afterall, like the examinees they were required to remain at sea for the entire duration of the exam.

The two doors marked 154 and 922 were currently locked. It clearly expressed their intention to stay away from the god of misfortune.

The next floor consisted of the dining room and kitchen.

Fire was burning in the fireplace, keeping the entire cabin rather warm or even a little hot.

Qin Jiu took off the scarf around his neck and held it in his hands.

“Do you need me to help you put that away?” 078 began to talk awkwardly.

Qin Jiu said: “No need.”

The awkward conversation ended.

078: “……”

He glanced at 012. 012 was still standing there proudly with their sunglasses sitting on her face. She didn’t show any intention to speak up.

078 internally sighed. He took You Huo and Qin Jiu down.

The lowermost floor of was very confronting. There were only a few rooms that were tightly shut lined down the narrow walkway.

078 opened the first door and said to You Huo: “Go in. 021 will come and open the door for you when time is up.”

The layout of the confinement room was no different from before. As usual, there was a table and a chair, nothing else. On the wall was a line of mirrors making the room appear more spacious.

You Huo calmly walked in and even closed the door himself after entering.

078 stared at the door. He then silently opened the second door and said to Qin Jiu: “Uh……”

Without him needing to say anything, Qin Jiu went in.

078 awkwardly coughed and said: “After three hours, I will open the door.”

After that, the door creaked shut.

The light from outside was cut off and the room fell into darkness.

This darkness only persisted for a moment. It was then quickly replaced by sunlight.

Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes and adapted to this change. When he opened it again, he found himself standing in a ruin site.

The ruin site was large; much larger than the confinement room itself. It was surrounded by wire mesh protective fencing which circled around. Contained within these fences were rusted cars, scattered machines and broken cables…..

Ah, there was also long metal pipes and steels bars on the side.

If he bent his leg, sat on those pipes, took off his coat and poured some blood onto the front of his shirt, it would look exactly like that scene in his memory…….

Qin Jiu stood before those metal pipes. His fingers unconsciously twitched a few times and he once again wrapped the scarf around his neck.

He tucked the ends of the scarf inside his coat like a gentleman, covering the front of his shirt.

For a moment, a thought flashed through his mind.

It seemed that……this was correct.

In this distant, blurry memory, he should be wearing a scarf. It was either black or grey and it just happened to cover the blood on his chest.

That person stood before him while he sat on the metal pipes. Except for some signs of exhaustion, he looked like he was unscathed.

It seems that……this memory is correct.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Slowly revealing their history?!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 42

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Daily updates for GUEE starts now~~~

There was no one else in this scene in the confinement room. There was no invigilator A standing before him.

Qin Jiu walked along the protective fences.

In the distance outside the ruins was a forest. The tall and straight branches pointed at the sky. Occasionally birds would suddenly become startled and swarm into the forest.

On the other side it was a mass of fog and there were some traces of smoke.

As an invigilator, Qin Jiu had a good understanding of the confinement rooms.

Here, people would be exposed to the most feared event in their life and be forced to experience it repeatedly.

He truly believed that this was true because all the examinees who had entered the confinement rooms would wet themselves. Even 154 and the others who had become invigilators feared this place.

But now, he felt that it was all just an exaggeration.

A field of ruins, a forest and this quiet environment – What was there to be “feared”?

Of course, the word “fear” could mean many things.

As he stood there taking in the ruins and forest, he indeed felt a small sense of emptiness. It was as if…….it was hard for him to be happy again.

But this was far from “fear”.

He once thought that the word “fear” had nothing to do with him.

Before this, he had always felt that if he entered the confinement room, he would either see a blank space or the room would remain as is.

But now, it had become very intriguing.

What did that invigilator A do for him to even appear in the scene produced by the confinement room?

Qin Jiu wanted to see if he could find some clues in this ruin site.

After wandering around for twenty minutes, nothing was found.

It probably had something to do with his memory. He could only remember this much so the confinement room naturally couldn’t reveal any more than that. At most, it just helped with bringing out the scenes from within his subconscious.

.

On the second floor of the invigilator ship.

While You Huo was confined, 922 slipped out of his room and rushed over to the kitchen downstairs to continue making his smoked chicken and lamb chops.

It wasn’t until the sides had turned light brown and the outside had turned crispy causing the cabins to be filled with its delicious scent did 922 recover from his shock of “detaining his boss”.

He squatted behind the wooden cabinet searching for a clean plate. As soon as he looked up, he saw 078 come in following the scent. 078 said: “It’s not bad working together with you guys. The meals are very different. It’s no wonder 021 chose this team. Did she work with you two before?”

“If you want to eat, wash the dishes first.” 922 shoved four plates into his arms, “021 chose this? Don’t tell me she came over just to see our boss get detained…….”

“I don’t think so? No one would have expected him to violate the rules. It might be because she wanted to try being 001’s invigilator?” 078 said: “Anyway, there were several groups we could choose from. While I was hesitating, she decided on this one without a moment of thought! This lady has always been decisive.”

922 made a sound of acknowledgement and divided the chicken and lamb chops onto the clean dishes: “So where is Miss Decisive? Tell her it’s time to eat.”

Please read this from kk translates

“Sitting in the monitoring room.” 078 said.

922 was stunned: “What’s she doing there?”

“Watching.” 078 was even more surprised: “You guys don’t monitor them?”

“Not really.” 922 shook his head.

Even that was an exaggeration. In fact, they don’t look at all.

Every invigilator’s site would have a monitoring room allowing them to see the inside of the confinement rooms. Everything the examinees experience in the confinement room would be shown on the screen.

As for whether an invigilator was required to monitor them, there was no hard and fast rule.

Since there was no hard and fast rule, other invigilators interpreted as a ‘requirement’ while Qin Jiu took it as ‘unnecessary’.

And so, either the monitoring room would be empty, or it would be completely shut off.

This time, invigilators from two different teams had come together and they each had their own habits.

922 didn’t stop them. He just said: “Then does it mean that you two take turns to eat? Or do you bring the food into the room and eat in there with her? It’s better eating it while its hot and crispy. It won’t taste good once it gets cold.”

“I’ll take it over to her then. She has always been like this.” 078 said: “I won’t eat in there. I have a weak stomach. If I see something bloody or gruesome, I would probably vomit. Are you sure you and 154 aren’t going to watch?”

922 held his plate. He felt conflicted.

To be honest, he was really curious about what his boss would see in the confinement room.

But in the end, his desire to live won over his curiosity.

He shook his head and said: “Forget it. I’ll get 154 to come eat.”

.

According to group 9’s usual practices, 078 and 021 worked on a shift-like schedule. For the first half of the day, 021 would watch in the monitoring room and on the second half of the day, it would be 078’s turn.

So at this moment, 078 had not yet seen what the two confinement rooms were like.

“Miss Decisive, your dinner.” 078 pushed open the door was soon surprised: “Why are you standing?”

021 was standing next to the control pad. She said while looking back: “Sitting for too long affects your figure.”

078: “……” Okay then.

021 didn’t continue this topic, “What did you just call me?”

“Miss Decisive. It was a name 922 came up with. I think it’s quite appropriate.” 078 placed the plate on the table, “922 made some fried chicken and I also boiled some vegetables for you. You…….can stand and eat?”

021 pulled over a chair and sat down.

She finally removed her sunglasses. Her eyes were beautiful and sharp. She cut off a small piece of chicken and when she was about to eat it, she looked over at 078: “You’re not going to eat? Or are you waiting for me to collect the plate?”

It wasn’t 078’s first day with her so he was used to her way of speaking and wasn’t upset. He said: “I’m eating. I’ll go back and eat. I was just curious about 001’s room——-”

He turned around as he said that and saw that one of the monitoring screens was on.

The camera was angled down from the corner of the room. It appeared to be a ruin site. Qin Jiu was leaning on a relatively clean metal table…….reading.

078: “……..”

He almost pressed his face against the screen to confirm what he saw.

He really was reading…….or just looking at some leather backed book.

Who knows?

In short, the chaos and panic he had expected to see wasn't happening.

It took a long time before 078 could utter his next sentence: "Is he there just having a goddamned afternoon tea……?"

021 slowly chewed on her chicken and hummed in response without raising her head.

"What about the other one?" 078 again asked, "Why is only one screen lit up?"

Miss 021 had always been particular about not speaking while eating. Her finger painted with dark-red nail polish poked at the screen on the bottom right corner to indicate to 078 the location of the screen.

078 again sprawled against the screen.

He felt that he had probably gone blind. It was completely dark. There was nothing at all.

"What's happening here? Is he afraid of the dark?"

021 didn't speak any nonsense. In one smooth motion, she turned on the night mode.

This time 078 could finally see the scene inside the confinement room. That person…….that examinee who was supposed to be confined in there was lying on the table sleeping like a dead pig.

He got closer and listened intently. He could even hear his smooth breathing.

078: "……"

One was reading, one was sleeping. What was the point of this confinement punishment? Was this humiliating the invigilators or humiliating the system?

"Forget it. I'm going to eat……"

He had been angered until he was hungry. He turned around and headed for the kitchen.

The monitoring room became quiet again. 021 swallowed her vegetables and finally raised her eyes. Those beautiful eyes stared intently at the screen.

.

Five minutes later, while the three invigilators were eating lamb chops in the kitchen, 021 came upstairs.

“The monitoring system is broken.” She held her plate and glass and for a moment looked a little innocent.

078 swallowed the food in his mouth, “Ah? Why did it suddenly break? Wasn’t it fine just now?”

021: “I accidentally overturned my glass and water was poured all over the control pad. When I tried to wipe it up, I may have pressed the power button or something.”

“What now?” 078 said, “Report to the system?”

021 was a bit reluctant.

That was also normal. No invigilators were willing to anger the system.

922 spat out the bones and said: “We’re out at sea my Brother. What’s the point of reporting? It doesn’t matter if we can’t monitor them. The confinement room is the only place free from the system. Anyway, the confinement room itself is enough punishment for the examinee and the system has not been too intrusive about this. Our team has never looked at it. Not even the red lights turn on.”

078 originally wanted to say something but when he thought about the two who are reading a book and sleeping, he felt that there really wasn’t much to see.

Please read this from kk translates

If he watched that long enough, it would probably frustrate him to death.

And so, he sat back down and resumed eating the piping hot lamb chops.

Now no longer needing to monitor, 078 and 021 joined the others and ate together.

They warmed themselves up by the fire and chatted as they checked the time. They only wanted to send away the gods of misfortune as soon as possible.

.

In the second confinement room on the lower floor of the ship, Qin Jiu turned to another page.

What he was reading wasn’t a book. It was the Zhao Wentu’s diary that was entrusted to him.

He had kept this diary with him the entire time and it was only now that he took it out to read. Afterall, the confinement room was a rather special place.

This was the only place in the entire examination system that was not monitored.

In other words, every other place including the invigilator’s living area, exam centres and rest stops are under the system’s surveillance. It would always know what everyone was doing right away.

The only exception was the confinement rooms.

Following the earliest rules of privacy, the systems invisible eyes were not there. There are only the physical surveillance cameras.

Once you turned those off, the confinement room would become the most private of places.

Of course, access to these rooms were restricted.

Only rule violating examinees could enter and invigilators could only enter when dropping off or picking up the examinees.

.

During this rare period of private time, Qin Jiu had already gone through half of the diary.

There, Zhao Wentu had made records about every exam he took and every note-worthy person he met.

Qin Jiu saw his name in there……..

And he also saw invigilator A.

Mathematics Day 2 Rain

Yesterday, I almost went crazy. But even after calming down, I still don’t understand. What sin did I commit for me to be dragged into this exam? (I had a peaceful breakup with my last girlfriend. Not a scum.) I would rather drop out of school and repeat the university entrance examination for ten years than taking this shit! At the very least, I wouldn’t be burned to death if I couldn’t solve the math problems in the exam.

Oh, but there is also something that’s pretty good. There is a very amazing person in the team called Qin Jiu. It was all thanks to him that we were able to survive yesterday.

But he would always step on the examination rule boundaries. I am a little scared. No, the entire team is scared. Everyone except for him.

I hope he can hold himself back. Please hold himself back (It’s too scary kneeling before him in person so I’ll kneel in my diary. Thud.) It is currently 10 o’clock at night. I hope we get through the night safely. Good night.

Mathematics Day 3 Rain

Today was really nerve-wracking. A teammate was almost burned to death, but Qin Jiu instead burned the monster down. (He really dared to do that……..) To be honest, it was actually quite exhilarating seeing it happen. It felt like we had just returned from the brink of death Qin Jiu was then taken away. (Our team's only hope!)

Yes, this damned exam actually also has a fucking invigilator. A living one. In short, invigilator A took the rule violating Qin Jiu away. The most ridiculous thing was that he didn't take it seriously at all and was even teasing the invigilator.

That invigilator A was too fucking young. I think he's probably around my age and a year or two younger than Qin Jiu? That guys charisma though. As soon as he appeared, no one dared to move or speak. (But it may also be because he is an invigilator, so everyone didn't dare do anything. Everyone except for Qin Jiu.) It is said that the punishment for rule violation was solitary confinement. Qin Jiu said that the fundamental meaning of confinement was to get examinees to sit in the room alone and suffocate from boredom. (But why do I feel that it doesn't sound right? How scary could sitting in a room alone be?) Anyway, I still hope he can hold on. This exam will take twelve days.

It is currently 9:30 at night. Long live Brother Qin. I hope nothing crazy happens tomorrow. Wish me good dreams.

Mathematics day 4 Fine

A little girl almost died today. That girl was only six years old and was dragged into doing this disgusting exam. Fucking hell.

The little girl gave Brother Qin a candy. Brother Qin then helped her overthrow a question about the auditorium.

In the end, the auditorium collapsed so Brother Qin was once again taken away by the invigilator.

Today's invigilator A was also cold. His expression this time however was a bit bad. (Oh no. Because of Brother Qin, I am even no longer feeling

nervous. I don’t know if this is a good or bad thing.) I suspect that with these two consecutive trips, invigilator A and Brother Qin would probably put each other on their blacklist.

Based on my instincts as a former member of the national defence squad, this invigilator probably used to be in the army. Or at least he had some sort of similar experience. Then wouldn’t that mean that he’s in a similar field as Brother Qin? So that’s why they didn’t get along……

What was even more scary was that Brother Qin said that he would cause more disruptions for the invigilator next time he is detained (since he won’t see this entry, I’ll just say that his actions are called enticing death.) Hmm….. You couldn’t tell if he was speaking the truth from his expression. In any case, he always spoke like that.

Don’t tell me he had gone mad from the confinement?

It is now 10 o’clock at night. Sweet dreams.

Mathematics day 5 Fine

My god. We completed the exam……

But as soon as we left the exam centre Qin Jiu was again taken away by the invigilator.

For a moment, I didn’t know who I was more worried about.

Forget it. I just hope I can meet Brother Qin again in the next exam.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: LOL Qin Jiu has been breaking the rules since long ago

Chapter 43

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Zhao Wentu's diary entry for his first exam was more like a "Diary of Brother Qin". Qin Jiu occupied more space in the entries than he himself.

Perhaps it was because of the dangerous environment at that time and the fact that Qin Jiu was too outstanding in the team, he became the most memorable person in the diary.

However, this was only comparatively speaking.

Zhao Wentu's diary wasn't very detailed. At least, it wasn't enough for others to imagine the events.

But several times Qin Jiu felt a faint sense of familiarity.

It was as if those forgotten memories could be remembered if he read more of the entries.

Qin Jiu read on.

However, over the next few days Zhao Wentu only mentioned him a few times.

Because while the others went to the rest stop after completing the exam, Qin Jiu didn't go and was getting punished at the invigilators place…..

It wasn't until a few pages later that his name appeared again.

Exam break day 5 Fine

The same thing happened to me again this morning.

As soon as I pulled open the curtains and saw the high-rise buildings outside, I would always feel as if I had just woken up after a nap at home.

This rest stop is too deceiving. They might as well throw us into the wilderness. At least that way I wouldn't get confused and it wouldn't make me lose my spirit all morning.

It is said that there are more than one rest stops. We were lucky and ended up in one of the more bustling city-like ones. Just this morning, Old Li even found a chess and card centre. It really was a chess and card centre. They even had mah-jong and poker. (Even I find it quite ridiculous as I write this)

In a world that is trying to kill us as we complete exams, there was actually something as grounded as a chess and card centre…….

Old Li and the others put together a mah-jong table. (They're pretty amazing. There's an internet café opposite us but I remained calm) I didn't know how to play, and I wasn't interested so I slipped out.

When I went downstairs for dinner at four or five in the afternoon, they were still playing. They didn't even have lunch. In a way, they were a little too entranced. Just the thought of it was scary, but it was also understandable……

I was feeling a little annoyed afterwards, so I wandered around to gather my thoughts. Using my phone, I filmed my surroundings. (Being able to use the phone in the rest stop was probably the only source of comfort for me. It just can't connect to the normal world's internet dammit.) I wonder if these videos would become filled with pixels once I complete the exam and return to the normal world? Afterall, I also took some of the invigilator.

On the street next to the mall, Brother Qin was together with invigilator A. When my camera swept over, I was taken aback.

How should I put it? In any case, whenever I see the two of them, I would always feel as if knifes would suddenly be thrown around. (My Chinese can no longer be saved. What am I going to do if I end up getting this subject?) Although Brother Qin was smiling……For some reason, it looked like the two were completely hostile to each other.

Invigilator A didn't stay for long and left within a few seconds. Fortunately, he didn't see me recording the video. If he did, he would have probably thrown me a rule violation offence.

Brother Qin said that his punishment was over and invigilator A was just following the rules and sending him back to the rest stop. It was said that he dropped him off by car. It was also said that he did it very reluctantly and would deliberately take detours into the remote wilderness. (Although there are many places like that in this damned place, I still think the invigilator did that because he wanted to kill him)

At night, I went with Brother Qin together to the mall. I only bought a retractable fruit knife while he filled a small suitcase.

I suspect that we are not in the same world. I came here to take the exam while he's here on holiday.

Why is there such a big difference between people?

Having had my thoughts interrupted by these things, my mood was no longer so bad.

I don't know if I would be able to be in the same exam as Brother Qin for the next one but, regardless, I hope to be a little stronger. I am after all someone who has done this before.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

PS: My diary entries are recently getting longer and longer. It might be because I've been idle the past few days, so I've been thinking more. We've also discussed about this for a long time, but we eventually couldn't figure

out who could be responsible for making this system, what their intentions are and why we were dragged in. Old Li said that it's pointless thinking about this right now and that we should focus on staying alive.

…….But I still want to figure it out. How could it be considered living if you don't even know the reason behind what you're doing?

It is now midnight. We're another day closer to the next exam. I wish us all good luck and that we can survive and figure out what's going on. Good night.

.

This entry of Zhao Wentu's covered several pages. Qin Jiu pressed his finger on one of the pages.

His eyes lingered on a certain line for a long time. A fuzzy scene suddenly flashed past in his mind……

It appeared to be at night. Before him was a car, a black one. The light from the streetlight was reflected on the window and you could faintly see the silhouette of the person inside.

It was very strange. The time, place and also the car was unclear and indistinct, yet that window was exceptionally clear in this scene.

He leaned onto the roof of the car with one hand and knocked on the window.

He couldn't remember what mood he was feeling at that time. Was it amusement? Picking a fight? Provocation?

Anyway, he waited for a while, but the window didn't lower. Instead, the horn went off.

He also no longer remembered the meaning behind the horn.

Perhaps the person inside was provoking him back? Asking him to move aside and get lost? Or did it mean something else?

He straightened up and the car then drive off without looking back.

That scene was like a bird swooping past. When he tried to recall it, he could only catch the final fleeting shadow———

He crossed his arms and leaned against the streetlight as he watched the car disappear in the distance.

…….

.

In confinement room 1 next door.

A finger resting on the back of You Huo’s neck suddenly twitched.

He was startled awake but the moment he woke up he had forgotten what he had dreamt about. He kneaded his neck and lifted his head. Through half-opened eyes, he looked around at his surroundings.

It was pitch black.

It wasn’t the kind of darkness you get when you turn off the lights. Instead, it was complete and utter darkness like if one was blind.

You Huo’s eyes had been injured in the past so he was very sensitive to the difference between the two.

Back when he was recuperating in the hospital, he had lived in this darkness for almost a year.

One year. For someone who was both blind and missing his memories, it was a very long time.

For a long time, he would fall into silence so that he wouldn’t ask any stupid questions. He also spent most of his time in a lazy and drowsy state as he wiled his time away by sleeping. At all costs, he wanted to avoid feeling around like the blind……..

That was too weak. He didn’t like it.

Over time, it became a habit.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

The doctors said that he was a little emotionally deficient. He didn’t express his emotions much and he also possessed very little curiosity and doubt.

He didn’t take it seriously.

It was just that he didn’t meet the right people. If you brought over eight invigilators, his emotions would definitely not be deficient. As for invigilators like 001, just one would be enough.

And now, he even felt a little doubt.

When he was confined during the last exam, the room remained the same and nothing had changed.

So why did he suddenly become blind after waking up from his nap?

The most feared thing in his life…….

What silly algorithm did this confinement room use for it to think that he was afraid of being blind? If he was really afraid of that, why didn’t the confinement room last time undergo any changes?

You Huo sat in the darkness for a moment before sprawling back across the table expressionlessly.

The confinement room was completely silent. Apart from him, there was no one else around.

His light-brown eyes blinked silently in the dark a few times. He then buried his eyes in his elbow and soon fell back asleep.

.

Back in the cabin, the minute hand on the clock moved a notch.

For the invigilators, the three-hour confinement period passed in a blink of an eye.

As soon as the bell rang, 078 leapt up from the sofa startled: “Let’s go. We should get….021?”

Before he could finish speaking, he noticed that 021 wasn’t anywhere on the second floor.

“That’s strange. She was clearly sitting on the carpet playing on her phone just now.” 078 muttered with confusion.

He guessed that Miss Decisive may have gone to the bathroom. He knew that with her personality, it was unlikely for her to be late, so he didn’t think too much of it and went downstairs first.

But when he reached the bottom floor, he saw 021 standing before the door to confinement room 1. She had just opened a small gap in the door.

“You’re here!” 078 said: “I was wondering where you went. Didn’t you say that we should wait for the bell?”

021 glanced at him and said: “I just wanted to get some water and I saw that it was almost time. I didn’t want to sit down and then stand up again.”

078 didn’t doubt her words. He nodded and said: “Oh is that so? Okay then. You can call out this one, I’ll get 001. I’ll find you later.”

021 nodded. She then pushed open and entered You Huo’s confinement room.

078 saw her close the door behind her and internally thought: You’re just calling him out so why all the effort closing and opening the door?

But he only thought this. He naturally didn’t dare say this to 021.

That young lady may look good, but she has a bad temper.

078 pushed open the door to the second confinement room. The scene of the ruin site was slowly fading. Because no conflicts happened, the room was clean and free from blood and flesh.

And as for the detained Mr. 001, he was no longer reading the book. Instead, he was holding onto a black phone and fiddling with it.

“You……What are you doing?” 078 approached with a frown.

Qin Jiu welcomed him over: “You came just in time. I have something I want to ask.”

078: “What is it?”

Qin Jiu waved the phone and said: “An old device from a few years ago. It won’t turn on. Do you know how to repair it?”

078: “……”

Who are you asking to repair the phone? Care to say that again?

Qin Jiu really repeated it: “Do you?”

078 almost broke down: “I don’t. I really don’t. Why did you suddenly pull out a phone in the confinement room?”

Qin Jiu said: “It’s a legacy my friend left with me. I wanted to see what’s inside.”

078: “……”

He said nothing in response to that. He gestured over to the door: “Please.”

It had the same meaning as “get out”.

.

door.

021 stood before the table in the confinement room. Her fingers with dark red nail polish poked at You Huo’s shoulder.

The darkness around them was slowly fading and the lights from within the room gradually projected down.

021 stood under the light and whispered: “You said it yourself. If you were ejected and the system still existed, I must bring you back and wake you…..”

“You. Should. Wake. Up. Now. Mister. Invigilator.” She poked him as she emphasised each word. Although her expression was no different from the usual, her tone was much livelier.

After a long series of pokes, she waited for a while. You Huo who was almost impossible to wake up ruffled his hair and sat up.

He squinted his eyes and looked up. His cold and beautiful face was even more dazzling under the light.

When 021 was about to say something, several knocks came from the door behind them.

“Done yet? Let’s go.” 078 poked his head in.

“…….”

The corner of 021’s lips twitched. She pulled out her big sunglasses and put them on. Resisting the urge to twist off that head of his, she calmly raised her chin and said: “We’re leaving now.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Miss 021 knows somethinnnnggg!!

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 44

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The night was dark. The undercurrent beneath the sea was turbulent.

The small white ship began to turn back.

After coming out from the confinement room, 021 didn't try to talk to You Huo again.

Everything was like how it was when they first boarded the ship.

This Miss Decisive walked through the cabin wearing her big sunglasses paying no heed to the others. Whenever she had the opportunity, she would lash out at 078.

078 didn't know what he did wrong.

But given this lady's usual temper, he didn't think too much into it.

There were only some very occasional moments when she would quietly look though her sunglasses at You Huo without anyone else noticing.

She wanted to know whether You Huo heard what she said in the confinement room earlier.

But judging from how he was acting, he appeared to have no reaction.

He was there talking to 922…….

He was responsible for being "there".

922 was responsible for “talking”.

“Okay, okay, okay. There’s no point looking at me. With such strong current, how can I get the ship to stop moving?” 922 raised both his hands.

“Isn’t this the invigilator’s area?” You Huo said.

“The invigilators area must keep pace with the rest of the examination centre. If there are turbulence, there will be turbulence. We don’t get special treatment.”

922 pointed next to the table: “Look at 154. His face is almost the same colour as bile. If we had the ability to stabilise the ship would we have to wait until now to do that?”

154 supported himself using the table and stood up with a green, sickly face. Just as he wanted to open his mouth to placate them, his expression suddenly changed, and he turned around and ran off.

“Poor thing. Gone to throw up again. These seasickness plasters don’t work at all.” 922 said.

The small white ship swayed too much. Regardless of whether they’re invigilators or examines, none of their expressions were good.

Only 922 who constantly cried “seasick” seemed to be fine. The ship swayed until the floors were practically like a seesaw, yet he remained stable like an old dog.

But that old dog seemed to fear You Huo. Fearing that he would dig himself a grave if he explained too excessively, he subconsciously pushed Qin Jiu out: “Boss, you know very well how dipilated this ship is. You……”

As soon as 922 turned his head, he saw Qin Jiu who is very familiar with the ship walk naturally into the kitchen.

Please read this from kk translates

922: “…….”

What are you doing……..?

In an instant, Qin Jiu reappeared. In his hand was a plate of fresh oranges.

There was clearly a chair, but he didn’t sit there. Instead, he had to sit on the armrest of the sofa You Huo was on, deliberately making him a whole lot taller.

He changed into a relaxed posture and passed the plate over: “Risked my life and got these from the kitchen. Seeing that we both got confined, how about I give you half?”

“……..”

What damn fucking risking your life?

“Not eating.” You Huo had lost his appetite from the swaying of the ship.

Qin Jiu picked up a slice and said: “I don’t know if you’ve heard about this. Sailors during the middle ages are very susceptible to scurvy. I don’t know about those in the cave, but it could possibly affect us if we stay here for a while. Those who have scurvy would have dark spots on their face and their teeth would become loose. If you accidentally knocked them, they could all fall out.”

You Huo: “……”

“And then——”

Qin Jiu wanted to continue but before he could do that, You Huo snatched three slices from his place.

922: “…….”

You may be able to prevent other things, but it was impossible to stop his boss from pushing the limits.

But what could he do? He could only let them eat.

And that damned boss even teased the examinee: “Congratulations, you have just escaped from the brink of death.”

The examinee returned him with three slices of orange peel.

922 couldn’t watch it any longer.

Since it was already like this, he had nothing else to lose. He went over and prepared to fry two more lamb chops.

He didn’t want to anger his boss and the god of misfortune. It would be better to make everyone happy, not to mention he also originally wanted to make something for his boss.

Are there any rules prohibiting examinees from eating light meals at the invigilator’s area?

No.

Afterall, when these rules were first made, no one would’ve expected something like this.

Thinking this, 922 busied himself in the kitchen.

.

It took half an hour for the small white ship to return to shore.

Before leaving, You Huo expressed his gratitude to 922 by asking if he had any extra food.

922: “……..”

A damned cafeteria wasn’t enough for you and now you want takeaway?

As soon as he was about to speak, the red light on his finger unsurprisingly lit up and it was accompanied by the “beep” warning.

“Look, I received a warning.” 922 showed him his finger: “The content of your exam is to keep those crew members alive, so it also includes providing them with enough food. If I let you get takeout, then that would be equivalent to me secretly helping you answer the question! In which exam have you seen invigilators help examinees with their answers?”

These words hit the nail on the head.

You Huo indeed had the intention to take some food back for the crew members.

But since there was a warning, he didn’t insist.

He was okay with violating rules on his own accord but forcing others to violate them was too much.

What’s more, after these few exams he had a rather good impression of 922.

.

The place where the small white ship docked at wasn’t at the entrance to the stone cave. Instead, it was on the other side of the deserted island.

The two familiarised themselves with the terrain before walking around the island along an indistinct road.

According to Di Li’s description of the question, this place should be part of the arctic circle.

And therefore, it was completely different to ordinary deserted islands. Apart from the stone cave in the vicinity, all they could see was snow and ice.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

You Huo and Qin Jiu trekked through the snow one after anothe. Their footsteps were accompanied by crunching sounds.

This half of the island was extremely quiet. The sky was overcast, and in some areas you could faintly see a couple of stars. Even the sound of raging waves was obscured by the large reef which acted like a barrier.

Qin Jiu looked up at the point where the sky met the sea and suddenly heard You Huo ask: “Is the confinement room a special place?”

“Huh?” Qin Jiu paused.

His footsteps stopped. You Huo was a step ahead of him and his tall back silhouette melted into the night.

Qin Jiu raised and eyebrow: “Why are you asking this?”

“Just casually asking.” You Huo’s turned and glanced at him. He urged him with low voice: “Are you coming or not?”

Qin Jiu unhurriedly kept up with him: “You’re trying to make me violate the rules. As a top student, you should be honest and well-behaved——-”

You Huo: “…….Bullshit.”

Qin Jiu laughed.

“Aren’t you demoted into an examinee? How could you be breaking the rules?” You Huo glanced at his wrist.

There was now a watch worn there covering the place where the rule violation warning light was. In any case, ever since Qin Jiu started taking the exam, that red light never turned on again.

“It’s okay to say a little more about the examinees.” Qin Jiu said: “But not the system. And even more so about things the system doesn’t want us to mention.”

You Huo’s gaze wavered.

Although that sentence of his didn’t appear to mean much, it revealed some hidden messages.

Those confinement rooms were indeed special. It had something to do with the system's settings, and the system didn't want to them to mention it.

What could it not want to be mentioned?

It could either be something confidential, or a bug.

For a while, neither of them spoke. Only the sound of footsteps through the snow could be heard.

Qin Jiu would always walk half a step behind. After a while, he spoke up with his low voice: "I'm very curious."

You Huo didn't look up. As usual, he silently waited for the rest of his words, but the other party didn't say anything for a long time.

"……."

He stopped. He looked at Qin You with an exasperated look and forced out a single word: "Speak."

Qin Jiu then continued: "Did you really see nothing in the confinement room?"

You Huo naturally wouldn't tell anyone what he saw. Who knows whether the other party would think that he's afraid of the dark, especially someone like Qin Jiu……

So he just let out a "mn" and asked back: "I heard you read a book for three hours in the confinement room and tried to repair a phone?"

"Who did you hear that from?"

"922."

Qin Jiu mentally noted that down: "It's not a book, it's a diary. Both the diary and phone are Zhao Wentu's."

You Huo stalled: "Zhao Wentu?"

“It’s a pity you had already walked away when he rushed over.” Qin Jiu said: “Otherwise you could see him in his sane state. At least he could remember his name. I guess it gave him that little bit of comfort.”

“So he does know you.”

Qin Jiu looked at the horizon. The white mist from his breath blurred up the night scene: “I was in his team when I was an examinee, but I didn’t have any impression of it, so I tried to recall by looking through the diary.”

It had been many years since Qin Jiu was an examinee. It was normal for him to no longer remember things from that time. Afterall, although he often smiled, he wasn’t someone to form close relationships.

“Remembered anything?” You Huo casually asked.

“My memory of the events recorded in the diary wasn’t deep, but I recalled some other things.”

“What?”

“For example, invigilator A.”

You Huo was still quite interested in this invigilator A. He waited to hear his next words.

Qin Jiu fell silent for a moment. He then said: “Just some unpleasant bits and pieces.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: LOL these two managed to get a free meal too 😂

Chapter 45

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“To recall trivial bits and pieces, you must be pretty amazing.” You Huo said sarcastically.

Qin Jiu raised an eyebrow: “Are you always like this?”

“Like what?”

Qin Jiu pretended to think. He then dragged his words and described: “In order to anger someone, for example me, you would help speak for someone you don’t know, for example invigilator A? Honestly, it’s quite childish of you.”

You Huo snorted. He pulled up his collar to cover his mouth and chin and walked on: “My mouth belongs to me.”

The wind in the arctic at night was so cold, it could make facial paralysis turn into true paralysis. No one wanted to speak in this environment.

The two walked on in silence for a while.

Without anyone speaking, the island seemed a little too quiet. Just like how it was when they first came ashore, it seemed to be missing something.

You Huo took a few more steps before coming to a sudden realisation.

There were no sound of waves.

They had experienced the turbulent waves on the small white ship, but it disappeared the moment they came ashore.

“What’s wrong?”

Seeing him suddenly stopping, Qin Jiu was a little perplexed

You Huo said: “The sea is covered in ice. How did the invigilator’s ship come in?”

In the question, the reason why three Dutch merchant ships were anchored here, and the captain and crew were forced to live on this deserted island for eight months was because the sea was blocked by a thick layer of ice, preventing them from sailing out.

That man with the buzzcut said that the merchant ships originally had ice breaking installations and would normally get through normal layers of ice without any trouble.

But the ice here was too thick and too wide. All three ice breaking parts on the ships were rendered useless.

The small white ship they were on earlier however was able to enter without a trouble and it’s speed wasn’t slow.

He had actually overlooked something like this.

“The invigilator’s ship had some special ice breaking mechanism?” You Huo asked Qin Jiu.

As an invigilator, Qin Jiu was more than well-versed about matters associated with the examination centre and invigilators. He was practically like a one metre ninety reference book.

The book said: “Why? You want to steal the equipment from the ship?”

You Huo who was seen through didn’t try to hide his intentions: “I can’t?”

“It’s not that you can’t.” Qin Jiu said: “It’s just that there aren’t any. The invigilator’s ship does not rely on any ice-breaking equipment to sail

through. If it did, you would've heard the sound of ice breaking along the way."

"922 said that invigilators ships do not receive any special treatment but in fact it does. It's ability to sail itself is a special treatment."

Qin Jiu said: "When the invigilator's ship sails through, the ice around it would disappear and become normal seawater. It doesn't need any ice breaking equipment. Haven't you noticed? If it is something that allows invigilators to apprehend examinees more easily, the system would happily help out."

Then maybe he could let the crew members pack up and sail out along the path the invigilators ship came in through?

You Huo thought this as he walked towards the edge of the reef.

Qin Jiu seemed to have the ability to read his thoughts. He turned around and shone his phones' flashlight at the place they were docked at earlier: "Don't waste your energy. Look, as soon as the ship is gone, the ice is sealed up."

Please read this from kk translates

Sure enough, when the light swept past the ice all looked flat. It was like it was never touched.

……Alright then.

You Huo dispelled that thought of his.

The people on the invigilator's ship had temporarily managed to escape.

.

In the cave, everyone was busy.

The wood from the two great masters that piled up as high as a mountain managed to solve the problem of not having enough burnable material in an

instant.

Everyone naturally wouldn’t waste these resources which were obtained with much difficulty.

They placed the wood in the driest spot possible and each took a tool and used it to cut them up into smaller pieces so that they would burn more easily.

The crew members from the merchant ships possessed extensive survival experiences so the ones who were not injured helped the examinees set up the fire.

It was necessary to ensure that the inside of the cave was sufficiently warm, but they also had to set it up so that smoke could be ventilated, and the fire pit wouldn’t collapse.

Several fires were set up. The inner and outer caves instantly became warmer and brighter.

Frozen hair and clothes that were covered in filth were dried using the fire and the wounds on their skins looked better.

Everyone’s mood had improved significantly. They all sat around the fire to rest.

Several seriously injured crew members, including the captain, were still in a lethargic state. Every half an hour, Wu Li would roughly check their wounds and body temperatures. Shu Xue worked hard as her assistant.

It had to be said that her status as a pregnant woman made her look non-threatening and, with her gentle temperament, she was able to get close to the others very quickly.

Even the extremely stoic Wu Li spoke to her more than anyone else.

While they rested near the fire, Wu Li suddenly asked Shu Xue: “Do the two friends of yours suffer from a mind illness?”

Shu Xue: “……..”

This extremely serious lady asked that very politely, but it sounded like she was cursing them out.

Shu Xue could neither cry nor laugh: “I haven’t heard them mention it. Why do you say that?”

Wu Li said: “They sometimes act like they do.”

Shu Xue thought about it for a moment: “In fact, I haven’t known them for long. We went through two exams together, so I only know them to a certain degree. Why don’t you……ask them?”

She herself couldn’t see any signs of illness in You Huo and Qin Jiu. She just felt that they were brave and strong and didn’t appear to be sick. Besides…….mind illnesses shouldn’t be that common? How could both of them coincidentally have it at the same time?

The probability of that happening was too low. Shu Xue felt that it wasn’t likely.

But she wasn’t a professional herself. Wu Li certainly had her own reasons for her to say that. Shu Xue didn’t want to overstep her boundaries and jump to conclusions for You Huo and Qin Jiu.

Mm…….What if there really was something and it was overlooked.

Shu Xue thought this.

Wu Li rubbed her hand to warm it up and said: “We’ll see. Maybe it’s just my occupational disease playing up and I was being overly sensitive.”

.

When You Huo and Qin Jiu returned to the stone cave, everyone had already finished their part of the job and were taking turns resting.

Some slept by the fire letting out small snores.

Most didn’t sleep very well. From time to time they would open their eyes and roll over.

She Xue looked very sleepy. Sitting in the corner while holding onto the suitcase, her head would drop from time to time.

You Huo and Qin Jiu lightened their footsteps and walked over.

She patted herself awake and said: “You’re finally back……I calculated the time. It has been more than three hours, so I thought something happened. I wanted to go look for you but was stopped.”

The man with the buzzcut shoved his pocket watch back and said rigidly: “It’s not safe at night. I naturally won’t let you take risks.”

“Now that the last two are also back, go and seal up the hole.” He called out to a crew member and they went outside together. Using the fire, they set up a few obstacles.

“Hurry and rest up. Try to sleep as soon as possible so that you won’t wake up if anything happens at night.”

Hearing the words “won’t wake up”, Qin Jiu gave You Huo a meaningful look.

You Huo sat in the cover and straightened out his legs: “I’ll keep watch.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

“Did you sleep your fill in the confinement room? If you haven’t slept enough, I don’t mind doing a little more work tonight. I’m just worried that you’ll fall asleep halfway. You sleep more deeply than I do.” Qin Jiu said.

You Huo: “……..”

Under his piercing glare, Qin Jiu gestured an act of zipping up his mouth before covering himself up and closing his eyes.

.

You Huo leaned back against the stone wall. His eyes quietly looked over the people in the cave before finally stopping somewhere

There, two men huddled together. They both trembled slightly, and their enlarged shadows reflected onto the walls also similarly shook.

Their faces were like white paper. One of them was nervously biting his nail looking particularly anxious.

You Huo recognised these two. One was called Chen Fei and the other was called Huang Rui. Their total score was only 11 points, which was a little more than 6 points less than You Huo and Qin Jiu's. They are currently ranked last.

They had tried very hard. They searched everywhere for branches and even checked the merchant ships, but their harvest was too small to reverse their situation.

If nothing went wrong, in a few hours at midnight, they would be the first group to take responsibility for the dead crew members and would be subjected to due punishment.

Although they didn't know what the punishment was and why it was called bearing responsibility for their death, they knew it wasn't going to be anything good……perhaps they would instantly lose their lives.

Right now, they were just waiting for the guillotine to come down.

.

The first officers' pocket watch slowly ticked on. It represented the examination time.

At 23:57pm at night, a bell suddenly sounded inside the cave.

The sleeping examinees were instantly startled awake. One even jumped up sporting their messy bed hair: "Exam time?"

The one who jumped up was Di Li. He looked around blankly before rubbing his face and sitting back down: “Fuck……Scared me to death. I thought I heard the bell for class and thought I was late for my university entrance examination.”

“It wasn’t your imagination.”

“There really was a bell. Scared me…….”

“Why is there suddenly a bell? I’m most afraid of that sound.”

The others murmured in confusion.

Qin Jiu was rubbing the inner corners of his eyebrow. You Huo suddenly patted him.

“Hm?” He looked up.

You Huo pointed at the stone wall and said: “Recalculating points.”

As soon as he said that, the voice of the dead rabbit rang through the cave. It carried a strange echo.

【2 minutes and 21 seconds until midnight. Now recalculating today’s score.】

【Today, examinees could earn points from two areas.】

【1. Treating the crew members.】

【2. Finding fuel to ensure that temperature is maintained inside the cave.】

【The scores are calculated as follows:】

【A total of 6 points for treating the crew members, including 2 points for finding medicine and 4 points for diagnosis and treatment.】

【A total of 8 points for finding fuel to ensure that temperature is maintained inside the cave, including 5 points for finding sufficient fuel, 1 point for chopping up the firewood, and 2 points for starting up the fires safely.】

On the stone wall, the scores for the examinees began to change.

Because Qin Jiu and You Huo provided medicine and found fuel, they earned 7 points and jumped up from 17.25 to 24.45. In an instant, they became top four.

Shu Xue and Wu Li earned 4 points for diagnosis and treatment, so they also jumped up in rank by two places.

Although Di Li and the others also found some fuel, the quantity found was too far from “sufficient”, so they only received 1 point.

Most of the remaining groups also earned 2 points for chopping up the firewood and starting up the fire. It was better than nothing.

Chen Fei and Huang Rui did their best and received a total of four points. Their total score changed from 11 to 15, but they were still in last place.

They sat there paralysed. They were both shocked and terrified.

At this moment, the dead rabbit spoke again.

【All points have now been allocated. Bonus points and penalties will now be applied.】

【Today, examinees could be penalised for one area.】

【1. Violating examination rules and dismantling the system ship.】

【The scores are calculated as follows:】

【Dismantling of the system ship resulted in complete loss of function of the ship. As it can no longer be repaired, the nature of this violation is extremely serious. A total of 10 points were deducted for offending examinees.】

The scores on the stone wall once again began to change.

You Huo and Qin Jiu's points were severely affected. From 24.25, it crashed to the ground and changed into 14.25.

Thanks to the joint efforts of the two, they went in the opposite direction and fell into a pit. The total score for them today was -3, successfully kicking Chen Fei and Huang Rui away and taking over the throne in last place.

The examinees were as silent as a mouse.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: What a rollercoaster….

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 46

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The most stunned ones were Chen Fei and Huang Rui.

Everything had happened too quickly, and they were caught off-guard.

Chen Fei was planning on mourning for himself but now it was no longer appropriate for him to do that nor was it appropriate for him to be happy.

He was stuck with a shocked expression. He stared blankly at the two great masters.

During the afternoon, everyone was saying that these two were their hope but within just a few hours, their hope was about to get themselves killed.

.

With the attention of more than 30 examinees in the cave on them, You Huo squeezed out a whisper from the crevices between his lips: “When did the retard learn to penalise points?”

“You called it a retard so it would naturally deduct points to save its face.” Qin Jiu seemed to think that whispering to each other was amusing so he similarly suppressed his voice, “Something like this isn’t unusual. Didn’t you also get points penalised in the first exam?”

You Huo: “It was only two points.”

Fortunately, he had said that with a small voice. If the other examinees heard the word “only”, they would probably experience discomfort and feel faint.

Afterall, the others worked themselves to the bones that afternoon to earn those three points. If their progress was called “climbing”, the progress of those two were more like “flying up and down”.

Qin Jiu said: “There is a difference in severity between illegible answers and dismantling a ship.”

“Is it the hunter’s death considered serious?” You Huo said: “Yet no points were deducted, and bonus points were given instead.”

Qin Jiu wanted to laugh.

A degraded invigilator was still an invigilator.

He looked at You Huo’s calm side profile and waved his hand to signal for him to come closer: “I think there is a need to explain something to this almost rebellious top student here.”

You Huo: “……..Speak.”

“Here, triggering the exam subject and triggering the system are of two completely different natures.” Qin Jiu said: “Of course, it is better not to trigger both.”

“……..”

You Huo looked expressionlessly at him.

As an invigilator who dared to trigger anything, he didn’t know how he had the nerve to say something like that.

Qin Jiu saw his expression and paused before adding: “In theory, both shouldn’t be triggered but if you wanted to compare them, there is no doubt that the latter is more serious. It’s not just an issue of one being more serious…….You’re in fact challenging its authority.”

Hearing the word authority, You Huo murmured, “Authority.”

A system that would drag people into exams for no reason, a gadget that would casually decide one's life and death, actually had the nerve to mention authority?

Please read this from kk translates

"Don't sneer at me." Qin Jiu casually pointed around: "It is everywhere in the exam centre. You can do that a few times to the scoreboard or towards any corner of the cave. You can even do it to the rabbit."

Dead rabbit: "……."

"Curse it out a few times and get penalised 10 points?" You Huo said: "That's okay. Not bad."

Dead rabbit: "……."

"It won't be that bad." Qin Jiu said with a grin: "You touched the crow's head in the last round, but did they penalise you? You can just curse it out as much as you want."

Dead rabbit: "……"

You Huo glanced at Qin Jiu strangely: "Are you speaking up for it?"

After he asked that, he felt that those words of his didn't sound right.

As an invigilator and a part of the system, it was natural for Qin Jiu to speak up for the system.

But his words…….unknowingly placed Qin Jiu on the opposite side of the system; into his own faction.

And yet he didn't even realise himself when this change first started……..

You Huo furrowed his brows slightly. He then said almost immediately afterwards: "Forget it. Take it as if I didn't say anything."

Qin Jiu: “I heard it.”

“…….”

You Huo’s expression gradually turned expressionless.

“If you are really curious about something, we can find an opportunity to discuss it another time. If we are invited back to the invigilator’s area again, we at least will have some topics to talk about to pass the time.” When Qin Jiu said that, he winked his right eye.

You Huo was slightly stunned.

In an instant, Qin Jiu continued: “In short, the system has its own set of rules. Challenging the system far exceeds challenging the exam subject in severity so you would only be punished for violating the rules for killing the hunter and no points were deducted. Dismantling the ship however is not the same. This is something the system cares a lot about.”

You Huo looked at him for a moment. He then raised another objection: “Destroying the examination centre is more serious than dismantling a ship but only five points were deducted in the last exam.”

“…….Looks like this majesty is very forgetful. Let me remind you again.” Qin Jiu pointed to himself: “Only five points were deducted because another person had to bear the rest of the responsibility. That person is talking to you right now.”

You Huo: “……..”

Qin Jiu: “Honestly, I have always been waiting for a gift of gratitude, but it seems that a particular examinee has no awareness of this common courtesy?”

You Huo: “…….”

“But that’s okay.” Qin Jiu added: “I have a lot of patience. I don’t mind waiting a few more days.”

You Huo’s beautiful eyes finally moved a little. He thought for a few seconds before replying without hesitation: “Coincidentally, I also don’t mind.”

Qin Jiu: “……..”

.

Not far away, Di Li was utterly shocked: “Are the two discussing about their fates? Why are they still smiling?”

His teammate Brother Li carefully assessed their expressions and said: “The thing is, only one of them is smiling……..”

Di Li: “……Is there a difference?”

Brother Li: “No.”

Everyone was worried about what was going to happen, but the two involved parties were calm and was even in the mood to chat.

At this point, Di Li finally understood how the scores of those two came about.

As someone who had undergone a number of exams, he was extremely sensitive to scores. On any normal days, it pained him a lot if he lost a single point but now, he felt pain all over when he looked at You Huo and Qin Jiu.

He even impulsively had a thought: If the system allowed it, he could gift them two points. But he thought about it again and realised that no matter who he gave those points to, someone would always be ranked last.

There would always be someone who couldn’t escape the punishment.

Seeing You Huo and Qin Jiu dive straight to last place, he felt uncomfortable.

But would he feel better if they were replaced with Chen Fei and Huang Rui?

Of course not.

No matter which group it was; no matter who it was that was standing at death’s door, he wouldn’t feel comfortable.

Afterall, the human heart was still soft.

And this garbage system never did anything reasonable.

Before everyone was able to return to their senses following the sudden changes in scores, a strong gust of wind suddenly started inside the cave.

The first to notice were the merchant ship crew members.

These NPC’s who had suddenly become sleepy when the dead rabbit spoke was suddenly startled awake.

The first officer with the buzzcut asked with confusion: “Where’s the wind from? Was the fire at the entrance of the cave moved?”

He asked the crew member near him.

The crew member muttered: “That shouldn’t be. I’ll take a look.”

The first officer then asked the examinees: “Did you feel it?”

As he said that, there was another gust of wind. It was wet, and it carried the smell of the sea.

Many examinees noticed it this time.

They shuddered for a moment. A feeling of numbness crawled up to their scalp.

The stone cave outside was near the entrance so it was normal for it to occasionally have some wind. They are however currently gathered inside

the inner cave which could only be accessed after turning down a couple of bends, and there was also a fire barrier……..How could the sea breeze reach where they were?

And the wet water vapour in the air should also have dried up after passing through the fire!

Everyone looked around trying to find the source of the wind. They became more and more afraid.

Suddenly, someone screamed: “Wait, I hear something!”

Everyone stopped. They immediately froze in place: “What sound?”

“Listen. Don’t make any sounds and listen carefully!”

That examinee’s eyes were extremely wide, and his eyeballs spun around in panic. He looked suspiciously at every corner of the cave.

He pressed his finger to his lips and maintained that position.

Before his eyes could move around a few more times, he heard a huff. All the fires went out at the same time.

The cave suddenly turned dark. They couldn’t even see their own hands.

Exclamations and screams sounded almost at the same time. In an instant, the cave was filled with panic.

“Stop shouting.” You Huo warned with a low voice.

He pulled out a lighter from his pocket and flicked the lid open.

Click.

A thin, small flame lit up within the darkness. Although it was not as good as the fires, it was better than nothing.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog He and the flame in his hand suddenly became the centre of attention. More than thirty examinees and the few crew members who were awake regarded him as the target and moved in closer together.

The feeling of suffocation by humans was by no means a wonderful experience.

With everyone huddling over, You Huo almost stepped onto Qin Jiu.

.

The voice of the first officer with the buzzcut sounded: “It’s here. It’s here. Every time we encountered it, it would be like this…….Somehow falling asleep, the fire suddenly going out and then a monster suddenly attacking.”

Those words of his scared the people present. Everyone stiffened up. No one dared to act rashly.

In an instant, the stone cave became deadly silent.

Then……..a strange sound was heard.

Squeaking. It was hard to describe.

It sounded like something soft being pulled and rubbed……It made those hearing it feel uncomfortable.

Not only that, it was also accompanied with some kind of hollow dripping sound.

It was probably the sound of water dropping from a large height.

Splat———

Di Li suddenly felt something wet on his face. He reached out to touch it.

Splat———

You Huo also felt something wet on him. He squinted his eyes in response to the spatters.

He blinked a few times. Just as he was about to recover, he suddenly felt someone gently grab his wrist and lift the lighter up. The lighter was guided around above his head.

Qin Jiu said: “Look up.”

Everyone slowly looked up to find the source of the dripping water.

On the cave ceiling was something they couldn’t make out. Its skin was fleshy and pale, its body was spread everywhere like vines and it also sported two large, dark eyes.

It quietly covered the entire ceiling of the inner cave. Twisting its greasy head, it quietly looked down at the people below before opening his blackhole-like mouth.

Huff———

A wet wind carrying the scent of the sea blew through them.

The lighter suddenly went out.

This time, no one screamed.

When faced with true fear, no one had the time or ability to scream.

Only suffocating silence remained.

Di Li felt his mind go blank.

By the time he could make a sound, he noticed that something near him seemed to be missing.

After another two seconds, he realised that You Huo who he was huddled against was gone.

Not only You Huo……

He felt around blindly in the dark. Qin Jiu was also gone.

Soon, more people noticed this.

In an instant, discussions and cries of alarm sounded.

“Where did they go?”

“They’re gone! They’re really gone!”

“You Huo? He’s called You Huo right? Qin Jiu?”

Someone tried calling out their names in the dark.

But there was no response.

Just as everyone was busy making a fuss, the dead rabbit spoke up again.

【Unfortunately, a total of eight crew members died today. According to the examination rules, at midnight today the group ranked last would need to bear responsibility for the deaths. If the number is not enough to make up for the number of dead crew members, it will continue the next day, and so on.】

【This deserted island does not exclusively belong to the crew taking refuge here. During the past eight months, all the prey and nearby fish entered the crew’s stomach and the original resident of this island is not happy. It had starved for many days and had always been trying to fill its stomach, but it had never been able to do so until today…….】

【To it, today is a wonderful day. The dead crew members could fill its stomach, but the officer ordered for the bodies to be hidden, ruining its

plans. But that’s okay. These strangers here are just as delicious. Seeing them, it instantly felt an increase in appetite.】

【And so, it took them away.】

The dead rabbit stopped for a moment. It then said in a rigid voice: 【 After two hours, the remaining examinees can mourn for their companions. I wish you good luck.】

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Taken away 😱

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 47

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Just like that time when he was forced to enter the coffin, the monster this time also took away people without any reason.

In just a blink of an eye, the scene before them had changed. It didn't give them any chance to react.

The crew members at least experienced the process of being taken away so they could struggle and fight against it but, for the examinees, the process of being "taken away" was omitted and they were no longer inside the cave the moment they opened their eyes again.

From the corner of his eyes, the environment had completely changed. As for what exactly changed, for the time being You Huo couldn't tell. Afterall, he was currently facing the monster's mouth…….

It was probably its mouth.

In any case, it was a very big hole. Salty "sea breeze" rushed over onto his face.

You Huo: "……"

He was in the air. On his body was a large, pale, flesh-like thing lined with white holes that continued to squirm closer and closer intending to wrap around him completely.

He was extremely disgusted.

It turns out that, in order to punish people, the system was willing to do anything.

The moment he was about to be completely wrapped up, You Huo heard Qin Jiu cursing out the system.

“Top student, li—”

Before he could finish, there was a click.

The lid of the lighter in You Huo’s hand flicked open. A small flame appeared.

They were indeed wrapped by the monster’s body because it was slippery and pale all around and there was fleshy softness under their feet……but this was not the real mouth.

The real mouth was just a few steps away. Lined with a circle of fine, sharp teeth, it exuded an extremely unpleasant smell.

You Huo looked at Qin Jiu with a green face; “There are cigarettes in that pocket.”

His upper arm was bound tightly. Although his elbow could move, he wasn’t able to reach his jacket pocket from where his arm was so he could only try to turn sideways.

The mouth opening was coming closer and closer.

A hand reached into his pocket.

You Huo: “……..”

At this moment, this great master deeply regretted that suggestion of his.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog The feeling of someone else’s hand reaching into your own pocket felt too strange……

Fortunately, Qin Jiu moved fast.

Before he could urge him to move faster, he had already retracted his hand.

There was a sound of tearing——

The fine sound of paper tearing could be heard.

You Huo: "……You fucking still have the time to tear the packaging???"

That mouth was almost closing up to his face.

He rarely spoke with this tone. Hearing this, Qin Jiu actually laughed.

But the sound of paper tearing also stopped.

You Huo passed over the lighter. Qin Jiu grabbed a cigarette and sent it over……

That mouth lined with teeth widened a little. The fine blade-like teeth came into contact with his skin and he could feel the cold and wet sensation as well as its strong odour.

Fuck.

You Huo turned his face away and held his breath.

……

The monster's fleshy white limbs were wrapped to form a ball. It covered the food that was just stuffed into its mouth and looked like an old-lady's toothless mouth.

Time seemed to have stopped.

Every second felt like a year.

After about ten years, the toothless old lady began to emit smoke.

It squirmed a few times and held it in.

After another ten years…….

The old lady couldn’t hold it in anymore.

It was as if it had lung disease and it coughed furiously a few times…….

Eventually, it vomited.

.

When he fell to the ground, You Huo subconsciously supported himself up.

But when he pressed his hand down, he felt a bunch of strange things.

It felt like a mound of various hard objects. When he supported himself up, those things broke apart and scattered.

His palm was also cut by something sharp.

But he paid it no heed.

He fumbled around quickly to find somewhere to hide. After gesturing to Qin Jiu, the two fled and hid behind something.

He flicked the lighter a few times before a flame finally appeared. It was however a lot fainter than before.

You Huo lifted up the small flame and looked around. He saw that the thing they were hiding behind was a cabinet.

The cabinet was rusty to the point that the lock and door had been fused together so it was impossible to open but you could still faintly see the markings on it.

The markings looked very familiar. It was similar to the style on the first officer’s pocket watch.

They then saw wooden floors, cabinets and boxes that were half covered in green algae. Half the stairs had collapsed…….and there was a round, dusty porthole before them.

This was probably a ship that was abandoned a long time ago, but they still had no idea where the ship was located.

You Huo looked around. There were two vertical stone pillars piercing through the ceiling and floor.

From the look of these two stone pillars, they could guess that the ship may have encountered a large wave at one point causing it to overturn and then be lodged into these knife-like stones.

On the ground next to the stone pillars were piles of yellow and white human bones.

Many skulls sat amongst that pile, their empty eyes silently facing the two from various angles.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog That was what they touched when they fell earlier.

When You Huo looked out to look more closely, he supported himself with his right hand on the ground.

There was a puddle of water under the metal cabinet. He just happened to press his palm onto it, and it was biting cold.

The moment the chill rushed to the top of his head; he suddenly had a feeling of……. familiarity.

The skewed ship cabin, the sharp stone pillars, and also those pale human bones.

Even the stuffy and suffocating smell. He felt like he had smelt that somewhere before.

It was as if at some point in time, he had similarly looked out from the same place and saw the same scene.

The water was colder than it was now and there was a monster throwing sticky filth around while exuding the smell of decay mixed with rust that was similar to the smell right now. At that time, it was probably even stronger…..

So strong, it made people vomit the moment they opened their mouth.

He pursed his lips tightly together and blocked his nose with his knuckles. He didn't want to breath the air in.

Someone then patted him on the shoulder and said: "Mister Invigilator, give me a cigarette."

……..

"What?" You Huo suddenly returned to his senses and subconsciously looked back.

Behind him, Qin Jiu was reaching out wiping his fingers across the porthole glass. His fingers left behind three finger streaks.

He turned around and was confused: "What what?"

"What did you just say?" You Huo asked.

"Me?" Qin Jiu said: "I didn't say anything."

You Huo frowned. He then quickly smoothened it out and restored his expression back to his usual expressionless look.

"Why? You were too affected by this place, you started to hallucinate?" Qin Jiu laughed.

“Mn.”

You Huo looked away. He once again tried to look out and examine the cabin.

He changed his position. Just as he wanted to throw those words to the back of his mind, his finger came into contact with something.

It was something short. It had fallen in the gap under the metal cabinet.

You Huo frowned and picked it up. Using the flame from the lighter, he examined the object.

After careful examination, he realised that it was a half-burnt cigarette.

……

From a few days ago? Or about ten days ago?

At the examinee’s rest stop at the foot of the mountain, the sharp-tongued boss Chu Yue once mentioned that some examination centres were not cleaned well and that there may be traces left behind by someone from several years ago……

.

Not far away, the monster who was forced to breathe a mouthful of smoke was behind the stone pillar. It was so enormous; you couldn’t see its entirety.

It quickly recovered and moved over to continue its attack.

You Huo knew that he should be concentrating on this and looking for the right time to fight back……..

But somehow, he found himself lost in thought for a moment while he looked at the half-burnt cigarette that had already changed colour.

He tried to recall the words earlier only to find that he could no longer remember it.

He wasn’t able to hear the contents clearly, nor distinguish that voice.

He didn’t know who had said those words but the moment it disappeared and the moment he saw that half-burnt cigarette, he suddenly found himself feeling…….sad for no apparent reason.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: I can’t wait till he remembers……..

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 48

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Snap.

Someone snapped their finger next to You Huo's face.

The force used was deliberately lightened, possibly because he was afraid of startling the monster or perhaps it was because he was afraid of startling him.

You Huo was stunned for a moment before looking back.

Qin Jiu retracted his hand: "What are you thinking about? You're not moving."

"Nothing." You Huo shook his head.

The flame from the lighter flickered before going out again.

The cabin was dark. Only Qin Jiu's eyes faintly reflected some light.

You Huo's fingers holding onto the cigarette moved slightly. A familiar feeling once again flashed by.

He turned to stare at the monster.

After a while, he suddenly uttered in the dark: "Do you smoke?"

This question was asked out of nowhere. Qin Jiu was stunned for a moment: "Now?"

You Huo then realised how ambiguous his question was: “No…….”

That feeling only flashed by for a moment and after it was gone, he suddenly felt a little empty.

He had only met Qin Jiu a few times, but he never saw him buy cigarettes. What’s more, it was too strange to pick someone out and ask them this. He recalled his question earlier and felt very stupid.

“Forget it. Take it as if I didn’t ask.”

You Huo returned to his indifferent demeanour.

Qin Jiu seemed to want to say something.

But as soon as he opened his mouth to speak, he suddenly stopped himself. He tapped You Huo’s shoulder twice as a reminder.

Behind the stone pillar, the monster had finally recovered from its coughing fit.

It began to move quietly.

It seemed to carry a bit of fluorescence; or it may be because of its unusually pale white flesh, as it was more conspicuous in the dark.

You Huo could clearly see its movements.

Its large eyes looked out from behind the stone pillar before turning up, down, left and right. Its body that was large enough to fill the entire ship cabin heaved with each breath. Its multiple stretched out limbs tapped gently onto the wooden floorboards in accordance to the rhythm of its breathing.

Tap, tap.

This monster looked like a large mutant octopus. Its limbs were tentacles and there were even sucker pads lined on the inside.

But it looked more grotesque than an octopus.

You Huo held his breath in disgust.

The tentacles of the ugly octopus were still outstretched. Its huge head looked out from behind the stone pillar and its eyes began to look around.

Suddenly, one of its tentacles lashed out.

Like a gecko’s tongue stretching out to catch its prey, it lashed out in one direction.

There was a boom.

A stack of wooden boxes collapsed to the ground.

The one that was hit directly by the tentacle was broken into small wooden pieces.

Unfortunately, no one was there.

The ugly octopus tilted its huge head to another direction and its eyes followed.

It keenly used its senses.

The cabin was silent. All that could be heard were the small squelching sounds it made as it moved.

……

You Huo felt his shoulder being quietly poked a few times again.

He turned around and saw Qin Jiu show his palm. On his palm was a mouldy cork.

The other party gestured something.

You Huo instantly understood.

Qin Jiu’s free hand pointed up his index finger:

1

2

3

The moment three fingers were up, You Huo threw out the half-burnt cigarette in his hand. At the same time, Qin Jiu threw the cork in the opposite direction.

Whooooooshh———-

The tentacles followed at an extremely fast speed. They could even hear the wind whistling by.

The body of the ugly octopus didn’t move an inch. Only two of its tentacles went in both directions.

Unsurprisingly, a wooden cabinet was hit causing it to fall over.

As it fell, one side of it got stuck against the stone pillar.

As for the other side, the mound of human bones was scattered around.

Pelvic bones, skulls, leg bones….they were all scattered across the ground.

Some also flew towards You Huo.

You Huo and a skull stared back at each other.

Many years ago, when it still had flesh and blood, it may have belonged to a captain or crew member of a previous fleet, or it may have belonged to an examinee who was dragged over to take the exam.

You Huo’s finger which reached out towards the skull paused for a moment. He then changed targets and grabbing a handful of nails and

wooden chips.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog Without saying anything, he started throwing them out one by one.

Every time one was thrown, the ugly octopus would throw a tentacle out.

One was thrown, and a tentacle followed.

It didn’t let any escape. It was clearly very excited……

How should he put it…… You Huo suddenly understood why dog owners enjoyed throwing frisbees for their dogs to catch.

It was the same on Qin Jiu’s end.

For a moment, a strange battle unfolded inside the cabin.

His body didn’t move, Qin Jiu’s body also didn’t move, and the ugly octopus similarly remained motionless.

Only arms and tentacles flew around.

It continued for a few minutes.

The cabin was almost completely demolished. The tables, chairs and cabinets were all broken to pieces, but its two prey was still nowhere in sight.

Ugly octopus: “…….”

The two great masters looked out. Seeing the chaotic scene before them, they expressed their satisfaction.

They took a short break.

The cabin suddenly went quiet. The ugly octopus’s eyes started moving around again. The movements of its body began to slow down.

It seemed to have calmed back down.

It was as if it was playing a game with its food. It wasn’t worried.

Today’s food was just a bit more mischevious.

But that doesn’t matter. It didn’t mind playing hide and seek for a while before eating them.

After exerting some energy, it would help increase its appetite and conversely make the food taste even more delicious.

It thought generously.

The more they resisted, the more delicious they would be.

If they were frightened, the meat would become all soft and it wouldn’t taste good.

It even felt that eating them all in one go was too boring. It planned to eat one to fill up its stomach first before playing around with the other for a day and eating it afterwards.

Whilst maintaining a certain level of hunger, every bite it takes would be even more satisfying.

It wasn’t afraid of its food escaping.

In any case, no matter how much they tried to escape, at midnight the food would once again be delivered right to its front door.

That fear, despair and also little bit of helplessness tasted exceptionally delicious.

……..

.

You Huo didn’t know that the ugly octopus was thinking this.

He only saw its mouth open and close a few times before letting out a few droplets of drool.

With the dim light entering from outside the porthole, it glistened.

You Huo: “……”

As soon as the monster drooled, the smell inside the cabin became even more nauseating.

You Huo held his breath for a moment……..He finally couldn’t stand it any longer.

Without even looking back, he nudged Qin Jiu several times.

He then used his fingers to quietly gesture a few numbers: 1

2

3

He hunched his back and rushed out.

On the other side, Qin Jiu didn’t disappoint him and similarly took action.

The ugly octopus suddenly became excited. More than a dozen tentacles attacked them one after another.

Wherever there were sounds, the tentacles would strike it.

If one wasn’t enough, it would send two.

If two didn’t manage to catch it, then it would send across a third tentacle.

The cluttered and chaotic cabin was something the two had deliberately created. It placed them in a more advantageous position.

While one passed through the stone pillar, the other had just jumped over the stairs.

While one hid behind the metal cabinet, the other would rush through the gaps between toppled furniture.

……..

Less than two minutes later, You Huo stood still behind a stone pillar.

The tentacles of the ugly octopus were sharp and thin. In his hands, he held a bunch……..

Qin Jiu half squatted on the stairs. to him was another stone pillar and the rest of them were restrained under his feet.

As for the ugly octopus……

Its tentacles were divided into two. They looped around everywhere inside the chaotic cabin with the ends of it caught by the two great masters.

Its humungous head was lower than usual. With its tentacles in a split-like posture, it laid there slumped.

You Huo asked Qin Jiu: “Did you bring your rope?”

“It’s unfortunate but I’m not allowed to bring along any invigilator’s items……” Qin Jiu’s mouth may have uttered the word unfortunate, but his eyes swept across the room.

He reached out and grabbed a rope from the corner of the staircase. After checking it, he said: “I just saw this. It was probably used to tie the sails. Here.”

Qin Jiu stretched his arm and threw the rope over.

You Huo caught it and immediately tied the tentacles up like a ponytail.

“You’re really……..” Qin Jiu said.

Despite looking so cold and proud, you like to play with anything.

You Huo threw away the tied ponytail and looked up at him. He waited expressionlessly for him to finish his bullshit.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog Qin Jiu let out a sound before changing his words: “Funny and humorous. Very interesting.”

As he said that, he similarly searched around and found another rope. He bound together the tentacles below his feet.

This time it was a double ponytail.

Ugly octopus: “……..”

Qin Jiu supported himself with one hand and jumped off the stairs.

The tentacles tied up by him was yanked down from the side of the staircase. It laid there like it was dead.

Qin Jiu examined it and said: “Can this thing be eaten?”

Ugly octopus: “……”

You Huo: “…….No.”

Qin Jiu was quite surprised: “No? But it looks no different to octopus tentacles.”

You Huo glanced at him with disbelief.

Qin Jiu thought he would say something like “Are you crazy?” but in the end the great master threw out a single sentence: “It’s head is too ugly.”

Ugly octopus: “……..”

As they spoke, the head of the ugly octopus grew rapidly in size.

It accumulated a large amount of energy.

It was then followed by several snapping sounds. The tentacles that were tied together suddenly broke off.

Once the ugly octopus was no longer restrained, it immediately retracted the remnants of its tentacles.

The large pale and fleshy body then quietly shrunk in size before disappearing through a crack in the wall.

It disappeared in just a blink of an eye. All that were left were the two bundles of ponytails that it had voluntarily given up.

Cutting off its tail to ensure survival?

…..Alright them.

You Huo again flicked on his lighter. He walked over to the place where the ugly octopus disappeared.

There were a few pieces of broken wooden boards there forming a hole less than one metre in diameter. Through the hole, you could see an uneven rocky reef surfaces as well as several deep crevices between them.

The salty smell of the sea could be smelt through the crevices, and the sound of waves were faintly audible.

After a while, Qin Jiu whistled softly beside the porthole.

You Huo’s attention was drawn over.

“Ran off.” Qin Jiu knocked on the glass window.

Outside the porthole was the deep sea.

On one side was the reef. The other side was the seawater beneath the ice.

It appeared that this abandoned ship was still on the island. It was just stuck in a complicated position so they didn’t notice it earlier.

You Huo thought this and looked out through the porthole.

In the sea not far away, the figure of something pale flashed by. It swam away without looking back.

In an instant, the sea returned to its quiet and calm state.

“I don’t smoke.” Qin Jiu said suddenly.

You Huo stopped for a moment before straightening himself up. He saw Qin Jiu leaning against the porthole watching him: “Was this what you were asking earlier?”

You Huo didn’t expect him to still remember that.

Qin Jiu said: “Why did you ask that?”

“No reason.” You Huo paused for a moment, “Picked up a cigarette butt and was looking for the owner.”

Qin Jiu remembered that mouldy thing and raised his eyebrows.

You Huo had already left.

The cabin was a mess.

You Huo and Qin Jiu searched through the “battlefield” and managed to find a lot of useful things inside the broken boxes and collapsed cabinets.

This included candles, a lamp and a compass.

There was even a medieval-style badge, a pocket watch and a rusted box.

You Huo lit the lamp and finally gave the lighter a chance to rest.

The two moved the compass dials and followed the direction of the wind inside the cabin to find the exit.

.

Shortly afterwards.

Inside the stone cave, the group of examinees exchanged information as they held up their fire torches.

“Have you found anything?”

“We went around and walked along the coast for half an hour, but we couldn’t find any trace of that monster.”

“Then……there weren’t any bones?”

“No, no.”

“Oh, oh, oh. That’s good then. At least there’s still hope that they may still be alive.”

After the disappearance of You Huo and Qin Jiu, they were quite scared.

However, with the pregnant Shu Xue picking up a fire torch insisting on going out to look for them, how could they just sit around? They naturally formed teams and went out to search for them.

But after searching for almost an hour, they couldn’t find anything.

Although they said that there was still hope if there were no corpses found, they were also fully aware of how slim that hope was…..

Everyone fell silent. They then let out a gloomy sigh.

But before they could completely finish their sigh, two figures appeared at the entrance of the cave.

When everyone looked back, they saw the two people they had thought had turned into bones carrying two bundles of tentacle, a metal box and a lantern……

They had returned with bags of goods.

Everyone: “…….”

At this moment, one of the two great masters even glanced at the score wall. Standing before the dead rabbit, he muttered: “Why wasn’t it considered violating the rules this time……?”

Dead rabbit: “…….”

Are you fucking addicted to it???

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: HAHAHA Yep, definitely addicted

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 49

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

On this island was a large area of reef.

Tall reefs were arranged irregularly, forming small gaps that barely allowed a single person to pass through.

The examinees however never went there.

Firstly, the sharp stones and frozen ground made it a very dangerous place.

And secondly, the wind passing through these small gaps was enough to make their brains freeze. Not only that, it would also whistle and make it sound like it was haunted.

Those who are on the timider side would probably wet themselves.

But at this moment, two tall figures squeezed out through the reef———

It was Di Li and his companion Brother Li.

These two just happened to be a little OCD (obsessive-compulsive disorder), and this trait of theirs was particularly obvious when they searched for someone———

They must ensure that they have walked through every single path at least once. If they missed any, they would feel uncomfortable all over.

And so, they ended up in a damned place like this.

In order to find them as soon as possible, they split up to search.

Each went through a narrow gap and squeezed into the reef.

.

Di Li just happened to be walking against the sea breeze. He squinted his eyes as he struggled on.

As he walked, he suddenly heard strange noises behind him.

At first, he thought it was the whistling sounds made by the wind but after taking a few more steps, he felt that something wasn't quite right.

The whistling sound was indeed rather loud. It dragged on for a long time and it followed the rhythm of the wind but, in addition to that, there was also another sound…….

It sounded like…….footsteps coming from behind.

Echo?

Di Li comforted himself.

He deliberately lightened his footsteps. Supporting himself using the reef walls on both sides, he walked on slowly…..

But the footsteps from behind started to increase its pace.

Di Li: "……."

Could it be Brother Li coming over?

He again comforted himself.

To verify this, he shouted out boldly: "BROTHER LI——"

"Ah, goddammit. You scared me!" Brother Li's voice came from a gap diagonally ahead of him: "What's the matter?"

Di Li: “……”

He immediately stopped his footsteps and turned around.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

The flame in the oil lamp he held flickered.

There was no one behind him.

……..

.

In the gap between the reefs nearby, Brother Li waited for a while, but he didn’t receive any response.

Di Li who had shouted his name earlier had suddenly stopped talking. It worried him a little.

“Xiao Di———” Brother Li again raised his voice: “What’s wrong——-”

Still no answer.

Only the sea breeze could be heard.

Brother Li’s heart fell. He supported himself with the reef wall and walked a few steps: “Xiao Di you…….”

Before he could finish speaking, there was finally movement from the other end.

Di Li’s passionate voice carried over with the wind: “Prosperity! Democracy! Civility! Harmony! Freedom! Equality! Justice! Rule of Law!”(KKnotes: LOL here Di Li is reciting the core values of Chinese socialism.)

Brother Li: “……”

What the hell is this?

He was so startled; he slipped and fell. He slid across the ice for about half a metre.

He only managed to stop when his pant leg got caught onto something.

Brother Li was both angry and amused. He quietly cursed: “Little brat playing around and scaring me…..”

He supported himself using the thing that stopped him from slipping and intended on standing back up.

But the moment his hand came into contact with it, his scalp suddenly turned numb.

This oil lamp that had falling to the ground rolled around a few times before the flame inside went out.

But just that short moment was enough to see what he was holding……..

It was a hand.

A frostbitten hand stuck out from under the ice and snow. Because it was so cold, it even stuck to the skin of his palm.

Brother Li: “…….”

Soon afterwards, two passionate voices could be heard coming from the reefs: “Patriotism! Dedication! Integrity! Friendship!”

.

Di Li and Brother Li rushed back to their nest.

Before they had even entered the cave, they had already started shouting.

“We found them! Hurry! Take a long a few more fire torches and we will also need a shovel or knife! We need to dig——-”

Before they could finish, the two rushed into the cave one after the other and came face to face with You Huo and Qin Jiu.

Di Li: “……..The fuck?”

“Dig what grass?” Qin Jiu’s eyes moved back and forth between the two. (KKnotes: Di Li’s curse earlier was 操 (Cao) and it also sounds like grass 草 (Cao) hence Qin Jiu’s comment.)

“……”

Di Li was stunned for a moment.

He stared at them with his already big eyes and said: “You…….Weren’t you…….”

He then pointed outside the cave and then looked at the completely fine You Huo and Qin Jiu. He finally realised how bit of an idiot he and Brother Li was.

When he had touched that hand earlier, Brother Li didn’t dare look at it too carefully.

He just thought that the monster was a lot more efficient than he expected. It had only been an hour, yet the body was already hardened and buried under the ice.

They had planned to rush back to get more manpower and tools to retrieve the bodies of their companions.

But they didn’t expect that they had already returned.

Not only did they come back completely fine, they had also brought back a bunch of gifts.

Di Li closed his mouth and was amazed.

He patted off the ice and snow from his clothes and squatted near a fire.

After warming himself up slightly, he suddenly wondered: “Ss————-Since you two are back, then who’s hand did Brother Li hold?”

“What hand?” You Huo asked.

Di Li and Brother Li recounted their experience earlier.

Qin Jiu raised his chin and indicated outside the cave: “Did you forget? The crew members here have also buried people.”

“Oh yeah!” Di Li knocked on his head: “Look at this head of mine. As soon as its frozen by the sea breeze, my IQ immediately plummets.”

The others also echoed: “That’s right, the question also mentioned it before. The first officer would hide the bodies of the dead crew members.”

Perhaps it was because he was afraid of them being eaten by the monster, he had them buried under the ice allowing them to merge together into one. This way, it would be difficult for the monster to consume.

But, wasn’t the place where Di Li and the others went not that well-hidden? Afterall, they ended up holding hands only after tripping over.

You Huo didn’t quite understand the first officer’s thoughts.

But since this was after all a matter between the crew members, they had their own preferences. Perhaps they not only hid the bodies, they also took into consideration the ships customs.

.

The items brought back by the two great masters aroused everyone’s interest.

The compass probably came from an examinee, and it appeared to still be functional.

“But knowing north, south, east, west on an island like this is meaningless for now.” An examinee sighed.

“Why is it meaningless? Wasn’t the final requirement of this exam to send the crew safely back on their journey?” Classmate Di Li believed that there was a reason for its existence and he also had a little hamster disease where he would hoard everything that he felt might be useful, “If the compass is useless, are you going to rely on your finger to direct you home?”

After reprimanding the other person, he then felt that he went overboard so he added: “……..I’m not trying to argue with you.”

The examinee: “I meant temporarily. It is meaningless for now. It’s not like they’re going to set sail tomorrow.”

No one refuted.

He wasn’t wrong. There are still more than ten days until the ice melted so they would still need to stay here for a while.

Thinking this, everyone’s mood turned for the worse.

But they quickly became excited again. It was because of the pair of ponytails.

They were both scared and curious. Staring at the two bundles, they asked: “This…….why did you bring something like this back?”

Di Li wasn’t lacking in his gaming experience. He commented: “The tentacles of the boss. For clearance? For medicine?”

Qin Jiu rummaged through the pile of wood. He picked up two pointed wooden sticks and said dully: “For seafood.”

“?????”

Everyone retreated.

They still vividly remember the monster hiding above the stone cave staring down at them just an hour ago.

Who are you trying to scare?!

This reaction of theirs wasn’t unexpected. Qin Jiu didn’t even move his eyebrows.

He bored a wooden stick through each of the two bundles and then smoothly set up a stand above a fire pit before beginning to roast it.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

The tip of the flames occasionally licked the surface of the tentacles.

Gradually, the cave was filled with faint sounds of roasting. Just the sound alone was very enticing…..

The will of the people there were being tested.

.

You Huo had already had a light meal at the invigilator’s area so he was not very hungry.

Besides, he had also brought along canned beef and instant noodles this time. Although it couldn’t be compared to 922’s cooking, it was still edible.

So, when Qin Jiu started roasting the tentacles above the fire, he was completely unmoved.

Rather than roasted tentacles, he was more interested in knowing how far he had to go to make the system deem something as rule violation.

Sizzling sound entered You Huo’s ears.

He looked over at Qin Jiu with a frown. He then walked from the inner cave to the outer one and looked at the score wall with his hands in his pockets.

Theoretically, that ugly thing was something the system sent over to punish them so it could probably be considered to be part of the system.

As part of the system was cut up and roasted by them, no, by that person, can the system tolerate it?

Judging from the earlier incident, it's probably…….given up.

You Huo: "……"

He noticed that the score wall wasn't far enough. At the very least, he could still see Qin Jiu from the corner of his eyes.

After a moment of silence, he moved out of the cave.

From this place, that bastard invigilator doing ridiculous things could no longer be seen. Not even his hair was visible.

The sea breeze outside rushed past, slapping his face in the process.

The others wouldn't stand out here for no reason, particularly at night, so there was only You Huo and the frozen dead rabbit by his feet.

He squatted down and looked down at the rabbit.

The rabbit looked back at him in silence.

Qin Jiu had mentioned that, in fact, the system was everywhere. It wasn't just using things like birds and rabbits to watch and listen.

So where could those so-called eyes and ears be? What kind of appearance would it take……..He could smell the scent of roasted octopus.

You Huo: "……..."

.

Qin Jiu sat on one side of the fire with one leg bent. He slowly turned the wooden sticks one after another.

The tentacles had curled up with the heat and it had also changed colour. In some areas, it had a shiny oil sheen and other areas had turned golden brown. The aroma of roasted tentacles was too strong. Very quickly, it filled up the entire cave, breaking down the will of most examinees.

Firstly, it was because they're really hungry……..

And secondly, if they ignored that monster's face, these things here are octopus tentacles!

Examinees came over one after another.

Then came the ship crew.

And last, the captain who was drifting in and out of consciousness also came over……..

It turns out that even if your stomach shrank after starving for so long, it didn't prevent people from experiencing the "joy" of being full.

The atmosphere inside the cave was both joyful and relaxed.

.

You Huo avoided the sight of that ugly food and squatted at the entrance of the cave for half an hour.

Just as he was about to stand back up, the dead rabbit which had been silent until now suddenly spoke up:

【After so many days, the crew members finally managed to have a filling meal. Bonus reward conditions have been met.】

【The melting of the glaciers that was initially set to be in 15 days have been pushed forward to 2 days later. All examinees should make the most of

this opportunity to return the crew members back on their journey.】

【Note: The melting of the glaciers will only happen once. It will be at your own risk if you missed it.】

【In addition, the involved team will receive an additional 6 points.】

On the score wall, Qin Jiu and You Huo's points floundered again. It rose from 14.25 points to 20.25.

Chen Fei and Huang Rui returned to the bottom.

The two of them were shocked stiff.

You Huo stared at the rabbit with a frown.

But it once again fell silent after making that report. It no longer made a noise.

This was far from his expectations…..

A shadow fell over him. Qin Jiu walked over: "Are my roasting skills that bad for you to prefer squatting out here for 32 minutes instead of staying inside?"

"Or are you more interested in roasted rabbits than roasted octopus?"

"……."

How much better could a dead rabbit be compared to a fake octopus?

Qin Jiu suddenly stretched his hand out: "Can you stand? I can reluctantly lend you a hand."

You Huo didn't get up. He looked at Qin Jiu's dry palm and suddenly asked: "Would it count violating the rules if we really roasted it?"

Qin Jiu: "……"

Would it count? Mr. 001 didn’t know but he didn’t mind giving it a try.

.

Five minutes later, the small white invigilators ship received two new rule violation notices.

Familiar names, familiar people.

922: “…….”

154: “……..”

078: “……Is it too late to apply to be reassigned?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: They actually roasted the rabbit!! 😂😂

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 50

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Reassignment was definitely not possible.

078's finger tapped on the notice sitting on the table: "You two know more about No. 001 and you have also dealt with this examinee before. I just want to ask…..over the span of a 15 day exam, how many times can they violate the rules?"

154: "…..I don't know. Also, for your information they have moved the melting period ahead so it's not 15 days, it's 2 days."

"Oh yeah! How could I forget this? Two days!" 078's eyes lit up for a few seconds before dimming down again: "Two days is also a very long time……"

"Coming twice over the span of just half a day. Two days would be four half days so they could come back eight times……" 078 calculated this and fell into despair: "I really don't understand what the hell they're thinking."

922 was also in despair: "They've probably digested their dinner and is coming back for supper."

154: "……"

078 sat paralysed in his chair: "…….I used to think that being an invigilator was easy and that it should be the examinees who should be afraid of violating to the rules. If anyone accidentally violated the rules, the other examinees would tread around carefully to avoid another case."

922 missed those times: “Yeah……..”

Before encountering You Huo, their days as an invigilator were also like this.

“I have also worked with other teams often. A four-member team should logically be easier…….” 078 said.

“Yeah.” 922 echoed.

“Which blind guy made me join your team?” 078 then said.

“Yeah.” 922 again echoed.

021 slammed the cup in her hand onto the table.

078: “……”

Ah, he almost forgot. The blind person who picked this team was 021. Was this young lady someone he could anger?

Of course not.

078 said without hesitation: “I’m sorry.”

Outside the porthole, the night was deep.

Looking into the distance, the sea was frozen for thousands of miles. There was only turbulent water around the small white ship.

Please read this from kk translates

Once it set sail, the ship again began to sway. 154 felt faintly nauseous. He leaned back against the chair to recover slightly.

922 went upstairs to find him some seasickness patches. 078 on the other hand went downstairs to prepare the confinement rooms.

021 picked up her sunglasses from the table and proceeded to clean them.

The lying corpse 154 suddenly spoke up: “Are you sure you want to wear sunglasses in the middle of the night Miss? Be careful or you might fall into the sea.”

021’s movements stopped. She glanced across the table at him.

154 was still leaning back. His eyes were not open, and his face was furrowed with discomfort.

021 said with annoyance: “Am I stupid?”

If she wore it during dusk, she could say that it was used to block the sea breeze. In any case, she had always been acting coquettish, so no one would suspect anything she did.

If she wore it at night, even if the other party’s IQ was like those of 078’s, they would notice that something wasn’t right.

She was originally just planning on cleaning the lenses before putting it away.

But this 154……seems to be quite sensitive?

Without turning her beautiful eyes, she carefully assessed the seemingly proper looking colleague of hers. 154 then stood up.

He glanced at Miss Decisive. Just as he was about to say something, he suddenly retched, covered his mouth and rushed to the bathroom.

021: “……”

Do I look so vomit inducing?

.

Before long, the small white ship was moored on the coast.

Four invigilators stood in a row at the bow, the rough sea breeze slapping them in their faces.

078 was a very pompous person. He dug out two notes and officially read out the notice of violation: “Not long ago, we received a notice that the two of you roasted the rabbit used for broadcasting announcements……”

He paused. He couldn’t help but ask: “Were you really that hungry?”

“Didn’t eat. Just roasted it for fun.” Qin Jiu stood below the boat and laughed very contemptibly: “You don’t need to read the notice, just throw the rope ladder down. You’ll also be able to go back to the cabin earlier. Does it feel nice standing out here in the wind?”

“……”

You actually have the nerve to say that?

078 internally complained: If it wasn’t for you who violated the rules, would we have to come out here to enjoy this damned wind?

But those words of complaint were only uttered in his heart. Afterall, the other party was 001.

To some extent, this person was someone who existed in “rumours” and “legends”. In any case, he shouldn’t mess with him.

021 stood by the side of the ship. She used the tip of her shoe to pick up the rope ladder and throw it down.

You Hu and Qin Jiu climbed up the rope ladder one after another.

She wasn’t wearing her sunglasses at this moment, so she did her best maintaining her expression.

But the moment You Huo crossed the ship’s rail, her eyes lit up.

Unfortunately,……the other party didn’t appear to have noticed this change and just walked past her. He then headed straight into the ships cabin without any hesitation.

021 internally thought: Sure enough, he probably didn’t hear a single thing she said last time.

Although she had expected this, she was still a little disappointed.

Whenever this young lady was in a good mood, it wouldn’t be shown on her face but if she was in a bad mood, it was very obvious.

It made her other three colleagues fearful.

As they brought the two gods of misfortune down to the bottom floor, 078 quietly asked 021: “Why don’t we……swap? Last time I was responsible for 001 and to be honest it was really awkward. This time, can…….”

As soon as he raised his eyes, he was met with 021’s cold gaze.

“…….” 078 shut his mouth and thought for a moment. He then whispered: “Okay, okay. Take it as if I didn’t ask. I know you’re not a fan of that person. Here, you first.”

As he said that, he moved aside and made way for the door to the first confinement room.

.

You Huo walked into the confinement room.

Before the door was closed, the room was the same as usual. It didn’t turn black.

Inside the room was a table, chair and a large mirror hanging on the wall.

Instead of pulling out the chair to sleep this time, he walked around a few times before stopping before the mirror.

Please read this from kk translates

The mirror reflected the scene by the door.

078 sent over his greetings before walking across to the second confinement room. Qin Jiu followed behind him. As he walked past, he raised his eyes and it met with You Huo’s through the mirror.

He gently winked, before brushing past 021’s shoulder and walking on.

021 then entered the confinement room and closed the door behind her.

.

The room was silent.

In the mirror, the cold Miss Decisive leaned against the door panel and brushed her hair behind her ear.

She took a deep breath and was about to speak.

You Huo said: “What you said last time, I heard it.”

“……..”

The breath Miss Decisive took was stuck in her throat. She had forgotten to exhale.

You Huo turned around and quietly looked at her

This something completely unexpected.

Along the way here, 021 had been thinking about how she should start speaking and what she should do to clarify everything in a short amount of time. Even if it wasn’t everything, at the very least she should pass on the important information.

She had planned it all out but with You Huo’s sudden words, she suddenly…….didn’t know what to say.

“Sit down and speak?”

You Huo pulled out the chair. He then turned it around and placed it in front of her.

021 was shocked by this act of his. She finally returned to her senses.

She quickly waved her hand and said: “No need, we don’t have much time. The confinement room would take effect about one or two minutes after the examinee enters. If I stay here until then, I would be the one crying.”

After she said that, she finally remembered her planned speech. She spilled it out like a machine gun: “You once said that if you were ejected, the first thing the system would do is to clear your memories of those years. Looks like it really happened. I know you have a lot of questions, but please don’t ask anything yet. Listen to me first.”

“I know you’re curious about this examination system, but I can only make a long story short.”

“This system was created many years ago. The original plan was to apply it in the military and the like. Its role is for screening special recruits. Each exam is highly comprehensive and difficult because it aims to test all skills and aptitudes of the candidate. Those who are selected are regarded as highly dangerous individuals. Like a double-edged knife, if not handled properly, it could potentially harm yourself.”

“At first, for the sake of fairness and safety, a group of trainers were selected to monitor the test subjects. Of course, to ensure that they can suppress those examinees, the trainers are all elites and mostly from domestic and foreign military forces. In order to accommodate the situation, these trainers were later renamed invigilators.”

“You entered the system before me and was earlier than any other invigilators on board this ship. You were one of the first batch of invigilators and was the leader of an entire invigilator team. Your rank was A.”

“Later, there were some problems with the system……..You can tell without me pointing it out. The examinees being pulled into the system got more and more strange. The elderly, the pregnant, all kinds of people were dragged in. Even now, I still haven’t figured out what basis the system used for this. In any case, it’s a bit out of control.”

“I participated in the examination very early. At that time, the system had not yet become like this. We were from the same school so you can be considered my senior. Of course, you don’t know me, and you probably have no memory of my code number in your remaining memory. Anyway, you were the invigilator for several of my exams and over time with my one-sided efforts, we got a little more familiar.”

“When I became an invigilator, the system had already started to act strange, but I couldn’t get away. The systems control and monitoring of its invigilators was even more strict than those of examinees because we have become a part of it.”

“The invigilator teams had already been decided early on. After a reserve period, I should have originally entered your team but before I could enter, you encountered an accident.”

“Everything related to that accident was completely wiped out by the system. It was difficult finding any relevant clues. At that time, I had only just transitioned from a reserve invigilator to an official invigilator, so I wasn’t directly involved but I knew that you wanted to destroy it.”

“You tried to destroy it, but the chance of success was slim, so you left me with a message. You said that the system would likely eject you out and if the system still existed and you were gone, I was to pull you back in and reawaken you.”

“Actually, I was quite surprised you chose to leave me with that message. My abilities were limited so it took some time.”

“But……..fortunately, I came.”

As the lights in the confinement room began to dim, 021 spoke faster and faster.

Except for the last sentence.

After that, the confinement room once again fell into silence.

You Huo sat on the edge of the table. His eyes looked in the distance at an empty spot and he appeared to be lost in thought.

He had always been like this. Whenever he was silent, he would appear cold and aloof. Anger and sorrow could never be seen from his expression alone. It made it difficult for others to tell what he was thinking.

After a moment, he looked up at 021 and said: “Thank you.”

In that moment, 021 felt a little emotional.

She took a deep breath and finally smiled for the first time.

“Then…….after saying so much earlier, did you feel a bit of familiarity? Or did you remember anything?”

“Nothing for now.”

021 was disappointed, but she immediately livened up again: “That’s okay. You’ll remember eventually.”

You Huo nodded.

The confinement room got darker and darker. 021 said: “I have to leave now. I know you still have a lot of questions; I’ll try to create opportunities to find you in the future. Please cooperate.”

After saying this, she then remembered how this great master usually operated and hastily added: “Just cooperate a little. You don’t need to do much.”

When she grabbed the doorknob, You Huo suddenly said: “That’s right, I have a question. And also I need your help.”

021 turned: “What question?”

You Huo said: “When I was an invigilator, what was my relationship like with that person next door?”

021: “Mm……”

You Huo: “Mm what?”

021: “Don’t even mention the person next door. Just mentioning it ruins my mood. Your relationship was very bad. It is said that the accident that happened was mainly because of him.”

After she said that, she then asked You Huo: “Let’s skip this topic, lest you remember something bad instead. You said you needed help with something, what is it?”

You Huo: “Can examinees be confined together? Help me be confined next door.”

021: “……..”

Fuck this.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: And we finally learn a little more about this examination system. Looks like it has gone out of control hence the strange questions….. ALSO it looks like they’re going to be locked together!!! 😯

Chapter 51

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The door was already opened slightly.

Light filtered in through the small slit, illuminating Miss Decisive's green face.

"Can it be done?" asked You Huo.

021 felt conflicted internally, "…….No."

You Huo looked at her silently.

She then added: "It is very difficult, and dangerous."

You Huo: "For example?"

"For example……..." 021 racked her brains, "This happened once before. An invigilator made a mistake and locked an examinee in an already occupied room."

You Huo leaned next to the door waiting for her to continue rambling.

021 said: "Coincidentally, those two examinees knew each other. What was even more coincidental was that they were each other's' nightmares. Does this sound familiar?"

You Huo said: "Continue."

021: "In short, what A was most afraid of seeing was B, and what B was most afraid of seeing was A. It was something like that. With the two placed

in the same confinement room, what do you think happened?”

The young lady not only rambled, she even gestured with her body.

It was a pity her audience didn’t buy it.

Fortunately, she was used to the other person’s cold and aloof demeanour. Without waiting for You Huo to speak, she revealed the answer to the mystery: “In a single confined room, there were two A’s and two B’s.”

“One was the true person themselves, while the other was an image created from the other party’s fear. Now think about you and 001. Don’t you think it’s similar to A and B? If I confined you two together, what if there are two of you and two of him? Four pairs of eyes looking at each other…….”

021 paused appropriately to create a feeling of trepidation: “Let’s not talk about how horrible that could be. What about the confinement room?”

Even if the invigilators don’t go crazy, the system would go crazy.

After listening to her, You Huo nodded: “So it is possible, it’s just that the most feared scenes of both parties would converge?”

“…….”

021 internally felt that her efforts were wasted. All that talking she did wasn’t to let him come to this conclusion!

If he was 078, his head would have already been twisted off.

But the other party was You Huo. She could only take a deep breath and keep smiling.

“It won’t necessarily converge.” 021 explained: “They can also cover up. If one person’s fear is significantly stronger than the other, it would cover up the other. Or, there is a possibility of the two scenes combining to form a new scenario. That would be the worst.”

She wanted to say a few more in hopes of getting You Huo to give up.

But this great master just nodded and said: “You guys have done this more than once?”

“……”

Damn you.

Miss 021 even had the urge to kill.

Except for the culprit You Huo, she would kill whoever appeared before her next.

Just as she thought this, someone really came over to give up their life.

Someone knocked on closed door to the first confinement room. When 021 opened the door, she saw the punching bag 078 standing outside.

He looked a little surprised: “You haven’t left yet?”

021 simply: “Leaving now.”

078: “Why so long?”

“Just checking to see if the confinement room is malfunctioning or if this tender looking examinee really has no fears.” 021 said.

This young lady’s expression was cold to the extreme. Her hand behind her back however waved furiously at You Huo.

078 had long grown used to this young lady’s manner of speech and answered normally: “It’s good that you haven’t left yet, you saved me having to go upstairs. 001 just joked around with me but that reminded me of something.”

021 looked at him suspiciously. She had a bad feeling.

Please read this from kk translates

“How about this? Let’s confine them together. In any case, it’s boring for them staying in here alone and the purpose of punishing them isn’t achieved. Confining them together might increase the effect.” 078 said, “Wasn’t it covered in the rules? If there are problems with the confinement room or if it cannot meet the needs, other appropriate measures can be put in place including merging the rooms.”

021: “…….”

In fact, they had done something like this before, so it wasn’t something they had not done before. 078 however always liked to pull out all sorts of reasons to support his case when proposing something to 021 to make his words seem more convincing.

Look, didn’t he shock 021 just now?

Uh……perhaps he went a little overboard.

078 internally thought this.

A few seconds later, Miss Decisive wore a “I’m going to break the legs of this colleague of mine” expression as she brought You Huo into the second confinement room.

“In any case, be careful.” She mouthed these words to You Huo with her back facing the door.

When she was done, she changed her expression and went out to look for 078 to deal with.

.

Inside confinement room 2, the scene of the ruin site was already beginning to appear.

The sky was still extremely high, the air was cold and the forest in the distance was still as quiet as before.

It wasn’t very different from last time but there were also some slight changes.

For example, those stacked metal pipes.

Last time, there weren’t much rust on the surfaces of the metal pipes. It could be considered the newest and cleanest thing in this ruin site.

But this time, there were three additional red marks on them.

Qin Jiu bent down before the metal pipe and reached out to touch it.

Unsurprisingly, it was dried blood.

It was not only on the metal pipes, there were also similar marks on the ground below his feet……..

Qin Jiu gently rubbed his fingers.

After one confinement session, his memory of this place appeared to have become even more clearer.

He didn’t notice this change himself until it was once again recreated inside this confinement room. Because the scene here is created from his memories, some details that weren’t there last time were now present.

.

Qin Jiu stared at the bloodstains for a moment. He then sat down on the same metal pipe as the one in his memory.

Once in this position, those three bloodstains matched with him.

It was as if his fingers which were stained with blood was wiped on the tube. As for those on the ground……..it seemed to have come from the blood on his chest.

……

While he was lost in thoughts, startled birds flew out from the forest in the distance.

The sky then gradually grew dark.

He pulled out Zhao Wentu’s phone from his coat pocket, but his eyes were still looking at the sky.

There, the sky was clear. There were no clouds or signs of a storm, but the sky was steadily darkening.

It was as if the stopped time was suddenly sped up. From early morning to dusk and then to nightfall, the entire process only took ten seconds.

But he soon realised something.

It wasn’t the time that was changing, but that another person had entered this place causing everything to gradually darken.

Fortunately, it wasn’t completely dark. It stopped just before late evening.

.

Footsteps could be heard in the distance. The light rustling sounds didn’t break the silence of the ruins.

Qin Jiu looked over in the direction of the sound…..

There, there was an opening by the base of the wall. The metal protective fences in that place was broken and twisted such that it formed a broken entranceway. A large mound of broken machinery and scrap metal blocked a part of that opening.

You Huo walked out from behind that pile of machinery. Against the dark night, his tall figure was a little indistinct.

He raised his hand to hold up the twisted fence before bending over and passing through the opening. When he raised his eyes, it met with Qin Jiu’s.

He unhurriedly approached him and stopped short before the pile of metal pipes.

This scene was extremely similar to that scene in his memory……..

Despite knowing that both the time and person wasn't right, for a moment Qin Jiu was in daze.

In the end, You Huo broke the silence after looking around: "You're afraid of being alone in the countryside?"

Qin Jiu instantly returned to his senses: "……"

That's true, it really did look similar.

He let out a low laugh and didn't refute. Instead, he similarly looked around and asked You Huo: "What about you? Afraid of the dark?"

You Huo: "……."

Qin Jiu stretched out his long legs and patted the metal pipe to indicate for You Huo to sit down.

Just as You Huo was about to bend over, he saw the bloodstains.

At that moment, a feeling of extreme rejection suddenly surged inside him. It was clearly something that had already dried up but for some reason it bothered him a lot.

"It's yours?" He suddenly asked.

"No."

Qin Jiu answered very quickly. It was almost done without a thought.

After saying this, he froze. Internally, he could neither cry nor laugh.

Those blood stains were indeed his, but it was something from many years ago. It was not a big deal admitting to it, so he didn't understand why

he denied it so quickly.

But since he had already denied it, he continued: “It was there when I came. I don’t know who left it.”

You Huo stared at those stains for a moment. That feeling of rejection lingered for a long time.

He straightened himself up, turned around and found a scrap machine to sit on.

The overwhelming coverage of one’s fears by another’s fears mentioned by 021 didn’t occur, nor were there any increase in effect as anticipated by 078.

There weren’t two of him here, nor two of Qin Jiu.

Please read this from kk translates

It was just a ruin site half covered in darkness……

The scenes of the two of them had actually merged together without a problem. Everything was extremely calm.

“That phone is Zhao Wentu’s?” You Huo’s eyes fell onto Qin Jiu’s hand.

“Mn. He left it with me last time, but it had not been used for a while so for now I can’t turn it on.” Qin Jiu said.

You Huo said: “You seem to have fiddled with it for a while. Any progress?”

Qin Jiu said: “Much better than last time. I can at least get past the booting up screen.” Qin Jiu said.

“And then?”

“And then? It automatically shuts back down.”

“…….”

You Huo watched him fiddle with it for a while before asking: “Why did you call me over?”

Qin Jiu said: “I called you over? When?”

You Huo: “……Then did your eyes cramp up?”

Qin Jiu oh’ed and pretended to just remember: “I was just feeling sorry for this examinee. As an experienced invigilator and insider, I decided to satisfy your curiosity, so I gave you a hint. If you have anything you wanted to ask, you can come to the confinement room.”

Hearing the words “invigilator” and “insider”, You Huo’s eyes wavered.

021 had spoken too quickly. All the information from earlier was only now being processed.

As for questions, he indeed had some. This was also his purpose of coming here.

“How safe is the confinement room?” You Huo asked.

Qin Jiu took off his watch and unbuttoned his cufflink to reveal his lean and muscular wrist. A few centimetres down from the wrist was a small indicator light about the size of a grain of rice.

“Safe enough for me to reveal all the secrets without this thing here lighting up.” Qin Jiu said: “This is the only place in the system that doesn’t have its eyes or ears.”

He then added: “As far as I know.”

“Why?” Asked You Huo.

Qin Jiu: “Because of the original rules. The system can interfere with itself, but it cannot interfere with the examinees.”

“So, in a way, examinees can be considered to have the most freedom in this examination system. What you think and do is beyond the systems control. You have the right to do whatever you want including violating the rules, but you will need to bear the consequences.”

“The confinement room is the examinee’s world. It is a place created based on the examinee’s memories and fear. According to the rules of non-intervention, the system cannot spy on them.”

“Then what about the invigilators——” You Huo asked then then frowned: “What does that expression of yours mean?”

Qin Jiu shrugged: “Nothing. Just thought that your way of wording things is very interesting.”

“What do you mean?”

Qin Jiu said: “I thought you would ask ‘What about you guys?’ to indicate the division between the two groups. Can I take that as ——-”

You Huo interrupted expressionlessly: “No.”

Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow and looked at him for a moment. He then said with a smile that was also not quite a smile: “Alright then, invigilators and examines are different. They……”

This person even emphasised the word “they”. You Huo’s expression for a moment turned sour.

“They are regarded as a part of the system and can be intervened with when necessary. This includes their actions, and here.” Qin Jiu knocked against his temple with his knuckles.

You Huo: “To what extent?”

Qin Jiu was silent for a moment. He then said: “To any degree. It could just be a short moment; it could also be for a long time. Maybe it just wanted to interfere with a thought, maybe it wanted to change up an entire memory.”

His eyes narrowed in the dark for a moment. He then added: “It may also be an issue the invigilator themselves. A rumour has been circulating around for a while saying that the original invigilators were not normal people……..”

You Huo tilted his head a little. His expression was unclear in the dark night: “The original invigilators? Including the invigilator A you mentioned?”

Qin Jiu said: “Not to mention whether those lead by him are normal, it is also a question whether they can be considered human.”

You Huo: “……”

Sitting on the machine, he used one of the handles as a footrest while his other leg hung down lazily. He quietly watched Qin Jiu for a moment before moving his lips: “I remember you saying that you were incompatible with invigilator A?”

“That’s what other’s say.” Qin Jiu remembered the scene of the car taillights in the distance and added: “But it’s indeed not very good.”

You Huo looked at him expressionlessly for a moment. He finally couldn’t help but ask: “Has your mind been interfered with?”

Qin Jiu: “?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: As someone who has already read this novel before: *clutches heart and cries bloody tears whenever allusions are made*

Chapter 52

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The words spoken by 021 in the confinement room were all heard by You Huo.

As for whether or not he believed those words, that was another story.

For now, he had only encountered a few insiders—-

154 and 922 had no relationship with him and they're also part of the opposing faction so they wouldn't disclose too much information. If you said that they were deliberatively pretending to be stupid…….He wasn't certain whether 922 was really acting stupid or if he truly was stupid.

As for whether they knew about the system and invigilator A, it was difficult for him to tell for now.

As for Qin Jiu……

Whether they were "incompatible" or "didn't have a very good relationship", Qin Jiu at the very least should have interacted with him before.

Qin Jiu definitely knows invigilator A, yet why didn't he react when he saw him?

Qin Jiu's reaction contradicted 021's words.

If what 021 said was true and he was indeed invigilator A, then why didn't Qin Jiu recognise him?

Was he deliberately pretending to be a stranger for fun? Or was there something wrong with Qin Jiu?

If Qin Jiu was fine, then that would mean 021 was lying. That would mean that this system had nothing to do with him, and he is not the so-called invigilator A she claims he is.

…….

You Huo leaned more towards 021 speaking to truth or, at least, the majority of her words should be the truth.

Because she really had no reason to go through all those loops to avoid being watched by the system just to make up such a lie to an examinee she had only just met.

What could she be planning? To find herself a boss?

How bored must she be…….

But speaking the truth didn't mean that everything she said was true.

One person's perspective and view of something can be very one-sided. He must confirm it again with Qin Jiu.

A gust of wind passed through the ruin, sweeping dust along with it.

Qin Jiu changed into a more relaxed posture and asked lazily, "Are you trying to curse me out? Or are you asking that question seriously?"

"What do you think?" You Huo asked back.

"Me? I think you're trying to curse me out but couldn't find a reason for it." Qin Jiu said: "I just gave you an explanation about the system…..Did I say anything that could have upset our top student here?"

He pointed to his ears: "Tell me. I'm happy to listen to your complaints. Where have I said something inappropriate? Please point it out."

You Huo: “…….”

At some unknown point in time, the ridiculous nickname “top student” had changed into “our top student”.

You Huo internally thought…….If he was deliberately trying to tease him, he probably wouldn’t say something like that.

Who would say something like this to someone they hated? Rather than inflicting damage to the other party, you would probably disgust yourself first.

He looked at Qin Jiu and suddenly asked out of nowhere: “Do you feel like vomiting?”

Qin Jiu: “What?”

It was dark but he could still see the confusion on Qin Jiu’s face clearly.

You Huo shook his head: “Forget it, it’s nothing. I was asking seriously. Have you ever been interfered with?”

Qin Jiu didn’t answer this question directly. He instead fell silent for a moment before saying: “My words may lead to the misunderstanding that the system would interfere with an invigilator’s thoughts without reason or the fact that…….all invigilators could have been interfered with.”

“It’s not the case?”

“Of course not.” Qin Jiu’s fingers gestured a small gap: “Only when necessary. And those situations are not very common because there are rules limiting it.”

Since the beginning of this examination, You Huo often heard them mentioning one word —- Rules.

And later, they would always repeatedly emphasise the importance of that word.

This was based on XX rules, this does not meet XX rules, the system needs to follow XX rules.

You Huo found it a little hard to understand……

“If I am not mistaken, the system should be the one governing everything but based on your words, it still needs to follow some rules?” You Huo mocked: “Isn’t this a bit ridiculous?”

“It’s ridiculous? It’s not ridiculous.” Qin Jiu said, “This is exactly the reason why it thinks it can govern everything. It believes that this is why it is superior. Humans would always violate rules for various reasons, but it won’t.”

“It would never violate any of the rules. No matter the reason. If one day it breaks the rules, it loses the sole reason why it is superior than humans and it would be no different from humans. This is something it cannot stand.”

He said to You Huo: “There is one particular person……You’re someone it dislikes the most.”

“Constantly doing things it hates, constantly breaking the rules.” Qin Jiu shrugged and smirked: “So it doesn’t like the sight of you, yet it can’t get rid of you. As long at it is within the scope of the rules, it would do anything it can to kill you or kick you out.

“But, I’ve always been curious about you……..” Qin Jiu said.

You Huo who was busy massaging his wrist heard this and looked up: “Curious about what?”

Curious about why the system seems to be……more tolerant towards you.

Qin Jiu thought.

But this was something he felt based on his own intuition. His intuition told him that the system seemed to be more forgiving towards You Huo, but

it was also cautious and sometimes ridiculous.

It was more tolerant, so it threw him into the coffin? More tolerate, so it sent him straight into the monster’s mouth?

Please read this from kk translates

If he said that out loud, he would probably be mocked.

And so, Qin Jiu just thought this and shook his head: “Forget it.”

In general, bastards who only speak halfway without finishing their words would typically be beaten.

And those listening would urge them to finish.

But unexpectedly, You Huo just calmly let out an “oh” and asked: “So you still haven’t answered the question. Have you been interfered with?”

Qin Jiu: “……”

Invigilator 001 snorted softly: “Why are you so stubborn about this question?”

You Huo: “Because you’re stubbornly avoiding it.”

Qin Jiu: “……..”

There was a moment of confrontation between the two. No one moved.

You Huo rested his chin on his resting knee and stared at Qin Jiu for a moment. He suddenly asked: “Do you find it shameful?”

“…….”

Qin Jiu touched his chin. On his face was the look of someone who resolutely didn’t want to admit it.

In an instant, the fierce tiger backed off.

He said vaguely: “Why should I feel ashamed?”

You Huo: “How should I know?”

Qin Jiu looked at him exasperatedly.

After a while, he gave up and said: “…….Alright then.”

He lowered his eyes and flipped Zhao Wentu’s phone over before pressing a few of its buttons.

The light from the screen was very dim. Like there was a thin layer of dark fog over it, it was blurred.

“There was indeed a period like that.” Qin Jiu said: “But the official statement said that it wasn’t interference but a bug in the system which resulted in the involved personnel such as the invigilators getting hurt. Unfortunately, when the bug occurred, I just happened to be at the scene. Because of certain reasons, I was there with a certain someone. In short, I was lucky to have survived. After recuperating for a while, I was able to return. As for what happened over those years……..due to being accidentally injured, I have already forgotten.”

You Huo’s heart suddenly skipped a beat. He asked: “That certain someone was referring to invigilator A?”

“How did you know?” His tone was indifferent as usual, but one could faintly tell that he wasn’t very enthusiastic.

Because I seem to be that person you’re talking about…..

You Huo internally thought.

But perhaps it was because the night and environment was too quiet, he hesitated for a moment and didn’t speak.

Very soon, Qin Jiu restored back to his usual state: “But you were right. It was indeed a little shameful. To be interfered with by something that isn’t

even human and to have my memory, thoughts and even behaviours controlled indeed makes me feel useless.”

You Huo who was in a similar situation was similarly slapped in the face by the word useless. Internally he called it bullshit.

“Did you recover after being interfered with?” He asked.

“Yes.” Qin Jiu said: “But with you suddenly caring about me so much, I can’t help but suspect that you have other intentions.”

You Huo: “…….”

Get out of here.

.

Suddenly, there was a burst of beeps.

The two froze and looked at Zhao Wentu’s phone.

Only then did Qin Jiu notice that the night here was strange.

Whether it was “afraid of darkness” or the like, it should be ordinary darkness and light should light it back up.

But here it was different.

The bright light from the screen wasn’t enough to penetrate through the darkness and the writing on the screen was very dim.

Qin Jiu stared at the screen. His first reaction wasn’t to turn the phone on but to look at You Huo with surprise.

“Blind for a while but I’m fine now. Look at your phone.” You Huo said.

Qin Jiu only looked back after a long pause.

Zhao Wentu’s phone rang again.

Please read this from kk translates

The small battery icon in the upper right corner of the screen only had a small sliver left. It tirelessly sent out the low battery warning to indicate that it was about to die any moment.

This was something Zhao Wentu left for Qin Jiu. Perhaps it was a message to him, or perhaps there are some other information inside.

You Huo felt that he was an outsider so, to avoid being too intrusive, he walked away to let Qin Jiu fiddle with the phone.

.

The ruined phone's sensitivity was very poor. It took Qin Jiu a lot effort before he was able to enter the gallery interface.

Zhao Wentu had filmed many things in the rest stop. Just the videos alone amounted to twenty and he couldn't scroll to the very end.

Qin Jiu: "……."

The screen flickered again indicating that it would let out its last breath any moment.

He squinted and tried to read the names of the videos only to end up lost for words.

Not one of them were serious……

【Chicken Speaking with the Duck】

【Donkey's Breakfast】

【Get a Dog to Talk to Me】

…..

What the hell is this?

He firmly believed that the video he took of invigilator A wouldn’t be named after animals, so he skipped through a group of animals until he finally reached a suspicious looking video below.

The video was named —— God of Misfortune on the Streets. Mortals Please Avoid.

Qin Jiu: “…….”

The video thumbnail depicted a street intersection.

This was likely the right one.

He tapped it with his finger and watched the screen flicker a few times before suddenly turning black.

What a time to die……..

.

You Huo walked around a broken machine and managed to pry open a metal cover to a box.

Inside was a row of neatly lined up explosives.

He looked up in surprise, and saw Qin Jiu walk over with a dark expression.

“What’s wrong?”

“No power so it turned off. Didn’t get to see what I wanted to see.” Qin Jiu said in a low voice.

“Is there a place to charge it?” You Huo turned and looked around.

“None here.” Qin Jiu said: “I searched last time.”

“Look for your two subordinates when you’re out?”

Qin Jiu said: “This is the only confinement opportunity left. time you violate the rules, the invigilators will be following you around full time; you won’t be able to return here.”

You Huo: “What now?”

“I can only trouble them to come here. 922 will always bring backup chargers when going out.” Qin Jiu looked around and seemed to be looking for something.

“How are you going to do that?” You Huo didn’t know much about the confinement rooms so he didn’t know how they could call an invigilator over after the room had transformed into a ruin site like this.

But Qin Jiu knew.

“I’ll just make a small commotion to get their attention.”

A moment later, he pulled out a shoulder-mounted rocket launcher from the trunk of an old car.

From the box You Huo opened, he took out a few explosives.

A few seconds later.

There was a sudden boom coming from under the cabin, causing the entire ship to shake.

The invigilators chatting in the dining room on the second floor were shocked.

“Fuck!”

“What the hell is this? Did we hit an iceberg?”

In the confinement room, You Huo watched the explosives explode in the sky. He suddenly felt that this Qin Jiu person was one crazy guy but the next second he couldn’t help but turn his head and laugh.

Let me tell you a joke:

In order to charge a phone, we'll make a small commotion.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: So close!!!!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 53

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The darkness here was impenetrable by light, but with explosives, it was possible.

For a moment, the light was a little dazzling. It pierced through the ruins shrouded in darkness, illuminating half the sky.

You Huo suddenly recalled the day when the vision in his eyes were restored. The gauze over his eyes had not yet been completely removed but the light that he had not seen for a long time penetrated through those meshes. Although it couldn't be said that it brought him joy, it allowed him to slacken and relax.

…….

"Laughed?" Qin Jiu glanced at You Huo. He picked up another explosive and skilfully loaded it.

He squinted his eyes and again fired another one at the sky.

The recoil from it caused dust around him to scatter.

Even while standing in a safe area, he could still feel the heat from the explosives.

You Huo patted Qin Jiu's shoulder.

The other turned his head with a deep smile on his lips. This man's arrogance was cleverly wrapped up and concealed by his clothes. He seemed to possess a different kind of madness.

“Why? Want to play with it too?” He asked.

“Let me try.” You Huo reached for it.

Qin Jiu jokingly moved it away: “I know our top student is very skilled, but this is something you shouldn’t play around with.”

You Huo who’s hands grabbed thin air: “……”

“Aren’t you being childish?”

“I’m okay. Overall quite mature.” Qin Jiu nodded solemnly: “I just wanted to let you know that without professional training, you can easily die from playing around this.”

You Huo glanced at the marking on the side of the barrel.

This was a cheaper and simpler version of AT4CSRS so it was slightly heavier compared to the original. It has a range of 300 metres, can be reloaded and has the advantage of being able to be used in a closed space but, if there were anything obstacles behind it, the recoil would likely harm the user.

It was indeed something that could result in death if used incorrectly.

Qin Jiu may have appeared to have fired it casually, but he didn’t overlook anything. In one glance, you could tell that he was experienced.

This was a classic example of putting ones skills into use.

“You’ve been in the army?” You Huo asked.

“Four years in the military academy and three years in the army.” Qin Jiu said: “Then I came here.”

“My stay in the army was shorter than yours but I was in the military academy longer than you. Because I skipped grades, I’m also younger than you.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

You Huo glanced at him and placed the launcher onto his shoulder. He then kicked Qin Jiu a few times to indicate for him to move aside.

“So, if you didn’t die from this, I won’t die either.”

He half closed his left eye and fired one in one go.

Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow. His eyes glanced over at You Huo’s earring before finally settling on the corner of his pursed lips.

Another burst of light illuminated the sky.

You Huo lowered his hands. The launcher slammed onto the ground.

“Will the ship collapse?” He asked.

“It’s hard to say.” Qin Jiu lied and made seem as if he was telling the truth, “Perhaps seawater would pour in later. Are you good in water? If you’re not good, I can consider lending you a hand.”

You Huo: “……”

After being stared at by those cold eyes for several seconds, invigilator 001 changed his words and said: “You can just regard the current confinement room as a separate examination centre connected to the invigilator’s ship. The commotion we made wouldn’t result in the ship collapsing. At best, they will just feel a small tremor.”

***

After three “small tremors” passed, two plates were broken, three cups of coffee were spilt, and an oil lamp fell and shattered on the second floor of the invigilator’s ship.

The four invigilators searched everywhere to find the source of the quakes.

The sea was as usual a frozen mass. There wasn’t anything suspicious floating around.

There also weren’t any sea monsters seeking death below the ship.

After searching around for a long time, they finally…….in disbelief…..found themselves standing in front of the door to the second confinement room.

“It’s really this place?” 078 was still not convinced: “Can a confinement room cause this? Why haven’t I seen it happen before?”

922: “I also haven’t——”

Before he could finish, there was another bang.

The invigilators expressions all fell.

922: “……..I have now seen it.”

154 said calmly: “Go open the door.”

922 was dissatisfied: “Why me?”

154: “You’re energetic.”

922: “……”

***

After a moment of silence, the door was opened by 922.

He cautiously stuck his head in only to find himself next to a blackened wall. Thick smoke filled his nose.

“Boss…….what the hell are you holding?”

Qin Jiu: “……..”

The moment before the door opened, someone had just finished firing the fourth explosive before shoving the launcher into his hands in attempt to push the last two explosions onto him.

It was the classic move of someone playing their fill and then turning their back.

Qin Jiu snorted. Holding the launcher, he stepped forward and said to 922: “You came just in time. I need you for something.”

922 was startled by the launcher: “What happened? Is there a problem with the confinement room?”

“No……..”

“Then could there be another system bug?” 922 was even more worried.

“What?! System bug?!” 154 who was outside also stuck his head in, “Boss, are you okay?! Anyone hurt?”

078 and 021 were also startled. They all grabbed the door and rushed in.

For the first time, You Huo saw the invigilators expressions change one after another. One after another, their faces turned pale with shock.

Qin Jiu however said: “Don’t panic, the system is okay. There are no bugs. Those grabbing the door can let go.”

“Really okay?”

“Really.”

922’s neck seemingly grew another inch. He stretched his neck out and looked around.

Seeing that nothing strange appeared to be going on, he let out a sigh of relief.

Qin Jiu saw their startled behaviour and couldn't help but say: "Even if there was a bug, did you have to be so anxious?"

"Of course……" 922 said: "Even you couldn't deal with a bug and had to recuperate in the ICU for two years so how could we not be anxious……"

154 tugged furiously at his sleeve but he was unfortunately a little too late. This stupid colleague of his had already finished speaking.

Qin Jiu glanced at 922 before asking 154: "922 came here rather late so how did he know about it? Did you tell him?"

154 silently covered his face. He then said with a guilty conscience: "We touched on that topic during one of our conversations."

078 this idiot also tried to join the excitement: "Isn't it normal knowing about this? I heard about it as soon as I joined our team. I heard it was very scary and dangerous and you were even announced dead several times. There was blood everywhere and even several plates of metal……"

He found himself met with Qin Jiu's cold and indifferent gaze. He then reacted and stopped himself: "Uh…….It was something like that."

"The creativity and embellishment is not bad. It exaggerated the dangerousness of a system bug." Qin Jiu added calmly.

078 said: "It's indeed a little……..the system bug is one thing but the legendary invigilator A may have also played a role. If not, you wouldn't have been hurt that ba———Ow———"

This punching bag suddenly yelped in pain. When he looked down at his foot, he saw the heel of Miss 021's high heel pressed down onto his toes.

"Miss, you……"

021 stopped and gently let out an "ah": "Sorry, I was too anxious trying to get in."

078 slid down against the door frame clutching his foot. He quietly uttered out: “It’s alright……”

“Your team is unexpectedly quite concerned about me. I’m a little flattered.” Qin Jiu pulled 078 up, “What else did you chat about? Tell me?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

His attitude was quite good, and there was also a hint of playfulness in his words.

078 hopped a few times before finally recovering from the pain: “That was about it. In fact, we only just talked about it a few times when I first entered the team. I was new after all……so I was curious about everything. We tried guessing what the bug was like, how you dealt with it and also where invigilator A may have gone. After going through all kinds of possibilities and no longer having anything else to guess, we stopped talking about it.”

Qin Jiu who heard those words of his suddenly found it a little funny.

As the person involved, he would occasionally remember that incident over the past few years. It appeared that this was the same for those outsiders———

They would similarly try to guess what could have possibly happened that day, guess how everything was resolved and guess what may have happened to invigilator A.

He had no memory about the first two and there was no data he could access left in the system. Just purely speculating wasn’t enough.

As for the last one…….

Although he couldn’t remember and he couldn’t find the relevant information, but based on the system’s usual operations, to an extent the answer could be inferred.

That invigilator A was either dead or abolished. Since he was removed from the system, his memory should have also been wiped.

A long time ago, 154 had rashly asked him about that incident.

“Boss, what if……I’m only asking what if. What if invigilator is not dead and you meet him again one day?”

At that time Qin Jiu said: “Meet him? He doesn’t remember me; I don’t remember him. Something like this can’t be called meeting. It’s strangers sharing the same path.”

154: “Then if you recognised him?”

“Give him back a few critical condition notices?” Qin Jiu replied casually. After a while, he also lazily added: “……I would probably ask him to stay away. Regardless of whether we really didn’t get along, nothing good seems to come from with us being together.”

.

Qin Jiu blinked a few times before returning to his senses and said to 078 and the others: “Alright now. The others should go back and rest. I just needed 922 for something. I don’t need such a big audience here.”

All the invigilators there internally said: Your actions earlier clearly didn’t mean that!

922 asked: “What do you need me for?”

Qin Jiu stretched his hand out: “Did you bring your portable charger? Lend it to me.”

922: “…….”

922: “……”

922: “……”

At this moment, 078 finally realised what a terrible idea it was to confine them together.

In order to avoid wasting more time, he brazenly separated the two great masters. You Huo was sent back to the first confinement room while Qin Jiu continued to stay in the second confinement room.

Before turning around and going over to the room next door, You Huo pulled Qin Jiu over and tried to say something.

But he then remembered 078's words from earlier including the mention of all the death notices and the metal plates. He felt that it was inappropriate telling Qin Jiu that he was invigilator A at a time like this……

For once the atmosphere between them wasn't bad. Why bother ruining it?

Moreover, he still didn't have conclusive evidence to prove that he was once invigilator A.

If he had not yet clarified it, why bother dragging someone else in?

.

The second half of this round of confinement was extraordinarily long.

At the very least, time seemed to be particularly long for Qin Jiu as he waited for the phone to come back to life……..It almost felt like a century.

The phone seemed to be deliberately playing with him.

It chose to suddenly turn on just before 922 returned to reopen the door.

Qin Jiu didn't waste any time this time and quickly clicked into that video.

As soon as the play button was selected, the street in the video came alive.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: The video finally plays!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 54

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Soon, the video lit up.

Qin Jiu's first reaction was to check and make sure the charger was connected properly so that it wouldn't cut out halfway.

Just as he pushed the charger in firmly, he froze and laughed silently at himself.

How should he put it……

If at this moment he was a bystander and he saw 922 or 154 do something like that, he would definitely think that they're anxious.

He Qin Jiu had lived for thirty years and, based on the memories that he currently possessed, he had never been like this before.

This emotion that came out of nowhere was very strange.

That person was clearly someone he wouldn't often think of and he was also someone whose face had never appeared in his memories yet it was as if……..

As if he had waited to see this for a very long time.

.

The scenes at the beginning of the video swept around very quickly. From an empty street to an ordinary apartment building, to a commercial street, it then finally stopped on a man's face.

The man looked very thin and pallid. There were dark shadows under his eyes, but his eyes were still bright and energetic.

It was Zhao Wentu who had not yet become a villager.

It wasn't until he saw this video that Qin Jiu realised that the man who had been writing "Brother Qin" here and "Brother Qin" there in the diary was actually a young man who had not yet graduated from university.

He turned on the sound.

Zhao Wentu's voice sounded: "———I just came out of the apartment to find something to eat. This is today's street. Even if I throw a stick around, I won't hit anyone. There aren't even any birds."

The camera again turned back to the empty street crossing.

Zhao Wentu explained: "See that? If you continued down there you will see a mass of white fog. That's where the examination centre was. We went through that fog to reach this rest stop. I have been wondering about it the past few days; if I went back and walked through that fog, what would I see? Would there be monsters in there? Would I return to the previous examination centre? Or would I be taken somewhere else?"

The camera shook slightly as he walked.

As the man spoke, he even walked towards the fog for a while.

"Forget it. I'm a little scared. I think I'll just——Huh?" Zhao Wentu suddenly stopped moving.

The camera shook.

"Scared me. Why would someone suddenly appear from there…." He muttered.

Because he was scared, he seemed to have turned around and ran a few steps.

But he then quickly stopped himself.

“Wait a minute, wait a minute…….That seems to be my Brother Qin!”

Zhao Wentu’s tone gave away the fact that he was happy.

The camera then shook again. It was accompanied by a shutter sound.

But it quickly stabilised again.

From the looks of the swaying branches in the background, he seemed to have avoided the road and was standing by a fence somewhere.

Zhao Wentu’s voice suddenly became clearer. He seemed to be speaking closely to the microphone.

“Invigilator A! That invigilator A is also there standing next to Brother Qin. I wonder what they’re talking about. The service desk mentioned that invigilators generally don’t come to the rest stops. This might be the only time I can take a picture of the invigilator…….. In a way, it’s also a photo of the system. I hope I can get through this examination alive so that this video won’t be useless.”

“Here……that’s the god of misfortune…….”

With Zhao Wentu’s words, the camera focused back at the corner of the intersection.

……..

The originally empty intersection suddenly had some life.

A car was parked by the side of the road. It was a low-key black colour. It coincided with the scene from Qin Jiu’s memory.

Please read this from kk translates

There were two people standing by the car. They were both very tall, making the dusty newsstand nearby appear rather small.

But the one on the left was several centimetres taller.

With his jacket hanging on his arm, he leaned against the car door while speaking. The buttons on the collar of his shirt were not buttoned and it was casually left open. The outlines of his muscles were very prominent as he crossed his arms.

That was Qin Jiu himself from a few years ago.

His features had not changed much, but his hair was shorter, and he looked prouder. That lazy and arrogant demeanour of his was even more unrestrained back then.

As for the person next to him…….

Even if the camera was quite far away, you could tell that he was an extremely handsome young man. Under the light from the setting sun, his skin was still dazzling pale.

He was wearing a simple plain shirt, army green trousers and his calf was wrapped in high topped leather boots. As he listened to the other person speak, he would always have his brows furrowed into a cold look that also seemed to carry a hint of sleepiness.

That outfit would occasionally appear in the system’s long-forgotten data. It was the earliest version of the invigilators uniform but in those forgotten photos, none wore it as well as he did.

.

The phone flickered and, for a short moment, the screen was covered in static.

However, it was as if Qin Jiu was not aware of this. His eyes remained fixed on the screen. It stared motionlessly.

.

By the time the static was gone, the scene had zoomed in.

Zhao Wentu probably felt that he was too far and that it wasn’t close enough to record all the details of the two men, so he zoomed in closer.

The appearance of that young man could now be seen clearly on the screen……..

Familiar eyes, familiar lips and even the occasional look of impatience and habit of touching his earlobe while frowning……It couldn’t be more familiar.

The only difference was that his earlobe here was empty. There was no eye-catching earring there.

……

Less than two hours ago, he was still standing inside this confinement room, standing next to Qin Jiu.

They haven’t even known each other for more than a month.

Here, Qin Jiu called him “top student” and the system called him “Examinee You Huo”.

But in the video from many years ago, he was “Invigilator A”.

.

Qin Jiu watched his past self move away from the car, straighten up and say something.

From the angle the video was taken, he couldn’t read his lips.

Invigilator A then walked straight past him to open the door to the driver’s seat.

He leaned onto the roof of the car and said a phrase expressionlessly.

This time, Qin Jiu could see it.

He said: “I hope you are true to your words. It’s best that we don’t meet again.”

With his back to the camera, Qin Jiu raised his hand, pointed to his temple and then pointed to his ear. He seemed to be jokingly indicating that he has heard his words and will not meet again.

The scene here probably took place in late autumn. Even the setting sun in the west couldn’t warm the place up.

Dead leaves by the wall swirled into a vortex as the wind blew past.

Invigilator A got into the car.

Soon afterwards, the car turned around and drive off down the street. In a blink of an eye, it had disappeared into the white fog.

.

This time, it should have been 078 who was supposed to let them out once the punishment was done.

This warrior sat in his room for an hour before suddenly realising that he may have mentioned something he shouldn’t have mentioned. At the very least, it was something unpleasant and it made that 001 unhappy.

He debated over it for a long time before finally deciding to find a sacrifice. He quickly swapped shifts with 922.

922 still retained some trauma from the rocket launcher earlier. Fearing that he would be hit as soon as he opened the door, he tried knocking first.

No one answered…….

The sound insulation of the confinement room was pretty good. From outside, it sounded completely quiet.

922 knocked on the door again. Still, there was no response.

He found it strange and decided to go ahead and unlock the door.

“Boss, the punishment time is over.”

He said that as he walked through. The moment he turned around; he froze.

It wasn’t that Qin Jiu wasn’t there.

He was standing there, standing very close to the confinement room door. He held an old phone in his hand from which soft static sounds could be heard.

He didn’t know what it was playing but Qin Jiu was staring at the screen the entire time. He didn’t even notice him coming in.

“Boss?”

“……..”

922 was confused. He walked over to Qin Jiu’s side.

When he looked at the phone, the video was showing the second half.

After just watching a few seconds, he froze.

922 recognised the first-generation invigilator uniform.

922 also knows what You Huo’s face looked like.

But when the two are put together…….He suddenly couldn’t recognise him anymore.

It wasn’t until the video began to loop that 922 suddenly returned to his senses.

There was a knock on the door. 154’s muffled voice travelled into the room.

“922? Where are you? Did you get lost on your way to release our boss?”

922 was shocked. When he turned his head around, Qin Jiu had already looked back up.

“Boss……..” 922 pointed at the screen and then he pointed outside: “Why would that person be in here? Isn’t that the first-generation invigilator uniform? Why would he be wearing it?”

“Who…….is this?”

There was the sound of the door outside unlocking.

As the confinement room door opened, the light that suddenly poured in blinded Qin Jiu who squinted his eyes in response.

They had been in the room for a while and everyone was waiting outside.

154 breathed a sigh of relief when he saw them. He then said angrily: “Scared me. I thought something happened again. This round of confinement really is……..”

021 next to him added: “Exhausting both physically and mentally.”

154 subconsciously nodded. He then glanced at Qin Jiu and quickly shook his head: “Actually, it’s not that bad.”

to them, You Huo was leaning lazily against the porthole waiting for them to finish. He subconsciously fiddled with his earring with one hand. He raised his eyelid and looked over at Qin Jiu with his light brown eyes that seemed slightly transparent under the oil lamp.

For a moment, his appearance overlapped with invigilator A in the video.

It was as if he had never changed after all those years.

……..

Qin Jiu’s lips moved.

As if he was possessed, he turned off the phone and stored it back inside his pocket before looking at You Huo and saying to 922: “Nobody.”

922: “……..”

Am I blind……..?

.

On the way back, the atmosphere inside the ship was very strange.

Even 154 who was a rather tolerant person could no longer stand it, but he couldn’t tell why it felt strange.

It wasn’t until the small white ship reached the shore and he watched the two disappear back into the cave that he realised……..

Please read this from kk translates

These two gods of misfortune didn’t make 922 make them supper?

“Did something happen in the confinement room? Why do I feel that boss’s mood is strange? You as well. You have been lost in thought ever since you came out. What have you been thinking about?” He nudged 922 who had lost his soul.

922 returned to his senses and look at him.

Everything in the video flashed through his mind…….

He knew that the uniform in there was something only worn by the earliest group of invigilators. After that, it was abolished, and casual wear was allowed.

He had also seen pretty much everyone from the earliest group of invigilators. Even if he didn’t see them in person, he had seen them through photos.

All except for one…….

Invigilator A……..

922 grabbed onto 154 and let out a curse: “Fuck!”

As soon as he was about to speak, he lost his footing.

With two consecutive splashes, 154 was dragged straight into the sea by this unlucky colleague of his.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Finally revealed!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 55

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

---

154 would have never thought that, as an invigilator, his life would be more thrilling than that of the examinees.

He was just performing his duties as an invigilator and ensuring that the examinees returned safely but was forced to take a dip in the water.

Was the arctic sea a place anyone could take a soak in?

Only those who sought death would do something so reckless.

And 922 was one of those. A pure idiot.

078 and 021 reacted very quickly. From the moment they noticed it and until they were pulled back up, it took less than twenty minutes.

But in this sea of ice, twenty minutes was enough for one to lose half their life.

Fortunately, although Miss 021 didn't like Qin Jiu, she wasn't someone who would just sit around and do nothing. She also regarded 154 and 922 as colleagues.

She strode over quickly in her high heels. With her hands, she popped open a bottle of alcohol and poured it all into a bucket.

After emptying out almost ten bottles, she instructed 078 and said: "These are all that I could find. I left a bottle for them to drink later. Rub this into them first. Remember, they can only go warm up by the fire after

you warm them up with this or those two unlucky ones would be roasted crisp.”

078 was also a high-ranking invigilator so he understood what she meant. It was just that his reaction was a little slower than Miss Decisive so he could only follow her instructions: “Okay, okay, okay. Understood.”

“It must be done quickly otherwise their skin will be gone.” 021 said.

078 said: “Big sister, I only have two hands…….”

“You want me to rub one of them?” 021 kicked the bucket over to him, “If you really can’t, give them the bucket. Let the two of them rub each other.”

078 imagined that scene. Pretty good.

He shouted out “good idea” and ran off with the bucket.

Hearing the sound of his footsteps disappear upstairs, 021 turned around and rekindled the fire stove.

Along with small crackling sounds, the fire in the stove grew bigger.

021 squatted there watching the fire for a while before nestling into a nearby chair.

The living room was extremely warm, but her expression was sombre.

Following the end of the confinement, she had used that opportunity to say a few more things to You Huo.

In fact, it couldn’t be called “saying something to You Huo”. She was only passing on a message. It was invigilator A asking her to pass a key message to his future self ——-

【Go to the rest stop. Find a thing and a person.】

You Huo asked her: “Which rest stop?”

She said: “I don’t know.”

You Huo asked: “What does it mean by finding a thing?”

She said: “I don’t know.”

You Huo asked: “Who to find?”

She said: “I also……don’t know.”

You Huo: “…….”

Unable to answer any of his questions, Miss Decisive covered her face in shame: “You probably can’t find a worse messenger than me.”

Please read this from kk translates

“It has nothing to do with you.” You Huo casually comforted her: “The problem lies with the person not speaking properly.”

For a moment 021 didn’t know whether she should mock him.

…….

Until this moment, their conversation was quite normal.

She patted her chest and said that she will definitely help him find clues while the other party expressed his gratitude.

The atmosphere was very harmonious……..

But soon afterwards, You Huo suddenly asked: “How bad was my relationship with 001?”

And just asking wasn’t enough, this former invigilator even tried to get her to give an example.

Give your grandma an example!

Do you even need an example for something like this?

But because time was limited, she couldn't elaborate. What was most frustrating was that she really didn't know much.

At this moment, 021 began to contemplate. Where could she go to find something that would let this invigilator see for himself?

There were suddenly footsteps coming from the stairs.

078 had returned with his two colleagues who had just taken a dip in the sea.

021 restored her expression and watched them sit down by the fire. Each wrapped in a blanket, 154 and 922 huddled on the sofa shivering intensely.

"Better?" 021 asked.

078 nodded: "In any case we just rubbed everywhere. The skin was even rubbed red. I only brought them down here once they started to warm up."

154 was wrapped tightly by the blanket and only his flushed face was exposed. Those who weren't aware would have thought that he was embarrassed but, in fact, he even had the urge to kill 922.

"Y-y-y-y-you tell m-me…." His teeth chattered as he asked 922. "Why were you o-o-o-out of it? What were you t-thinking for you to f-f-fall into the sea? I r-r-remember you trying to s-s-say something…."

922 was huddled next to him. Because of his height, the blanket wrapped around him made him look like a large silkworm.

What he was thinking of before falling in – He remembered it very clearly.

He had heard that the phone was something another examinee left behind so that video should be something taken many years ago. Within that video was Qin Jiu who was still an examinee and invigilator A who still existed.

And that invigilator A was You Huo…….

He recalled the rumours over the past few years. It all said that invigilator A was likely dead; that he was eliminated by the system.

But now, it seems that he not only didn’t die, he had returned back to the system. This time, however, he had changed his identity and had become an examinee.

Based on their previous interactions……. He probably no longer remembered the past.

So, what was his purpose of returning this time?

……

Something like this was shocking but he was able to calm back down after taking a dip in the sea.

What really surprised 922 was Qin Jiu’s reaction.

He had previously heard from 154’s end matters involving his boss’s injury and memory loss, and a name that would be mentioned every time was invigilator A.

It was a well-known fact that these two were arch enemies.

Shouldn’t arch enemies take advantage of the situation and bring more trouble to the other party to address their inner grievances?

But why was Qin Jiu’s first reaction after watching the video to say “nobody”? Was he subconsciously trying to hide it?

It would be understandable if he was trying to hide it from You Huo but why was he also hiding it from his closest subordinate?

If it wasn’t for the fact that he knew that the relationship between the two was bad and that Qin Jiu didn’t have a good attitude towards invigilator A…….

922 would've even suspected…….that this form of concealment was a disguised attempt to protect.

But that definitely couldn't be it.

922 thought: Perhaps he had something else in mind?

He shrank inside his blanket. Even after mulling over it for a long time, he couldn't figure out what Qin Jiu wanted to do.

But this didn't stop him from siding unconditionally with his boss.

"922?"

"Fool?"

"Stu———"

"Huh?" 922 abruptly returned to his senses as 154 continuously worsened his name calling.

154 pursed his lips for a few seconds before saying: "I'm asking you a question. What did you want to say earlier?"

922 shivered while internally giving his apologies. With his mouth, he said: "I…….ah, it's too fucking cold. What did I want to say? I've f-f-forgotten."

154's expression turned dark. Internally he cursed: Damn you and your grandmother. If I don't beat you to death, I will take your surname.

.

This round of confinement lasted for three hours. By the time they were released, it was midnight.

Snoring could be heard coming from the cave. The main source of it were the crew members who had eaten their fill and didn't have anything else to

worry about. The examinees on the other hand were sitting there with their eyes wide open, looking like a group of perched owls.

Amongst them, Di Li and his teammate were still holding onto a wooden stick. On the wooden stick hung the dead rabbit.

It was as if they were holding out an offering waiting respectfully for someone's arrival.

Please read this from kk translates

"Hungry again?" You Huo whose eyes were blinded by the sight of the roasted rabbit the moment he entered the cave asked.

Di Li: "……Even if I starve to death, I wouldn't eat this."

"Then why are you holding it?"

"We were planning on getting rid of it……." Di Li wanted to say that it was because the others didn't dare touch it.

Shu Xue and Wu Li dared to, but the two of them are thin and fragile so he felt bad asking them to dispose of the rabbit. He could only do it himself.

"Then why haven't you disposed of it?"

"Since you guys roasted it, I was afraid that you guys really did want to eat it."

"……."

"So, are you guys still eating?" Di Li asked cautiously.

"Not interested." You Huo wanted to tell him to dispose of it but he remembered that he was also referring to Qin Jiu when he said "you guys". What if Qin Jiu wanted to?

"What about you? Eating?" He looked back and asked.

The moment he looked back, he saw Qin Jiu who stood a step behind him look at him with a very, very complicated expression.

You Huo: “……”

It’s just eating a rabbit. Do you need to be so conflicted?

He stopped his steps and asked: “What’s wrong?”

Qin Jiu who was lost in thought suddenly returned to his senses.

“……Nothing.” He quickly furrowed his brows and pinched his nose bridge a few times.

It was as if he suddenly felt sleepy and was struggling to stay awake.

When you looked back again, he had already returned to normal.

“What? Did you specially leave this thing here for our supper?” He asked Di Li.

Di Li froze for a moment. He spoke with surprise: “You’re really eating?”

“Just joking around.” Qin Jiu reached his hand out: “Give it here. I’ll bury it at the entrance. It might still be able to talk once it’s frozen again.”

As soon as those words were said, the expressions of many examinees changed.

“Don’t go out…..” Di Li said.

The others hurriedly nodded.

“Yes, don’t go out.”

“Wait until the sun rises.”

“What time is it now? Is it 3, 4 o’clock yet? Anyone have a watch? Or we can secretly borrow the crew members watch to check?”

“3:30am. It won’t be long till dawn. Let’s wait until then before doing anything.”

All these murmurs didn’t help You Huo with figuring out the situation.

Shu Xue waved the two over: “Sometime happened earlier. You two went to the invigilator’s quarter so you don’t know.”

“What happened?” You Huo walked over.

“There’s something approaching outside.” Shu Xue said.

“Approaching? What do you mean?”

“It’s like this……..After you two were taken away to the invigilator’s quarter, everyone here wanted to change shifts so that one half is resting and the other half waits for your return. I was part of the latter group……”

At that time, the resting group fell asleep very quickly. The cave was soon filled with soft breathing sounds.

Shu Xue was leaning against the wall poking at the fire when she suddenly heard a very strange speaking voice.

It sounded like several people whispering at the same time. Mixed to some light humming, she couldn’t decipher the contents.

There were four men guarding at the entrance of the cave, so Shu Xue thought they were chatting quietly to relieve their boredom. As such, she didn’t pay it much heed.

But soon, that whispering sound was heard again. This time, she looked specifically at the four men only to see that they were lost in thoughts. No one was speaking…….

She then waited a little more. When the whispering sounds appeared again, she leaned forward and looked around.

She then finally found the source of the sound……

That sound didn't come from inside the cave. Instead, it came from somewhere outside. It travelled into the cave through the thick stone walls.

Shu Xue didn't want to take any changes. She immediately told the other night watchmen about her discovery.

Everyone immediately leaned against the wall to listen to the strange sound.

"We heard it six times in total." Shu Xue said: "What was scary was that every time the sound was heard, it sounded like it was a little closer than before."

Di Li interjected: "That's right. Not long before you returned, a few of us took a fire torch and pointed it at the cave entrance but found nothing."

"Pointed it at the entrance?" You Huo glanced at the cave entrance: "How did you do it?"

Di Li cleared his throat. He then walked over to the cave entrance, did a lunge and swept the fire torch around: "Just…….like this."

You Huo gave up.

He went over to a fire and bent down to pick up a fire torch.

Di Li asked: "You……..what are you doing?"

"Going out to take a look." As You Huo said this, he reached out to pick up a second one.

But before he grabbed the next one, he stopped.

Ever since the beginning of this exam, he and Qin Jiu had always been together whenever something significant happened.

In fact, it wasn't that often but strangely enough, it had now become a habit for him.

He would habitually think that "going out to take a look" referred to the two of them.

You Huo's fingers stopped several centimetres away from the fire. His expression was cold and indifferent, but inside he felt awkward.

But this awkwardness didn't last long.

His finger moved. He eventually seemingly nonchalantly picked up a second fire torch.

For reasons even ghosts wouldn't know, he didn't want Qin Jiu to know that he is invigilator A for the time being.

According to what he had heard, as someone who was always going against Qin Jiu, invigilator A should be someone who would rather be beaten to death than invite his enemy out to work together.

He was now doing the opposite. Even if Qin Jiu had ten brains, he wouldn't associate him with invigilator.

Perfect.

He held up the fire torch and glanced at Qin Jiu. For the first time in 800 years, he took the initiative and asked: "Coming?"

Qin Jiu: "……"

Perhaps it was too surprising. Invigilator 001 was so happy; his expression was completely stiff.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog Please support the translator and read this from

kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: They both know but they don’t know each other knows

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 56

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Qin Jiu had once told 154 that if he saw invigilator A again and somehow recognised him, he would return the other party with some critical condition notices and then ask them to stay away; to stop starting trouble.

Those words were spoken truthfully, like it was natural for him to do that.

It had only been two years since.

Only two years……

That invigilator A was now standing right in front of him.

He neither sent the other party to the ICU nor did he ask them to get lost.

The other party had instead invited him to tour the island together.

In a complicated mood, he considered refusing for a few seconds before eventually returning the other party with an “okay”.

……

The descending dragon delivered ten slaps. Every slap was received by him.

You Huo handed the fire torch over.

Qin Jiu wordlessly received it.

He stood in place for two seconds before suddenly turning his head to the side and covering his face.

Noticing that he wasn't keeping up, You Huo stopped and asked: "What's wrong with you?"

Qin Jiu massaged his jaw: "Face hurts."

You Huo: "……."

"Forget it, it's nothing." Qin Jiu added some more fire to his fire torch and followed: "Let's go."

The moment they reached the cave entrance, they were stopped by someone.

In addition to the two activists Di Li and Brother Li, there was also Chen Fei and Huang Rui who often filled the final place position.

"Why, not letting us go?" Qin Jiu asked.

Chen Fei shook his head: "No, we……we have a request."

"Speak."

You Huo didn't like to be stopped and didn't much patience. He coldly threw out a single word.

Chen Fei and Huang Rui glanced at each other. They then said cautiously: "Can we go too? We promise not to drag you down."

Qin Jiu: "What kind of request is this?"

"Uh……."

Chen Fei was a little embarrassed.

In comparison, Huang Rui was much more direct.

He scratched his head and said: “That was just one thing. Another request is…….If. If there is time, can you teach us a little bit about dealing with the monster?”

After he was done, Huang Rui again explained: “Based on the current situation, it looks like the two of us are bound to be last. The sun’s about to rise and we’re getting closer and closer to the second night. I heard you two say earlier that the monster’s legs were cut off and it had escaped but we’re still afraid……”

Chen Fei nodded and said: “Don’t laugh at us. We are really scared. We have always been thinking about what we should do if the monster appears again tomorrow night.”

You Huo’s skill in freezing someone was sufficient, but he was lacking in his ability to comfort others.

He listened quietly for a while and suddenly nudged Qin Jiu.

Qin Jiu stared at his arm that was nudged before slowly speaking up to comfort the others: “There’s no point worrying. There is an 80% chance of it coming back.”

You Huo corrected: “90.”

Chen Fei: “……..”

With their slim hope crushed, the expressions of the two in last place were extremely pale.

“Then……..” Huang Rui swallowed several times. He did his best to calm himself down but he couldn’t form a complete sentence.

He repeated the word ‘then’ several times as Qin Jiu finally turned his attention away from his elbow that was nudged and You Huo.

“What did you ask just now?” Qin Jiu for a moment couldn’t remember.

Huang Rui: “……..”

“How we dealt with the monster, right?”

“Yes.”

Qin Jiu shook the fire torch in his hand and said: “We relied on this.”

You Huo: “?”

“Really?” Chen Fei and Huang Rui looked puzzled: “But……..did you bring along a fire torch when you disappeared? You didn’t, right?”

Qin Jiu: “We didn’t. He has a lighter.”

“Lighter?” The two were doubtful: “That little flame worked?”

Qin Jiu: “I guess. Just burnt that thing’s mouth.”

You Huo: ?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog “Th-that monster was so easy to deal with?”

Chen Fei and Huang Rui looked at each other.

They felt that it sounded a little unreal…….

No, not just a little. It was too unreal. To rely on a small lighter like that, you could deal with something so scary?

With just that monster’s size, overturning a ship with its tentacles alone was not a problem. Just its eyes were about the size of half a human and it was also something that could stretch, shrink and change its shape as it pleased.

Just a small flame was enough?

Why are you trying to trick?

But when Qin Jiu spoke, he didn’t appear to be joking. Instead, everything was said lazily.

It was as if he would answer casually any question he was asked but he didn’t have any intention to elaborate.

But for some reason, it was very persuasive.

Perhaps it was because he didn’t panic that he seemed reliable? Or perhaps it was because of his deep voice that gave them a sense of trustworthiness?

Chen Gai and Huang Rui felt complicated. The more they thought about it the more it seemed……like it wasn’t impossible?

“Really?” Chen Fei checked again.

Qin Jiu looked at him through half-lidded eyes with a look that said ‘it’s up to you whether or not you believe it’s true’.

Chen Fei quickly shrank his neck back and answered himself: “It should be true.”

You Huo: “?”

“If a small fire from the lighter was enough, then wouldn’t it be easier for us if we each carried a fire torch?” Huang Rui who finished saying that felt that he had spoken too rashly and added: “I mean, that way it wouldn’t be that scary.”

Chen Fei then asked suspiciously: “But when the monster’s mouth is closed, the lighter may still work for a while. Would a fire torch this big really not go out?”

Qin Jiu: “Then bring along two more knifes or some other form of sharp weapon. That would be enough.”

The two bowed their head in thought again.

“If you have time, it would be better to use it to find a useful weapon.” Qin Jiu said and glanced at You Huo before the two left one after another.

***

When Chen Fei, Di Li and the others rushed out with their fire torches, the two great masters had long disappeared.

“Are there any strange gates in this place? How did they disappear so quickly?” Di Li muttered.

“It’s all our fault. We probably annoyed them with our questions.” Huang Ruin was a little frustrated, “I knew we should have accompanied around the island first before asking.”

“Don’t worry about it.” The good-tempered Brother Li again began to speak nonsense: “Those who are too outstanding all tend to have a bit of a lonely personality because they can’t get along with others. Those two look like they’re used to going around alone.”

Di Li pouted: “That’s not right. They’re clearly going around in pairs.”

Brother Li: “They just happened to get along.”

Di Li was a little discouraged: “I think they just didn’t want to take us along.”

In any case, he was also the top ranked player here. To some extent, he was doing alright.

But with those two here, he couldn’t keep up with their pace and conversely felt like he was just taken for a ride.

With that head of grey hair bowed down, Brother Li found it a little funny: “What’s wrong Xiao Di classmate?”

Di Li said glumly: “I feel like I’m dragging them down. This is the first time in my life that I’ve felt like this.”

“Actually, it’s not you. How should I put it…….What did we rely on to get points before this?” Brother Li asked.

“Bravery and tactics.” Di Li who blew his own horn covered his face in embarrassment.

“I guess so.” Brother Li said: “Think about it. What is bravery? After confirming the answer, deciding what you must decide?”

Di Li: “Yeah.”

“Then what about tactics? It’s for us to act carefully; not to be reckless. To plan everything one step at a time before reaching our final objective. Isn’t that right?”

Di Li: “Yeah————-”

“Now think about what those two rely on to get points.” Brother Li.

Di Li thought about it. He realised that of those two, one relied on acting wildly while the other relied on force……..

“Isn’t it the complete opposite?” Brother Li asked. “It’s along the lines of them earning points by failing while you do it following the normal procedures. Even if you wanted to drag them down, it’s impossible because the starting points for both of you were different from the very beginning.”

Di Li suddenly came to a realisation.

“Then what do we do?” Di Li asked.

Brother Li wanted to say that they should taken care of themselves well so as not to become a burden to the others.

But before he could speak, he heard Di Li suggest with epiphany: “We lose out minds too and join them?”

Brother Li: “Huh?”

***

You Huo had no knowledge of the conversation that took place at the entrance of the cave.

He just knew that with Qin Jiu's ramble earlier, those who wanted to follow weren't able to keep up. Perhaps they had formed another group and had gone in another direction.

There were only the two of them on this road.

The flames flickered past the frozen ice, giving the snow-white surface an orange-yellow tinge.

Their shadows wavered under the fire.

This island tour was different from what You Huo had envisioned. The atmosphere was a little strange.

But for someone who never usually paid attention to the atmosphere to think this……that in itself was very strange.

He held the fire torch in one hand and his other hand was tucked in his pocket. You Huo's eyes swept across the reef.

As someone who was accustomed to the cold, he actually felt that this road was too quiet. There was only the sound of ice crunching under their feet. He walked ahead while Qin Jiu walked half a step behind him.

You Huo listened for a while before suddenly asking: "Wy did you lie to them just now?"

"To let them toughen up a little." Qin Jiu said, "For them to be able to survive until the third round, they shouldn't be completely useless. They're probably just a little scared. By letting them believe that a lighter was enough to help them escape and getting them to prepare adequately, perhaps they will be successful."

You Huo said: "It is also possible that they won't be successful."

After saying that, for a long time he didn’t hear a response.

When he turned his head to look back, he saw Qin Jiu again looking at him. His eyes reflected the flames from the fire torch.

“Did I say something wrong?”

“No.” Qin Jiu retracted his gaze. He continued to look at the road ahead. After a moment, he said: “I’ve noticed that you sometimes like to carry heavy burdens and would even do that without saying anything.”

You Huo wasn’t very happy with his way of describing things. He gave a quiet snort.

“If it is an examination centre with 100 people, I suspect you would be too busy to worry about anything else.” Qin Jiu said.

“Is the pot calling the kettle black?” You Huo glanced at him: “And you do less than me? Were you not involved with all the things I’ve done?”

Qin Jiu let out a sound of affirmation but didn’t say anything.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog After a few seconds, he suddenly added: “The motive is different.”

You Huo: “How is it different?”

“You take the initiative.” When Qin Jiu spoke, a cloud of white fog formed before his face: “As for me……I just recalled for a moment; most of the time I was dragged into it.”

Bullshit.

You Huo didn’t know where that bastard logic of his came from and couldn’t help but say: “Are you the one with amnesia or am I the one with it?”

“I really did lose my memory before.” Qin Jiu continued without any hesitation.

As soon as he said that, he paused and added: “As for you, I’m not sure.”

You Huo was rendered speechless by him. A snort was emitted from his nose and soon everything turned silent again.

Qin Jiu’s gaze fell onto You Huo’s shadow. He narrowed his eyes slightly.

He was waiting for an answer.

Just as he thought he wasn’t going to get a response, You Huo suddenly said: “I’m really similar to you.”

Qin Jiu’s eyebrow raised. He looked back up at him.

The flames painted a warm outline on his side profile, making him look slightly gentler than usual. It aided in hiding some of his cold and arrogant demeanour.

You Huo said: “There are a few years that I no longer remember.”

“……..What do you mean by not remembering?”

“Literally.” You Huo said.

“Then when you said that you were in the military academy for how many years, were you fooling me?”

Invigilator 001 probed a little further.

“That I still remember, but my impression of it isn’t very deep.” You Huo said. “I have forgotten everything after that.”

“Why?”

“Accidental injury during training.”

That was the reason he was told when he woke up. He himself had also believed that for many years so it couldn’t be considered as lying.

You Huo internally thought this.

Qin Jiu softly let out an ‘oh’.

It was only at this moment that he realised that he felt relieved.

You Huo still didn’t know that he was invigilator A. Something like this actually made him……..a little thankful.

As for what he was thankful about, he didn’t know. In any case, Mr. 001 pushed the phone in his pocket deeper inside.

***

The ice field was once again quiet.

They both walked on carrying different thoughts in their minds.

“Wait……..”

Suddenly, a soft whisper could be heard.

You Huo’s heart suddenly skipped a beat. He turned and asked Qin Jiu: “What?”

Qin Jiu was also surprised. He almost pulled the phone out of his pocket: “Huh? I didn’t speak. Another auditory hallucination?”

As soon as he said that, he realised that this time it wasn’t You Huo’s imagination.

Because he heard it too.

Several faint whispers were carried over by the wind. It was both vague and faint, as if there was something obscuring it.

It should be what Shu Xue was describing.

The two instantly stopped. They swept their fire torches around.

After listening for a while, they came to a realisation. That sound didn’t come with the wind. In fact, it came from below their feet……

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 57

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

You Huo squatted down and brought the fire closer to the ice.

The ice here had accumulated over time and had become shockingly thick. In some places that were clearer, you could see the dark reefs buried deep down at the bottom. The others were covered in non-transparent, white web-like cracks.

Under a certain area of ice that was covered with cracks, a man's pale face looked out. His pupils were so dilated, it occupied the majority of his eyes.

He quietly looked at You Huo.

"After all that searching, turns out it was hiding here?"

Qin Jiu's voice sounded from above his head. He straightforwardly gave that face a greeting: "Good evening."

His 'good evening' was like bait thrown into a fishpond. More than a dozen more faces appeared.

They all looked up at the same angle. Together, dozens of eyes stared at You Huo.

You Huo: "……"

Qin Jiu's lips began to move.

"You shut up." You Huo said.

Qin Jiu squinted his eyes and obediently kept his mouth shut.

You Huo: “……..”

His expression began to turn strange.

But before he could think about it, Qin Jiu again pointed to the ground to motion for him to look down.

As soon as You Huo lowered his gaze, his expression fell.

His words “you shut up” were like newly thrown out fish bait. An even larger group of faces appeared.

It really was a group…….

Wherever the light from the fire torch illuminated, it was all faces.

It was practically like what you would see at a big concert.

Qin Jiu wasn’t able to hold himself back. Glancing around, he commented: “Pretty popular. The response is good.”

You Huo internally cursed: Your damn grandfather’s response is good.

He looked at Qin Jiu coldly.

Qin Jiu again obediently shut his mouth. He even gestured with his index finger “shhh”.

You Huo’s expression turned even more strange.

That’s right, Qin Jiu had also teased him before.

Things like the ridiculous nicknames “Mr. Humph” and “Top student” and his teasing tone gave others the mistaken impression that they were “close teammates”.

It was like a lion who had eaten its fill and was lazing around for the moment. Using the tip of its claws, it would occasionally poke you, and then poke you again. Although it was a little sharp, it didn’t hurt.

That act of his was too confusing.

It would make people forget about the lion’s aggressiveness, lower their vigilance and gradually grow accustomed to it……

You Huo was a classic example of this.

But he felt that he was probably standing at the midpoint between vigilance and becoming used to him. A certain balance was maintained.

But now the other party had suddenly withdrawn their claws, leaving only the meat pad…….

Did he take the wrong medicine? Or did he have some other intentions?

Standing above those human faces, You Huo fell into thought.

He just had a small concern……..

If it went on like this, when Qin Jiu finds out who he had been teasing, would he hang himself in front of him with his leather rope?

***

“Hey! They’re here, I found them!” A shout rang in the distance. “HEEEEYYYY————”

You Huo quickly returned to his senses.

Raising his eyes, he saw Qin Jiu looking away. It was as if he had just retracted his gaze from him.

In the distance, someone was still shouting.

Perhaps because he felt that it was impolite to shout “hey”, he changed his words: “BROTHER YOU————BROTHER QIN——- WAIT FOR US. WE’RE COMING OVER NOW!”

Based on the voice, it was probably Di Li.

Behind him was a group of people all carrying fire torches. He had probably called out all the examinees inside the cave.

This grey-haired classmate was quite good a projecting his voice. His shouts echoed throughout the deserted island.

The name “Brother Qin” for a moment reminded Qin Jiu of Zhao Wentu.

Please read this from kk translates

He was stunned for a moment. He then said to the grey-haired boy who was bounding over: “Don’t come here, and don’t make a sound.”

Di Li shouted: “WHAAATT?————-THE WIND IS TOO STRONG ——I CAN’T HEAR——”

Qin Jiu: “……”

It was probably too late to shut up now.

The eyes of the human faces under the eyes suddenly moved. They changed directions and swarmed towards Di Li.

If it was just one or two faces, those quiet movements could easily be overlooked.

But with such a large group, it was unavoidable. Di Li saw a large piece of white cloud-like mass float over and stop below his feet.

He looked down…….

“Mummy——”

He yelped and slipped. His butt crashed onto the ice floor.

Right below him was the white, cloud-like mass.

“Fuck……..”

He scrambled frantically over towards the two tall figures and was finally lifted up.

“What the fuck was mnmm———”

Classmate Di Li who had just managed to recover from the shock was in the middle of expressing his heartfelt feelings when two hands reached over the same time.

“……”

One covered his mouth and nose while the other covered his eyes and nose.

“……..”

Di Li who was struck twice was almost about to die from suffocation.

As it turns out, being too agile wasn’t always a good thing.

This was especially the case when it comes to people who have the same reaction speeds……

You Huo covered Di Li while half of Qin Jiu’s hand was pressed onto the back of his hand and the other half covered Di Li.

Both froze.

You Huo’s hand that was pressed down moved slightly.

Qin Jiu glanced at him before lowering his head and saying to the grey-haired classmate: “If you don’t want to be chased by them, shut your mouth and don’t make a noise.”

Under them, a large mass of faces were waiting for the opportunity to strike.

Qin Jiu thought a bit more and added: “It might also be better not to open your eyes for the time being.”

Several seconds passed after he said that. You Huo then felt the heat on the back of his hand disappear.

Qin Jiu had removed his hand.

***

With one of the two hands removed, Di Li took a few deep breaths and obediently kept his eyes shut.

He knew that those things were currently right underneath him.

During moments like this, it was worse for those with vivid imaginations.

Uncontrollable images constantly appeared in his mind…..

In his mind, all those human faces managed to get through the ice. Slowly starting at his toes, they would gradually chew all the way up.

Chewing his calf, chewing his thigh, chewing his……..

Ahem……

You Huo gestured something at Qin Jiu and bent over to melt some of the ice using his fire torch.

When he looked back, he saw the ace student silently guarding his groin.

You Huo: “……..”

What is this kid thinking…….?

“That brat’s sense of danger is pretty sharp.” Qin Jiu broke off small pieces of ice and stone from the area melted by You Huo.

Di Li endured for a moment but was unable to hold himself back. Using a voice as small as a mosquito, he asked: “Why can you guys talk?”

Qin Jiu: “Because we’re not scared.”

Di Li again whispered: “What are you guys doing now?”

“With more than thirty examinees all on their way here————-” Qin Jiu glanced at the oncoming crowd, “In order to avoid having someone cry or wail, or even wet themselves, we’re just preparing something small.”

Alright then.

Wasn’t it just human faces? Who hasn’t seen them before? It’s everywhere on the streets.

Di Li mentally prepared himself, took a deep breath and opened his eyes.

The first thing he heard were sounds of something cracking. He realised that those faces below him were trying to break through the ice.

“……..”

He instantly jumped away. When he turned around, he saw You Huo kick off a rock about the size of a head and reach out to pick it up.

“……”

Di Li felt that he appeared to have misunderstood what they meant by “something small”.

Although it was not what he had expected. Di Li quickly adapted.

He followed You Huo and Qin Jiu. Making the most of the time before the rest of the examinees arrived, he proceeded to gather rocks both large and small.

As expected, as soon as those examinees arrived, there were screams one after another.

You Huo stood up: “Be quiet!”

The examinees reflexively stopped and stared at him wide-eyed.

You Huo: “Turn around.”

They obediently did as they were directed.

This time, they didn’t need to wait for You Huo’s instructions. They instinctively ran back towards the cave.

The faces pressed against the ice floor were frozen for a moment. They then moved to chase after them.

You Huo threw out a large stone in the opposite direction.

Thuuuuud———

That stone smashed against the reef, emitting a loud sound before landing on the frozen floor.

It rolled along the ice for a few more metres.

The noise created by this was much louder than the examinee’s slippery footsteps. The human faces quickly stepped on their brakes and turned around to chase after the rock.

The three of them stepped back slightly. They slowly moved closer to the rest of the examinees.

Seeing that those faces were about to return, Qin Jiu also threw out a rock.

Thuuuuuud————

It was another loud sound. Those faces all chased after the source of the sound.

Di Li internally wondered if this was okay.

He then threw out a small rock himself.

Although the rock was small, it still made a loud sound when it made contact with the hard, icy surface.

Unsurprisingly, those faces went after that sound.

As they slowly made their way back to the cave, they threw stones in the opposite direction.

Di Li watched the pale faces rush over to the east and then rush over to the west. He suddenly felt that he could now appreciate what it was like to bait a group of fish.

***

During the rest of the night, the atmosphere inside the cave had completely changed.

Except for the two great masters You Huo and Qin Jiu who probably didn’t even have the word “scared” in their dictionaries, the other examinees were vigilant and nervous. Not a single one of them were able to sleep.

They not only didn’t sleep; they also didn’t dare make any noise. Even the mouths of the two snoring crew members were covered.

They picked up a few twigs and roasted them using the fire. If they wanted to say something, they would use the burnt end of the twig to write on the ground.

Because the cave was quiet and the temperature was just right, You Huo slept very well. When he opened his eyes again, the sun had already risen.

As soon as he sat back up, he was met with a bunch of scrawls on the ground. He almost thought he had interrupted a demon summoning session.

As for the examinees, they were all staring unblinkingly at him. Seeing how stiff they were, they had probably stared at him the entire night.

You Huo: “…….”

He ruffled his hair. Just as he was going to ask them what they were doing, he heard someone cough a few times followed by footsteps and rustling sounds.

To make so much noise as soon as they woke up, it was clearly not an examinee.

It was a crew member from the merchant ship. While yawning and stretching, he gave them his greetings.

Except for a few simple vocabularies that were poorly pronounced, the language the crew member spoke with was all nonsense. None of the examinees understood. This persisted until the first officer appeared.

The examinees quickly called him over and said quietly: “First officer, tell your crew to speak more quietly.”

The first officer was confused: “Why?”

Please read this from kk translates

“Shhhhh———-” Di Li immediately gestured.

He quietly recounted everything that happened late last night.

The first officer who heard this fell silent for a moment. He then said: “We have stayed here for eight months but we haven’t seen anything like that.”

“I don’t know about that, but it appeared last night.” Di Li said.

As they spoke, a low voice that spoke in a different language interrupted.

When they turned around and looked, they saw that it was the captain.

The captain was both sick and injured. From the beginning until the end, he had constantly been in a state of unconsciousness and semi-consciousness. The strongest impression left by the captain was his various sleeping positions.

Thanks to Wu Li's bandaging and treatment, and also with last night's filling dinner, the captain called Barentz was finally able to recover some of his energy.

He stretched his limbs. While he tied his long hair behind his back, he nodded at the examinees.

Then, he blew a whistle at the first officer.

First office: "……."

"I have something to tell you." The first officer said.

The captain muttered a single word. "What?……."

The first officer used their language to explain.

From the looks of it, he was probably recounting Di Li's words.

But for some reason, upon hearing this news the captain was a little…….happy?

After a long time probing, everyone finally understood why the captain was happy. It was because of a legend.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: OHHH A legend~

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 58

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The captain said that this merchant fleet had been operating for almost a century. It is an ancient, disaster-prone fleet that is also blessed by God.

“For a long time, we have always withheld a strong belief ——— The goods return to the land, the humans return to the bottom of the sea.” The first officer said.

“I understand that the goods return to land but what does it mean by humans returning to the bottom of the sea……..?” The good student Di Li asked sincerely. He truly felt the last half sounded very morbid.

“Crew members spend their entire life out at sea. If anything were to happen while delivering goods, wouldn’t you be returning to the bottom of the sea?” The first officer said.

The captain and the first officer had worked together for a very long time so he had also learnt some broken Chinese —— He could understand but his ability to speak was poor.

Hearing the first officer’s words, the captain next to him interjected with a single word: “Roman.”

First officer: “……..”

Di Li: “Huh?”

The captain waved his wounded arm around and added a few more gibberish.

The first officer rolled his eyes to express his contempt towards his level of Chinese.

He then translated: “What the captain meant earlier was that sleeping eternally at sea was something sailors would regard as romantic; their dream. Though you may think that it’s strange……”

The examinees thought about it for a moment and said: “Hmm……It’s actually understandable.”

The first officer then said: “Oh right, I almost forgot. I heard earlier that you guys are adventurers? Then you probably think the same.”

Di Li: “No thanks, I’m still young.”

The captain laughed heartily.

“In any case———” The first officer forcefully redirected the topic back and continued: “This belief has been carried down from generation to generation. Every time a ship goes out to sea to deliver goods, no matter where it is, no matter what happens, there would always be someone alive to deliver the goods to the destination. There was just one exception.”

“This place here.”

“This part of the sea here is one of the most dangerous places. When we deliver our goods using this route, we would often get lost halfway and get stuck here. We have lost many people here before and, in severe cases, no one would return alive.”

Hearing this, the examinees could basically understand what was going on.

Please read this from kk translates

The so-called crew members being lost here generation after generation probably referred to the previous examinations. Every time there was an exam, a group of merchant ships would be stuck here.

If the examinees were able to solve the question, then part of the crew would be able to return alive.

If the examinees couldn’t solve it, then all the crew would die from various issues until the bodies of the entire fleet are left behind on this deserted island.

“But there were also several times when we were lucky and were favoured by God.” The first officer said.

“And so, a legend was created by word of mouth from the survivors. Uh…….The captain said that we no longer know who exactly it was that started it. In any case, the so-called legend mentioned the existence of messengers on the deserted island who symbolised life and hope. What you saw last night was probably those messengers. Some call them spirits but to us, they’re angels.”

“……..”

The examinees expressions were filled with doubt. Internally, they commented: Your angels sure are terrifying.

The captain again interjected energetically.

He appeared to always be filled with energy. Even with his thin and emaciated body, he could still laugh out loud.

Such a captain was indeed inspiring. Even the examinees relaxed a little.

“The captain said that the words life and hope wasn’t entirely accurate. He had done some research and learnt that the so-called hope referred to the ice melting. With the appearance of these messengers, it meant that the ice would melt, and we would soon be able to leave this place.”

The first officer also rejoiced.

But his personality was stoic by nature. After smiling, his expression turned stern again: “This is on the premise that everything goes well.”

The captain was like a big monkey. He coaxed out the rest of the crew members from the cave.

After a while, they all slipped back in.

“For now, we didn’t see the messengers. Maybe they don’t appear during the day?”

“But there are several holes outside the cave. Maybe it was done by them?”

The crew members chattered excitedly.

The first officer was also excited, but he held himself back.

The examinees who heard it however became nervous.

“What do you mean by that? Your angels came out?”

“Came out to greet the sun and grant us hope.”

“Also, for the moment there hasn’t been any changes to the ice. But Vanod said he felt the ice moving and he’s an experienced sailor!”

The crew started to dance.

The examinees leaned against the wall in despair.

The captain roughly combed through his dishevelled long hair with his fingers and plopped down before You Huo and Qin Jiu. The first officer had already accepted his fate to act as a translator.

“With such good news, isn’t it worth celebrating? You people seem very calm.”

They had mistakenly thought that the examinees were also ship crew members in a similar predicament.

You Huo didn’t explain. Afterall, there was no point clarifying things with an NPC.

“If you’re referring to the melting of the ice, we knew about it last night. It’s not a surprise.” Qin Jiu said.

The captain was surprised.

“How did you know? Have you also heard of that legend?”

Qin Jiu: “That’s not it. We heard it from a rabbit.”

Captain: “Rabbit? A fairy tale? I like it. Where is the magical rabbit? Will I have the honour to meet it?”

Qin Jiu brought over the roasted rabbit that was left in the corner.

Captain: “…….”

The look he gave the rabbit was a little strange.

So strange that, for a moment, he didn’t seem like an NPC. It however only lasted a moment.

Very quickly, he changed his expression and scratched his head before mumbling something.

The first officer hesitated and translated: “The ending of this fairy tale is a little dark.”

You Huo coldly inserted his own comment: “Not as dark as the rabbit itself.”

“You guys are from different ships and now working together?” The first officer asked.

“You guys?”

The first officer pointed at Qin Jiu and then at You Huo: “You two.”

“Why would you think that?” Qin Jiu glanced at You Huo and asked jokingly, “We don’t look like we’re from the same ship?”

The first officer shook his head: “You look like captains. Two captains.”

Qin Jiu pointed at You Huo: “Is there such a rude captain like him?”

You Huo: “……”

In response to being mocked at his face, he snorted and stood up. Shaking off the numb feeling on his leg, he said to the captain: “The ice will melt tomorrow. We will send you home. If you have anything to say, say it now.”

“Tomorrow? Are you sure?”

“Mhn.”

“The captain instantly sprang up: “Then we don’t have much time!”

If they were going back, there were many things they needed to prepare.

The merchant ship was damaged, but it was enough if it could still sail and they could make do. If not, they would need to do some quick repairs.

Please read this from kk translates

Fuel and resources are also required to maintain life on the ship.

Furthermore, the goods needed to be checked.

Everyone quickly threw away the shadows left by their recent near-death experience and quickly scrambled up to help. This would also help them finish their exam as soon as possible.

There’s a hole on the side of the ship?

Tear down the system’s ship.

Too many holes on the deck?

Tear down the system’s ship.

The rudder is damaged by ice?

Also tear down the system’s ship.

The advantage of Qin Jiu being an invigilator was most evident at this moment.

He was knowledgeable about the majority of the rules and their associated punishments, so he knew that there was no additional penalty for the same rule violation. There was no difference between plucking out a strand of hair versus plucking everything out until it was completely bald.

In any case, he and You Huo had already been punished for tearing down the system’s ship. The fate of their ship was already predetermined.

The examinees had a strong desire to live so their efficiency was very high.

In about a days’ time, two of the three merchant ships were repaired.

At this rate, it wouldn’t be a problem for them to set sail tomorrow.

The crew members calculated it and once again started dancing around the fire.

But this celebration didn’t last long.

As soon as night came, the examinees quickly held them down and urged them to sleep to avoid luring the “angel” over.

***

At 11:55pm, the fire inside the cave was still burning strongly. It was eerily quiet.

The excited crew members had already entered their dreams. The atmosphere inside the cave once again turned nervous.

Chen Fei and Huang Rui were leaning with their backs against the stone wall.

After hearing Qin Jiu's words, they didn't forget to make some preparations during the day while they were repairing the ships.

Chen Fei had a fire torch in one hand, and a knife in another.

The knife was something he had borrowed from one of the crew members. It came from the kitchen and was used to cut fruit and meat.

Huang Rui, on the other hand, held two long metal hooks.

He had considered taking the ships anchor. With it, it would be unparalleled in strength. It wouldn't be a problem knocking the monster out. But when he tried to lift it, he couldn't move it a single inch no matter how much effort he exhausted so he could only make do.

Clutching tightly onto their weapons, the two felt a little safer.

But their hands still couldn't help but tremble.

11:57pm.

The roasted rabbit hopped up and suddenly spoke up:

【2 minutes and 15 seconds until midnight. Now recalculating today's score.】

【Today, examinees could earn points from one area.】

【1. Repairing the two ships】

【The scores are calculated as follows: 】

【A total of 6 points for repairing the merchant ship, including 3 points for preparing the materials and 3 points for repairing.】

On the stone wall, because everyone participated, everyone’s score increased by the same amount.

Every group earned 6 points.

【All points have now been allocated. Bonus points and penalties will now be applied.】

【Today, examinees could be penalised for one area.】

【1. The crew did not eat three proper meals and went to sleep tired and hungry.】

The examinees were speechless.

They didn’t even mention eating yet they still had to carry the blame?

But the system continued to chatter on:

【The score are as follows: 】

【As a hungry and tired state can affect the crew members ability to return home, each examinee is penalised 2 points.】

The scores once again changed on the stone wall.

With all the adding and subtracting, the result was an increase in 4 points.

But in fact, there were no changes to the ranking tonight.

You Huo had hoped that his act of roasting the rabbit would allow him to be penalised but it seems the system had become smarter this time.

Perhaps it was because roasting of the rabbit didn’t affect its ability to speak, and because both had already been punished, it no longer wanted to punish these two annoying examinees lest their punishment devices get damaged too.

So tonight, Chen Fei and Huang Rui were still ranked last.

No one could save them.

***

On the cold and damp ceiling of the cave, the ugly octopus laid in wait.

Once again, it was time for it to eat, but it wasn’t happy at all.

It was upset……

Its food last time was too mischevious and it resulted in it losing all its tentacles. It took it an entire day to regrow them back. If it was going to meet those two again…..

It would rather starve to death. At least that way it would still have some dignity left.

It laid in wait for a long time before finally receiving the final result.

It’s dark, round eyes instantly lit up!

This is great! The menu had changed tonight!

It can finally have a filling meal!

It cracked open its dark, hole-like mouth. Saliva constantly flowed out from this opening as it slowly extended its tentacles down.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: “Angels”……

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 59

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

As soon as the fire inside the cave went out, everyone knew that the monster was here again.

The darkness only lasted for a moment.

With prior experience, everyone managed to restart the fire very quickly.

But when the cave was bright again, Chen Fei and Huang Rui unfortunately had already disappeared. The system had once again quietly sent the last ranked examinees over to the monster.

Just like Qin Jiu and You Huo last ti……..Huh?

“Where’s Brother You?” Di Li was a little confused.

He now regarded You Huo and Qin Jiu as something on par to cram study sessions and would stare at them all day long without averting his gaze.

But now, one of them was gone.

“Isn’t he her————”

Shu Xue turned around and pointed behind her only to find that there was only Qin Jiu there.

There was an empty space on his left. Before the monster’s arrival, You Huo was standing there but now not even a shadow was left behind.

Shu Xue asked with surprise: “Where did he go? I heard him speak earlier.”

Qin Jiu slowly wound a rope back up: “Then did you hear what he said?”

“I was looking at the scores so I didn’t hear clearly……..”

She and Wu Li’s ranking had been rising steadily so there was nothing to worry about, but she was very concerned about You Huo and Qin Jiu.

These two gentlemen themselves didn’t care so she had to do their share for them.

Shu Xue tried to recall: “I think I heard you two betting something.”

“Mhn.” Qin Jiu said, “We made a bet.”

They betted whether their ranking would drop.

The winner could work out a little by doing some fishing, while the loser would need to deal with the boring aftermath.

Qin Jiu won.

But when the monster’s tentacle reached down, someone cheated. Without a word, he stepped forward and was snatched away by the tentacle right in front of Qin Jiu’s face.

“S-so what now? What’s happening now?” Someone asked.

“I’m going to go find it to get someone back. You are free to do whatever.” Qin Jiu strung the coiled rope on his arm and left the cave.

Di Li was shocked for a moment. He then quickly rushed over to the entrance of the cave: “Are you going to fight it? Can I go too————”

***

The system’s punishment mechanism always comes into effect instantly.

The moment the ugly octopus’s tentacles that are lined with suction cups wrapped around the two final ranked examinees; the surroundings changed instantly.

For a moment, it felt that the food tonight was a bit heavy.

Something didn’t seem right.

But the next second, the tattered cabin was reflected on its round, beady eyes and it was welcomed with a familiar smell. It very quickly relaxed.

It had returned to its usual dining place.

It called this place the Cliffside Restaurant.

Because the old ship had been trapped in the reef here for many years, layers upon layers of ice covered it.

But the other side was suspended in the air, as if one day it would still break away from the ice and return to sea.

But today the Cliffside Restaurant was a little messy…….

No, it was a complete chaos.

It was all thanks to the efforts of its two food sources from last night.

No matter where the octopus looked, anger surged.

Carrying an ‘if I don’t see it, it’s okay’ mindset, it twisted around and proceeded to stuff its two new prey into its mouth.

Just as it turned around, it noticed someone standing by the porthole.

A familiar figure and familiar face. Who else could it be if not for You Huo?

Please read this from kk translates

The octopus’s dark eyes widened in shock.

It saw the headache inducing food from yesterday stand there as if he had just arrived…….. to him was a sack and in his hand was a knife.

Those who didn’t know what was going on would think he was here to get sashimi.

The octopus’s soft mouth trembled a few times. It intended to swallow its food first before fighting the person before it.

But before it could do that, the food in its mouth suddenly moved.

It felt a sharp, burning pain. It’s tentacles instantly curled up.

Soon after were two needle-like pricks. Its eye rolled over and it saw two metal hooks sticking out of its mouth pinning deeply into its flesh.

Bang, bang, bang————

There were several dull sounds coming from inside its mouth.

The new food had suddenly started to struggle. They danced around wildly inside its mouth causing pain to the octopus.

The octopus endured but eventually couldn’t hold itself back. Once again, it vomited……..

Chen Fei and Huang Rui tumbled out onto the ground.

They still hadn’t realised that they had escaped and were still flailing around with their eyes closed.

This continued until Chen Fei kicked Huang Rui causing the other to cry out. Only then did they stop.

Chen Fei opened his eyes wide open. He and Huang Rui stared at each other. They were both still in a state of shock.

They gasped for air for a long time before the thunderous roar nearby gradually subsided.

“Move aside!” You Huo’s voice suddenly sounded from behind.

Perhaps it was the natural tone of his voice but at this moment his voice sounded extremely calm.

Chen Fei and Huang Rui were startled out of their shocked state. They fumbled over to the side.

By the time their backs met the wall and they could no longer back away any further, You Huo had already jumped over a staircase and started his fight with the octopus.

“We…….we’re alive?” Chen Fei was still very much confused.

Huang Rui panted and said: “Alive! Alive……..It really worked!”

Human’s are very strange creatures. Once they’ve managed to escape from the tiger’s mouth, they no longer felt that the tiger itself was scary. They suddenly felt as if they had become stronger or, at least, they were stronger then they thought.

Chen Fei watched You Huo’s agile figure: “Are we just going to sit here and watch?”

Huang Rui gripped tightly onto a metal hook: “I have no pride anyway.”

“Me too.”

“Going?”

Chen Fei took a deep breath. Together, he and Huang Rui rushed out.

***

With one hand on the ground supporting him, You Huo took advantage of the tilted cabin floor to slip under various obstacles.

The tentacles chasing after him weren’t able to stop in time causing it to ram into those obstacles. Once those tentacles hit the wrong target, You Huo used that opportunity to cut it off.

Slap——-

The severed tentacle fell to the ground. After writhing around a few times, it became lifeless.

You Huo was used to fighting alone.

With Qin Jiu not around this time, he suddenly realised how beneficial it was to have someone whose skills are par to his fight together with him.

It would be much more efficient, and it would at least prevent him from spilling a sweat.

But with just a giant octopus, it wasn’t something he couldn’t manage on his own.

At most, it would just take a few more minutes.

What surprised him was that the two examinees who were almost eaten were not completely scared witless and had even joined the battle.

Compared to Qin Jiu, their agility, strength, speed, skill and physical fitness was not as good…….They also couldn’t take much damage and their minds weren’t quick enough but they were still reasonably good teammates.

You Huo glanced at the sack and internally made some calculations. He would leave after cutting off three more tentacles.

But the ugly octopus appeared to have realised its predicament. It bolted away as fast as it could.

As soon as he lifted the knife, the octopus tensed up it’s tentacles and thrusted itself out through a hole in the bottom of the ship. Passing through the narrow cracks, it slipped out into the sea.

“It ran away?” Chen Fei stared at the hole not daring to move.

Huang Rui walked over and carefully looked down. He reported: “I don’t see it anymore. It probably left.”

“I guess so. It also left from there last time.” You Huo kicked up the sack and tossed a few more tentacles in. After checking the weight, he appeared to look a little disappointed.

Just as he was about to tie up the mouth of the sack, there was a soft squelching sound coming from the bottom of the ship.

It was as if something had quietly attached itself to the ship.

You Huo frowned. He looked up and said to Huang Rui: “Don’t stand there!”

Please read this from kk translates

It was almost too late when he said that.

Thanks to Huang Rui’s conditioned reflex to automatically obey You Huo’s instructions, he didn’t even have the time to think before his body instinctively fell backwards.

The moment he fell, several thick tentacles pierced through the hole.

Just a little more, and he would have been dragged out into the sea.

Strange squeaking sounds resonated within the cabin. It was as if something slippery and soft was rubbing against something hard. It also seemed to be……..some strange form of communication.

You Huo didn’t have a good feeling.

Sure enough, the next second three identical octopuses emerged from the hole on the ground.

Their tentacles swung around wildly, and it even carried whistling sounds as it flew past.

“…….”

You Huo didn’t think that a monster like this would go call its parents over after being defeated.

One gigantic octopus was manageable and two would also be alright.

But wasn’t three a little too much???

Those three ugly things were extremely large and plump. The old ship was already in a dire state and it couldn’t contain those three things.

You Huo kicked the sack over to the corner, grabbed the other two and pulled them behind the metal cabinet.

After just a few creaks, the deck above them finally succumbed. In an instant, it broke open.

***

Not far away, on the ice field.

With Di Li and the others insisting on following, Qin Jiu didn’t stop them.

And so, a large group of examinees hurried over the ice while trying their utmost best to avoid making too much noise in fear that the “angels” under the ice would be lured over.

“Are we there yet? How far is it?” Di Li who did his best keeping up with Qin Jiu asked in a quiet voice.

As soon as the last of his words were spoken, loud explosions could be heard in the distance. Soon afterwards, fleshy white tentacles appeared. They swung around wildly, smashing everything in sight.

Alright then.

With all this ruckus, even without Qin Jiu answering, everyone knew the answer.

Di Li took in those giant tentacles and swallowed nervously: “I……..Fuck……It doesn’t seem to be just one?! That octopus can reproduce?”

Qin Jiu’s looked over in the distance. He didn’t answer.

The next moment, he suddenly chuckled.

Di Li internally wondered if he had gone mad.

But before he could suppress those thoughts, Qin Jiu turned around and said to everyone: “Excuse me.”

Everyone had grown used to him acting roguishly the past few days. With him suddenly saying ‘excuse me’, for a moment they couldn’t get used to it.

“No, no, no. Don’t say excuse me. If there’s anything we can do, please tell us.”

They said in a very small voice.

Qin Jiu: “Shout a few times.”

Everyone: “???”

Huh?

With all those angels watching underground, you’re getting who to shout a few times?

Di Li was so dumbfounded; he almost fell to his knees.

But his brain worked quickly. After standing there frozen for a few seconds, he came to understand Qin Jiu’s intention.

And so, with his two hands forming a projecting horn in front of his mouth, he let out a howl.

Just howling out wasn’t enough, he even jumped on the ice a few times.

The next second, hundreds of small pale faces raced over.

……

***

In the cabin, the three giant octopuses were still rampaging around.

Probably because it was bullied earlier, it wanted to vent and show off its power now that it had the upper hand.

The sounds of smashing and collisions were endless. The whistling of the air as the tentacles flew by was extremely terrifying.

In addition to this, there was also something else going on in the background.

It was the sound of the ice below them cracking.

Unfortunately, the octopuses were too excited and were completely unaware of this.

By the time it was done showing off its power and was ready to attack, human voices suddenly filled the half-destroyed ship.

The three octopuses froze for a moment. They then looked back impatiently.

At this moment, they saw thirty plus examinees rushing over.

But that wasn’t the main issue. The main issue was behind them…….

Numerous pale human faces swarmed over. Like a white wall of wind, it rushed over like a tsunami.

“……”

The octopuses didn’t know what sin it had committed.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: It’s hard being a villain these days…..

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 60

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

N/B: Made a minor modification in the first few chapters. The hunter from the first exam is actually called Hunter A. Not that it's important…..but I just wanted to keep it as close as possible to the raws.

This examination centre had been around for a long time.

If you calculated it based on the time in reality, it had existed for many years. If you based it on the time in here, it could be considered a century-old island.

For almost a century, the octopuses had based their lair here in this corner of the island.

From one to two and then it became a family of three.

Of course, they also knew about the existence of those pale faces under the ice. They not only knew about it, they have also personally witnessed them grow larger and larger in size, eventually becoming an existence on the island that could not be provoked.

Every time those faces wandered around at night, that sight was truly terrible…….

Due to various reasons, they didn't want to interact with those pale faces.

Fortunately, their range of activities were different.

While they ate in the ship cabin, those faces were on shore chasing the examinees. While they returned to the sea after eating, those faces were still

on shore chasing the examinees.

Well water does not interfere with river water. (KKnotes: Basically, everyone minds their own business.) They had thought that life on the island would always be like this.

They had never expected……..that something like this would happen.

The three octopuses were frozen in place.

They froze for a few seconds and quickly turned to flee into the sea.

But at this moment, something clanged————

Inside the cabin, You Huo slammed his foot against the metal cabinet.

The rusty mass collapsed and accurately fell over the hole on the ground.

And outside the cabin, with one hand supporting himself using the railing, Qin Jiu jumped in and landed in front of You Huo. In his hands, he carried a bundle of rope.

You Huo naturally thought the rope was brought to tie up the octopuses and internally thought their tacit understanding of each other was quite alright. Although it was a bigger commotion than he had anticipated, the aftermath was dealt with excellently.

Contrary to his beliefs, after Qin Jiu stood back up, he gently threw the pre-prepared rope around You Huo.

The great master was caught off-guard. For a moment, he was stunned.

All the compliments and praises instantly evaporated.

What cooperation? What bullshit tacit understanding?

It wasn’t until Qin Jiu tightened the knot around his arms that he was able to ask incredulously: “What are you doing?”

“You can’t tell?” Qin Jiu looped the remainder of the rope around his hand: “I travelled through mountains and valleys to catch a cheater. Along the way, I also tricked a few thugs over.”

“……” The cheater pursed his lips and fell silent for a few seconds: “Can’t you prioritise?”

Qin Jiu turned around and looked behind him————-

Thirty plus examinees dropped in one by one like dumplings. All sorts of exclamations and cries of pain were let out as they fell in.

And above them, the system’s punishment device and the examination subject had already started to fight……..

The pale-faced army greeted the ugly octopuses directly.

At that moment, the wind suddenly became stronger and howling sounds came from all directions.

For some reason, the pale faces had forgotten about the examinees they were pursing and seemed to possess unimaginably strong aggressiveness towards those three octopuses.

With their necks outstretched, in a blink of an eye they had engulfed the octopuses into a white whirlwind.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog It was the first time the examinees saw such violent expressions on those pale faces. Terrified, they quickly retreated into a corner of the cabin.

Qin Jiu turned back and said to You Huo while pointing behind him: “I went and found some thugs first before coming to get you. I think I prioritised well.”

“……”

You Huo had no words to say in response to that.

The upper deck of this tattered ship was already broken off. Their view outside was unobstructed.

Those faces had already lifted the octopuses half into the air. Ice fragments and seawater splattered in all directions, hitting the interior of the cabin in successive waves.

The wooden floor pitter and pattered like it was raining.

None of the examinees dared to look out.

The diligent classmate Di Li found a great spot for himself. Crouching next to Qin Jiu and behind a wooden box, he pretended that it helped with blocking some of the ice and water.

He looked out from behind the wooden box, looked at Qin Jiu, looked at the rope and then looked at You Huo before asking curiously: “Brother Qin, what is the ropes purpose? I can’t keep up this time.”

You Huo said: “A madman’s purpose.”

Qin Jiu laughed seemingly in silent agreement.

You Huo moved to unbind himself. As he undid the rope, he said to Qin Jiu: “Didn’t you bring along medicine? You should take some before you leave.”

Di Li finally realised how stupid his question was. He quietly shrank back.

As he shrank away, he heard Qin Jiu answer unhurriedly: “There’s none left. All used by the crew.”

Di Li: “……..”

The fuck? You can answer like that?

Di Li retracted the rest of his head and decided to act like he didn’t exist……

***

That night, the one thing the examinees regretted the most was the fact that they had lost their fire torches as they ran over.

Those small pale faces were extremely aggressive, but the giant octopuses were also not something easy to deal with.

The two parties struggled with each other for very long time.

From the shore to the sea and then from the sea back to the shore, they moved back and forth over the bare and tattered ship.

It was surprising that there was no breaks in the frozen sea with all this commotion.

Some of the examinees who were on the braver side took a quick look and even doubted whether tomorrow…….Oh, that's not right. It's today now. They doubted whether the ice would melt today.

During the remainder of that period, the examinees shivered in the cold.

Those small pale faces were at a disadvantage because they didn't have as many arms as the octopuses. This one battle lasted all night.

It wasn't until the horizon in the distance began to turn grey and the sky brightened up that the small pale faces gradually dissipated along with the morning mist.

The exhausted octopuses laid sprawled across the reef, like seafood waiting to be dried.

With them no longer moving, the examinees could now take action.

***

Three semi-unconscious giant octopuses suddenly felt suffocated.

When they opened their eyes, they felt pain on their faces.

It was especially painful.

It was like it was pulled hard by someone and then it snapped back like a rubber band.

Soon they realised……It really was like that!

They were actually tied up and bound against a nearby reef.

If it was just their tentacles tied up to prevent it from being thrown around, it wouldn't have been a big deal because they could still detach it on their own accord and escape.

But with prior experience, this time the examinees also tied down their faces.

Missing limbs could be regenerated but regenerating a missing head was impossible.

As they baked under the sun and gradually dried out, anger and despair filled their hearts.

After all that time on this deserted island, this was their first time losing so much dignity…….

But this was nothing. Some demonic examinees were still capable of making them lose even more dignity————-

Even after the sky finally brightened, nothing happened to the surface of the sea.

Letting the octopuses air dry outside, the examinees proceeded to repair the last merchant ship.

Perhaps it was because of their anxiousness, everyone's efficiency was very high. In less than two hours, everything was completely repaired.

Waiting was always the most difficult.

They couldn’t sit still and eventually began to find something to do.

The sun changed position. The area where the octopuses were drying were now under some shade. With consensus from the rest of the examinees, a group of ten examinees moved to drag the octopuses onto the ice.

Their soft faces scraped against the ragged reefs the entire time until they reached the shore.

The front of the merchant ships were able to hold the most weight, so the examinees decided to lift the octopuses onto the ships and tie it to the side facing the sun.

As they tied the last knot, Captain Barentz looked out from inside the cave.

He gestured and shouted something.

The first officer also looked out. Using his louder voice, he translated: “WHAT ARE YOU DOING———?”

The octopuses deformed faces were so disgusting, it was blinding. You Huo removed his eyes from it like he would go blind if he looked at them a second longer.

He was the first one to return to the cave.

The first officer pointed to the ship and asked again: “The captain asked what you’re doing with his ship. What have you tied to it?”

“Reserve food. Prepared it for you.”

The captain immediately became happy. He shielded the sun and looked over. He recognised those tentacles as the ones they ate last night.

First officer: “The captain gives you his thanks. It looks delicious. He’s currently extremely hungry.”

As soon as he said that, the first officer’s stomach also made a few sounds.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog He silently froze. The captain next to him smacked his back and laughed loudly.

All the crew there were extremely hungry but, now that they were about to set sail, they were too excited to calm down and eat.

The octopuses were still hanging from the side of the ships with not a shred of dignity left. They waited there for their final sentence.

……

The sun slowly began to sink. You Huo leaned against the entrance of the cave.

Soft rustling sounds were heard nearby. He glanced over. It was Qin Jiu.

“What are you looking at?” Qin Jiu looked out with one hand raised to support himself against the cave entrance.

You Huo indicated with his chin: “Waiting to see when the ice will melt.”

“In a hurry?”

“It doesn’t matter to me.” You Huo said: “A few hours earlier or a few hours later makes no difference.”

“It’s still a little different.” Qin Jiu also leaned against the wall outside, “If it only melts when night comes, it might attract those human faces over. At that time, it’s going to be rowdy again.”

Those words of his came true.

The froze surface was like an old granny’s mouth. It stubbornly didn’t let a single crack escape.

They waited until the sky darkened and then waited until it was night. When it finally reached late at night, they heard a small sound amidst the silence.

“It’s melting!” Several of the older crew members jumped to their feet.

The next moment, all the crew members had rushed out of the cave.

It was the soft sound of ice breaking.

The first was soft. The second was also soft. But with all the ice breaking at the same time, the effect was rather terrifying.

The examinees hurried out carrying their weapons and fire torches and were instantly greeted with deafening sounds.

Although no one dared to look below them, they knew very well that those faces were coming their way.

Perhaps the next second they would break through the ice and rush over like a tsunami, engulfing everyone in a whirlwind of pale faces.

Although they haven’t experienced it personally, they have witnessed it happen to the three octopuses.

And now, they were blindfolded and tied to the ship. Although they were unable to see anything, they still subconsciously writhed their tentacles around in attempt to avoid being beaten up a second time.

If those giant octopuses are so scared, it wasn’t surprising for a small human to fear those facestoo……

But because they needed to help escort the merchant ships out, the examinees could only remain on the ship.

A crew member threw down a rope ladder. One by one, they climbed up onto the ship. As soon as they reached the deck, the white all of wind came.

Roars came one after another. It sounded like it was coming from all directions. The faces desperately stretched their necks out searching for their target.

Despite such ferocity, their expressions didn’t change. The contrast between their expression and the actions conversely made it even more terrifying.

“FUUUCKK! Hurry up! Didn’t you say that everything is ready? Why aren’t we leaving?!”

“Hurry and go!”

“Pull the sail! PULL THE SAIL——-”

The wall of wind composed of pale faces was rapidly approaching the ship.

“Quick! Hurry up captaaain! If we don’t leave now, we’re going to die!!”

Shouts from the ship and roars from the wind intermingled.

As they shouted, the helmsman turned the wheel completely. The mended sails instantly filled with wind.

The moment those pale faces reached the shore, the merchant ship had just barely left.

A trace of disappointment was evident on those stiff faces.

This is great. Although they still felt a little uneasy……but it’s finally over.

The captain thought this.

He held a rusted pocket watch in his hand. He repeatedly opened and closed the lid. Accompanied with his actions were small clicking sounds.

You Huo glanced at the small portrait on the pocket watch through the corner of his eyes.

Perhaps it was due to his instincts, but his eyelid suddenly started to twitch.

At the same time, Qin Jiu next to him murmured: “Not good.”

As soon as he finished saying that, the three ships which had just left the shore suddenly turned around. After a complete 180 turn, it returned back to its original place.

Soon afterwards, a music box like object on the ship suddenly spoke: 【Detected that return conditions were not completely met.】

Examinees: “?”

【The merchant ships have all returned to shore. This melting period will end in five seconds.】

Examinees: “???”

【Counting down: 5, 4, 3, 2, 1.】

【Following the end of this melting period, there will not be one in the near future.】

【 We hope the examinees can send the merchants home soon and achieve good results.】

The situation had suddenly changed.

Before the examinees were able to register this announcement, the sea was once again frozen.

It didn’t even give them time to digest what was happening!

And it asked them to achieve good results…….

Bastard.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Oh no, what could they have overlooked?!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 61

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

With the merchant ship sent back to its original place, they had gone around in a circle and are once again face to face with those pale faces.

The helmsman was thrown away by the sudden change in movement and almost kissed one of those faces. He screamed and fearfully scrambled away.

“Everyone into the cabins!” The captain stood on a post used for securing ropes and shouted this order.

The wind from the wall of faces was so fierce, he couldn’t open his eyes.

After shouting this order, he was pulled down. All the crew members jumped into the cabin as they were trained.

As most of the people fled in panic, You Huo on the other hand moved closer.

He took a few steps towards the white wall of faces and seemed to want to check something…….

“Stop looking! You don’t want to live anymore?!” The first officer shouted in Chinese and roughly yanked him away: “Hurry and get in!”

In a blink of an eye, the decks of the three merchant ships were emptied. Everyone had entered the ships’ cabins.

A crew member immediately slammed the trapdoor shut and tied it shut with a rope before collapsing onto the stairs, his face void of colour.

The first officer leaned against the rope and panted for a while. He had yet recovered from the terror.

“What was that?” He asked: “It was too chaotic earlier. I was too busy pushing people in and didn’t have the chance to look closely.”

Di Li was also leaning on the same rope. He said breathlessly: “Your angel. Probably here to see you off.”

First officer: “……”

He finally began to doubt the authenticity of the legend. He angrily shouted: “Captain———”

The captain was almost out of air from shouting earlier. At this moment, he was fanning himself with his hat. He also looked like he was quite frightened by those faces and wasn’t in a very good state.

“What’s wrong?” The captain asked.

The first officer said: “Where on earth did you hear a legend like that? It’s quite different from reality?”

The captain snorted. He didn’t have a good expression: “Do legends need to be verified first so that they can be considered legends?”

Di Li didn’t understand their language, but he could guess based on their expressions.

He pondered and asked the first officer: “Can you ask your captain if the legend also mentioned anything else? Anything more detailed?”

He knew very well that the clues these NPCs held were probably not accurate and probably came with the guise of legends, notes, maps, last words and the like.

It didn’t matter if it was a little inaccurate. Just having information was enough.

Di Li desperately clung to this hopeful thought of his.

The first officer asked before turning around and explaining in Chinese: “I asked. There’s nothing else. The legend was from a long time ago, so the content is a little vague now. It was just those same sentences. The captain already told you everything that he knew.”

Di Li sighed. He scratched his head in frustration.

The first officer said: “I’m really sorry. I made you happy for no reason.”

Not only the examinees, this was true to the crew members too.

They had fully believed that they could leave this deserted island, and they didn’t expect to be sent back again at such a critical moment.

The mood inside the cabin was down. A cloud of gloom covered the heads of everyone there.

Di Li calculated in disbelief with his fingers: “All three merchant ships were repaired.”

“The precious goods were also counted, and we have confirmed that nothing was missing.”

“Food; that’s tied up to the ship and it can even regenerate itself so it should last all three ships for a long time.”

“As for wood used for heating, there’s plenty of that too. If they used it sparingly, it can last a while.”

“…….What else are we missing? We’re not missing anything.”

Wu Li’s white coat was actually very thin. She huddled together with Shu Xue to keep warm.

She sat on the steps and rubbed her arms for a while before rummaging through her pocket and pulling out a recording pen.

“You even carry this around with you?” Shu Xue was a little surprised.

“I have meetings often. Work requirement.” Wu Li fiddled with the recording pen and played a short recording.

【Winter of 1597. Three Dutch ships were trapped in the frozen sea as it tried to reach Russia, so they temporarily docked on a nameless island and waited for the long winter to pass. This is currently the eighth month of their stay here. There are still 15 days until the end of winter and the ice melting. Please help all the crew members safely sail off.】

Everyone froze for a moment.

This was the original question played by the system on their first day here.

Hearing it again, it sounded a little unfamiliar.

Human memories are very strange; it would always subconsciously grasp the key point. And the key point here that they’ve grasped onto was “helping the merchant ship sail off”.

Other words and descriptors were considered as minor details and automatically ignored.

Now that they were listening to it again, Brother Li’s occupational disease played up and he immediately remarked: “All the crew members……”

He placed emphasis on the word “all”.

Please read this from kk translates

Di Li moved his neck off the rope: “Oh yeah……..That’s right! All! Strictly speaking, the crew here can’t be considered as ‘all’. We still need to include the eight who have died!”

As they became excited, the pale faces outside seemed to also be excited.

The wind shook the ship around violently.

Everyone shrank back and lowered their voices back down.

“Then what do we do?”

“Hide out here for a bit first. When the angels are gone, we’ll go find the rest of the crew.”

They previously feared when night came to this deserted island because, every night, someone would be sent to become the octopus’s dinner.

Now that the octopus had become their food, the threatening existence was gone. Staying another night was no longer a problem.

While they rejoiced, You Huo didn’t join in.

He had borrowed the pocket watch from the captain and was looking at the portrait inside.

This pocket watch was actually something he brought back.

He had picked it up in the cabin were the octopuses were and gave it to the first officer because he thought the design was similar to the one he had. Unexpectedly, it had ended up in the captain’s possession.

But he wasn’t concerned about this. He was concerned about the man in the portrait.

It was a half-body portrait of a man with long hair. With thick eyebrows, a high nose bridge and his lips slightly arched downwards, he looked a little serious.

In particular, this man had a small mole just above his lips, right in the centre. There was also a similar one above his left eyebrow.

Lifelike portraits like these could be somewhat different from reality, but these two moles wouldn’t be.

The moment he saw him, You Huo was reminded of someone.

No, to be more precise, it was a face——-

It was the first face he saw under the ice when he and Qin Jiu first toured the island.

That pale face looked up at him for a very long time and he clearly remembered that the face had moles in the exact same position. With the face also quite similar to the portrait here, he felt that it was probably the same person.

You Huo asked the captain: “Who is this?”

The captain’s usual cheerful expression disappeared. He lowered his eyes as he received the pocket watch and he rubbed his thumb over the portrait.

After a moment, he looked back up and returned to his usual relaxed expression: “Mijn vader”

You Huo: “……..”

He turned around and called the first officer over.

The first officer translated: “This is the captain’s father, and also the captain of the previous merchant fleet.”

His words attracted the attention of the other examinees.

After he was done speaking, everyone learnt that there had been many captains before this over the past century. Barentz’s father was also one of them.

He had joined the fleet at 18 years of age and, because of his skills and strict personality, he became the captain of a fleet at 23 years of age. Travelling back and forth through various heavy storms and difficult environments, he managed to successfully deliver countless goods.

At the age of 29, he and his fleet encountered a storm and died at sea.

At that time, Captain Barentz had just turned 4.

The blood of a sailor was still in Barentz's bones. He was fated to also go out to sea when he turned of age.

The year he became a captain, he was also 23 years old, just like his father.

Over all these years, he would sometimes think that perhaps one day he could find traces left by his father at sea.

But he never found it. It was like this until today, until just now……

When he boarded the ship, he saw the metal box and the pocket watch amongst their belongings. It resembled the ones in in his memory.

After thirty years, he finally achieved his wish.

***

Despite knowing that these people are only subjects of the question, the examinees still felt a little emotional.

They quietly digested this information and suddenly noticed a problem.

"So those fa——" Di Li smacked his lips and changed his words: "Those outside…..they're the crew members who had died out here in the past? They're all from the merchant ships?"

"It should be……."

"Then those bones in that ship?"

Everyone looked at each other.

"Probably belonged to crew members and previous examinees."

Over all these years, batches after batches of crew members were stranded on this deserted island.

Those three octopuses would eat examinees when there were examinees and if they didn’t have examinees, they would eat the crew members. This continued day after day and the pile of bones in the old cabin gradually grew larger and larger.

No wonder those pale faces were so angry when they saw those octopuses…….

Their lives were taken by them.

If they were still alive, they would be someone’s parents, someone’s child, someone’s lover, someone’s home…….

***

You Huo looked around.

There was someone missing in the cabin. It actually felt a little strange.

Taking advantage of the confusion, he opened the trap door.

The wind formed by the human faces were filled with water vapour. It shrouded the merchant ship like a large mass of fog.

And before them stood the person You Huo was looking for.

The trap door creaked.

Qin Jiu looked back.

“You didn’t enter the cabin?” You Huo hopped onto the deck.

Qin Jiu froze for a moment before squinting his eyes: “You specially came out to find me?”

“No.” You Huo walked over to the bow of the ship and said, “Suddenly thought of something. Came to confirm it.”

“What is it?”

“Confirming their aggressiveness.” You Huo pointed at the pale faces.

Since those small pale faces used to be crew members and examinees, then perhaps……..they are not malicious.

Legend has it that they would appear when the ice melts. Perhaps it was just their way of reminding those leaving not to forget them, not to leave them behind……..

You Huo had intended on confirming this but unexpectedly Qin Jiu was a step ahead of him.

Please read this from kk translates

But this Mr. 001 didn’t hear about the story behind the pale faces.

He said: “I was just curious. If I tried to force my way through, how much harm could they cause? So I stayed behind.”

You Huo remained silent. He wasn’t surprised.

Qin Jiu raised his left hand. There was a small cut on his palm. It was long, but not deep.

“At first it was quite fierce, but now it has calmed down.”

“Why?”

“I could almost guess their intentions so I said to them that we would take them away once they stop.”

And so…….those pale faces stopped in mid-air, and became a large, floating cloud.

***

It didn’t take long for the other examinees and crew members to notice this. They slowly pulled open the trap door and stuck their heads out before letting out a long sigh of relief.

Although they knew the problem, solving it was another issue.

Led by the first officer, they ran across the deserted island in search of the eight buried crew members. They then spend another night melting them away from the ice and removing the old ship filled with bones from the reef.

Year after year, all the bones had mixed together. One could no longer tell which belonged to who.

But at least, they were all there. Not a single one was lost.

The crew threw down a long rope. Everyone tied the old ship tightly behind the merchant ship.

The sky in the distance began to brighten. Everything was ready.

The more experienced crew members looked in the distance for a moment and said: “It’s a rare sunny day. We can depart any time.”

Everyone was excited. They all quickly climbed onto the deck.

But after a while, they all became depressed…..

“The system personally said that the ice wouldn’t melt in the near future. The near future is too general. How would we know how long it would take…….” Di Li had become a little braver and was now able to complain and curse out the system.

After he cursed a few times, Qin Jiu interrupted: “It’s not impossible if we want to leave now.”

Di Li’s eyes brightened: “Huh???”

You Huo glanced at him and asked: “I don’t mind but are you sure you can continue playing around like this? Any more and they will no longer let you off.”

Qin Jiu laughed. He didn’t care.

Di Li watched them speak in riddles. He was utterly confused.

After a while You Huo and Qin Jiu undid the rope around the octopus's tentacles, leaving only the part tied around their faces.

With the tentacles regaining freedom, it immediately started to dance around wildly. Several times, it almost hit the sails, startling the people present.

But the two great masters were very satisfied.

They then borrowed a quill from the captain…….

Di Li walked over carefully and saw You Huo randomly pick up a clean wooden board and write four numbers onto it.

922 154 021 078

***

In the small white invigilator's ship, four examinees suddenly received a request for help from an examinee.

078 almost died from suffocation the moment he saw the name.

021 was the complete opposite, but she didn't show it.

922's expression was very strange.

Only 154 said: "He's actually asking for help?"

078 suddenly remembered something: "Oh right! Wasn't there a message from the system before? They have missed the melting period and are probably in a difficult position?"

You Huo's in a difficult position!

This sentence made the invigilators pleased.

Without a word, 078 turned the ship and headed for the deserted island.

Twenty minutes later, the small white ship could be seen in the distance.

It was still a few dozens of metres away from the island. All four invigilators were standing on the deck.

They rearranged their clothes and intended to reaffirm their authority but when they looked out, they were met with the sight of countless tentacles flying around in front of the three merchant ships.

“…….”

What the hell is this?!

The invigilators instantly turned their heels and rushed back into the cabin without looking back.

078 rushed to the wheel and sharply turned it around.

Unfortunately, no matter how fast his reaction was, there was still some delay.

The invigilator’s small white ship continued forward a few dozens of meters and gently brushed against the shore. Any place the ship touched; the frozen ice automatically melted.

On the merchant ship, the captain shouted his commands and the helmsman immediately turned wheel of the ship.

Taking advantage of the wind from the pale faces, the sails instantly billowed out.

The strong wind blew. The sea water swelled.

Three merchant ships carrying dancing octopus tentacles chased after the invigilator’s ship.

Wherever the invigilator’s ship passed, nothing obstructed its path.

***

Seeing You Huo and Qin Jiu on the deck, the first officer called the captain.

“You’re here? Give me your address. I don’t know about you, but I now regard you two as friends. If there is a chance, I’ll write you a letter.”

Said the captain.

At that moment, he looked nothing like an NPC. Instead, he looked just like a living human.

A living human who lived in a certain country, in a certain town like everyone else.

You Huo took the pen, raised his hand and wrote an N. He froze.

He had lived in many places but none of them started with an N. For some reason, he had subconsciously written that.

“What’s wrong?” The first officer asked: “It’s fine if you’re not willing.”

You Huo shook his head. He crossed out the N character and wrote Yu Wen’s address: “Send it here.”

The first officer then gave the pen to Qin Jiu.

Qin Jiu didn’t accept it.

He looked down at You Huo’s writing and said: “I can’t receive it.”

Even You Huo was stunned for a moment.

Qin Jiu then laughed. He pointed at You Huo and said to the first officer: “When I can someday, I’ll get your address from him.”

The captain and first officer nodded in understanding.

…….

Behind them, an old soggy ship followed.

It had been stranded for many years and was tattered beyond repair. Now, with its cabin filled with bones, it once again rode the waves.

At long last, the sun filtering down ahead directed its way as it was forcibly pulled along.

White fog closely followed. The angels return home.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: The angels return home.

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 62

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The sea extended endlessly. The examinees however didn't remain on the ship for long.

Just ahead, dark clouds suddenly appeared.

The captain said that once they passed through those dark clouds, they would be getting closer to the mainland.

And so, the three merchant ships taking along the old wrecked ship entered those dark clouds…….

They went through, but the examinees didn't.

The examinees immediately felt cold, like there were suddenly soaked with ice water.

In a blink of an eye, the scenery before them changed.

The merchant ship disappeared with the dark clouds. They had returned to the deserted frozen wasteland.

The moment they saw the stone cave, they fell into despair.

"After working so hard to get away, why are we back again?!" Someone complained loudly.

"Otherwise? Did you want to go home with the merchants?"

"……That's true."

“I thought we would go back to the rest stop after going through those dark clouds.”

“You wish. I didn’t think we would return to the rest area, but I also didn’t think we would return back here. I’m traumatised by this place. Just the sight of this stone cave makes me feel suffocated…….”

“Me too. So why are we sent back here?”

“The points haven’t been calculated yet?” Di Li suddenly suggested.

All the discussions instantly stopped.

They had become too immersed with helping the merchants that they had forgotten that they were in the middle of an exam. They had forgotten something so important.

And only Di Li who had been calculating points for more than ten years would remember something like this.

Sure enough, as soon as he said that, a familiar voice sounded.

Strictly speaking, that voice wasn’t unpleasant. In fact, it actually sounded pretty good.

But with its monotonous tone and along with the nature of the contents it said, it made it difficult for others to like it.

【All merchants have returned. The examinees have completed their paper. The examination has ended.】

【Now finalising the rewards and penalties.】

The examinees froze for a moment before slithering into the cave.

A familiar stone wall, familiar ranks.

The only difference was that there were no fires around to heat up the cave nor were there snoring crew members.

They had clearly only just sent them off, but it felt like a century had passed.

【This examination followed the participation model. The questions are open-ended and there are opportunities for bonus points and point deductions throughout. All the points that were earned prior to this had been calculated and published in real time. It is now time for the final calculations.】

【The examinees in total triggered four areas.】

【1. Repairing the last merchant ship.】

【2. Providing sufficient fuel for the merchant ships.】

【3. Providing sufficient food for the crew members.】

【4. Successfully sending the merchant ships home.】

【The scores are calculated as follows:】

【A total of 3 points for repairing the merchant ship, including 1.5 points for preparing the materials and 1.5 points for repairing.】

【 A total of 4 points for providing sufficient fuel for the merchant ships.】

【 The total for provision of sufficient food for the merchants was originally 2 points but because the food far exceeded minimum requirements and is enough to provide the crew with filling meals every day, additional reward conditions are met. Applicable examinees are rewarded 6 points.】

【A total of 15 points for sending the merchant ships home as it was the main subject of this exam.】

As the system calculated, several of the examinees were in daze.

Because all the scores being added was too shocking……

Apart from the 6 points for the food, they received points for all the other areas. In total, 22 points……..

22 points!

Di Li’s group who had the most points immediately flew to 69.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog Shu Xue’s group also changed into 56. Even Wu Li the silent, rational and down-to-earth person was shocked for a moment.

Apart from them, two groups received the extra six points.

One group was undoubtedly You Huo and Qin Jiu. They instantly swept from 24.25 points to 52.25 points.

The other group was Chen Fei and Huang Rui, but they didn’t receive the full 6 points an only got an additional 3 points.

These two in the last ranked group was probably the most dumbfounded of them all.

“Why did we get three extra points……?” Chen Fei was confused.

Huang Rui was even more confused.

Sometimes when good things come too suddenly, it conversely seemed more like a scam.

Right now, they felt that the system was cheating them.

This continued until You Huo suddenly spoke up: “You also hit the octopus. Is there a problem with that?”

The two returned to their senses: “But……that also counts?”

“Why wouldn’t it count?”

“…….”

They wanted to say that they only hit the octopus because they were caught by it, because they had no other choice. As for those two, they did it on their own initiative. It wasn’t the same.

But if they said it, they feared that these two great masters would probably just glance at them.

And so, they hesitated for a moment before finally peeping out a small “thank you”.

You Huo looked at them strangely: “Why are you thinking us? You did it yourself.”

“……”

Chen Fei and Huang Rui were at a loss for a long time. They didn’t know how to refute.

Once the scores were finalised, the cave was filled with excitement.

For most of the people there, this was their first time feeling so excited after an exam. It was as if they will soon be able to go home.

Di Li forcefully pinched his thigh and then moved to pinch Brother Li: “Sorry, just confirming.”

Brother Li: “It’s okay……”

Di Li: “It hurts. Does it hurt for you?”

Brother Li: “It hurts a lot, so it’s not a dream.”

Di Li: “Then does that mean that we have already completed 60 points???”

Brother Li: “Yeah……..”

Not only 60, they even exceeded it by 9 points.

The second ranked group also felt like they were in a dream: “We also have completed it. 68 points. According to normal circumstances, does this mean we passed?”

“It’s only the third subject and our scores are already so high?”

“Don’t you think something’s not right?”

The examinees didn’t notice the problem. It wasn’t until former invigilator Qin Jiu burst their bubble.

“Wake up. This is two people’s total score.”

This one slap of his instantly woke everyone from their daze.

Total score…….

Then this meant that everyone’s true score would be cut in half.

Everyone was struck by lightning.

But the damages inflicted on them didn’t stop there.

The system took a deep breath and continued. It always has a knack for picking the most appropriate time to give them examinees another blow.

【All points have now been allocated. Bonus points and penalties will now be applied.】

【Today, examinees could be penalised for two areas.】

【1. Damaging the examination centre's punishment mechanism and deliberately setting the punishment device free.】

Examinees: "……."

That's right……..

The octopuses left together with the merchant ships.

But if you called that "setting free", the octopuses definitely would not agree.

【2. The purpose of this exam was for all crew members of the merchant ships to be sent home, that is, the living crew and their eight dead crew members. Examinees have exaggerated the meaning of the words and made incorrect interpretations ultimately maliciously setting free hidden parts of the exam.】

Examinees: "……"

That's right…….

Those faces also left……..

But if they only took those eight people, the faces definitely wouldn't agree.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog Despite the fact that there were no undulations in the system's voices, everyone felt that the system was seemingly scolding them.

After the scolding, it said:

【The scores are calculated as follows:】

【A total of 5 points deducted for applicable examinees for setting free the punishment device.】

Everyone’s points fell.

【A total of 5 points deducted for applicable examinees for setting free the hidden part of the exam.】

Only You Huo and Qin Jiu’s groups points fell.

Examinees: “…….”

Everyone immediately fell into discussion.

Di Li’s voice was again the loudest: “What’s going on? Didn’t everyone drag the ship with bones over?”

But the system ignored them and stubbornly continued to report the final result.

【All examinees have completed three exams. The following ranking is calculated based on your performance in comparison to examinees in similar situations worldwide:】

Again, scratching sounds came from the stone wall.

An additional line announcing grades appeared.

Although 5 points were deducted, the examinees in the first six groups sat firmly in A.

Most of the remainder examinees were actually in B, including Shu Xue and Wu Li.

Only two groups fell in the C rank:

You Huo, Qin Jiu: 42.25

Chen Fei, Huang Rui: 38

【Examinees ranked B or above can successfully continue on to their next examination. Please return to the ship you arrived on within 5 minutes. You will be sent back to the rest stop for a short break.】

【C ranked examinees will retake the exam as specified by the rules.】

The system paused and said:

【In view of the fact that the punishment device was set free and the examination room emptied, a new round of examination cannot proceed. C ranked examinees will be taken back by the invigilators and will undergo re-examination at another examination centre.】

【Examinees You Huo and Qin Jiu's act of damaging the examination ship and instigating the punishment device to attack the invigilators have violated examinations rules. They will similarly be taken back by the invigilators and will undergo re-examination after punishment.】

The two rule violators looked at the score wall as if they were looking at an idiot. They were completely indifferent.

The announcement this time was unprecedentedly long. Everyone seemed to sense a hint of tiredness in the system's voice.

It must have been very angry, but it persisted with forcing out its next words: 【In addition, the total time spend in this exam was 4 days which was far less than the average time required. All examinees are rewarded one card drawing opportunity. Invigilators will implement this.】

Whether it is to deal with the C ranked examinees, to punish the violators or to draw cards, it all involved the invigilators.

This is on the premise that they can come…….

The system said: 【Invigilators 021, 078, 154 and 922 have been notified.】

【Invigilator’s ship is currently on its way to be repaired.】

Qin Jiu finally let out a mocking laugh.

The roasted rabbit instantly combusted on the spot.

As the examinees ranked B and above left the cave, You Huo asked: “With the ship damaged, can they still punish us as usual?”

Qin Jiu: “Did you think that we’re going back to the invigilator’s ship?”

“We’re not?”

“Of course not.”

Chen Fei and Huang Rui came over to listen. It was their first time encountering this and they were very uneasy.

Qin Jiu said: “If an examinee happens to violate rules just as the exam ends, they don’t go to the invigilator’s quarter in the examination centre. Instead, they are sent to the invigilator’s district.”

“Invigilator’s district?”

“A place that looks no different from a normal city. It has a punishment sector and a special situation management sector. Apart from those special sectors, everything else is there. Sometimes, it even gives people the illusion that they’re living a normal urban life.”

Qin Jiu paused and added: “Invigilators also all live there.”

You Huo: “All invigilators?”

Qin Jiu: “Yes, all.”

Including the present ones, and also the past.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: New arc~

Small note: Just saw a review on NU for this novel complaining about You Huo having too much luck. It's actually not luck…..But I can't spoil….. CAN YOU IMAGINE THE AGONY I'M IN?! That feeling of knowing something but being unable to say it. AAHHHHHH Like I said at the very beginning, answers will be gradually revealed further down the track (but some with less patience might find it too slow….I mean, there are 166 chapters. I'm only a third of the way through so there's more to go). I'll just leave a sentence here: Nothing is a coincidence.

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 63

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Invigilator’s district. Red Harbour Wharf.

The signal light flashed in the dark night. On the electronic screen nearby, 9:03pm was displayed.

Gentle splashes could be heard as the white ship docked safely at the wharf.

A rope ladder was thrown down and several figures disembarked one after another.

The system’s familiar voice sounded in thin air:

【Welcome back.】

Fuck.

Chen Fei who was climbing down the ladder slipped and almost stepped onto Huang Rui’s head.

“You can’t even get off a ship?”

922 quickly grabbed him to prevent the two from falling into a heap.

Chen Fei looked around in shock: “Why is there another examination broadcast?”

“This is the base camp. The system is everywhere. I suggest you adapt to it.” Qin Jiu said casually.

Base camp?

You Huo took this in and looked into the distance.

Just as Qin Jiu described, this place looked like an ordinary coastal city.

Lights from the tall buildings shone down and crossed with each other to form colourful patterns.

Standing there, he could even feel the city's liveliness.

922 was still counting for the examinees: "Parking, stopping at traffic lights, swiping your card, ringing the doorbell…….In any case, it's everywhere. You'd better be prepared for it. It would be a pain having you trip every time."

Chen Fei and Huang Rui glanced at each other. They were utterly petrified.

021 also came down in her high heels.

As soon as she stepped down onto the wharf, the system's voice sounded again: 【December 30th 21:05pm. The outdoor temperature is -4 ℃. Invigilator's equipment no. 09271 was docked at Pier 13.】

Chen Fei and Huang Rui still felt their scalp go numb when they heard it, but this time they managed to remain standing.

"It's already past 9. If nothing happened along the way, we could have actually returned during the day." 078 couldn't help but mutter.

It took them two hours to repair the ship.

After finally picking up the examinees and making their way back to the invigilator's district, 021 had lost her invigilator's card so they had to turn back to pick it up. This return trip alone took another four hours.

078 was a strange man with very low EQ.

He originally only wanted to complain about the repairing of the ship with the intention to make the rule violating examinees feel a little guilty. Afterall, attacking an invigilator was too much and almost unheard of.

But in the end, the examinees were unmoved, and he had instead provoked 021.

“Are you trying to say that I’m scatterbrained?”

“No, no, of course not! I was just commenting that it’s already past nine. I had no other intention.” 078 immediately explained.

As this young lady was easily provoked, his body had already developed a reflex to apologise as soon as he could.

Apologise first. There was nothing wrong with calming the situation down.

021 naturally wasn’t someone scatterbrained. She would never lose anything important.

Please read this from kk translates

The reason why she would lose her card on the island and only notice two hours later was because she wanted to drag it out into the night.

The invigilator’s district was a place where all invigilators lived.

This includes the later ones, and also the original early invigilators.

There weren’t many of the initial invigilators, only a dozen. English letters alone were enough for their code names. Later, because there were more problems that needed to be addressed, the system selected several powerful figures from amongst the examinees to add to the original group of invigilators.

After the first supplementation, the invigilators totalled 50 people.

These newly added invigilators quickly took up the remaining letters and were allocated based on chronological order of joining. The rest of them started with English letter combinations. It was a little like English names.

Qin Jiu was one of them.

And this group of invigilators have worked with A.

021 later quietly calculated———

During all these years, one of the 50 early invigilators was demoted to a rest stop very early on. Unless it was due to special circumstances, an invigilator would not go to the rest stop, so she had never seen that invigilator in person, and only saw their picture.

13 were injured due to various official activities and were recovering in the rehabilitation centres. They were heavily guarded there so, for the time being, they will not be able to leave the hospital.

26 had been dispatched abroad. As each examination wasn't short, and they didn't have great masters like You Huo or Qin Jiu guiding them, it was unlikely for the exam to end early and for them to run back here.

In other words, apart from You Huo who had a problem with his mind and Qin Jiu who also had a problem with his mind, there are 8 early invigilators in this invigilator's district.

They. All. Know. A.

That was too scary.

021 didn't know what You Huo was planning. She suspected that this Big Invigilator himself probably didn't know either.

But she felt that having people recognise You Huo early on may not help this invigilator with what he wanted to do.

And so, she could only try her best to keep You Huo away from those eight invigilators. The further away, the better.

After changing into letter combinations, the code names for the invigilators later became numbers. The early invigilators were usually ranked relatively high.

Based on Miss 021's observations, the four invigilators 016, 025, 033 and 058 were frequently spotted in this part of the district.

Straight ahead down the lively Baihua Street was 016 and 025's current place of residence.

025 in particular liked to sit by the window to smoke.

And there was a bar there that 058 would visit almost every night.

Sometimes 058 would return at 9 o'clock, sometimes at 11 o'clock.

If 021 walked down this street ten times, eight times out of ten she would run into one of them. It was unavoidable.

With this frequency, she was determined to steer away from this street.

***

"You two don't need to be punished but you will need to stay in the waiting sector." 078 called Chen Fei and Huang Rui over, "That place is composed of apartments. In a while, I'll take you over to get some simple paperwork sorted."

"Where's the waiting sector?"

"Over there." 078 pointed.

Chen Fei and Huang Rui stuck their necks out and looked over.

Behind the street near the wharf, one could vaguely make out the outline of two tall twin towers.

Symmetrically, the two towers shot up into the sky. Many windows were lit up.

“You’re looking at the wrong one. The twin tower is the punishment sector. You’re going to those small buildings next to it.” 078 pointed at You Huo and Qin Jiu and explained to the other two examinees: “As for these two gentlemen, the punishment will last three days. During these three days, you will wait in the waiting sector. Once they’re done with their punishment, we will arrange a new examination for you all.”

He started making his way over: “Let’s go through Baihua Street.”

As he said that, someone appeared outside the Baihua Street Bar.

Those familiar with him could recognise him at first glance. It was the early Invigilator 058.

Qin Jiu saw him and immediately turned around, “Not going.”

078: “?”

021 still had the word “no” on the tip of her tongue. She quietly swallowed it back down.

Did 001 take the wrong medicine? Why was he standing on the same side as me?

078 was at a loss: “What’s wrong with Baihua Street?”

Qin Jiu glanced at You Huo from his peripheral vision and started talking nonsense, “The bar’s filled with smoke. I’ve been annoyed by it for a long time.”

078: “?”

What smoke? Do you realise that bar prohibits smoking?

You can’t just tarnish the bar’s reputation just because someone came out from it……

078 didn’t dare retort and could only ask pathetically: “Then where should we go?”

Qin Jiu randomly pointed down a small alley furthest away from Baihua Street: “There.”

078: “…….Are you sure?”

Please read this from kk translates

Qin Jiu grunted and proceeded walk down that small alley.

154 and 922 were originally his subordinates so they immediately followed after him.

Even 021 had no objections. Wearing her high heels, she turned around and followed.

078 watched them with confusion. He wondered if he really wasn’t going mad.

Rather than going down the brightly lit street, they opted to go down a small, dark alley……

What’s going on? Were there ghosts waiting to attack you on Baihua street?

Regardless of whether there really were ghosts, they all turned into the quiet alley.

The drunk 058 seemed to have ran into someone and was laughing loudly.

Because it was quiet, his laughter travelled all the way over to them before gradually getting further and further away.

021 quietly breathed a sigh of relief.

You Huo didn’t seem to have noticed 058. He continued to look down and fiddle with his phone.

Very soon, they passed through the small alley. Just as two of them hoped, they didn’t run into any acquaintances.

***

The twin towers stood in the middle of the prosperous city. It had a stone wall separating the prosperous city from the tower.

“I will take them to the waiting sector. Do you want to go up first?”

078 stopped below the twin towers and pointed to the small building next to it.

For once, 021 said cooperatively: “We’ll just wait for you here. It’s just a few minutes.”

078 grinned and quickly took the examinees away.

You Huo watched the three of them disappear into the night and then looked up at the twin towers.

The exterior of the tall towers reflected dark blue light. It gave it an unapproachable and cold impression. Through the large glass windows, lights inside it shone out like stars.

For a moment, You Huo found this scene familiar. It was an inexplicable sense of familiarity.

It as if he had once similarly looked up at the towers like this.

You Huo removed his gaze and subconsciously glanced around.

He suddenly stopped and pointed at an area with villas to the east of the towers: “What’s that there?”

Qin Jiu glanced at where he was pointing: “I live there.”

You Huo’s expression turned strange for a moment: “You live there?”

“Correct.” He then turned around and looked at You Huo with a raised eyebrow: “Since we’re on this topic, why don’t we take a look while we have time to spare?”

No.

No time.

Nothing to spare.

021’s lips twitched.

But in the end, You Huo nodded.

021 silently turned around. Looking up at the night sky, she gave it a massive eyeroll—— Some people……Once there’s something wrong with their mind, they would nod at anything!

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: HAHAHA Feeling bad for 021

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 64

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“Mr. 001, despite your high rank and the fact that you almost became my immediate superior, and only by just a small margin,” 021 turned around and continued stiffly, “but I have to remind you that you are currently BEING PUNISHED.”

She specially emphasised the last two words.

After she was done, she turned to You Huo and said, “You too.”

Qin Jiu nodded: “Thank you for reminding me, but if I remember correctly, there seems to be no rule that says: Invigilators who are being punished cannot stop home in between punishments?”

After he saw done saying that, he even asked 922 and 154: “Is there?”

922 was still recovering from the shock of “his boss inviting Invigilator A home” and his mind had gone offline.

154 said: “No.”

154 would always be on his boss’s side. Thinking that his answer might not be enough, he turned and repeated it to 021: “There are indeed none.”

“……”

021 glared at him.

Of course, there aren’t any damned rules like that. Because there hasn’t been an invigilator like your boss before. You should know that too, okay?

She was determined to argue back. In any case, everyone was already aware that she didn’t like 001.

But the frustrating thing was that the amnesiac Invigilator A had a good relationship with him. If her attitude was bad, it might affect her image.

So, she could only hold back and change her words: “Examinees cannot enter the invigilators residence for no reason. This is clearly written in the rules. I’m afraid you must have forgotten about this.”

Qin Jiu indeed forgot about it.

He “oh”ed and then said unhurriedly: “If there’s a reason then it’s okay.”

Your uncle’s the reason.

021’s could almost no longer maintain her cold expression: “The place of residence for the next three days for the punished examinees have already been arranged. If you have a problem with it, go and talk to the system. After the punishment, it is your business if you want to go home. I have no authority on that.”

When she was done, she entered the building accompanied by the clack of her high heels.

***

The twin towers looked like ordinary commercial buildings. On the first floor, there were three elevator doors.

Each door had a different indicator light; red, white and blue.

922 who was still absentminded subconsciously stood before the elevator with the red light and was glared at by 021.

“Wrong one.” 154 pulled him over to stand before the elevator with the blue light and reminded: “Boss didn’t violate the rules in the living quarters. He is considered as an examinee for these few rounds.”

You Huo heard this and internally understood———

Those three elevators cannot be used randomly. They were probably divided acording to on one’s identity.

The one with the blue light was for examinees.

The one with the red light was for invigilators.

Then what about the one with the white light?

For NPC’s? Rest stop owners, drivers and servers?

You Huo was a little curious.

Two successive “dings” sounded in succession in the hall.

The door to the elevator with the blue light before them opened, and the door to the elevator with the red light next to it also opened.

Two people came out one after the other.

The one ahead was a young man. He was dressed meticulously and could be comparable to that of 154.

Seeing that there were others in the hall, he stopped for a moment before nodding: “Good evening.”

It may be because of Qin Jiu’s presence, he nodded at a larger angle to demonstrate respect.

When he looked up, he would occasionally secretly glance at 021. His expression was serious, but you could see his ears slightly tinged red.

Following behind him was a middle-aged man.

Please read this from kk translates

His hair had not been taken care of and was messy like a birds’ nest. On his chin were some stubble. He probably hadn’t shaved in days.

The moment she saw him, 021 froze.

Afterall, this person was also one of the earlier group of invigilators. He similarly knows Invigilator A.

It is said that he was once very powerful, and his age seemed to have no effect on him. He was however later injured and, since then, his physical abilities plummeted such that he was now ranked 1006.

This was also something that was determined taking into consideration his performance in the earlier years.

If they only considered the past two years, he would likely be ranked towards the end.

021 internally wondered why people who normally were difficult to run into on a normal day kept appearing today. It really made things difficult for her.

Fortunately, 1006 was an old bird.

With half-opened eyes, he looked over, raised his hand and mumbled out a “Hi”. He probably didn’t even see them properly.

He then turned around and left.

021 breathed a sigh of relief.

She held the door open and ushered them in: “Hurry in.”

As she said that, 078 had just returned. He managed to get onto the elevator in time.

There were no buttons inside the elevator to select the floor. It went up by itself.

You Huo glanced around.

Qin Jiu explained: “The floor it stops at is random.”

You Huo: “What’s the difference?”

He thought Qin Jiu would say “difficulty” or the like, but the other party instead said: “The difference between good luck and bad luck.”

You Huo didn’t bother with giving him any more attention.

After a few seconds, he suddenly remembered something: “That guy earlier was also an invigilator?”

It was his first time seeing an invigilator like that.

021 really wanted to answer You Huo but she had to do her best to continue acting cold and aloof.

But the next second, she regretted not saying anything.

Because the one answering was Qin Jiu again.

“An invigilator who had just finished his punishment.” Qin Jiu said.

“What? Who?” 078 couldn’t keep up.

154: “Just ran into 1006.”

078 instantly understood: “Oh I think I saw him. I ran too quickly and didn’t have the chance to greet him. He was punished again?”

154: “Yeah.”

078: “Then he probably didn’t look good.”

154: “Yeah, quite haggard.”

078 glanced at You Huo. He deliberately tried to scare him: “Afterall, punishments can be very hard on you.”

He smacked his mouth a few times and glanced at You Huo again.

The other party was still indifferent.

“……..”

078 felt that he had just blinded himself with his acting.

***

The elevator soon stopped.

The metal doors opened, but the four invigilators didn’t move.

“We’re here. You can get off. The punishment this time is to clean the examination centre.” 078 took out his phone and glanced at the time: “It is now 9:30pm. It’s a little late but I hope you can finish in one night. We’ll see you when you’re done.”

When he was done, the elevator door once again closed and took the four invigilators back down.

“What does cleaning the examination centre mean?” You Huo retracted his gaze from the closed elevator doors.

“Once an examination is over, some examination centres can get quite ugly and require some cleaning.” Qin Jiu said: “The system made this a punishment because the trouble you can encounter while cleaning won’t necessarily be less than the exam itself.”

When he was done, he stopped and then added: “With the exception of a destroyed examination centre.”

You Huo nodded.

The floor they were at was a large empty floor.

Right opposite the elevator was a large French window. A grey-haired old man sat by it with his head hanging low as he slept.

The conversation and commotion just now didn't wake him, "Look for him?" You Huo pointed at the old man with his chin.

Qin Jiu glanced around: "I guess so. I don't see a second living being here."

What do you mean I guess so……..?

You Huo: "You haven't been here before?"

"I think you have a slight misunderstanding. Generally speaking, I abide to the rules and regulations quite well." Qin Jiu said.

He walked over to the old man and snapped his fingers before him a few times.

Once he was done, he turned around and said to You Huo: "This is my first time."

The old man was startled awake.

He looked up and said as soon as he saw Qin Jiu: "Why are you here again?"

Qin Jiu: "…….Who?"

Old man: "You."

Qin Jiu said peevishly: "You got the wrong person."

The old man seemed to be a little confused.

His old eyes stared at Qin Jiu for a moment before murmuring: "Wrong person? Ah……That might be true. My memory hasn't been good lately."

The old man bowed his head in thought for a moment and then brushed through his hair with his fingers: “Forget it, don’t worry about it. Here _____”

He pointed at a metal panel in front of him: “Press your palm here. I need to register your violation information.”

Qin Jiu did as he was told.

The moment his palm was pressed onto it, several lines appeared on the screen.

Name: Qin Jiu

Examination ticket number: 86010-06141729-Gi

Associated examination ticket number: 86010-06141729-82

Past record: 12 times

The old man was instantly revigorated: “Twelve times! I knew I didn’t get the wrong person, it is you!”

Qin Jiu himself was stunned.

He turned to look at You Huo.

You Huo: “Let me tell you a joke. It’s my first time here.”

Qin Jiu: “……..”

“Did you miss a digit?”

Qin Jiu stared at the information and rubbed his neck: “It’s associated with the old examination ticket number. It was probably from when I was an examinee.”

But twelve times……

You Huo: “Since you violated the rules just as the exam ended, you violated rules in twelve exams?”

“……..I guess.”

“It’s now a five-subject exam. How many subjects were there in your time? Fifteen?”

Before Qin Jiu could answer, the old man interjected: “What fifteen? It’s just five subjects. At most nine.”

Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow.

The old man said: “Put that eyebrow back down. I definitely remember you! Although my memory is getting bad and my body is old, I still remember you. You left a deep impression……”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

It was indeed a deep impression.

As he got older, his mind and body gradually got duller.

What he did before, why he came here, when he started watching over this place……All these things, the old man no longer remembered.

On the contrary, it was the examinees he met as he watched over this place over these years that he still had some impression of.

Qin Jiu was one who he had more of an impression of.

He could even remember bits and pieces.

Something like this was really not easy for him.

***

It was a rainy day. The scene outside the window was completely grey. Lighting flashed and thunder crashed.

The napping old man was woken from his slumber by the thunder and wasn’t able to fall asleep again.

He was staring out the window in daze when the elevator suddenly rang.

He turned around and looked over.

Two people stood inside the open elevator.

One was Qin Jiu. The other stood in the corner of the elevator but because of the angle, he never saw his face.

All he could see was the hand holding the railing, the white and clean shirt cuffs, and black military boots.

Qin Jiu raised his hand and greeted the old man: “Good afternoon.”

The old man said: “Why is it you again?”

Qin Jiu smiled: “Yeah, I’m here again.”

This examinee’s lazy demeanour really made others want to kick his ass.

Not only did the old man think this, the one inside the elevator thought the same.

The old man saw the military boots move. That person said to Qin Jiu: “Get out of the elevator and chat. Stop holding the door. I’m busy.”

“Why are you busy?” Qin Jiu asked back.

“……Meeting. Does it have anything to do with you?”

Qin Jiu grunted and said without answering his question: “Pretty good, you’ve improved.”

“Improved what?”

Qin Jiu: “Will now answer questions. A bit more enthusiastic compared to last time. A definite change compared to last, last time.”

“……”

The old man who heard this also felt his feet itch.

If he wore boots, he would have already kicked him.

Sure enough, he saw one of the military boots raise.

Qin Jiu just laughed, stepped aside and walked out the elevator.

He pressed the down button for the invigilator and when the elevator door slowly closed, he waved at the person inside: “Try harder next time Big Invigilator.”

The elevator descended.

Qin Jiu turned around and walked over to the old man. Familiar with how everything worked, he pressed his palm onto the panel.

With a beep, several lines appeared on the screen:

Name: Qin Jiu

Examination ticket number: 86010-06141729-82

Past record: 5 times

The old man couldn’t help but ask: “How many subjects did you do?”

“Five.”

The old man’s expression turned incomprehensible: “Are you coming here once for every subject?”

“Not exactly. I had to retake my exam twice, so I guess for seven exams, I came here five times.”

“Are you proud of that?”

Qin Jiu smiled again.

This examinee would often be smiling. When he spoke, he would smile. If he was too lazy to speak, he would be smiling.

But these smiles of his would be 80-90% filled with arrogance.

He probably isn’t a decent person inside and out.

In short, it made one gnash their teeth.

The old man said: “You should be on your last subject now? You’ll be leaving after this punishment?”

“Not necessarily.”

The old man choked on his water: “Isn’t this a five-subject exam?!”

Qin Jiu pulled out a card from his pocket: “Still have one left.”

The old man took a closer look. On the card were two bold words: Retake Exam.

“……..”

Qin Jiu then said: “But it’s a pity it might not be used now.”

The old man asked curiously: “Why?”

“Because I drew a black card. Exam reformation.” Qin Jiu said: “If I base it on ranks, I just need to stay on C.”

Old man: “……..”

What do you mean just stay on C???

He sincerely believed that this examinee may be a psychopath.

He slammed down the control button.

In an instant, the French window disappeared. The thunderstorm outside blew in.

The place where the old man sat was just outside its range.

This place was the punishment sector. The punishment involves cleaning up an examination centre. The examination centre is chosen at random.

As long as the examinee climbs down from the opening left by the French window, the examination centre one finds themselves in when they reach the ground is the one they are required to clean.

The old man had always felt that the climbing process was probably the most terrible part of the punishment.

With such a tall building, not to mention climbing down, just standing on the edge and looking down can make people’s legs go soft.

He had seen plenty climb while crying.

The only exception was Qin Jiu.

This man had been training in the army for a long time and wasn’t afraid of anything.

Watching him walk towards the window, the old man couldn’t help but ask: “Why are you retaking exams all the time? Getting more points?”

Qin Jiu stopped at the edge. Raindrops slid down his handsome, sculptured face.

He smiled and said: “You guess.”

He then turned and jumped out.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: “Put that eyebrow

back down.” – This made me laugh 😂

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 65

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The time it takes for one to clean an examination centre can vary.

On one hand, it depended on whether the examinee is powerful enough. On the other hand, it depended on luck.

If they were allocated a simple exam centre, there was less trouble. If they were allocated a difficult one, even their lives could be lost.

The punishment time specified by the system was three days.

The old main had been watching over this place for a long time so he had also seen many things.

In general, when the three days are up, the examinees will still be nowhere in sight. The invigilator responsible would need to go down and pick them up for the punishment to be considered as complete.

But Qin Jiu was always an exception. He would always finish in advance.

Sometimes, it was half a day. Other times, it was a whole day.

The old man no longer remembered the specifics. He just remembered that there was one time where Qin Jiu overdid it……

After Qin Jiu jumped out that day, the French windows were closed up again.

Torrential rain outside had not stopped. It continued to smack against the glass.

The old man looked outside the window, trying to recall events from long ago.

He had always wondered why he would be here watching over this place, but he couldn’t remember.

Bored, he fiddled with the metal panel before him and casually flipped through the records.

There are several of these metal panels in the invigilator’s district. They are installed at various punishment sites and the systems are all interconnected.

It didn’t have any authoritative powers and was just used as a recording device.

Whether it’s an invigilator or an examinee, anyone who had violated the rules before would be recorded here.

The people here weren’t interested in reading past records, but the old man enjoyed it.

The names of the examinees were all unfamiliar, and he couldn’t match the invigilators with their code names.

But he flipped through the records mainly so that he could feel a little more human.

This place here was too systematic and uniform. Even the people here were so systematic, they almost seemed lifeless.

It was only the moment when someone steps outside of the rule boundaries that there would be a trace of human vitality.

And so, in a place like this, someone like Qin Jiu was extremely eye-catching.

It didn’t matter if you liked or hated him

In any case, you would always notice him, and remember him.

The old man flipped through for a while before soon rolling his head and dozing off.

After an unknown amount of time passed, he was once again startled awake by the thunder.

In a still confused and drowsy state, he heard knocking sounds.

Knock, knock, knock———

Who?

The old man opened his eyes and subconsciously looked towards the elevator.

The elevator door was still closed. No one came.

Besides, who in the right mind would knock on an elevator door?

He yawned and got ready to continue sleeping.

The knocking sounded again.

Knock, knock, knock———-

The old man froze for a moment and suddenly realised that the sound was coming from the window……

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

He quickly looked over. As he did that, he almost twisted those old bones of his.

Outside the window, the sky had become darker.

The torrential rain was still falling leaving behind water streaks on the windowpane. The lights from the city down below illuminated those water streaks which scattered light everywhere.

And amongst it, there was a blurry figure……

“……”

The old man clutched his chest and slowly inched closer.

The tiny platform outside the window could barely support someone.

That examinee called Qin Jiu looked like he had just arrived and was squatting there removing white bandages from his left hand.

The old man turned his head slightly and glanced at the time.

Since the time this person jumped off…….it hadn’t even been six hours??

While he was still in his surprised state, the elevator suddenly opened with a “ding”.

A young invigilator wearing the invigilator’s uniform walked out.

He appeared to have just left a meeting as he was still wearing his special glasses. The dark brown lenses covered the upper half of his face.

The old man quickly glanced at him.

Even if only the lower half of his face was exposed, he could tell that he had the looks that could bring calamity.

“You’re…….here for the examinee?” The old man asked with hesitation.

The invigilator didn’t answer very enthusiastically: “Just happened to pass by.”

The old man who finally found his saviour immediately said: “You came just in time! Your examinee just came out.”

He quickly pressed the control button.

The French window disappeared, and cold wind accompanied by rain droplets poured in.

Qin Jiu stood up straight. As he undid the bandage knot on his right hand with his teeth, he raised his eyes and looked into the room.

The moment he saw the invigilator, he was a little surprised but the next second it changed into a smile.

“I thought I would have to wait a while today. I didn’t expect you to be so fast.”

He then brushed his wet hair back and walked in while holding the bandages. He said to the old man: “Where can I throw this?”

The old’s lips twitched and pointed next to his seat: “There’s a bin over there.”

Qin Jiu went around the table to throw it, and even helped him press the control button along the way.

The French window once again closed, blocking the wind and rain outside.

“You might need to get someone to mop the floor.” Qin Jiu glanced down at the wet footprints he had left behind.

Is this the time to talk about mopping the floor?

The old man internally thought.

Although he couldn’t see the invigilator’s eyes and eyebrows, the old man was certain that he must be frowning.

“You have completed the cleaning task?

“Yeah.”

“So fast?” The invigilator asked suspiciously.

Qin Jiu smiled more deeply: “I know your intention is to question me but that tone really makes me a little……proud.”

“……”

The invigilator’s lips pursed into a straight line.

The old man couldn’t help but cut in: “What now?”

This had not happened before.

As stipulated by the system, examinees will need to stay in the invigilator’s district for three days. Originally, those three days would be the time the examinee spends cleaning the examination centre so there was no need to consider the issue of food and accommodation.

Now with Qin Jiu finishing in less than a day, how they were going to deal with the remaining two days had become an issue……..

“Any relevant regulations?” The old man asked.

The invigilator said: “No.”

He paused and added another sentence: “None at the moment.”

At the moment……

The old man internally thought: If this happens two more times, the system should quietly go and update its rules.

For example, regardless of whether or not they would end up using it, they should first assign a place somewhere for them to stay to avoid something as unusual as this happening.

But that was for future cases.

Right now, that very unusual being was standing right before them…….so they had to decide on what to do.

The invigilator was ruthless.

He looked around and said to the old man: “Give him a bed. I’ll pick him up in two days.”

Qin Jiu squinted his eyes.

The old man immediately refused: “No, that can’t do.”

“What’s the problem?”

“No bed.” The old man said: “Despite this place being so big, there’s nothing here. It’s only enough for me alone.”

As he said that, Qin Jiu suddenly turned his head and sneezed.

The invigilator’s lips were pursed even more firmly into a straight line.

Through the dark lenses, you could see his knitted brows.

He then said stiffly: “Follow me down.”

Qin Jiu: “Huh?”

Invigilator: “…….Follow me down. Don’t make me say it a third time.”

“Where are we going?” Qin Jiu started dragging his voice as he rambled on nonsensically: “I am now drenched from the rain and I’ve exhausted all my energy. If you deal with me irresponsibly, my life might be in danger.”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

The old man couldn’t help but roll his eyes.

He suspected that the invigilator might have also rolled his eyes under those lenses.

The invigilator looked at Qin Jiu expressionlessly for a while before saying: “Go to my place. You won’t die.”

There was a trace of surprise on Qin Jiu’s face.

Without waiting for the other party to answer, the invigilator had already turned around and moved to wait for the elevator.

Qin Jiu leaned against the metal panel. He stared at his back for a while before straightening himself up.

The elevator arrived with a “ding”. The invigilator didn’t wait for him and went straight in.

Qin Jiu waved at the old man and quickly strode over. Just as the doors were about to close, he stuck his hand in and walked in with a smile on his face.

……

What happened after that, the old man could no longer remember clearly.

It seems that Qin Jiu really did stay at that invigilator’s place for two days.

In order to meet the punishment objective and to avoid being too lax around the rule-violating Qin Jiu, the examination system had implemented some measures as last minute solutions. In a way, it was its way of tying up one of its loose ends——— The invigilator had vacated a room out and the system changed it into a confinement room.

The specifications of it was exactly the same as a normal confinement room. It was practically a case of copy and paste.

For the remaining two days, Qin Jiu had spent it in that confinement room.

……

This last-minute solution was maintained for a while.

Was it for half a year, or a year?

In any case, if anyone completed their punishment ahead of time, they would continue solitary confinement punishment at the invigilator’s place.

Later, the system suddenly changed it.

Perhaps it felt that it wasn’t right, or perhaps it was because more examinees were completing their punishment ahead of time.

It is said that the system later established a place for examinees to stay and several more rules and regulations were added.

As for the events after that, the old man didn’t know.

As he got older, his memory got worse. He no longer paid attention to the happenings outside.

He just remembered that at one point in time, the examinee Qin Jiu no longer appeared.

And there was also no more news of that invigilator…….

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: He stayed at Invigilator A’s place~

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 66

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

As one gets older, they easily become lost in thought. This was especially so when recalling the past.

When the old man returned to his senses, he saw a pair of well-defined hand reach over before him, slap the control button and then retract back.

The old man looked up. Qin Jiu shot him a smile: “You can continue. We’ll help ourselves.”

When he was done saying that, he strode over to the French window. There, the other rule-violating examinee waited.

Whoooshhh———

The window disappeared in an instant. The cold winter night wind rushed in.

That examinee stood on the very edge of the platform outside the window looking out at the bright city lights below. Looking from the side, his thin eyelids were half drooped and his expression was both cold and calm.

For a moment, the old man had a strange thought———

If that invigilator that vaguely existed in his memory took off his sunglasses, he would probably have eyes and brows like his.

…….

After You Huo observed for a while, he turned his head and asked: “Go down from here?”

The old man internally felt that even the way they spoke was the same.

Like that invigilator, they would always speak in a very unenthusiastic tone.

Seeing that it was his first time here, the old man reassured: “Yes, just go down from there. If you look down and to the right, you should see a long ladder. You can just follow that down.”

You Huo looked down next to his feet.

Nailed to the wall were individual bars one after another. From top to bottom, you couldn’t see the end of it.

If one had a fear of heights, they would definitely feel their heart racing just looking at it.

Because his temperament seemed so familiar, the old man couldn’t help but say a few more words: “It’s a little scary like this, right? You actually overcome the psychological part of it rather quickly.”

Qin Jiu no longer remembered his past twelve punishments.

Like it was his first time here, he looked out curiously. He then jokingly smiled and said to You Huo: “Do you need to overcome it? I don’t mind waiting for you for a while. This ladder doesn’t look too long.”

You Huo glanced at him and proceeded to jump off.

Qin Jiu stood there for a moment and suddenly let out a laugh. He soon followed after him.

“……”

Jumped off in less than a second.

The old man swallowed back his words of comfort. He felt that today was very strange.

After all these years, that unusual being had now become a pair of unusual beings.

But he couldn’t help but sigh.

Even though his appearance was unchanged, the Qin Jiu now was not the same as the one back then.

He was now like a long sword that was wrapped in a thin film. Only at some inadvertent moments would a small glint of the blade accidentally leak through.

As one with years of experience, this type of change wasn’t something new. It was something he commonly saw in everyday life.

It was like someone who had lost something important and was unable to find it. They would often be distracted, and others would take it as them being lazy and indifferent. It was only during those moments when they return to their senses that they would reveal a hint of their usual liveliness.

That was just like Qin Jiu’s current state.

But Qin Jiu’s arms and legs were intact. They’re neither injured nor rendered useless.

The old man mulled over this for a long time but couldn’t figure out what he could’ve lost.

His head started bobbing as he started dozing off again.

As he was about to nod off, the old man suddenly remembered something……..

Ah, that other examinee hasn’t registered yet!

***

The act of not registering, You Huo had done it intentionally.

The memory of that device was too good, and it even held past records. From Qin Jiu’s results, it seems to have bound the examinee and invigilator periods together.

If he pressed his hand onto it, his records as Invigilator A might appear.

It was better to leave it for now.

The falling duration was unexpectedly long.

With the cold winter wind rushing from bottom up, it felt like tens of thousands of arrows stabbing into the skin.

After a long time, the speed suddenly fell. He smashed into a mound of cushions which cushioned the impact and quickly adjusted his posture as he landed onto the ground.

When he stood up and looked around, he saw that he was standing next to a stack of sponge mats which were covered with a dark green cover. It was these things that had cushioned his fall earlier.

Not far away was a sandpit and a little further from that was a rubber running track and a field of grass.

This was a sports field.

With the sun setting in the background, students were grouped in threes and fours. Laughter was everywhere.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

Apart from where You Huo stood, there were people no matter where he looked.

Another thud sounded from the mats next to him.

You Huo turned his heand and saw Qin Jiu flip over and jump off the mats.

“Where is this?” Qin Jiu’s dark eyes scanned around: “A school?”

“Mhn.” You Huo said: “Are you sure this is right?”

Everywhere looked clean and tidy. You Huo didn’t see a need for them to be here.

They shouldn’t be called here just to dust the windows.

“When it comes to punishing people, the system never makes mistakes.” Qin Jiu walked around the mats that reached his waist and said: “Let me see……..”

“What are you looking for?”

“There’s usually a cleaning roster. It tells the punished person what conditions need to be met for the cleaning to be considered as completed ——-Ah, here it is.”

There was a note by Qin Jiu’s feet. It was half-buried in the sandpit.

The paper was yellowed which made it easy to overlook.

There were a few lines written on the note:

Examined subject: Politics

Examined topic: Philosophy (Materialism and Idealism)

The actions of the examinees from this session were frequently overexcessive resulting in the examination centre going out of control. Effects that were originally limited to only the examinees now also involve everyone in the examination centre (including examinees and the subjects of the question).

According to the rules, restoration and clean up is required following the examination centre going out of control more than five times in a row.

The cleaning tasks are as follows:

【Please properly clean up all subjectively conjured objects and restore the examination centre to a functional state.】

Politics?

Philosophy?

Materialism and Idealism?

You Huo's gaze once again moved back to the sports field: "Where's the 'subjectively conjured objects'?"

Qin Jiu: "No idea. Perhaps all those people there are."

You Huo didn't say anything.

The bells signalling the end of class rang throughout the teaching buildings. Several physical education teachers standing at different parts of the field blew their whistles.

Girls chattered happily as they made their way to gather up while boys dribbled the basketball around a little longer and tried to make a shot first before slowly walking out of the court with the ball.

"A little green. Doesn't seem to like this setting very much." Qin Jiu said suddenly.

You Huo: "?"

When he returned to his senses, he saw Qin Jiu with hands into his pockets leaning forward in a lazy manner assessing his face.

You Huo: "……"

“What are you doing?”

Qin Jiu: “Reporting the changes to your expressions.”

“———For a moment it turned white and now it’s stiff.”

You Huo: “……”

Qin Jiu’s gaze moved down a little. He watched You Huo’s lips purse into a straight line.

You Huo endured for a moment but was no longer able to endure it any longer: “Did you eat something stupid before you came?”

“No.” Qin Jiu straightened back up, “Jumped off a building and now in a pretty good mood.”

If those words were heard by the old man, he would probably clutch his chest again.

But the process of falling did indeed give him the thrilling sensation he had long forgotten.

However, it wasn’t the fall itself that gave him this feeling. Instead, it was this place.

He thought perhaps those twelve punishments he had weren’t that bad. Or perhaps……. Something good may have happened during those times.

Even just that small feeling of deja vu put him in a good mood.

***

“You’re here!” A voice came from afar.

You Huo followed the voice and looked over.

A middle-aged woman wearing a coffee-coloured dress waved at them and quickly strode over.

“You’re here to help, right?” The woman asked. “I am the head of the department here. My surname is Xiao. These here are our outstanding young teachers.”

“…….”

This system’s level of absurdity was really too high.

They just needed to clean up yet it felt the need to include an entire scenario for it.

“What’s the difference between this and doing another exam?” You Huo mocked.

Qin Jiu: “There are. There’s the difference of not being last.”

The focus wasn’t on the teachers. After a brief introduction of the young teachers, Director Xiao asked the two: “Do you know the general gist of what’s going on?”

“Don’t know. Do tell.” Qin Jiu said.

“You don’t know? What are you doing here if you don’t know?” A young man muttered impatiently.

There were two dark patches under his eyes. His eyebags were almost about reach the corner of his lips.

This was not only the case for him. It was the same for the others there.

Standing together, the visual effect of it was rather shocking.

Director Xiao pushed up her glasses, looked at him reproachfully and reprimanded: “Xiao Zheng!”

The young man reluctantly shut his mouth.

Director Xiao nodded politely to Qin Jiu: “Sorry about this. They’ve been recently overwhelmed with troubles and haven’t been able to sleep much so they’re exhausted physically and mentally. Sometimes they can be a little anxious.”

“What troubles?” Qin Jiu probed.

You Huo snatched the note from his hand and examined both sides.

Director Xiao: “It’s like this. Recently the school has been…….not very clean.”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

Qin Jiu: “……”

He was almost pushed to his limits with this ‘squeezing toothpaste’-like questioning but he held himself back and asked patiently: “What do you mean not very clean?”

That anxious Teacher Zheng couldn’t take it anymore. He took the lead and answered: “A while back, there were some games popular among the students. You should understand that with all the stress from learning, children tend to like to play these games……..They’re the types that allow you to make wishes or summon ghosts. Some did it for excitement, others pure curiosity. There are also others who are a little more courageous.”

“Oh, I have heard a little about it.” Qin Jiu said: “So what did they summon?”

Teacher Zheng broke down: “I don’t know what that thing is. According to the students, it’s something that makes dreams? Or does it steal dreams? In any case, it has something to do with dreams. But that’s not the main issue, the main issue is its power.”

“Yes, the most problematic is its power.” Director Xiao finally started speaking, “It is said that it can make dreams come true.”

“You can summon a thing like that?” Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow.

Director Xiao: “I also didn’t believe it before but now I really do.”

“How to summon it?” Qin Jiu then asked.

Director Xiao: “……..”

Are you here to solve the problem or create more problems?

Director Xiao felt that this gentleman here seemed to be more eager to try it out than the students.

She quickly waved her hand and said: “No, no, no. The summoning isn’t the problem. The problem is that with so many students making wishes, the whole school is in chaos. Everyone’s dreams are coming true.”

“Isn’t that good?” Qin Jiu said jokingly: “University entrance rate 100%”

Teacher Zheng couldn’t hold back: “Bullshit. It was okay the first two days; there were fewer students slacking off, there weren’t many who believed it, those who did had good dreams and the exam scores really did improve. But how can everyone have good dreams? There would always be a few with nightmares and that’s now becoming the bane of my life.”

“I was on night shift that day and stayed in the dormitory…….” Teacher Zheng covered his face with both his hands: “My god, you have no idea what I went through that night. There would be a figure of someone hanging outside the window, half the bed would be covered in blood and there was also something outside constantly scratching at the door.”

The things in the student’s nightmares had also turned into reality and they now roamed the dormitories.

They would visit numerous rooms and the next day, half the students would have massive eyebags looking more like a ghost than an actual ghost.

“That day, the school’s counselling room was almost filled to the brim.” A female teacher with short hair said: “I’ve worked here for a long time and the past few days have busied me to the point that I’m starting to doubt my life.

Director Xiao said: “Not only Teacher Chen’s counselling room, the medical room and the teacher’s office were all filled with students. Our school is a boarding school, a full boarding school. Students only return once a month, so we are like their parents. The child is scared so they naturally came to find us.”

That day, a large group of students were frightened.

After some comforting during the day, everyone felt that they had probably made a commotion over nothing.

At night, it once again took shape.

“Don’t talk about the students. As for me!” Teacher Zheng said: “I had nightmares one after another at night. All the horror movies I watched since I’ve was young were recalled.”

The counsellor pointed at his eyes and said: “I had insomnia at night. My eyeballs were almost about to sink in.”

Because many more people had nightmares at night, the chaos that took place in the school naturally increased several folds.

Like this, it became a vicious cycle.

Each night became more terrifying than the previous night.

“Have you taken sleeping pills?” Qin Jiu asked.

“Of course.” Director Xiao said: “I not only took it myself; I also gave it to the students. In any case, we did everything we could.”

“Recently the roads are closed outside, and the school can’t go on break.” She then added: “What’s more, no one knows whether this would continue if they’re let out. If it conversely involves the student’s place as well, rumours will circulate, and it would be terrible.”

Not far away, the students were led back to the teaching building by the physical education teachers. Although their faces didn’t look great, they

were in general still youthful and energetic.

Director Xiao said: “They’re children. They’re always like that. During the day they would eat and run around. Those things don’t come out during the day so at first it might seem okay. Just wait until night comes and you’ll see……”

Teacher Zheng said: “There were a group of transfer students before. Most of them……”

Director Xiao shook her head: “If it goes on like this, our school won’t be able to continue running. Even if we do, we feel bad for the students who are affected. Since the principle invited the two of you over, he should have his reasons. You’ll definitely be able to help, right?”

They’re already here to be punished so how could they say no?

So, this was basically a ghost story.

The so-called transfer students were probably the batches of examinees. The original “dreams come true” effect that should only affect the examinees had malfunctioned and had now spread over to all the NPCs in the exam——— And so, demons and monsters rampaged, and hundreds of ghosts wander the night.

You Huo held the note between his fingers and said coldly: “Politics, philosophy.”

Materialism and idealism? Subjectively conjured objects?

What a load of nonsense.

He then asked Director Xiao: “How many people in this school?”

“It’s probably…….Since it’s winter vacation make-up classes now, there aren’t many.” Director Xiao answered: “The first years aren’t here, only the second and third years. Just over a thousand probably.”

You Huo: “……”

A thousand students, a thousand ghosts.

Director Xiao said: “The principal wants us to cooperate with you as much as possible. Let us take you to your arranged accommodation first.”

She waved a student over: “Zhang Ming, come here.”

It was a little fatty. His round face was particularly pleasing to look at.

This school is currently in need of those with a skill like this to alleviate their fears.

Zhang Ming came over: “Teacher, what is it?”

“These two here are guests invited over by the principal. They will stay in the dormitory for the night; the empty room on the sixth floor.”

Zhang Ming: “Oh, the one next to ours?”

“That’s right.”

Director Xiao pointed at You Huo: “This is Teacher A.”

The ones with A in their names before this were all dead. And he was the one who caused it.

You Huo: “……..”

She then pointed at Qin Jiu: “This is Teacher B.”

Qin Jiu: “…….Alright then. It’s at least better than C.” 1 (KKnotes: Okay, so there’s a slight joke here which I didn’t know how to translate over to English so I kind of muddled my way through it. It’s very minor so it won’t affect your understanding of the novel, but I’ve left an explanation at the end of the chapter for those interested.) Zhang Ming laughed until his eyes were almost gone.

Director Xiao got someone to get some essential items for them while the little fatty led them to the dormitory.

These two men didn’t think that there would be a day where they would go back and stay overnight in a student dormitory.

Zhang Ming had a very lively personality. Perhaps he was extremely accepting but he just found the ghostly incidents to be rather incredible.

Qin Jiu asked: “Do you have nightmares?”

“I do!”

With the spirit of wanting to gather information, Qin Jiu asked: “Oh? What kind of nightmare?”

The little fatty waved his hand and said: “A whole party!”

Qin Jiu: “……..”

A thousand students. It would be funny if there were a thousand parties Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: 1. Basically, there is another counting system the Chinese use; 甲, 乙, 丙, 丁……etc. I used A, B, C, D for the English translation and didn’t feel the need to explain it before. (tbh it’s probably not that important but I’ll just explain it. Feel free to ignore if you want) Hunter A from the first exam and the villagers from the second exam were named using this counting system, while the alphabet A was used for Invigilator A (You Huo). Now in this round, they are called Teacher A and Teacher B using the former counting system so when You Huo was given the alias Teacher A, he thought of the dead hunter and villagers who had similar names….But anyway, what I wanted to clarify was what Qin Jiu said. What Qin Jiu actually said here was “It’s at least better than ‘bing’”. Now, third value in the counting system is 丙 “bing” but the word Qin Jiu used here was 饼 “bing” which has the same pronunciation. 饼 can refer to cake/pancake/pastry etc so here Qin Jiu was basically joking that he’s at least better than cake. Again, it’s a very minor detail so it won’t affect the story much.

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 67

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

School cafeterias and bathrooms would always be most crowded places.

But this school didn't have a public bath.

Preserving the dignity of a "compulsory" boarding high school, the living conditions weren't too bad——-

For the first and second years, the rooms are shared amongst four students and for the third years, two shared a room. Each room had their own private bathroom as well as a balcony.

Although the little fatty wasn't tall and was even round, he was indeed a senior at this school.

The rooms in his dormitory were double rooms and this was the same for You Huo and Qin Jiu.

"To prevent students from indulging themselves and wasting time, hot water will only be available from 9-12 in the evening." The little fatty explained: "Here, there is a card slot here. If you put your meal card in, you can get water. Money would be deducted from the card. You can just think of it as money to cover the water bill. It's also to prevent everyone from showering too long."

"Why is it 9 o'clock?"

"Because the most relaxed students, those first-year brats finish their evening self study classes at 9."

“You’re a minor too yet you call others brats so easily.” Qin Jiu said.

“That’s because we’re old birds now.” The little fatty faked pretentious maturity.

You Huo couldn’t guarantee that he wouldn’t be sleepy during the day. If possible, he would like to shower and go to bed.

“Can you take it earlier?”

“Unfortunately not. Everything is unified here. It’s the same for the teacher’s apartments.”

Qin Jiu: “There are also teacher’s apartments?”

The little fatty pointed somewhere out the balcony: “The angle here is a little tricky and there are walls blocking it but if you go this way, there are two buildings. They’re the teacher’s apartments. In fact, the teacher’s apartments are also double rooms, but they also have a living room and a kitchen like normal apartments. Ah, that’s right, why didn’t they arrange accommodations for you over there?”

Because the system is an idiot who couldn’t tolerate seeing them being comfortable.

The window of the balcony was very clean but there were iron bars outside of it, dividing the large window into small pieces. It made everything feel a little confined.

Qin Jiu reached out and shook it before commenting: “Not bad, pretty solid. But can something like this stop those subjectively conjured things of yours?”

The little fatty said: “It’s not installed to stop demons and ghosts. They’re in place to stop us.”

“Stop you from what? Worried about you escaping faster than the ghosts?”

“Jumping off.” The little fatty said, “All the windows from the second floor up have it. Don’t even dream about breaking a bone.”

“……”

The little fatty was a very passionate tour guide. He introduced every nook and cranny.

Students overwhelmed with heavy workloads all have this problem. As long as they are able to get out of class a little, they were willing to even take the two guests through fire and water.

You Huo listened to his rambles one after another and casually looked through the furnishings in the room.

Please read this from kk translates

When he pulled open a drawer, his movements stopped.

Because there was something in the drawer.

It was a keychain.

In addition to two keys, there was also a mini bear accessory.

You Huo froze for a moment before grabbing the key and asking Zhang Ming: “Where did this thing come from?”

He recognised that keychain. It was Yu Wen’s.

The bear accessory was something his girlfriend gave him. Yu Wen was worried about his father asking about it and had used his brother as a cover up.

He said to Old Yu: “This is something someone with a crush on my brother gave. My brother didn’t want it, so I took it.”

Old Yu actually believed this nonsense.

Because Yu Wen had unilaterally confessed about it to You Huo, he recognised this bear.

Even the scratch marks on the bear's butt was exactly the same. It was indeed Yu Wen's.

And the little fatty's next words confirmed this thought of his.

"It belongs to the people who had stayed here before." Zhang Ming said: "It was a student from the last group of transfer students and his dad, surnamed Yu. Uncle Old Yu came to accompany him but he fell sick and was in bed for many days, so I didn't speak to him much. But I got very close with Brother Yu! It's probably something they accidentally left behind."

You Huo didn't expect to find traces left by Yu Wen and Old Yu here.

He asked the little fatty: "What happened to them after that?"

"You mean Brother Yu?" The little fatty said: "He's very amazing. He even saved me once! Out of all the transfer students who came, only him, Uncle Yu who accompanied him and another man was fine. But they left right after the monthly exam. Director Xiao personally sent them off."

"Amazing?" Hearing this description, You Huo almost thought he had made a mistake.

The little fatty nodded: "Yeah. Uh…….He would still get scared when chased by ghosts but he was very reliable at critical moments. Because he's a bit older than us, he said he would protect us."

"He said he used to rely on being protected by his brother but here, with Old Yu falling sick, he's the oldest so he should protect everyone." The little fatty thought for a moment, removed his admiration filter and evaluated rationally: "Except for talking too much, no issues."

This surprised You Huo.

But that was indeed good news.

Old Yu and Yu Wen are still alive. That was probably the best news he had heard today.

***

Soon, Director Xiao and the others came.

Two sets of toiletries and two campus cards were given, and they even considerately prepared them an emergency box of medicine.

“The school clinic prepared this. Because the situation is rather special right now, every room is given one.” Director Xiao said: “A box for colds and another for fever. The primary purpose is for the inflammation and pain relief. There’s also a roll of bandages and a small box of sleeping pills.”

Qin Jiu who saw the sleeping pills laughed.

He pointed to someone next to him and said: “Our top stu…..I mean, Teacher A, ignoring everything else, his sleep quality is much better than everyone here. Compared to sleeping pills, I might need some soothing ointment or essential balm more.” (KKnotes: 清凉油 and风油精 was used here. Essentially, they’re balms with a cooling effect. Kinda like Tiger Balm if anyone is familiar with it.) You Huo intuitively knew he didn’t have any good intentions: “…….What do you need those two for?”

Qin Jiu: “What do you think?”

“……”

You Huo didn’t want to think.

Director Xiao laughed awkwardly for a moment and wondered if it was really okay to leave the school’s welfare with these two here.

She felt a little despaired inside.

Teacher Zheng next to her reminded: “After dinner, the students have evening self-study classes. Do you want to go to the classroom to check on

the situation after eating?”

Qin Jiu nodded: “Sure.”

“Then you can follow Yu Luo.” Director Xiao pointed at a young female teacher: “Teacher Yu is in charge of Zhang Ming’s class and teaches Chinese. I still need to go and deal with the matters involving injured teachers later. If you need anything, feel free to ask Teacher Yu.”

Please read this from kk translates

Director Xiao was so busy, she couldn’t even find a chance to take a break. She turned around and immediately strode off.

“Would you like to go have dinner first? There isn’t much time allocated for dinner at our school,” Teacher Yu’s voice was extremely hoarse. She coughed a few times and apologised: “I had eight classes today and spoke until I lost my voice. Don’t mind me.”

You Huo: “Eight classes?”

Do they only study Chinese at this school for her to have to run eight classes a day?

Teacher Yu whispered: “Both Biology and English teachers are injured. As for Mathematics and Chinese Studies……The counsellor recommended that they avoid arranging stressful lessons for students for the next few days. With more pressure, there are more nightmares. Chinese is a little on the easier to digest side, it’s less stressful.”

You Huo: “……”

Teacher Yu: “To tell you the truth, I think Director Xiao arranged for you and Teacher B to go to my class with this intention in mind.”

Qin Jiu had a look of surprise. For the first time, someone was afraid of these two being scared.

It was probably intentional.

He turned and asked You Huo: “Teacher A, do you dream?”

You Huo: “…….”

He stared down Qin Jiu expressionlessly before turning and saying to Yu Luo: “I don’t.”

Yu Luo: “I also didn’t dream much before. After preparing for classes until late at night, I would fall asleep as soon as I’m done but I’ve been having dreams every day for the past few days. I think……..It’s just my thought but, I think, no one can escape this.”

No one can escape this?

Hearing this, the two with memory loss seemed to fall into thought.

You Huo didn’t know what it was like for Qin Jiu.

In his case, he dreamt very little. He would neither have nightmares or sweet dreams.

Maybe on a particular night, he would occasionally dream of something.

But after waking up, except for faint, fragmented emotions that lingered behind, he would always be unable to remember anything.

He didn’t know about person B, but he felt that he himself definitely could escape this.

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 68

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

To celebrate my one year anniversary since I've started translating, another chapter will be posted soon after this one~

The youthful and spirited students during the day slowly fell silent as evening came.

It was like their courage had left them together with the setting sun.

The third year's evening self-study classes still continued. Essay analysis, question analysis, and practising difficult exercises were among the tasks they needed to do.

As soon as the little fatty Zhang Ming entered the classroom, he immediately turned silent and obediently returned to his seat.

"Here, pass it back. Do these two readings and we'll go through it in the next class." Chinese teacher Yu Luo stood on the podium, divided her stack of papers into six smaller piles and gave it to the first desk on each row.

To avoid students pairing up to chat, the desks in the classroom were single desks; one for each student. You Huo looked around. There are 46 students in this class. There were two seats vacant at the end of one of the rows.

As soon as Qin Jiu and he entered the classroom, they caught everyone's attention. The little brats stretched their necks out and quietly whispered to their neighbouring seats.

"Who are these two?"

“I don’t know. I saw them earlier at the field.”

“I heard the principal invited them here.”

“What are they here for?”

“What else. It’s obvious isn’t it?”

“Ghost catching?”

“Capturing the great god?”

“They look like this?!”

These were the boys.

“…….”

“!!!”

These were the girls.

They didn’t speak and just grabbed a nearby female student’s arm and shook it like crazy. It was enough with just their expression and eyes alone. They didn’t even need to move their lips to communicate.

There was obvious tacit understanding.

You Huo sauntered over to an empty seat and sat down.

Qin Jiu sat behind him.

Although the seats these two sat at were empty, there were books and pencil cases on the desk. Perhaps it belonged to students who originally sat there but they were unable to come because they were injured.

Those brats used the excuse of passing the paper behind to steal a few more glances.

Yu Luo cleared her throat at the podium. The brats quickly turned back, but their eyes continued to glance back.

It made her both angry and amused.

She internally thought that if they wouldn’t have nightmares if they looked at handsome men, the principal should past their photos all over the school.

But unfortunately, that was impossible.

Short term stimulation like this wouldn’t achieve this effect. She understood these rascals very well.

Sure enough, the students very quickly calmed back down and went back to struggling with their papers.

Only the girl at the very back of the row was still blushing.

She placed the extra paper on You Huo’s desk and quietly glanced at him and Qin Jiu before asking softly: “Do you want it?”

Without waiting for You Huo’s answer, she threw out a word “here”, and quickly turned back around.

The papers stopped there at You Huo. It wasn’t passed back.

Afterall, these were for the students. They didn’t need it.

You Huo casually flipped through the paper and glanced at the article.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

Following the suggestions from the counsellor, Yu Luo had specially picked out two witty articles. On one end, it helped with distracting the students. On the other hand, it could also ease the atmosphere at night.

Despite the good intentions, it was hard to tell whether it would work on these students.

You Huo skimmed through the article. No one in the classroom spoke.

The cold, white light shone down from above…….

In the silence, someone tapped his back with their finger.

It was very light, and a little ticklish.

You Huo’s lowered eyes moved a little but his gaze still remained on the paper.

After a while, he leaned back. With his back against Qin Jiu’s desk, he turned his head slightly.

He waited for Qin Jiu to speak.

But several seconds passed and it was only silence behind him. Not a word was spoken.

You Huo turned his head and looked back.

He saw Qin Jiu sitting back against his chair with one hand resting on the table spinning a pen.

His gaze was on You Huo’s side profile. For a moment, he seemed to be lost in thought.

But the moment You Huo turned his head, he returned to his senses.

In the classroom, a student murmured quietly. There was also someone borrowing lead refills and correction pens. It was all done quietly.

The sound of pens scratching against the paper became background noise.

Qin Jiu stared at You Huo like this for a few seconds before raising his chin and saying: “Suddenly forgot what I wanted to say. You can continue.”

You Huo glanced at him. His back was still against the edge of the table.

This time, there was no student mumbling. The classroom was quiet again.

He didn’t speak. After a while, he turned back.

Before the pen in Qin Jiu’s hand could spin a complete circle, You Huo suddenly raised his hand and passed a paper back onto Qin Jiu’s desk.

In addition to the printed questions, there were two additional handwritten marks.

One was in the name box. Someone had filled in “Person B”.

The other was on the lines for the first question. There was an additional sentence – The student in front is Han Ling.

The little fatty’s enthusiasm was helpful. It at least gave them some information.

This includes things he didn’t dare tell the teachers.

For example……..

This summoning dream game actually originated from their class. The first to play it was Han Ling.

She had dug out an old book from the library. Its pages were yellowed, and you couldn’t tell which century it was from. The price of it was 0.36 yuan. One could tell with just a brief look that it was a very appropriate book for superstitions.

Students of this age have very strong curiosity. This was particularly so for spiritual and supernatural things.

Han Ling took a photo of the contents and brought along three friends to give it a try.

Perhaps it was because she had something weighing on her mind and it was consequently reflected in her dream. At that time she just happened to

have lost an expensive pen of hers and that night she dreamt that she had found it. When she woke up halfway through the night, the pen was next to her pillow Something like this happening in the middle of the night was actually very scary.

At that moment, rather than feeling happy, Han Ling was startled awake.

According to the little fatty, that night Han Ling didn't dare move a single inch. She stared stiffly at the pen for more than two hours and only had the courage to sit up when her roommate got out of bed to go to the bathroom.

That night, her and her roommate didn't go back to sleep. They spent the entire time staring at the pen.

The next day, news of the game began to spread.

From one to ten, ten to a hundred, the source of the news eventually couldn't be tracked.

With something so terrible happening afterwards, they were even less willing to mention it.

……

You Huo and Qin Jiu chose to stay in the classroom with the intention to have a chat with this Han Ling.

Qin Jiu looked at the thin scrawls on the paper, stopped spinning his pen and wrote a reply under that line.

Two seconds later, You Huo's back was poked again.

The paper that was folded several times was passed across his shoulder and fell onto his desk.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it's on another site, it was stolen.

When You Huo opened it, he saw Qin Jiu's reply ——— Teacher A, as far as I can see, there are six students in front of you. Are you referring to the little girl who blushed after looking at you?

You Huo: "……."

Although he knew it was a ridicule, for some reason those words didn't sound right.

You Huo's lips moved a little. Holding his pen, he looked at it expressionlessly for a while. He then dropped the pen and decided not to respond.

***

In a blink of an eye, the class was over.

As soon as the bell rang, the students seemingly came to life.

The sounds of zippers zipping, papers being folded, and chatter suddenly filled the room.

It was like a large group of bees was suddenly released.

Some of the students remained sitting in their seats looking at the two visitors as they discussed about their fear for the night.

But the braver students immediately came over and began to ask questions.

You Huo didn't speak much. With him only spitting out a few words after all that questioning, he clearly gave off a vibe that he was difficult to get along with.

Qin Jiu on the other hand would joke around as he subtly probed around for information.

The young girl Han Ling couldn't control herself. Perhaps it was because she was affected by their attractiveness and her mind became muddled.

Despite normally unwilling to say anything, she immediately spilled everything when facing You Huo and Qin Jiu.

And so, they learned that……

At first, this dream coming true thing involved a small number of people. It really worked, and the effect even lasted throughout the day.

Later, as it spread and more people became affected; to the point that the entire school was trapped, the dream coming true effect had changed and the time it could last also shortened.

It would only take effect at about 2 o'clock at night. A group of demons and ghosts would create ruckus for a few hours and would then disappear with sunrise.

The living creatures dreamt would materialise, but the setting wouldn't necessarily appear.

Some clearer objects such as tables and chairs would appear the same as the dream but big items like high-rise buildings, expressways etc wouldn't appear. Perhaps it was because the cities in the dreams are only vague backgrounds and not very clear.

As for the one thing they were most concerned about, Han Ling also mentioned it.

That is —— What should be done to be considered as cleaning?

Han Ling secretly showed them the photo she took because that book had already disappeared from the library.

In the photo, there was a certain paragraph. If you translated it into human words, it was: If they can completely remove all the materialised monsters and ghosts from the school before sunrise, the "dream come true" effect would be gone from then on.

In other words, they can only leave this place after cleaning up everything in this school in that short four-hour time frame.

This condition was rather terrible.

But no matter how terrible it was, it didn’t affect You Huo’s sleep.

That night, he fell asleep just after 10.

And then, he was instantly slapped in the face. Strangely enough, he dreamt of a scene……

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Bonus chapter will be out soon after this one!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 69

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

It was a villa. The interior was mainly composed of a mixture of white and dark blue and grey colours. It was simple and clean.

You Huo dreamt of himself walking down the stairs……

This place was very strange.

It wasn't the place he stayed at temporarily when he was abroad, nor was it any place he had stayed at in China.

It wasn't the hospital, it wasn't the army academy nor was it Old Yu and Yu Wen's place……..

In short, it wasn't a place he recognised.

But as he stood there, he had a both familiar yet unfamiliar feeling ——— He seemed to know which corner he should turn at, seemed to know which room he was going to and seemed to know the structure of this house.

Every move of his was as if he was the owner of this place. Everything felt familiar.

But he didn't feel any sense of belonging from this, so it was also unfamiliar.

He guessed that this was probably where had he lived when he was Invigilator A.

This house should be located somewhere in the invigilators district, and he didn’t like this place.

But that was also normal. Who would think of a place like this as their home?

It was getting dark outside. The sun had set.

On one side, there were large French windows on both the first and second floor. Every time You Huo turned to that corner, the lights outside would dazzle his eyes.

Through the glass and with the aid of the lights, he could see that it was snowing outside.

Clearly the sun had only just set but the snow was falling very heavily……

He squinted to block the light, but his steps didn’t stop at the first floor.

The You Huo in the dream somehow knew that he was heading for the basement……..

***

This was a day from many years ago. Night had just come, and snow was falling ceaselessly outside.

The temperature in the house was just right; just a single shirt was enough.

Invigilator A had just returned from a trip outside and had accumulated a layer of snow on his shoulder.

He took off his coat and went upstairs to hang it up in his bedroom. Just as he was about to take a shower, there were suddenly sounds coming from downstairs.

This was the place of residence the system had arranged for the invigilators. It was a group of identical villas.

To the left of the villa’s were the twin towers used for punishing examinees and to the right was a makeshift park that was usually very quiet.

And so, the sounds downstairs were rather abrupt.

Invigilator A lived alone. He didn’t like to invite friends over so there would rarely be other people at his place.

But the last two days were an exception———

A rule violating examinee called Qin Jiu was also staying there.

Of course, he didn’t stay in a bedroom and was instead confined in a confinement room.

The system didn’t allow rule violating examinees to live too comfortably.

The sounds downstairs stopped for a moment before starting again.

They weren’t sounds created by one’s voice, it was a gentle knocking sound. It tapped on unhurriedly.

You could tell just from the sound that the person doing the knocking did it with a joking intent.

Invigilator A listened to it for a moment and followed the stairs down to the basement.

According to the original villa design, the basement was supposed to be a leisure area and it also had a guest room. But to accommodate Qin Jiu, the system had changed that guest room into a confinement room.

Except for its lack of monitoring cameras, it was exactly the same as a normal confinement room.

The knocking sounds came from inside the confinement room.

He scanned his finger and opened the door.

There wasn’t much in the confinement room. A set of table and chair and a bed against the wall was all the furniture it had.

Some equipments hung from the walls pretentiously.

At this moment, Qin Jiu who was still an examinee was sitting on the edge of the bed.

The lights from the corridor outside projected into the room and just happened to fall onto Qin Jiu.

He squinted his eyes, turned his head away from the light and raised his hands that were tied together by some rope.

Past his open palm, you could see a lazy grin hanging from the corner of his mouth.

“What is it?” Invigilator A asked as he leaned against the door.

“It’s nothing.” Qin Jiu said: “I heard a particular Big Invigilator return and just wanted to give my greetings.”

He squinted his eyes again, still unable to adapt to the excessively bright light.

Invigilator A glanced back at the corridor light and used the back of his hand to close the door of the confinement room.

He closed it very forcefully causing it to let out a “bang”. He clearly did it reluctantly.

The room suddenly darkened.

“Why aren’t you using the light?” Invigilator A asked coldly.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

He slapped the switch and a light somewhere in the corner turned on. Compared to the light in the corridor, it was much dimmer.

“Oh, I wanted to use it.” Qin Jiu raised his hands and said: “But unfortunately, I was tied up like this by someone so moving around is inconvenient. The person who tied me also spent half the day outside without leaving me with any food or water. If I didn’t take the initiative to greet you, you would’ve probably forgotten about me……Don’t you think this punishment is too excessive Big Invigilator?”

As far as everyone knew, Invigilator A was the youngest of all the invigilators.

So young, that it was quite surprising.

However, both examinees and his colleagues would subconsciously overlook his age because he was too strong. In the system, he held a very a high status.

Qin Jiu alone was an exception.

The first time this examinee saw Invigilator A, he unfearfully ridiculed him.

After learning that Invigilator A was younger than himself by two years, he added a “big” in front of his title and would call him “Big Invigilator” left and right.

This name would have been okay if it was someone else calling it.

In fact, there were also some invigilators who used this as a way of showing respect to his head invigilator status.

But when it came from Qin Jiu’s mouth, it carried a hint of casual teasing.

Invigilator A glanced at the clock and said: “I went out for work at 4pm. It is now 6:10pm.”

A total of 2 hours and 10 minutes. You have the nerve to say that it’s half the day?

As for not giving him any food or water, that is all bullshit!

He coldly snorted and pushed the glass and plate on the table: “Is this pig food?”

Of course, it wasn’t pig food. The food was exquisite, and very expensive.

It was something another invigilator got from a restaurant in the commercial area. It was given to him as a form of apology for some things that had happened during the day.

He wasn’t hungry so he threw them into the confinement room.

But this examinee didn’t appreciate it.

Qin Jiu stretched his legs and changed it into a more relaxed posture. He lifted his eyelids and scanned over the food disinterested: “It’s different from last night.”

Invigilator A: “……”

“The food last night was very good. The taste was unique.” Qin Jiu continued: “The prawns were a little burnt but other than that it was very good.”

“……”

Invigilator A expressionlessly pulled a nearby bin over and poured out the water and meat: “You chose this. Just starve then.”

He leaned against the edge of the table and poured out the already cold dinner before throwing the dishes back onto the table Two sets of clatters sounded in the confinement room and then it was quiet again.

For a moment, there was only the sound of the two of them breathing.

With his arms crossed, Invigilator A eyelids lowered, and his gaze fell onto Qin Jiu.

Silence would always carry a sense of confrontation.

This confrontation continued quietly for a moment before Invigilator A finally spoke up: “With you violating the rules so many times, what is your purpose?”

Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow: “Do I need to have a purpose to violate the rules?”

Invigilator A didn’t speak.

Qin Jiu then said: “Isn’t the purpose of this examination to select the right candidates? As far as I know, it should be like this. The questions are quite difficult. I couldn’t think of a perfect way to clear it so I could only use alternative means. If there are better methods, why would I violate the rules? Who isn’t afraid of punishment?”

Invigilator A: “That’s enough nonsense from you. You can stop there.”

Qin Jiu laughed.

He laughed for a moment and said: “I’m being serious. Don’t you believe me?”

“I don’t.”

Qin Jiu made a regretful expression. Just the sight of it made one have the urge to beat him up.

“The first time you cleaned the examination centre, you buried a radio jammer.”

“The third time you cleaned the examination centre, you led the exam subjects into a logical mess. When the examination centre was later put into use, it broke down halfway. Even now, it has not been successfully repaired.”

Invigilator A listed them one by one.

Qin Jiu however wasn't anxious when he heard this. He just said bluntly: "It's just a prank."

Invigilator A: "The fifth time, you said you lost a re-examination card."

Qin Jiu: "That forest looked the same everywhere. It might have fallen out when I pulled out the compass. I remember mentioning it to you at that time?"

Invigilator A paused: "And last time, you hid a cheat sheet."

Qin Jiu: "I enjoy helping others."

Invigilator A stopped talking.

His light-coloured eyes that reflected the light looked even lighter than it already was. He stared quietly at Qin Jiu.

Qin Jiu also looked back at him. He didn't try to avoid his gaze.

After a moment, Invigilator A removed his gaze. His eyes swept around the room before falling over onto the floor lamp.

A few seconds passed before he suddenly spoke up: "Forget it. I'll just say one last thing."

Qin Jiu: "What is it? Go ahead."

"I had countless opportunities to interrogate you, but I chose to do it here. Do you know why?"

Qin Jiu thought about it and said: "I don't know."

Invigilator A: "……."

Qin Jiu took in his expression and suddenly laughed: "Alright, I'll answer seriously. It's because this is a confinement room."

Invigilator A's eyes flickered: "So you know."

"I just happened to have heard a rumour."

"That the confinement room is the only place that is not under the system's control. This is the only place left from the original settings and is considered a safe haven from the rules."

Qin Jiu paused and then said: "I also heard that this safe haven didn't exist before this year. Someone had proposed to the system that its practice wasn't in compliance with the rules and after that the confinement room was exempted from its control."

Invigilator A heard this and said: "Who did you hear it from?"

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it's on another site, it was stolen.

Qin Jiu: "Those who have investigated, those who have participated, those who just happened to know."

This answer was equivalent to a confession of some sort.

Invigilator A remained silent for a while. He then said: "So you did come with a mission. And then you had your eyes on me."

This should have been an interrogative statement, but he spoke very calmly.

Qin Jiu: "Invigilator A has a special relationship with the system. This was the information I got. If I didn't give you special treatment, don't you think it's too unreasonable?"

Invigilator A coldly snorted. It could be considered an answer from him.

This reaction of his seemed to please the examinee. He stared at Invigilator A for a long time and said: "When I first saw you, I felt that you were on the system's side. Like all the engineers and personnel involved, you had your head buried in the sand like an ostrich; covering your eyes and ears so that you can pretend not to have noticed the system's problem.

Afterall, it would be the ones who try to interfere who would be in trouble if it can no longer be controlled.”

“But I later realised that it didn’t seem to be the case.” Qin Jiu said: “But you’re too difficult to read. I don’t know whether it’s because you’re good at acting or if it was because of reasons on my end, I have never been able to determine your position. In fact, even just now I was a little swayed.”

Invigilator A looked at him through the corner of his eyes. As usual, he spoke unenthusiastically: “And now?”

“Now? Let’s change it up a little.” Qin Jiu said: “Can you tell me something straightwordly Big Invigilator? I have been trying to guess your thoughts for a long time…….”

He paused for a moment and then said: “If I continue guessing, I’ll soon start doubting my identity.”

“Identity? What do you mean?”

“Do you know what kind of relationship involves guessing the other person’s thoughts?”

Invigilator A looked at him and didn’t speak.

Qin Jiu also didn’t speak.

Silence once again spread through the room.

Invigilator A suddenly spoke up: “The confinement room exemption, I did that. Is that straightforward enough?”

Qin Jiu’s eyes were bright. He said: “Forget it, it’s barely okay.”

Invigilator A glanced at the time again. He finally got up.

Qin Jiu only now realised that he hadn’t taken off his military boots. He probably still needed to go out again.

“You can slowly bear with it then.” He said this as he headed for the door.

Qin Jiu’s voice rang from behind him: “You’re not going to untie me?”

Invigilator A’s footsteps stopped. He answered expressionlessly: “You can obviously undo it in one minute. Do you really need to pretend to be so pitiful?”

Behind him, a chuckle sounded. This was followed by the rustling of ropes.

“Alright then, but there’s something you’re wrong about———-”

Invigilator A didn’t look back.

Just as he reached the door, someone appeared behind him.

“———-It actually only takes a few seconds.”

Qin Jiu stood behind him and was about to say something, but he suddenly stretched his thumb out and rubbed it against the side of his neck: “Your collar is a little damp. Is it raining outside?”

Sensation of that touch was both warm and dry.

Invigilator A held the door handle and didn’t move. Only his eyes narrowed slightly.

After a while, he said: “No, it’s snowing.”

***

At this moment, You Huo suddenly woke up.

Like those occasional dreams he had the past few years, the moment he woke up, the contents of his dream became too fuzzy and vague to remember.

He could only quickly grasp onto little bits and pieces left behind.

You Huo could only remember that there seemed to be Qin Jiu in his dream, as well as a rope and a room.

But he couldn’t remember the details.

Somewhere outside, there were a few knocking sounds. They were dull knocks.

You Huo sat up from his bed and pinched the bridge of his nose to ease off his sleepiness.

But after pinching his bridge a few times, he suddenly felt that something wasn’t right.

Dreams come true, dreams come true. If he really dreamed of Qin Jiu, then wouldn’t that mean——-

You Huo quickly opened his eyes.

The first thing he saw was Qin Jiu in the bed opposite his. He had also just woken up and was a little confused.

Soon afterwards, he silently turned his head. There were now extra people in the dormitory——-

Not far from his bed, a man with his hands tied up with rope was sitting lazily on the desk.

And next to Qin Jiu who had just woken up, there was a man wearing a shirt, trousers, and military boots leaning against the balcony door. With his arms crossed and his eyes half-lowered, he coldly watched them.

A badge was attached to his upper right arm. On it were the words “Invigilator A” engraved.

It was clear who dreamt of who.

You Huo: “……..”

Qin Jiu: “……..”

The atmosphere in the room was extremely stiff. The moonlight was particularly beautiful.

It’s an unforgettable evening.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: An unforgettable evening indeed 😂

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 70

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

One tied up, one in uniform, and two in bed……..

There wouldn’t be a worse scene than this in their entire lifetime.

The one who speaks first suffers!

This was something anyone who was human would know.

And so, the atmosphere between You Huo and Qin Jiu remained tense. No one spoke up.

But unfortunately, there were two others in the room that aren’t human.

The one bound with rope broke the silence: “What kind of game is this?”

He then paused. His eyes scanned over the person standing by the balcony door with an Invigilator A arm badge and he then looked over at You Huo.

After looking back and forth a few more times, he finally made a choice ——— Sitting on the desk, he leaned forward with one foot in the chair. He raised his hands and said to You Huo who was sitting in bed: “Shouldn’t you untie me first Big Invigilator?”

Big Invigilator……

That title gave a big blow to everyone.

After he finished speaking, the atmosphere was even worse.

Invigilator A standing by the balcony had his lips pursed even tighter.

The invigilator Qin Jiu sitting in bed narrowed his eyes and had a slightly complicated expression. Even he himself didn't know why he felt displeased.

You Huo's expression was the most stiff out of everyone present.

This clearly proved that he had dreamt of himself tying Qin Jiu up, but he didn't know what it was for.

How honourable.

Just as the silence was about to linger even longer, Qin Jiu broke it.

He pointed his chin at himself from several years ago and said: "I'm confused. Do you really need help untying that?"

The examinee sitting on the desk tilted his head and looked over casually: "Not necessarily, it depends on the mood. But my friend, did you ask for my permission before disguising yourself as me?"

Qin Jiu laughed briefly. It was hard to tell how much of it was amusement and how much of it was mockery.

The tied up "Qin Jiu" also laughed.

He twisted his wrist and in a blink of an eye, the rope loosened. The rope now sat in his hands like a toy.

He unhurriedly straightened the ends of the rope.

You Huo: "……."

With how everything was going, it if developed further, they might need to fight first.

This was different to their expectations——-

Those students had explained to them: “The dream would only materialise superficial things. It has no soul.”

“For example, you dreamt that you were on a date with someone. In the dream, the other party smiled a lot and has a good temper. The person who materialises will also be someone who smiled a lot and has a good temper. They will only show those two sides. You won’t find a third personality trait from them.”

“And here’s another example. You dreamt that you were on a date with that person again. In that dream, that person said to you that they had poor grades in elementary school and only played around. When first year of middle school came, they suddenly came to a realisation and started working hard! The background of the person who materialises will only be limited to this. What happened after that? What about high school? University? They wouldn’t know.”

“If you dream of monsters eating human, it would always eat humans. If you dream of a female ghost hiding under the bed, that female ghost would always hide under the bed. It’s pretty much like this.”

Those little brats explained with great detail.

You Huo and Qin Jiu surmised from this that the so-called dream come true was essentially a group of replicas with generally low IQ and EQ.

Whatever you think it is like, it would be like that.

But the tied up “Qin Jiu” before them wasn’t like that.

The same was true for the arm badge wearing “Invigilator A”.

***

The scene in the room with four pairs of eyes staring at each other made “Invigilator A” a little confused and also a little impatient.

He leaned against the door frame and continued to watch on as a spectator. He had the same habit as You Huo and would rub his earlobe

when he is distracted or in thought. The only difference was that he didn't have an earring.

In a tense setting like this, "Invigilator A" also wasn't someone to underestimate.

This was something You Huo knew very well.

He didn't know what Qin Jiu had dreamt of to magnify this "unable to underestimate" side of him so much.

"Give me an explanation. Is this a bug or an exam effect?"

"Invigilator A"'s eyes scanned across the two Qin Jiu's before falling over onto You Huo.

As he spoke, his hand moved to touch his waist. It was as it he would beat them down on the spot if anyone was to say the wrong thing.

You Huo: "……."

He actually understood.

With the premise that he had no knowledge of the context, seeing someone identical to you standing in before you……..

Being happy about it was impossible.

In any case, if it wasn't a demon, it would be a ghost.

With his character, he had already done his best not beating the other party to show their true form.

As someone who knew what was going on, You Huo for once squeezed out some patience to explain: "Exam effect."

"Continue." "Invigilator A" wearing the arm badge said.

“A dream coming true effect. In this examination centre, everything you dream of will materialise.”

“So?”

“Slept and dreamt some things so you guys appeared.”

You Huo’s patience was gradually running out.

“Invigilator A” said indifferently: “So you two are real, and we’re fake?”

“Correct.”

“How to prove?”

“?”

“Invigilator A” said: “I think I am real, you think you are. How do you prove it?”

You Huo: “……..”

Forget it, let’s just fight.

It won’t be so difficult to explain once you’ve beaten them.

…….

***

It is currently 2:23am at night. The boarding high school had turned into hell.

Han Ling huddled in her bed with her blanket pulled up so that it reached just below her nose, leaving only room for her to breath.

She didn’t dare move. She listened to the muffled noises coming from the wall—— Thud————

Thud————

Thud————

It sounded like something heavy hanging outside. Swaying with the wind, it would hit the wall again and again.

Even the bed she was on shook with each impact.

She knew what that was.

She would always remember her dreams especially clearly———

It was a dead man hanging outside. With his body covered with a sack that’s tightened around his neck, only his deathly pale head was revealed.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog That thudding sound was the sound of his head knocking against the wall.

After experiencing it so many times, she would still tremble with fright every night.

She huddled in her bed and trembled for five minutes when she heard the wall cracking.

She thought: “It’s game over today. Might not be able to escape this time.”

After a few cracking sounds, parts of the white wall started to chip.

Han Ling finally could no longer hold it back. She let out an ear-piercing scream and instantly rushed out from her bed.

Her long hair was a mess, and she didn’t bother with changing out of her red pyjamas.

Dragging her roommate, they both rushed out the door and ran into another long haired girl wearing red.

“AHH——-”

“AHH———”

Two screams sounded at the same time. The sounds of hasty footsteps filled the building.

As soon as they released their vocal cords, it kicked off the start of the school’s nightlife.

The more people there were, the richer the variety.

One by one, students rushed out from their rooms and formed small clusters.

On the wall, a large hole suddenly broken open. A deathly pale face looked into the hole and its big round eyes stared unrelentingly at the dormitory room.

There was an eight-limbed monster chasing people with its axes. There was also a female ghost missing her lower half of her body dragging herself along the corridor with just her hands.

Screams sounded from the bathroom one after another.

At some point in time, the ceiling was missing a board. Through that dark hole, there as something quietly looking down at the people below.

Sometimes long hair would fall from above. Sometimes blurred faces would appear from the gaps between the doors.

…….

The sports field had long been turned upside down from the chaos. It looked like an abandoned mass grave.

Old, weathered tombstones were erected all over the place. Graves from who knows what century had been split in half and there were openings on the coffin lids.

All kinds of deaths, all kinds of ghosts.

There were also zombies, beasts, monsters……..

There were ones as big as Godzilla, and there were ones as small as insects, but they were all equally deadly.

These students would dream of almost anything. Even the ants try to drill into people’s eyes and brains instead of carrying their food home.

There was even someone who dreamt of a natural disaster.

……

***

With a loud boom———

The entire dormitory building shook for a moment. Bookcases fell, water spilled everywhere and the fluorescent lights up above had half fallen off.

The little fatty Zhang Ming desperately dragged his roommate out the door. As he dragged him, he shouted: “Hurry!! RUNNN”

His body wasn’t in good shape, but his speed was very fast. He sped off like a pinball.

This pinball rolled straight over to the staircase before remembering something and rolling back.

“What are you doing?!” His roommate shouted.

“ door! I’ll take a look next door———”

This little fatty strongly favoured heroic plotlines. Even in a situation like this, he went against the current and squeezed over to a dormitory room door.

He raised his fist and got ready to knock.

Just as he knocked once, the door opened on its own.

He stumbled in.

“Hurry up and go!! Why are you———huh?” He almost ran into the balcony but was stopped by someone’s foot. Another person also grabbed him by the back of his shirt.

The person who stopped him was sitting by the window. He remembered Director Xiao’s introduction, it was Teacher B.

He turned his head and looked. The person holding the back of his shirt also looked familiar……

It was also Teacher B!

The little fatty’s mouth opened with surprise. He looked in front and then looked behind him again. He thought he might have seen wrong.

Soon afterwards, he realised that there were also two Teacher A’s in the room……

The little fatty remained stunned for a few seconds before returning to his senses. He realised that it was probably caused by the dreams.

***

You Huo and Qin Jiu, the two……no, four people in the end didn’t start fighting.

It was because the school was on the verge of collapsing. The monsters and demons had started their nightly rampage.

They briefly set their differences aside and decided to resolve the problem first before resuming their discussion.

The examinee “Qin Jiu” sat on the windowsill with his legs crossed. He lowered his eyes, looked out and reported the current situation: “A group of

monkeys……Can’t see clearly what it is but let’s just say they’re monkeys.”

“Get to the main point.”

“Invigilator A” also pulled out a weapon and jumped out the window onto the balcony.

“The main point is, that group of monkeys just passed by five metres below me and is now gnawing at the wall.”

“Gnawing what wall?”

“The wall literally.”

Examinee “Qin Jiu” pointed down and said: “There. Gnawing on it like meat. If it continues, the building will collapse.”

“Invigilator A” flipped onto a platform nearby.

This dormitory had a platform on the roof that used to be open to students to air out their blankets, but it was later locked up in fear of students jumping off.

As “Invigilator A” stood on the narrow edge of that platform, his tall, lean figure reflected the swaying lights from within the dormitory building.

Because of their daring and fluid actions, the little fatty was dumbfounded.

Against the night, the examinee “Qin Jiu” turned his head and said to “Invigilator A”: “Can you stand steadily? I don’t mind going down to catch you.”

“Just be concerned about yourself.”

The examinee let out an “oh” and then said to the two in the room: “What do you need to clean?”

Qin Jiu pointed out the window with his chin: “All of them.”

The Qin Jiu’s from two different stages in life looked at each other for a moment. Even the angle of their smirk was exactly the same.

The examinee “Qin Jiu” pointed at the “Invigilator A” on the platform and said: “We’re a team, you’re a team. Let’s see who’s faster.”

As soon as he was done saying that, he turned and jumped out.

Little fatty: “…….”

He stared blankly out the window and then stared blankly at Qin Jiu and You Huo: “He left.”

After pausing for a few seconds, he said with an even more shocked expression: “This is the sixth floor……..”

Qin Jiu let out an “oh”: “It’s a little dangerous.”

Little fatty: “???”

The word “a little” shouldn’t be used this way.

When he turned his head back, the handsome man on the platform was also gone.

The little fatty gulped.

He finally realised that he may not have gone against the current to be a young hero…….

He had come here to be a bear. (KKnotes: I’m not too sure what ‘being a bear (当熊)’ meant. From what I can gather, it refers to someone who mindlessly throws themselves in dangers way?? Maybe??) BOOOOMMM ——— A loud sound projected throughout the dormitory building.

It was as if a large whip had whipped against the building causing the entire building to rock violently. The roof and floors began to collapse.

“Hurry and go!!” The little fatty shouted.

“No rush.” Qin Jiu said.

“I’m in a rush!!! You guys should be in a rush too! Hurry!”

On the side, You Huo pulled off the curtains.

He shattered the window with two kicks, tied the curtains together, secured it with the rope left by the examinee “Qin Jiu” and tested its sturdiness.

Qin Jiu looked at him with surprise: “You need this?”

You Huo kicked the little fatty’s back: “He does.”

The little fatty was in complete panic.

You Huo threw the other end of the curtain to Qin Jiu.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

Qin Jiu held the little fatty down and secured the curtain around him: “What big parade did you dream about today?”

The little fatty howled out amidst the shaking and sounds of the building collapsing: “I don’t know! I forgot!! A Jurassic war against zombies that caused an earthquake or something——”

Halfway through his speech, he was bound securely by the curtain and was placed onto the windowsill by Qin Jiu.

“It might be a little thrilling later.” Qin Jiu comforted the little fatty and said: “But if we don’t do this, you won’t make it out in time.”

The dormitory building started to crumble.

You Huo squatted on the windowsill with one hand supporting himself using the empty window frame.

He lowered his eyes and made eye contact with Qin Jiu.

Ever since they were startled awake in the middle of the night, this was their first time looking at each other.

Both expressions for a moment were a little complicated.

Qin Jiu said: “Now that outsiders are not around, I want to ask you something during this chaos.”

You Huo: “……..Speak.”

“When did you know?”

His question was asked without context but You Huo didn’t have any trouble understanding.

“Not long ago. Found out at the end of the last exam.” You Huo paused and added: “When I was confined.”

When he was done speaking, he looked at Qin Jiu again.

Qin Jiu understood that he was asking him back. He said: “It’s the same. I also…….while confined.”

For some reason, he suddenly found it amusing. He even let out a laugh.

You Huo turned his head aside. The corner of his lips curved slightly.

It was very strange. The lingering awkwardness from earlier was gone in an instant.

It was as if it didn’t matter anymore.

Qin Jiu still wanted to say something else, but he was interrupted by the little fatty who was wrapped into a cocoon: “I’m still here……I-I-I didn’t want to interrupt but……the building’s really about to collapse——-”

You Huo straightened up.

His figure was exactly the same was “Invigilator A” who stood on the platform earlier.

No, to be more precise, the “Invigilator A” from the dream was exactly the same as him.

He looked out into the night. Greyish white ape-like beasts rushed towards the building in swarms. It attacked the building that was about to collapse, gnawing at the walls and pillars with frenzy.

A large chunk of the side wall had already been chewed off.

You Huo wound the other end of the rope around his hand and suddenly said to Qin Jiu: “You can come up.”

“On the count of three.”

3, 2, 1.

The building crashed. The little fatty screamed.

As they jumped down, You Huo could see that Invigilator A not far away had already killed a group of the apes. The metal buckles on his shirt and military boots were especially conspicuous against the night.

He suddenly grew curious about the contents of Qin Jiu’s dream.

Qin Jiu whispered quietly in the wind: “Some trivial things from long ago.”

***

Although he said it was from long ago, it wasn’t that long ago. At least, it wasn’t during his time as an examinee.

He dreamt of himself when he had already entered and joined the invigilators team. Using his original title Gin, he became Invigilator A’s colleague.

At that time, there were a total of fifty invigilators. Each and every one of them had their own personalities and stances. There were often differences in opinions as they discussed the implementation of rules of the examination centre so there would often be quarrels during the meetings.

What he dreamt of was one of the usual meetings.

As for what they were arguing about at the meeting, he could no longer remember. All the arguments in this dream were endless and incoherent.

He only remembered that at this meeting, he and Invigilator A were sitting on opposite ends of the long table. Both with tension in the air, their opinions were always the opposite of each other.

They didn't speak much, but they were clearly representatives of the two opposing factions. As long as one gave the signal to start, the others would quickly jump in and start arguing.

There were also several peacemakers who would occasionally try to make peace with Invigilator A and then move to make peace with him.

Occasionally, his eyes would meet with Invigilator A's eyes across the long table.

During those moments, those peacemakers would quickly jump in and block it, fearing that their relationship would worsen if they maintained eye contact for too long.

During the intermission in the middle, some would go to the bathroom, others would go get coffee or water, but more would stay behind in the conference room to continue discussing.

Invigilator A listened to them talk for a while before getting up and leaving.

Soon afterwards, Qin Jiu also left.

The corridor was very long. Doors that caved in were lined along both sides.

Qin Jiu unhurriedly walked down this corridor. As he passed a corner, he suddenly stopped his steps.

From the corner of his eyes, he saw Invigilator A leading against one of the doors seemingly looking this way.

Qin Jiu's feet turned. He was about to walk over.

Several colleagues just happened to pass by behind him. His shoulder was patted, and a peacemaker said: "It's one thing to argue during the meeting. Having a clash in opinion is normal when you're exchanging ideas but let's drop it during the breaks shall we? Let's go, I just happen to have something I want to talk to you about."

He raised his eyes and saw that not far away; another invigilator had also appeared. Invigilator A turned to speak to that person in his usual cold and indifferent manner.

Qin Jiu snorted.

In the dream he was a little annoyed.

But strangely enough, this negative emotion wasn't directed at Invigilator A.

He felt that the peacemaker next to him was being too nosy, and he also felt that his colleagues were speaking too much and was too noisy.

What made him most annoyed was the system's constant prying…….

Those people continued to talk non-stop. He kneaded his neck and walked away with the other invigilators.

Before leaving, Invigilator A's light-coloured eyes again turned to look at him.

And then he woke up.

***

The building crashed to the ground. Smoke and dust scattered.

The little fatty tumbled across the ground. It just happened to help unwrap him from the curtains. Apart from dizziness and slight pain in his butt, he wasn't injured.

Beside him, You Huo landed cleanly on the ground. He took a moment to recover from the impact.

As he moved to straighten up, Qin Jiu just happened to land next to him.

He suddenly felt a tug on his earlobe.

Qin Jiu's quiet voice sounded next to his ear: "I have a question that I've been wanting to ask for a long time. Why do you wear an earring?"

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: More about their past slowly revealed!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 71

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

In fact, nightmares can spread like a contagious disease. Day by day, it gets worse.

The students in this school are classic examples of this.

Inspired by the dreams their classmates dreamt of, the next night their dreams would become even richer.

With this, it became a vicious cycle.

The most obvious indication for this was —— Before they were fortunate enough that their rooms weren't demolished. Today, two entire buildings had collapsed.

The male and female dormitories were located opposite each other with a small road in between. There was slight misalignment of the floors to prevent boys from looking into the girl's balconies.

The surrounding fences pointed up towards the sky like an arrow, threatening the mischievous children trying to get in.

Normally what they could do was rather limited but now the entire female dormitory had fallen, smashing into the male dormitory.

Seeing the groups of girls descending from the sky, the screaming boys instantly became more dignified.

Adolescents have a very strong desire to protect. They immediately built up their courage and moved to escort the girls.

But within a few minutes, they realised that they may have had a misunderstanding.

Those girls were completely different from what they had imagined ——— The ones who were screaming were them. The ones who cried particularly badly were them. The ones who were scrambling around attacking and scratching the ghosts were also them.

Several boys who couldn’t dodge in time were mistaken as ghosts and scratched.

It was because the girls attacked with their eyes closed.

Han Ling was among this group of unlucky girls. She screamed the loudest and fought the hardest.

Together with the fallen building, she fell into the male dormitory crying the entire time.

As she cried, she ran down the stairs dragging along the hanging ghost by the hair.

She fought so fiercely because she was very scared inside.

There was no hero coming to save her, she could only save herself.

She stumbled down the stairs, kicked aside the ghost and ran off barefoot.

She would usually vomit after running 800m during physical education class but now she had probably done that several times and was still able to go on.

The school was in chaos. It was impossible to tell where they were.

Han Ling ran around the dormitory area in panic and was finally able to get rid of that hanging ghost, but she found herself in the even more terrible sports field instead.

One of the coffins was left uncovered and she immediately fell in.

The horrid stench of something rotting filled her nose.

She felt that her feet could no longer move. Her hand had a large wound and her knees were swollen. Every part of her body hurt.

At this moment, she heard rustling sounds above her.

She fearfully looked back.

Seven or eight zombies circled around the coffin.

Their skins were completely rotten. Some of them had eyeballs partially falling out while others only had dark holes for their eyes.

The zombies lowered their hands. Gurgling sounds were heard as they seemingly communicated.

Without removing their gaze, they continued to stare at her. Saliva formed long thin strands as it fell from their mouths.

It’s over. Looks like this time she’s really going to die here.

Those zombies slowly stretched out their claws.

She tried to shrink back a little further, but she had nowhere to go.

This coffin was about to belong to her…….

She subconsciously closed her eye, but she then heard some cracks.

Soon afterwards, it was the sound of something falling. It was very faint.

Han Ling built up her courage and opened her eyes. She saw that all the zombies around her had fallen and there were two figures standing near the grave mound; one closer and one a little further away.

The one closer to her had an extremely handsome figure. In his hand was a long thin knife that he had procured from somewhere.

Han Ling had never seen a knife like this. In any case, it wasn’t like the ones she had seen before.

The knife was thin and narrow, and the blade was extremely sharp. It reflected a cold light.

The person welding the knife made clean and simple movements. With each blow, a zombie’s head flew off.

He seemed to find those heads dirty. After every blow, he would always flick the knife and throw the head far into the distance.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

When he was done cutting them down, he turned around allowing Han Ling to finally see his face.

She recognised this person. He was the one sitting behind her during evening self-study.

Han Ling subconsciously called out: “Teacher A!”

Other party: “?”

Uh……..

When did Teacher A change his boots?

Han Ling froze for a moment.

Just as she was lost in thought, another wave of zombies rushed over from the other side.

Han Ling exclaimed in surprise: “Be careful———-”

As a result, the figure a little further away from her turned around. With one hand supporting himself using the tombstone, he flipped across the pit.

The place he chose to land on was very…….specific.

He landed right next to Teacher A.

As soon as he landed, he grabbed Teacher A's wrist and pulled it over: "Big Invigilator, let me borrow the knife."

As soon as he was done saying that, the zombie heads also fell to the ground.

He had cut six down in one go.

The man borrowing the knife was also someone Han Ling recognised.

It was the person sitting two seats behind her during evening self-study.

Who else could it be if not Teacher B?

But…….

Why was Teacher B's hair a little shorter?

Moreover, why did Teacher B call Teacher A "Big Invigilator"?

Han Ling wasn't given the opportunity to mull over this.

She heard Teacher A's cold voice speak: "Throw it away."

"As you wish." Teacher B responded playfully.

And then…..Han Ling saw heads fly around.

Those two teachers probably threw them quite far.

In any case, she could no longer see them.

She could only hear the zombie's cries.

As they did this, Teacher A said: "Can't you find a knife for yourself?"

His tone was very cold. Han Ling felt that if it was her, she probably wouldn’t dare speak back.

But Teacher B just laughed. He then responded: “No time.”

Uh……..

I guess it’s true that he didn’t have time.

Afterall, they are currently in such a predicament.

Han Ling thought this.

The next second, a zombie head was picked up and thrown over.

It drew an arc and, with its eyes still open, it landed right before Han Ling.

She instinctively screamed.

As soon as she activated her vocal cords, she heard a rustle.

A figure landed by the side of the coffin and a good-looking hand reached over to pick up that head. With a “whoosh” the head was thrown away.

Han Ling opened her eyes and saw Teacher B squatting there. From above, he held up two fingers and casually greeted her: “Sorry, were you scared by that?”

Han Ling called out: “Teacher B.”

Other party: “?”

The handsome man raised his eyebrow.

A long time ago, some would call him officer. After that there were people who called him Brother Qin or examinee. It was his first time however to be called Teacher. It was a little strange.

“Invigilator A” walked over. He flicked off the blood from the tip of the knife.

“Can you stand?” He asked Han Ling.

Han Ling nodded.

“This is a school? Is there a place for people to hide?” Examinee “Qin Jiu” asked.

“There’s an underground carpark but……but there may be ghosts there too.” Han Ling felt that since it was usually quiet and empty, it was the ideal place for ghosts to appear.

She was afraid that it was probably the most affected place right now.

“Does it have a door?”

“I remember there was a door slot at the entrance. It should be able to be sealed.” Han Ling said: “I heard it was initially made to be a shelter.”

“Oh, that’s fine then. We can just kill however many ghosts there are.”

Examinee “Qin Jiu” said this.

Han Ling: “……”

She couldn’t keep up with this kind of thought process.

Han Ling climbed out of the coffin and saw that the entire cemetery had been cleared.

She knew there shouldn’t only be this many zombie. The others may have……uh, been scared away?

At least they temporarily wouldn’t come any closer.

She said: “I’ll take you to the carpark.”

The little girl walked ahead with a red face.

With her back defended by these two, she wasn't afraid.

"Qin Jiu" took a few steps before rubbing his fingers and saying: "Big Invigilator, lend me two tissues."

"Invigilator A" glanced at him: "With what eyes of yours do you see me carrying tissues around?"

It was very strange. He was clearly disgusted when the knife touched the zombies, but he didn't cut off nor move away from the hand waving next to him that had touched those zombie heads.

Han Ling ahead took a few steps and silently passed over a bag of tissues from her pocket.

She then silently turned back……

She didn't know why but she felt that she shouldn't say anything right now.

Firstly, with two handsome men before her, she was a little shy.

And secondly, she just felt……that it wasn't appropriate.

"Qin Jiu" gave her his thanks and pulled out two pieces to wipe his hands before handing another to "Invigilator A".

"Invigilator A" looked at the tissue but didn't move to accept it: "What do you want?"

"To clean the knife. To think that such a picky Invigilator A could carry that zombie-fluid stained knife around for so long."

Hearing the words "zombie-fluid stained knife" "Invigilator A" expressionlessly reached out and snatched the tissue.

The grass below them rustled as they walked through. The sound of tissue rubbing the knife was very faint.

For a moment, there were no other sounds.

After a while, “Qin Jiu” suddenly spoke up: “You’re unhappy.”

“Invigilator A”’s act of cleaning his knife stopped. He then looked at him with a frown: “Who?”

“You.”

“Invigilator A” looked back and continued cleaning his knife.

“Let me think……..Is it because I called the other person in the dormitory room Big Invigilator?”

“Qin Jiu” walked ahead and then turned around. He tilted his head as he walked backwards and studied “Invigilator A”’s expression.

“……..”

“Invigilator A” who was watched for a while finally couldn’t hold himself back. He spoke up: “Walk properly.”

“I’ll walk properly as soon as I get the answer.”

“……..”

“Then walk upside down.”

“Qin Jiu” suddenly laughed.

He then said: “Big Invigilator, out of us and those two, who do you think is real and who do you think is fake?”

“Invigilator A” said expressionlessly: “Us.”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

But after a while, he suddenly said: “I feel like I’m dreaming.”

“Mn?”

He felt like he was in a dream.

As for what reality was like, it was unclear. But dreams have always been vague and illogical.

“I vaguely remember you becoming an invigilator, but you’re saying that you’re an examinee.”

“Is that so?”

“Invigilator A” didn’t say anything else.

Afterall, his memories were also vague so he couldn’t say it with certainty.

It was as if in this place, only his personality and appearance hadn’t changed but the rest had been cut off. There was no past, and no future…….

Perhaps those two were right?

They came from a dream?

After thinking for a while, he suddenly asked “Qin Jiu” out of nowhere: “At the dormitory, why did you think the other person was real?”

“Qin Jiu” raised the corner of his lips: “Are you jealous Big Invigilator?”

Han Ling up ahead almost tripped.

“Invigilator A”: “……..”

“Qin Jiu” then said: “Okay, okay. I’ll be serious.”

He squinted his eyes in thought for a moment.

Why was it?

Perhaps it was because the lights weren’t on?

When he first saw “Invigilator A”, for some reason he felt that he was a little far. Despite clearly standing near the balcony and was at most five or six metres away, he felt that it was so far, he couldn’t see him clearly.

It was as if there were various annoying things between them, preventing him from seeing the other party more clearly.

He felt that if the moonlight was just a little brighter……perhaps he could see more clearly.

He thought about it and said to “Invigilator A”: “The room was too dark. Maybe it was because he wore an earring, so I saw him more clearly.”

……

***

Downstairs, a large group of the white-haired monkeys had perished.

The little fatty Zhang Ming could no longer speak. These two great masters were astonishingly efficient. They flew through the monkeys and ghosts like a tornado ripping through a town.

He had even forgotten about his fear and inexplicably felt exhilarated!

The most frustrating thing was that the flagpoles in the yard had been broken off and were lying on the ground.

Teacher A had used them as bamboo sticks and skewered all the ghosts and beasts he defeated onto it. Like meat skewers, more than a hundred laid scattered everywhere.

The little fatty and the other boys who were huddled together got hungry just looking at it.

Qin Jiu turned his head and saw You Huo raise his foot. The last of the ghosts was kicked into the air before accurately plunging into a pole.

Standing on a tall dilapidated wall, he lightly tapped the top of his shoe with the steel bar in his hand. He looked into the distance and then lowered his head and said to You Huo: “Are you hungry? The lights in the cafeteria are still on. Want to get something?”

You Huo: “……..”

The boys nearby: “…….”

You Huo stood there coldly for a moment and then turned to ask the little fatty: “What time is it?”

Little fatty: “……..”

“Te-ten minutes past two.”

In just ten minutes, the entire dormitory area had been cleaned up…….

If it continued like this, then they really would have time to go have supper at the cafeteria.

The little fatty shook his head to throw away those ridiculous thoughts.

Qin Jiu jumped off and went together with You Huo to the cafeteria.

The little fatty and the others looked at each other and wondered if they’re really going to go have supper. They then followed behind them like ducklings.

Before they could take more than a few steps, Qin Jiu suddenly said: “You haven’t answered the question……..Big Invigilator.”

When he said the first half, he was initially going to stop there.

But he felt that it was incomplete, as if it was missing something.

It wasn’t until he added that title at the end that he felt that…….this was right.

It was as if……the man from the dream had opened a hole for him, allowing a rush of fresh air to enter.

You Huo subconsciously turned his head. He was probably afraid that he would tug at his ear again.

He pursed his lips and said subconsciously: “Because it’s bright.”

Qin Jiu: “Mn?”

After he said that, You Huo himself felt that the reason was too strange. He continued: “I forgot. I was wearing it when I woke up. I don’t remember why anymore.”

After being asked by Qin Jiu, he finally realised that he had never seemed to consider taking it off.

He couldn’t remember why he wore it, but he didn’t want to take it off.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Don’t mind me. Just cutting up some onions here…….😭😭😭

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 72

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

This evening was a very unforgettable evening for all the teachers and students.

Because it was too exhilarating……

They never knew they could still play like this————

Two great masters were enough to clear the field and having four of them doubled the effect.

They used Godzilla and other monsters such as the zombies as kites and walked these big monsters around to crush the other smaller monsters. All the ghosts fled from the school and would along the way kill the even smaller things.

With the little fatty's words: "Those monsters and ghosts are so pitiful…….They're walked around like dogs."

The big fish ate the smaller fish while smaller fish ate the shrimp and the shrimp ate dirt.

This chain dealt with 90% of the monsters.

Although the remaining 10% were troublesome, it could still be cleaned up before sunrise.

At 4:37am in the morning, the two laboratories on the west side of the school were ablaze with fire.

Countless zombies rushed over like a wave. They attacked the large monsters and chewed them down until only bones remained.

Burnt smells that accompanied the roars travelled throughout the school.

The teachers who were helping out collapsed at a safe distance away pathetically catching their breath.

The two chemistry teachers who did the most were whispering to each other.

One said: “I knew it. Sooner or later, the school’s laboratory was going to burn down. Look at it now, both of them are gone.”

The other said: “It was obviously bombed…….”

“It’s the same. Haven’t you sung that song before when you were younger? Something about carrying a backpack to bomb the school. That dream came true tonight.”

“……You should watch yourself. It’s okay to say things like this in class to make the students happy but you shouldn’t speak nonsense in front of Director Xiao.”

Director Xiao’s heels had already disappeared who-knows-where and you could no longer make out the original colour of her dress. Even like this, when she sat on the ground her posture was still very proper. With two legs crossed to one side, she remained reserved.

She tapped on her phone a few times. The Chinese teacher Yu Luo next to her couldn’t help but turn her head and ask: “Director Xiao, what are you doing?”

“Recording the damages.”

As Director Xiao typed, she said: “Two student dormitories destroyed, two laboratories burnt, the sports field was half destroyed, four roads cracked, the bridge connecting the school broken, table and chairs in shambles……”

Yu Luo: “…….”

With the other party often maintaining a stern look, she would normally be a little scared of the director but this time she couldn’t help but say: “Director Xiao……It may seem like there are lots of damages, but it’s actually not bad. Tonight, no one was injured. At this time yesterday, we were still running around escaping from the monsters.”

She felt that no matter what, these damages shouldn’t be held responsible by those two……ahem, four.

Unexpectedly, once Director Xiao was done tapping on her phone, she looked over at her from behind her glasses: “What is this Teacher Xiao Yu? You thought I was going to get A and B to compensate us? I’m usually very strict and hard to talk to but that doesn’t mean that I can’t distinguish between black and white. I’m recording this for the principal.”

Yu Luo: “Huh?”

Director Xiao: “Show the leader how miserable we are to get some money. Little girl…..Go wash your face. We’ll need to go thank those two later.”

“…….”

Teacher Xiao Yu was stunned for a moment before running off with a smile.

She washed off the dirt from her face and went together with Teacher Zheng to find You Huo and Qin Jiu.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

They found the great masters behind the bombed laboratories, but it wasn’t good news……because they had started fighting.

Teacher Xiao Yu and Teacher Zheng looked at each other with confused expressions.

“What’s going on?!” Teacher Zheng couldn’t endure it any longer. He rushed over to stop the fight but was held back by Teacher Xiao Yu.

Teacher Zheng reluctantly shrank over in the corner and quietly watched the fight.

With his rich experience in fights, he felt that the fight between those four wouldn’t come to an end.

The two sides both knew each other very well. All the moves were almost exactly the same, and their reaction times were also similar.

He watched silently for about three minutes and was a little thankful that Teacher Xiao Yu had held him back.

With his rashness, if he rushed in those four great masters wouldn’t he harmed but conversely, he would probably be left with a bruised nose and swollen face.

The two young teachers discussed with each other and decided to call for assistance.

***

In the distance, it was the sound of fire burning. Up close, it was the sound of wind whistling.

Mixed in together with it was the sound of metal clashing and the rustling of fabric.

Chokeholds would be choked back. Armlocks would be armlocked back.

It was extremely fierce and there were no signs of victory on either end.

Those thousands of monsters didn’t give them trouble, fighting oneself was the most troublesome.

After another attack was intercepted, the two parties were at a deadlock for a few seconds. They then withdrew at the same time.

Qin Jiu and You Huo were standing before the ruins so they subsequently jumped nearly behind the broken walls.

They used the broken wall as a shield and used this opportunity to catch their breath.

Qin Jiu suddenly laughed. He pulled at his collar and said: “This fight can’t be fought.”

On such a cold day, You Huo’s temple was damp with sweat. He pursed his lips and breathed a little harder than usual.

After recovering slightly, he said: “It wouldn’t be a problem if you dealt your blows a little harder.”

Qin Jiu: “……..”

When Qin Jiu had “Invigilator A” trapped earlier, if he was a little more aggressive, the other party would be stunned for at least two seconds, but he held back at a critical moment.

Qin Jiu turned his head and looked at him for a moment before slowly pointing out: “Mr. A, if you’re going to bicker about this, I’ll have to say that you’re no better.”

You Huo: “……..”

Where are you getting all these names……..

He internally thought this.

But Qin Jiu was right. He really wasn’t any better. It was the same for him and the other “Qin Jiu”.

And objectively speaking, the opposite was also true.

They realised halfway that the fight had become “them fighting themselves”. If it continued like this, they would probably fight until the next century.

“What to do now?” Qin Jiu leaned back against the wall.

“Did they understand what we said before?”

You Huo muttered.

They weren’t just fighting earlier and were actually exchanging words through their blows. They had told their other selves the general exam situation as well as the consequences of not completing the cleaning.

Qin Jiu: “Maybe.”

He had a feeling that they weren’t just people from a dream. He felt that……that was himself, and that was You Huo.

A You Huo from a certain time and himself from a certain time.

And that was why they would always hold back at critical moments.

Qin Jiu rested the back of his head against the wall and suddenly winked at You Huo: “What exactly did you dream about?”

That gentle wink surprised You Huo for a moment. He then returned to his senses and looked away: “A room that seems to have a table and chair. There’s also a…..”

Bed.

It was a simple word but You Huo suddenly stalled.

“A what?” Qin Jiu asked.

You Huo narrowed his eyes: “A bow.”

Qin Jiu: “?”

You Huo expressionlessly spoke some nonsense: “Yeah, I was holding a bow and arrow. Probably was going to hit you with it.”

Qin Jiu: “???”

Two more seconds passed.

You Huo heard a low laugh from the person next to him.

***

A few tens of metres away, examinee “Qin Jiu” and “Invigilator A” were hiding around the corner of the teaching building watching for movements from the other two.

“Qin Jiu” looked on for a while before suddenly speaking up: “Invigilator, do you believe what the other two said just now?”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen.

“What about you?”

“I believe.”

“Qin Jiu” said.

“Invigilator A” was a little surprised: “Yet you fought that long?”

“Qin Jiu” let out a sound of acknowledgement.

In fact, “Invigilator A” also believed it. Afterall, the timeline of the other two was the same whereas his and the examinee “Qin Jiu”’s were not.

Logically speaking, if one of them must be fake, it could only be himself and “Qin Jiu”.

He was also aware of this, yet he also fought for a long time.

It was silent for a few seconds. No one spoke.

After a while, “Qin Jiu” lazily turned his head around. His dark eyes reflected light amidst the dark sky: “Actually, I also feel like I’m dreaming.

As far as I know, we seem to have been in opposition for a long time.”

“Invigilator A” looked at him.

“Qin Jiu” suddenly winked at him and said: “Now that I’ve got the rare opportunity to be your teammate, I should naturally make the most of it don’t you think?”

“Invigilator A” didn’t speak.

After a while, he turned his head and laughed.

“Qin Jiu” looked at the thin lines outlining his neck and suddenly had an urge to bite down onto it.

He restored his gaze and licked the tip of his teeth.

In the distance, the sky was getting lighter. The thick darkness had slowly turned grey.

He knew that the sun was about to rise.

Soon, time was about to be up. They were the last two dreams that needed to be cleaned.

“Qin Jiu” didn’t look back: “Big Invigilator——-”

“Mhn.”

“It seems that I am always the one calling you. What do you call me? I suddenly want to know.”

“Invigilator A” stopped for a moment.

This was probably a dream of his. A fragmented dream; one without a past or future. All the scenes only consisted of the meeting room, the corridor, his blurry faced colleagues and Qin Jiu.

In this dream, he never called Qin Jiu’s name, nor did he call him anything else.

But the moment he heard the question, an answer suddenly appeared in his mind.

It was as if it was buried in his subconsciousness and had been said in private many times.

He said: “Gi.”

“What?”

“Gin. Without the last letter.”

“They all call me that? Or is it just you?”

“……”

“Is this a nickname?”

“……..”

“Alright then, I’ll remember it.”

“Qin Jiu” grinned and said: “The sky’s getting brighter. Dare to gamble?”

“Invigilator A”: “Why wouldn’t I dare?”

***

Behind the broken wall, You Huo suddenly asked Qin Jiu: “If it was you, what would you do?”

If you found out that you’re from a dream and would cause trouble if you remained in reality, what would you do?

Qin Jiu said: “Probably will play around more crazily.”

When he heard this question, arrogance and madness had once again surged from his bones.

He thought…….

No, he was very certain——-

“Look to your left.”

You Huo looked over. The red-orange fire was extremely dazzling in the night.

Qin Jiu said: “I will make a big gamble. Let’s go in.”

As he said that, they heard someone suddenly whistling.

It carried a teasing and arrogant nuance.

They looked at each other and stood up.

Not far away, the Qin Jiu from the examinee period and Invigilator A walked side by side.

The blazing fire behind them stretched their shadows before them. At this moment, the red-orange fire was especially fierce.

Qin Jiu looked at himself from a certain point in time in the past turn around and wave with his back towards them. As usual, he carried a lazy and arrogant demeanour. Together with You Huo from a certain point in time, they walked into the fire without looking back.

At that moment, Qin Jiu once again felt a sense of familiarity.

He could even remember the feeling of being surrounded by fire……..

Not far away, a group of teachers and students rushed over screaming and gasping.

The little's fatty's voice carried over. He said: "Fuck, if I have another dream tonight, I would probably dream about this……."

It wasn't just him. Everyone felt this way too.

If they dreamt again, they would either dream of the great masters entering the fire or of the great masters fighting the monsters.

……

The moment the little fatty finished speaking, the scene suddenly stopped.

The system's voice sounded.

【Due to unpredicted factors, the examination centre has stalled. Cleaning is suspended. All examinees please leave the centre immediately.】

If there was another night of this, with more than a thousand students there would be more than a thousand You Huo and Qin Jiu.

That would be even more terrible than the zombies and Godzilla.

If the system was a human, one word could replace that announcement ——-

Scram!!!!

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Getting kicked out 😂

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 73

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

One could tell that a bug had arisen because they had played a little too hard.

While the people and scenery turned still, there was one exception———— It was the blazing fire.

You Huo looked at the fire thoughtfully.

Thick smoke billowed out, obstructing their visibility.

Those clear and vivid teachers and students gradually became blurred, eventually disappearing amongst the dark grey smoke.

It can easily make people feel a little down.

Because there were a few moments where they seemed very real.

As if there really was a school like this; as if there really was a stern director who liked to wear one piece dresses; as if there really were young teachers who always couldn’t sleep well; as if there was a short and round little fatty and as if there were girls who even dared to hit the ghosts.

You Huo wondered if any of them may have been an examinee once.

Just like Zhao Wentu, because of giving the wrong answer or something, they were turned into NPC and left here.

“Distracted again?” Qin Jiu leaned over and asked.

“……No.”

You Huo’s footsteps stopped.

He pulled up his collar to cover his nose and mouth, blocking the smoke around him. While Qin Jiu wasn’t paying attention, he frowned and touched his earlobe and the side of his neck.

It was all thanks to Qin Jiu’s hand.

Now, as long as he speaks a little closer to him, You Huo’s ears would begin to ring alarm bells.

It was like someone getting ready to tickle you. Despite being five centimetres away, you would already start to sweat and feel ticklish.

The only difference however, was that that is an instinctive reflex. You Huo’s on the other hand was an acquired reflex——— Number of times required to acquire: 1

Incubation time: 1 second.

The results were immediate, the final outcome outstanding.

Perhaps it might be because it is a rather sensitive place.

The great master thought self-depreciatingly.

The two walked within the smoke for a while. Except for the blurred vision, they didn’t find it too suffocating.

You Huo suddenly said: “Let me ask you a question.”

“Mhn?” Qin Jiu glanced at him without surprise: “What is the question?”

“Having invigilated for so long, how many people have you seen pass successfully?”

“Pass successfully?”

Qin Jiu was silent for a moment. He then smirked: “There are two situations. Which one are you referring two?”

“Two situations?”

Qin Jiu pointed at himself: “The first kind is in front of you; those that successfully pass the examination and later become an invigilator. I have seen many of this. Practically everyone in the invigilators district are like this.”

You Huo: “……”

He originally wanted to say that he was obviously not asking this but for some reason he suddenly remembered Qin Jiu’s words from when they were on Captain Barentz’s ship.

“You said that…….” You Huo asked: “You can’t receive letters?”

Qin Jiu: “Mhn”

“Have you gone outside before?”

“No.” Qin Jiu said: “Of course, there is a period I no longer remember but as far as I remember, I haven’t. I can also answer your question earlier _____”

“The other type of people who successfully pass the exam would have average grades and standard performance. According to the regulations, they do not become invigilators and are able to leave this place.” Qin Jiu paused and said: “I have indeed seen them. There aren’t many and they’re getting fewer and fewer. As for whether they really returned home after leaving and whether they still remember what happened in here, I don’t know……”

Afterall, he had never gone out.

At this moment, You Huo wanted to ask what the purpose of this exam was.

But he thought about it again. There was no point using normal logic to try and understand something that had gone out of control.

He remembered 021 once mentioning that this system was developed through joint efforts of various parties and was originally used for military screening.

Technically speaking, things that were developed by the military shouldn't normally lose control…..

But since it was joint efforts, it made it hard to say. Perhaps someone had secretly planted a small seed during the research and development process.

If that was the case…….Do the people who leave this place still remember what happened in here?

Have the people outside realised that the system had gone out of control?

With so many people dragged into here to take part in the exam, no one noticed that it's strange?

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it's on another site, it was stolen. Please don't support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

Perhaps the time in the system is different to the time in reality.

If they stayed here for several months, perhaps only a day or two had passed in reality? Or maybe a few hours?

It is hard to say…….

Compared to what the system which had gone out of control had in mind, he was more concerned as to whether anyone had left and whether they could leave.

Was it possible……..to set free everyone trapped in here?

He looked around.

From what he could see, apart from Qin Jiu and the smoke, there was nothing else.

But Qin Jiu had said that in an examination centre, the system is everywhere.

It wouldn’t be a good idea discussing here how to get rid of the system or how to find some loopholes.

And so, You Huo didn’t ask any further questions.

Qin Jiu also realised this.

He specifically went and changed the topic: “Why are you suddenly asking this?”

“Would you answer if I asked you on the first day?” You Huo glanced at him.

“First day?” Qin Jiu casually walked ahead and recalled for a moment: “…….That time I brought you back to the invigilator’s quarter with a note?”

It clearly wasn’t that long ago, but it felt like it happened in their last lifetime.

But when recalled, it was still clear and vivid.

You Huo corrected: “Abused your authority and brought me back.”

“Abused my authority?” Qin Jiu looked at him doubtfully. You couldn’t tell whether he had really forgotten or was just pretending to have forgotten.

Under You Huo’s stare, he let out an “oh” and said: “You mean how I wrote you down as a young girl?”

You Huo: “…….”

Seeing that his footsteps has stopped, Qin Jiu carelessly raised a hand and said: “Don’t glare at me so quickly. I have the right to plead my case.”

“……..”

Qin Jiu: “I am very wronged Mr. Invigilator.”

Wronged your ass.

This was written on You Huo’s cold face. He was unmoved.

Qin Jiu said: “You should know———”

You Huo: “I don’t know.”

“Okay then, you don’t know——-” Qin Jiu changed his words: “Did you notice that 154 and 922’s notes were handwritten?”

“What about it?”

“If you paid more attention afterwards, you would’ve noticed that the system wouldn’t handwrite anything and would just send the information over directly.” Qin Jiu explained slowly: “The initial report I received from the system said that it was you. Later, it changed into a young girl and then it changed back to you. Like this, it changed back and forth three times.”

You Huo coldly cursed the system “retard”.

Qin Jiu: “Yeah, you’re right.”

“It is rare to see the system being so indecisive. Like it was stalled, it jumped from one end to the other. That expressionless 154——-”

You Huo glanced at him.

Qin Jiu placed an index finger on his lips: “——Don’t tell him I said that. 154 urged us to hurry and leave so I just scribbled down young girl and tossed it to him. In any case, I was going over there too, so I’ll be able to tell who violated the rules once I’m there.”

“After that, I probably don’t need to explain myself.” Qin Jiu said: “The young girl didn’t exist, so I naturally thought that it was you.”

With him saying this, You Huo finally understood.

The one who had violated the rules at that time was Shu Xue but Shu Xue was a special case ——- She was a system bug. In most cases, she wasn’t even considered an examinee or a living person. And with the black widow attaching her daughter to her, the young girl the system referred to was probably the daughter.

Qin Jiu, 154 and 922 would naturally be unable to find this young girl.

And so, the only person who could’ve violated the rules was him.

“Is an explanation like this acceptable?” Qin Jiu stopped.

A gleam of light flickered across the sky. Soon following that was the roar of thunder.

The smoke in the air was cut through by the lightning before gradually becoming fainter and disappearing.

In a blink of an eye, the scenery around them had changed.

The ruined school was gone and the ground below their feet had turned into a wet surface. They were surrounded by cliffs and a familiar high-rise building stood before them. Against the night, its large windows reflected faint cold light.

It was one of the twin towers, the one they had jumped down from.

Looking up at it from below, the tower looked extremely tall.

There were no doors before them let alone elevators. There was only a steel ladder nailed into the wall leading up the building.

A ladder that was……..several dozens of floors high.

Apart from that, there were no other paths.

A familiar voice once again urged them:

【All examinees please leave this place immediately and return to the punishment centre.】

Immediately……

Why don’t you try it yourself???

Qin Jiu looked up and estimated the distance “Looks like the system is pissed.”

You Huo snorted.

Qin Jiu looked on for a while before suddenly calling out to him: “Big Invigilator.”

You Huo turned to look at him.

“Have I told you that when I first saw you that day, I was in a bad mood?” Qin Jiu also looked at him.

You Huo’s brow wrinkled slightly.

“Don’t frown, I haven’t finished speaking yet.” Qin Jiu then said: “That was actually what 154 and 922 said. I don’t think it’s accurate.”

“What do you think then?”

“Me?” Qin Jiu paused. He then said: “I can’t remember now. I have said some rude things in front of you at that time too. As for whether I meant it or not, I couldn’t tell. Since I didn’t get the feeling of meeting an old friend when I first saw you, I think most of it was true. I guess…….our relationship in the past wasn’t very good.”

At that moment, You Huo’s heart missed a beat.

He couldn’t describe what he was feeling.

He also noticed Qin Jiu pursing his lips and narrowing his eyes.

A moment later, Qin Jiu pointed at the tower with his chin: “But no matter how bad it was, I have already forgotten. Let’s come to an agreement Big Invigilator. No matter what we remember later, let’s not hold a grudge?”

You Huo leaned to the side and listened to this proposal. He didn’t speak.

After thinking for a moment, he kicked Qin Jiu and said: “Hurry and go up.”

***

This damned ladder wasn’t something that deterred You Huo.

He wasn’t afraid of heights and his physical ability was good enough. At most, he would just be a little sweaty when he reached the top.

Qin Jiu was just a little ahead of him. The two have similar speed and endurance so the distance between them remained unchanged.

After who knows how long, You Huo heard rustling above him.

Qin Jiu had already hopped onto the platform. His voice travelled over: “We’re here.”

You Huo made a sound of acknowledgement and climbed up another two rungs.

Now that he was closer to the platform, he got ready to jump onto the platform, but Qin Jiu instead squatted down on the edge.

Not far away, the silver edge of the crescent moon that was partially obscured by the night clouds sprinkled faint light past his shoulders.

With his back against the light, Qin Jiu's handsome features were even more defined.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it's on another site, it was stolen. Please don't support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

He raised his little finger at You Huo and there was a hint of a smile in his low voice: "Have you considered my proposal? Would you like to lock it in?"

You Huo: "……."

He wasn't in a hurry getting up anyway.

He could just stay on the ladder and catch his breath.

His gaze fell onto Qin Jiu's thin and well-defined little finger before raising his eyes and looking at Qin Jiu: "What does it mean after locking it in?"

"After locking it in we will from now on be friends."

This was actually a sentence Qin Jiu had thought of in advance but when he said the word "friend", he felt that it wasn't right, as if it was still lacking something.

But he only paused lightly before finishing off the sentence.

You Huo's expression didn't change.

He was always like that. Whether he was happy or unhappy, he would always appear cold and indifferent.

He didn't make a sound. After a long time, he finally reached out and slapped Qin Jiu's palm.

As his finger swept past Qin Jiu's palm, his little finger lightly hooked around Qin Jiu's finger.

***

The old man had never expected that there would people who would become sworn brothers while standing on the platform outside a high-rise building.

to the elevator, the invigilators who had received the systems explosive notifications had already arrived.

021, 078, 154 and 922. Not a single one of them was missing.

They looked like they were about to face a powerful enemy. Seeing the two clapping hands out on the platform, the four invigilators were instantly dumbfounded.

The orange in 922's hand fell to the ground.

021 opened her mouth in shock for a moment and then turned around to curse.

After the window was removed, You Huo and Qin Jiu walked in one after the other.

The old man pointed at the metal panel and said: "Touch it! You should touch it! It's so hot it can fry an egg. The whole database is in shambles."

You Huo didn't expect the control pad up here to also be affected.

He walked over and touched it. It was indeed very hot.

The screen was stuck on the loading interface for who knows how long.

Qin Jiu flicked it with his finger a few times but received no response. He asked the old man: "Were you looking at this?"

"Bored so I was going through old records to reminisces." The old man thought some more and added: "But…….I no longer remember who's who. It has been stuck on this page for more than twenty minutes. I haven't been able to change to the next page and it's all thanks to you two!"

Qin Jiu leaned against the metal panel and beckoned over 154 and the others: “What information did you receive? Has this cleaning task been suspended or is it over?”

154 is an honest man: “It’s over. The exam is stalled, and the system isn’t masochistic enough to send you to another one……”

Qin Jiu nodded in understanding: “Makes sense.”

“Now that the cleaning task is over, you two also have a chance to draw a card left. Once you’ve drawn the card, you can go and wait at the examinee waiting sector.” 154 said: “We have the cards here. 922———-922?”

“Ah?”

922 returned to his senses.

He pulled out a stack of cards from his pocket and shoved it into 154’s hands: “You shuffle. My hands are weak.”

154 looked at him like he was looking at someone crazy.

“Alright…….”

154 shuffled the cards twice. Seeing that the other three didn’t have any intention to move, he sighed and walked over to his boss and You Huo: “Here, once for each of you.”

In light of previous experience, You Huo who saw those cards had the urge to gnash his teeth.

He pushed Qin Jiu over and said: “You first.”

Qin Jiu who heard this laughed.

He knew about You Huo’s luck and didn’t refuse. He randomly drew one from 154’s deck.

When he turned it over, he pouted.

Last-Minute Cramming

As a not very diligent examinee, all these years of exams has helped you develop a wonderful ability that is scientifically known as “Comprehensive accumulation of knowledge just before an exam” and commonly known as “last-minute cramming”. Not everyone can do this, only those with skills can. Those who can often have excellent short-term memory, strong mental aptitude and suffer from a severe case of procrastination. Habit is something difficult to correct. Examinees who receive the last-minute cramming card can quickly learn an ability in an examination centre when they use this card.

Remember, you can only learn one thing.

No wonder Qin Jiu pouted.

This wasn’t exactly a good card.

It could only be used in an examination centre, you could only learn one thing, and it wasn’t guaranteed that this ability could help you clear the hurdle.

For great masters like You Huo and Qin Jiu, this was really……..a useless card.

Qin Jiu’s horrible luck gave You Huo some comfort.

He walked over to 154 and pulled out a card.

He shouldn’t be unlucky to the point that he would always draw a good student card, right?

As soon as he finished thinking this, he flipped the card around.

Fuck.

Another damned top student card.

Even the old man couldn’t hold back. He pfft’ed and said: “Nice card.”

You Huo’s face once again turned green.

The old man realised that he may have said something wrong and quickly backed away.

For some reason when he first saw this examinee, he inexplicably wanted to get close to him. Taunting him probably wasn’t the best way to get close to someone.

***

After the card drawing session was over, 154 indicated to You Huo and Qin Jiu that they could go.

You Huo bid goodbye to the old man and walked towards the elevator.

The other invigilators had already entered the elevator one after another.

Qin Jiu however stopped for a moment by the metal panel…..

Because the screen that was said to have been “stalled for more than 20 minutes” had finally come to life. After the screen loaded for two seconds, it revealed a new page.

Qin Jiu casually glanced at the screen as he moved to leave.

But before he could take more than a step, his eyes slowly moved back.

The old man was looking at records from many years ago.

The records were arranged according to time. Generally, ten records would fill one page.

But the new page that had appeared was different. There was only one solitary record listed in the centre. It read: Rule Violator: Invigilator A

Violation: Overly intimate relationship with *.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: OMG the violation

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 74

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Overly intimate relationship?

Invigilator A?

Asterisk?

Qin Jiu: “……..”

It was just a few words but anything you picked out led to a lot of questions.

Qin Jiu was usually not this bored nor did he have the hobby of going through other people’s violation records.

But with the title of Invigilator 001, he held high authority. Even if he didn’t actively search for them, he has read his fair share of violation records.

Not to mention others, he himself also has a few of his own.

But this type of violation by Invigilator A was something he had not seen before.

What on earth is going on with the asterisk???

Many people enter and leave the system. Including both the invigilators and examinees, they could make up a small city.

Unable to see every one of those faces and unable to recognise every one of them, was there a need for the asterisk?

If you took a thousand steps back and thought about it……

Since the rules had already been violated, wouldn't it be normal to expose it?

What was the point of covering it up? Giving them a leeway?

Qin Jiu furrowed his brows and poked at the name "Invigilator A".

The screen changed to another page. It revealed all the records under the name "Invigilator A".

The number of violations by Qin Jiu was shocking. Afterall, just the number of times he cleaned the examination centre was twelve times. If you added the various violations he accumulated at other times…….It would be difficult to keep track of.

In comparison, Invigilator A's page was much cleaner.

At the end of each violation record there would be a small symbol. Each would have a different colour.

It represented the systems perception of how severe the violation was ——— Small troubles that were harmless are green;

Ones that were a little worse are yellow;

The more severe cases are orange;

And the highest level is red.

On Qin Jiu's screen with numerous violations, most were green with one or two yellows and oranges scattered in between. Red was naturally rare.

Our Invigilator Mr. You didn't have many violation records. In total, there were five.

Three oranges and two reds.

That was it.

Qin Jiu: “……..”

He suddenly remembered a description he heard from a colleague of his.

It was said that back then Invigilator A was young and arrogant, cold and distant. He was basically a perfect representative of the system.

But now…….

Perfect representative my ass. The system would be the first to disagree.

This invigilator either didn’t violate the rules or if he violated the rules, he would take it too far.

When sorted by time, that “Overly intimate relationship with *” was Invigilator A’s first violation.

The strange thing about it was that this violation was orange.

How intimate must an intimate relationship be for it to be orange?

Qin Jiu stared that that line for several seconds.

He thought the other violation records could provide some clues about the “asterisk” but unexpectedly all personnel mentioned in his records were censored out.

The red violations were even worse; they were all blank.

This clearly meant that after Invigilator A was removed, the system not only deleted all his photos and information, it also cut off all the relationships he had with the others……

Even the violation records were not overlooked.

Qin Jiu guessed that even if You Huo pressed his hand onto the panel now, it probably wouldn't reveal anything about his identity.

As for why the system still retained these records instead of deleting them……..

Perhaps it was left there as a warning to the future invigilators?

And now to the bigger question ——

Who was this asterisk?

***

"Boss!" 154 held the elevator door open and shouted out: "Do you still need something?"

You Huo who was standing deep inside the elevator saw Qin Jiu's finger tap on the metal panel a few times before looking over.

Perhaps it was just a coincidence. As he looked over, his eyes passed through 154, 922 and the others and directly met with You Huo's eyes.

A few minutes ago, he was clearly acting like a rogue on the roof platform but now he seems……unhappy?

You Huo's gaze had a hint of questioning.

Qin Jiu looked away and closed the screen, "Coming."

He would usually be smiling but when he walked over, his mouth was pursed into a straight line. This kind of expression was rarely seen on him. Whenever it inadvertently slipped out, it would make the other party feel an invisible sense of pressure.

When the elevator door closed, 078 found himself faced with this pressure.

Standing in front of him was Qin Jiu, to his left was 021 who looked like she had just eaten something wrong, to his left was 922 who had once again lost his soul and behind him was You Huo whose eyes he would meet if he turned his head slightly.

078 felt suffocated.

Five minutes later, this suffocation reached its peak.

The reason for this was Qin Jiu's words earlier about inviting You Huo to his place.

The villas were next to the twin towers and are fenced off with only an entrance and exit.

078 didn't have a problem entering but when You Huo took a step in, the entire access area flashed, and a warning sounded.

【Warning. Entry is prohibited.】

Qin Jiu and You Huo looked at 078 at the same time.

078: "……."

078 didn't know what sin he had committed for him to suffer like this.

Fortunately, the system spoke up in time:

【Dangerous examinees are prohibited from entering an invigilator's residential area.】

"What do you mean?" Qin Jiu asked with dissatisfaction.

The system here sounded much livelier. It even interacted with Qin Jiu.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it's on another site, it was stolen. Please don't support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

It said:

【This is the order to prohibit entry of dangerous examinees.】

Qin Jiu: “What rule states it? Why don’t I know about it?”

【Article 13, line 5 of Safety Regulations of the Invigilators District. As of today, ot has been in effect for 4 years, 11 months and 7 days.】

“Alright then. Even if there is a rule like that,” Qin Jiu continued, “what is the definition of a dangerous examinee? How is he one?”

【……..】

The system didn’t answer for about five seconds. There were only buzzing sounds as electricity flashed to express its silent complaints.

154 couldn’t watch any longer and whispered: “Boss, how is he not one……..”

At the same time, the screen at the entrance angrily revealed several lines ——-

Examinees with the following characteristics are classified as a dangerous examinee: Those points above all applied to You Huo.

154 coughed.

Even 021 turned her head slightly.

【Involved invigilators please take the dangerous examinee away from the residential area and settle them in at the examinees waiting sector as specified by the rules. Before the punishment time is over, the examinee must not leave their designated room.】

If that was a threat, You Huo didn’t take it seriously.

But the system added something else:

【If there is a violation, the examinee will be punished. Involved invigilators will also be punished for their mistake.】

"……."

It was equivalent to having their fates hanging from the same line. You Huo revealed a hint of disgust on his face. His expression didn't look too good.

【Invigilators, please promptly take action.】

078 glanced at 021: "Then…..let's go?"

021 nodded. She pretended to be impatient and annoyed, and said to You Huo: "Heard that handsome? Are you coming or not?"

You Huo let out an "mhn".

He was used to being alone. He subconsciously started to leave.

021 followed quickly with a clack of her high heels.

But soon, the great master stopped his steps.

021: "What's wrong?"

You Huo placed one hand in his pocket and used the other to fiddle with his earlobe.

With half his face against the light, from 021's angle she couldn't see his expression clearly nor make out what he was thinking.

She saw him stand there for a moment and then turn to look back.

Not far away, Qin Jiu was still at the entrance. His shadow was stretched out by the streetlight next to him and he was saying something to 154 and 922.

Halfway through the conversation, he seemed to have noticed something and suddenly looked this way.

“What’s wrong?” Qin Jiu asked.

You Huo thought for a moment and said: “Since we’re considered friends, do I need to bid you farewell before I leave?”

Qin Jiu: “…….”

For a moment his expression was a little complicated.

As for why he felt complicated, he didn’t know.

Perhaps he had also eaten something wrong.

You Huo watched him for a while and said: “I’m done bidding. Leaving now.”

He then placed the hand that was fiddling with his earlobe into his pocket and walked off.

021: “……”

“WTF” hung above her head. She quickly shook it off and followed after him.

***

For a moment, the entrance to the residential area was quiet.

154 secretly glanced at Qin Jiu’s expression and couldn’t help but say: “Boss…….are you hurt?”

Qin Jiu returned to his senses and frowned: “What do you mean?”

“Oh, it’s nothing. I just thought you didn’t look comfortable and thought you might have gotten hurt while cleaning the examination centre.” 154 said.

“No.”

Qin Jiu rubbed his neck and said firmly.

“That’s good then.” 154 said: “Shall we go in?”

He had followed them around for a long time and was starting to feel sleepy.

But when Qin Jiu lifted his foot and stepped in, the system once again rose from its grave: 【Warning! Dangerous examinees are prohibited from entering!】

154 who was just crossing through the door was almost electrocuted.

He quickly stepped back and shouted out with his deadpanned face: “What is this?!”

The system repeated stubbornly:

【Dangerous examinees are prohibited from entering!】

The screen with the definition of a dangerous examinee flashed twice.

154 stared at the screen for a few seconds before slowly turning to Qin Jiu: “Um boss…..It might have…….also classified you as an examinee.”

Qin Jiu: “……”

Soon afterwards, the two dangerous ruffians You Huo and Qin Jiu once again met in the corridor of the waiting sector.

One was forced into 318, and the other was forced into 324.

***

With the cleaning task completed ahead of schedule, for the next two days they were required to stay in the room.

The room was actually not small. It was a little like a hotel suite room.

But…….it was very boring.

You Huo walked around the room and charged his phone.

He had grown used to using his phone as a timer, a recording device and a gaming device so he was surprised to see that he was connected to the internet when he swiped open the screen.

You Huo froze for a moment and asked 078 who was accompanying him: “There’s internet here?”

078 huddled in the corner of the sofa dejectedly: “Yeah, but it’s not the internet you are familiar with.”

You Huo randomly opened a few apps and saw that they could all be used: “What do you mean?”

“How should I put it…..You can use the internet to search for things and find all kinds of information, that is not a problem.” 078 thought for a moment and said: “But if you want to send something out, you can’t. In other words, you can receive information and use this opportunity to see what it’s like outside, but the outside can’t receive anything from you.”

078 laid there and rubbed his nails. He mumbled: “You can get information, but nothing gets out.”

Hearing him say that, You Huo opened the browser and searched a few key words.

The webpage loaded very quickly. There were no limitations put in place.

He then opened a few social media applications.

These applications were still stuck on National Day which was the day he was pulled into the examination system.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

He rarely chatted with people so there were only four people on his messaging interface.

The one at the top was Yu Wen. This cousin of his was the most talkative and would often send him something.

Sometimes it would be a video, other times it was to a news report.

You Huo would occasionally respond with a few words but if he read the message too late, he would just leave it on read.

Fortunately, this cousin of his didn’t need responding. His enjoyment was the act of sharing, so he didn’t care much about it after pressing the share button.

There was no burden in responding.

Old Yu didn’t speak much. Each year, he would send You Huo a few routine messages.

During new years he would send messages commonly used by middle aged people and the rest were basically questions asking him: Are you coming back to China? When are you coming back? Are you coming to Harbin?

As for the other two, they were his doctor and carer who took care of him while he recovered from his injuries.

The hospital he stayed at had a close relationship with the military, and the doctor in charge of him was also of Chinese ethnicity. Surnamed Wu, the doctor would from time to time ask him about his health and how he was going with his recovery. His most recent messages asked him how he felt after returning to China.

As for his head and eye injuries, it was this doctor Wu who first explained it to him.

He said it was injury incurred during training and never mentioned anything about the “system”.

Seeing the exchanged messages on his phone, You Huo suddenly found it a little strange.

This system was developed through joint efforts of various parties so even if there were some who had malicious intents and did something to it, wouldn’t the involved personnel notice it after all these years?

They couldn’t be that slow.

But if they knew, why did they hide it from him?

To some extent, he was also a victim of the system going out of control. Doesn’t he have the right to know about the cause of his injuries?

For what reasons did they hide it from him?

078 was still mumbling on but after a while his words started becoming more and more incoherent. He was seemingly about to fall asleep.

Outside the window, the sky was dark.

There was no one else in the examinee waiting sector, everything was extremely quiet.

You Huo stared at the chat interface for a while and tried to send a message to Dr. Wu.

Doctor, have you heard about the examination system——-

Just as he was about to finish the sentence, his fingers stopped.

He thought about it and deleted the sentence, leaving only the word “Doctor”.

After the message was sent, the small ring next to it kept spinning to indicate that it was trying to send.

After about a minute, the small ring changed into an exclamation mark.

You Huo pressed it and a box appeared: Do you wish to retry?

He selected yes.

The small circle again started to spin.

After another minute, it once again changed into an exclamation mark.

078 was right. Receiving information wasn't a problem but he couldn't send anything out.

You Huo leaned back against the sofa and looked at the interface for a while before closing it.

He switched back to the browser and searched for the name of the street where he, Yu Wen and Yu Wen's father was dragged into this system.

After going through a dozen pages, he couldn't find anything.

This meant that nothing strange had happened at that intersection the day the three of them were pulled into the system —- There were no headlines, no news reports.

And all his searches stopped at October 7th.

Was there really a time difference?

You Huo internally wondered…….

***

For him, the sudden ability to access the internet was enough to help him address his boredom.

But for Qin Jiu who had long grown accustomed to this kind of internet where he couldn't send anything out, he preferred to close his eyes and rest over searching for information on his phone.

922 specially came over to change shifts with 154 to watch other their boss.

He absentmindedly opened the fridge, pulled out some ingredients and absentmindedly entered the kitchen to fry some eggs and bacon.

922 plated the food on two plates and brought it over to the coffee table. He placed one in front of Qin Jiu and used his fork to pierce a hole in his own bacon……..

“Boss……..”

922 glanced at him: “Let’s talk?”

Ever since he discovered that You Huo was Invigilator A, it had been constantly bothering him. The more he held back, the more questions he had so he wanted to find a chance to have a chat with Qin Jiu.

But before he was able to think of what to say, he heard Qin Jiu make a sound of agreement, straighten up and look at him with an incomprehensible look.

Before he was even able to speak, 922’s courage had disappeared under that stare.

“Boss? Why…..why are you looking at me like that?” 922 asked.

Qin Jiu said: “It’s nothing. Let me ask you a question.”

922: “Oh, what is it?”

“Overly intimate relationship. What does it normally mean?” Qin Jiu said.

Although 922’s ranking wasn’t high, he was someone who had been an invigilator for three years, so he was very familiar with the language the system used.

He opened his mouth and said: “Doesn’t it mean improper relationships? The system often words it like this, did you forget?”

Qin Jiu’s fingers loosely crossed together. His fingers tapped a few times: “Improper relationships. What do you think it refers to?”

922: “…….”

He silently glanced at the plate and internally wondered: Boss didn’t eat anything strange so why is he acting so strange today?

He pondered for a moment and said: “Lo-lovers I guess.”

Qin Jiu: “……”

922 uncomfortably took a bite of his bacon.

“Then……In what situation would an overly intimate relationship cause an orange level violation?”

922 swallowed the bacon with difficulty: “……..Found a particularly troublesome person and was engaged in an affair?”

After he finished speaking, he quickly drank some water.

When he looked back up again, he was met with Qin Jiu’s dark expression.

922: “……..”

He wants to switch with 154……..

***

After two long days were over, both the examinees and invigilators were finally set free.

Two days later, the four retakers gathered at the re-examination area preparing to enter a new examination centre.

021 pushed up her sunglasses and held a note in her hand: “Because this is a re-examination, the subject is still history. In a while, you will enter through this door. The examination centre has already been set up.”

“We wish you good luck.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: HAHAHA Feeling bad for 922

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 75

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The re-examination didn’t require the examinees to choose their subjects so naturally they didn’t find themselves at an intersection.

When You Huo entered through the door, thick fog covered his face.

Qin Jiu stepped through first.

Earlier he had wanted to say something to You Huo but the next second his tall figure entered into the fog…..

And disappeared.

After experiencing so many exams, he had also gone through fogs many times.

But for the first time, You Huo felt a sense of emptiness.

Countless familiar yet unfamiliar moments surfaced……

On a certain day of a certain year, he sat at the end of a conference table. Someone glanced at him through the arguing crowd before picking up his jacket and leaving; On a certain day of a certain year, he led a group of people through a long corridor and happened to pass by another group of people. His footsteps paused momentarily but he didn’t give his greetings; On a certain day of a certain year, he was driving around a corner of a street. Someone who was leaning against a streetlamp gradually got further and further away through the rear-view mirror; Again, on a certain day of a certain year, his vision was dark and blurred. Someone sat before him

laughing and he heard rustling sounds that sounded like a scarf being tied. He seemed to smell blood, but he could already no longer see……

……..

“Sir?”

“Sir? Are you okay?”

You Huo blinked a few times and returned to his senses.

At some unknown point in time, the fog had cleared up. Before him was a long dirt road and a black carriage. The coachman was dressed in clothes from another century and he spoke with a thick accent.

He must have entered the exam.

You Huo looked around. There was no one else around.

The coachman said: “You don’t look well. Your face looks pale.”

You Huo stood there for a moment before responding: “It’s nothing.”

The coachman glanced at him worriedly several more times.

You Huo pinched the bridge of his nose and asked warily: “Who are you?”

“I’m here to pick up you and your wife.” The coachman said: “Did you forget? You promised to be a guest at Carlton Manor.”

You Huo’s movements stopped. He looked at him like he was mad: “Pick up who???”

The coachman: “You and your wife.”

He opened the carriage door and made a respectful gesture: “Madam is already inside. Please come on. I have food prepared. You might feel better after eating a little.”

You Huo’s brows were so furrowed together, it could trap mosquitoes.

He entered the carriage and saw a young lady inside who looked more confused than he was. She looked at most twenty.

Inside the carriage was a round framed oil painting of a flat-faced cat.

The coachman pushed him inside and said as he closed the door: “The weather in this area is bad, especially in this season.”

He sat at the front and picked up the reins. Looking into the distance, he said: “That dark cloud there is coming closer. If we delay this anymore, I’m afraid it will rain. Sir and madam, please be seated. We have to hurry and reach the manor before it rains.”

The carriage was actually very spacious. The seats facing the door were decorated with gorgeous cushions and the sides were reinforced with armrests. The female stranger sat there and there was still enough space next to her to sit a large person.

The girl froze for a moment before patting next to her and saying: “That……You’re also an examinee? You should sit here.”

Before You Huo could say anything, she quickly added while waving her hand: “Please don’t misunderstand. I don’t have any intention to take advantage of you. I also just got on this carriage maybe about two minutes before you. That coachman caught me by surprise when he opened his mouth and started calling me madam. I tried to persuade him to change it, but it didn’t work.”

You Huo let out an “mhn” and said lightly: “Probably the system’s doing.”

He however didn’t sit down next to her and instead sat on the side to maintain a polite but also unfamiliar distance.

This was not the young lady’s first exam, so she had also seen many ridiculous things done by the system.

But she still mumbled: “What damned system would help people get married……..”

“That’s right, there’s wine and bread here. Would you like you eat a little? You don’t look well…….”

There was a silver bucket filled with hard bread, two bunches of grapes and a couple of silver jugs.

You Huo glanced at it: “Have you eaten?”

The girl shook her head: “I’m not hungry. I came after eating at the rest stop.”

You Huo nodded.

He was somewhat absentminded. He once again opened the window and looked out.

“Are you waiting for someone?” The girl asked.

You Huo’s finger touching the window paused. He then answered: “Yeah.”

***

Unfortunately, the coachman didn’t appear to have any intention to wait around.

There were also no other people here.

The dark clouds in the distance slowly travelled closer but the sun above was still bright.

It was already the middle of summer here. The sunlight poured over the treetops turning the green surface white.

You Huo sat in the carriage for a while before noticing the heat.

It was as if he was lost in thought before this.

He removed his winter coat leaving only a white t-shirt.

The girl said, “There is a box under my seat. You can put your coat in there.”

“Thank you.”

“My name is Zhou Qi. What about you?”

“You Huo”

Zhou Qi let out an oh. Seeing that the other party wasn’t very talkative, she didn’t continue talking.

She leaned her head to the side and looked out the window. Soon, she was lost in thought.

The carriage travelled on for about half an hour. The coachman turned around and said: “Soon we will enter the town and pick up another pair of guests.”

You Huo opened his eyes. There were no signs of sleepiness in his eyes.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

For the first time he hadn’t fallen asleep on the way to the examination centre.

Hearing the coachman’s words, he opened the window again.

This was a small town with houses made of stone. The women wore tattered dresses from another century while the men wore grey shirts with deep necklines that almost reached their bellybuttons.

It was clearly daytime, but the town wasn’t busy.

Everyone’s expressions were dull, and their eyes were blank. Their faces sunk in making them look very sickly.

When they saw the carriage approach, they quickly closed their windows and doors.

The carriage made a turn in the town and stopped by a wood.

In the forest was a familiar patch of thick fog. You Huo’s eyes fell over to that place.

The branches swayed with the wind and a woman stepped out from the fog.

You Huo’s eyes moved passed her and continued to look at the dense fog.

The coachman once again walked over. He said: “Madam, I’m here to take you to Carlton Manor. If you could please board the carriage?”

As he spoke, another person appeared from the thick fog.

This time it was a man.

It was unknown who he was. In any case, he wasn’t Qin Jiu.

At this moment, Zhou Qi was leaning against the door looking out. Behind her, there was suddenly a “clatter”.

She was startled. When she looked back, she saw that the handsome man called You Huo had broken the window off. The metal hinge holding it dangled helplessly in the air. On the other hand, he had closed his eyes and was sitting there with his arms crossed. He clearly had no interest in their two new companions.

Uh……He seems to be in a bad mood.

Of course, the moods of the two newcomers were no better.

As soon as the man and women boarded, the entire mood in the carriage plummeted.

Zhou Qi: “……”

I don’t even know if I should introduce myself.

But she was a passionate girl. After holding it in for a long time, she finally said politely: “Um…….My name is Zhou Qi. Are you also examinees?”

It was obvious just by looking at their clothes.

That woman appeared to be a little over thirty years old. She had short hair and looked very capable. She sat down next to Zhou Qi and said: “Sorry, I’m just in a bad mood after being dragged over to take the exam. Did I scare you earlier? I’m 0——-”

She spoke halfway and suddenly stopped. She then awkwardly changed her words: “My name is Zhao Jiatong.”

Zhou Qi: “?”

Zhao Jiatong nudged the man next to her: “Go on.”

That man still carried the smell of alcohol on him. His hair was messy like a bird’s nest and there was a faint stubble on his chin. Overall, he looked very dishevelled.

He rubbed his face and looked up at Zhou Qi with bloodshot eyes. He said in a low voice: “1006.”

Zhou Qi: “???”

She was stunned for a moment before suddenly realising: “Invigilator?”

Zhao Jiatong nudged him again. He then changed his words: “Sorry, I didn’t sleep last night so I’m a little muddled. What was my name again?”

“……”

The two women looked at him stunned.

At this point, Zhao Jiatong finally couldn’t take it anymore. She rubbed her forehead and said: “His name is Gao Qi. Yeah……..We’re both invigilators.”

Zhou Qi let out an “ah”: “Invigilators also have to take the exam?”

As she said that, she glanced over at Gao Qi. He had pulled out a flask from the silver bucket in the carriage.

Zhao Jiatong snatched the flask away with a stern expression: “Can you be sober for just one day? Huh?”

Zhao Qi shrank back.

While she shrank back, she saw the handsome man who was in a bad mood through the corner of her eyes and was again scared.

When he heard that the two opposite him were invigilators, he finally turned his head over and opened his eyes.

Zhao Jiatong held the flask and apologised, “Sorry for wak…….”

Halfway through her words, her eyes widened.

She stared at You Huo’s face in shock. The flash fell from her hands.

Wine poured all across the carriage floor.

Zhou Qi regained her spirit: “Huh?”

She looked at You Huo and then at Zhao Jiatong. The latter wasn’t able to utter a single word the entire time and could only elbow Gao Qi like crazy.

Gao Qi was secretly trying to grab another flash.

“It’s just one flask. One tiny flask!” He protected the wine in his hands and looked up.

Thud…….

Another one fell.

Zhou Qi: “Huh???”

What kind of magic is this???

You Huo frowned. He lifted his leg to avoid the wine.

Gao Qi finally uttered out a sentence: “What the fuck, Invigilator A??!”

Zhou Qi didn’t know what this “Invigilator A” meant but she could tell that it was something big.

Because this Mr. Gao Qi’s voice had cracked.

As an audience, she felt like even her voice would crack.

Zhao Jiatong also murmured: “Invigilator A…….My god, is that you?”

Gao Qi: “You’re not dead???”

Zhao Jiatong: “Weren’t you removed?”

Gao Qi: “You’re actually not dead???”

Zhao Jiatong: “How could you still come back?”

Gao Qi: “How are you not dead???”

You Huo: “……..Do you have a grudge against me?”

In three sentences, he had died three times.

Gao Qi who was asked this was in shock.

He stared at You Huo while his mouth opened and closed several times. He finally uttered: “Grudge? Hey—— He asked if I have a grudge against him.”

Gao Qi shook Zhao Jiatong a few times and said: “My god, he actually asked me if I have a grudge?”

“After you fucking left, the one who suffered the most was me and you ask me something like this?”

You Huo: “?”

“I’m so angry.” Gao Qi said this and grabbed another flash.

Zhao Jiatong: “……..”

This time she didn’t stop him.

Gao Qi took a large swig and stared at You Huo for a long time with his bloodshot eyes.

This strange man had surprisingly calmed down after drinking some alcohol.

After a while, he said: “Did you……..forget about the past?”

You Huo internally commented that he has keen observation. After having such a loud outburst, he finally started to speak properly.

“Yeah, I don’t remember.” He said.

Gao Qi’s expression was complicated. He then nodded: “That’s true, that’s true…..You were removed so they naturally wouldn’t let you remember. But how did you get in again?”

You Huo: “How should I know? I was having dinner with my family and the three of us got dragged in.”

“Then you probably got involved by accident……..” Gao Qi said.

Zhao Jiatong murmured doubtfully: “Why didn’t the system kick you out again?”

Gao Qi: “Are you also drunk? Once you’ve entered, you must follow the rules. The system must follow the rules even if it wants to kick him out!”

Zhao Jiatong: “Oh right.”

You Huo responded: “Seems like that’s the case.”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

He had some doubts before about why 021 was being so careful whereas Qin Jiu would directly call him Big Invigilator.

But now that he thought about it, just the fact that he had entered the system itself was a success.

And 021 still needed to hide her identity and position. As for Qin Jiu…..He has always been a thug.

Gao Qi gulped down the rest of the wine and slammed the flask onto the table. He let out a long sigh: “Forget it, let’s not talk about this. Since you no longer remember, let’s get to know each other again.”

“Me, I used to be rank D. Jiatong was rank E. We used to be in the same faction.”

You Huo: “Faction?”

“Oh right, that statement is outdated now. You probably have never heard of it.”

That was something from a long time ago.

At that time, invigilators had just increased from ten to fifty. Because a lot of outsiders were added at once and because the system was starting to

go out of control, the conflicts in ideas and positions were even more obvious.

The fifty invigilators were divided into two groups.

The first faction mainly consisted of the initial invigilators. They were the first ones who were in contact with the system and had been with the system when it was functioning normally, so they more or less had developed some form of attachment. They insisted that the occasional moments when the system goes out of control was just a loophole that can be fixed gradually with continuous upgrades and improvements without the need to go against the rules and regulations. Afterall, they are currently bound by the systems rules.

The other faction consisted of mostly newly joined invigilators. Every one of these people are a double-edged sword and most of them were hot-headed. They liked to challenge the rule boundaries and they all stood out.

Their thoughts were more intense. Whenever there was a problem, they would directly break the rules to enforce changes.

To put it bluntly, they treated the system as something potentially dangerous. One faction believed that it was better to slowly persuade it without angering it while the other faction believed that force was the only option.

In fact, everyone knew at that time that most of the invigilators who had joined later came from the military and that most came with a mission.

Because the core of the system was hidden here, if they wanted to do something, they could only enter the tiger’s den first.

But once inside, they are under the control of the rules.

To go against the rules, they understood it more than anyone.

To go against it for a day or two by force, that was fine.

For one month? That was barely okay.

Then one year?

Who could last that long?

What's more, every time they tried something and was unsuccessful, not only do the ones in the forceful faction suffer, the others were dragged in as well.

Over time, even hard bones can be worn away.

So, at the very beginning, the majority were in the forceful faction.

Later, one after another after another, they shifted over to the gentle faction.

The system bug resulting in the removal of Invigilator A was a warning to those in the forceful faction.

After that, there were no more invigilators who would openly say that they are part of the forceful faction.

In other words, there was no need for factions anymore.

Everyone was the same.

Gao Qi said: "It's meaningless to talk about it now. The people I would start fighting with as soon as I saw them back then, I can now talk to them normally. There are only a couple I still don't like seeing."

As soon as he said the first half, You Huo could guess the second half of his statement.

But he still asked: "For example?"

"For example, 001." Gao Qi said. He then let out an "oh": "You might not have met 001. Back then, he was always going against you."

You Huo internally thought: As expected.

“During meetings back then, there would always be one party who would kick the door open and leave. I remember one time I accidentally placed the two of you too close together. The invisible knifes in the air……..and then a glass and a phone was broken.”

Gao Qi who said this then proceeded to smack his lips: “I’m actually missing it a little. I must be drunk.”

Zhao Jiatong said: “When are you not drunk?”

Gao Qi then said: “But for me, shaking hands with 001 is not possible. If it weren’t for him, you also wouldn’t have almost died.”

He mumbled and again emphasised: “Impossible.”

As they spoke, the carriage looped around Carlton Mountain and turned into the woods near the manor.

The coachman said: “Sir, madam, we’re almost there.”

At this moment, the flat-faced cat hanging from the carriage wall spoke: 【Examinees have arrived at the final examination site using their respective carriages.】

【The exam is about to officially start.】

【Subject examined: History】

【Knowledge tested: World history. Black Death】

【This exam is a large-scale examination. There is a total of 26 examinees which have been divided into 13 groups. There are two examinees in each group. The total points between the two examinees will be the basis for calculating the grade in this exam.】

【The scoring method in this exam follows the role-playing model. There are no answer cards or standard correct answers. In addition to the

original score, there are opportunities for bonus points, and the possibility of point deductions.】

【At the end of this exam, groups with a total score ranking of C will need to undergo re-examination. Those of rank D will be eliminated.】

【The points will only be announced at midnight every night. Apart from that, only the examinees of each group will know about the changes to their points in real time.】

【Now revealing the examination question.】

【In 1347, the Black Death had spread to Carlton Mountain. Half of the people in the town had died because of this plague and Carlton Manor was no exception. The Duchess, her newly born son, the housekeeper and most the servants died last year. On Easter this year, the Duke mourned for the dead. Guests who came to expression their condolences assured the Duke that they had brought a doctor who could help treat the sick.】

【Exam requirements: As a guest, examinees must not go against any requests made by the duke or both members of the group will be subjected to punishment.】

【If you have any questions, you can ask invigilators 154, 922 and 021. Invigilator 078 has taken sick leave.】

The four people in the carriage looked at each other.

After a moment, Zhou Qi asked carefully: “The guests who came, does that refer to us?”

Zhao Jiatong: “Most likely.”

“…….Is there a doctor here?”

“No.”

“Then what is there to treat?!”

Gao Qi said: “That’s actually not the key point. From my experience, the exam requirements are often the key points. Rather than worrying about whether there is a doctor, it’s better to worry about whether the Duke has any strange quirks and whether he will make strange requests.”

The carriage stopped. The coachman got ready to open the door for them.

When he opened his mouth, the first words he spoke was: “Um…….We will soon enter the manor. I just want to warn you that the Duke is actually very friendly, but he has some strange problems. You……you should be careful.”

“……”

The next moment, the carriage window was opened.

The flat-faced cat oil painting was then thrown out.

Gao Qi got off first.

Many carriages were sitting outside Carlton Manor.

The sky above was overcast. Dark clouds covered their heads and lightning split through. It made the castle-like building appear even more eerie.

The rumbling of thunder roared……..

“Not a good day……..”

Gao Qi muttered. He turned and looked at the other examinees.

As he looked around, his eyes suddenly stopped. In an instant, his expression fell.

Zhao Jiatong followed behind him and said: “What are you doing? Saw a ghost?”

Gao Qi: “I fucking really did see a ghost!”

“Huh?”

Gao Qi pointed in the distance: “001!”

Zhao Jiatong followed his finger and saw Qin Jiu get off a carriage.

Lightning flashed several times startling most of the examinees.

Only he alone raised his head and looked around.

“What a bad coincidence……he seems to be looking for someone?” Zhao Jiatong commented, “Huh? Is he looking here?”

Gao Qi’s back stiffened: “Fuck. He’s not only looking here, he’s coming over! What does he want?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: You Huo, who were you looking for

Chapter 76

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Zhao Jiatong had a gentle personality. Although she had some differences with Qin Jiu, she wouldn't show it.

Gao Qi was different.

When Qin Jiu walked over, he acted like he had met his greatest enemy.

If not for Zhao Jiatong holding him back, he would have already rolled his sleeves up.

"What are you doing?" Zhao Jiatong glared at him.

Gao Qi: "Conditional reflex."

Zhao Jiatong said with frustration: "I don't see you do that in the invigilator's district!"

"Alcohol calms people down." Gao Qi lied to her face.

"……"

"Besides, I rarely run into him. He's 001, I'm 1006. Although we both have two zeros……." Gao Qi said self-deprecatingly: "The difference is too big. Even if I want to fight, I can't."

Zhao Jiatong: "Restrain yourself. They all say that 001's memory was affected, and he no longer remembers that incident."

"I know but who can guarantee that it's true?" Gao Qi questioned.

“You really are……. What’s the point of lying?”

“There are lots of benefits.” Gao Qi started counting, “Saves the need to explain what happened that day, won’t having people look for him for trouble, avoids suspicion….. I fell from E to a four-digit number while he, the involved person, is still able to do whatever he likes after recovering. Aren’t those benefits enough?”

“……”

Zhao Jiatong had nothing to say.

In fact, most of the early invigilators also thought this.

The system bug accidentally injuring him – That was just an excuse.

The earlier invigilators including those who were involved and those who were in the dark knew what went on……..

It was likely a case of someone secretly working on it, quietly making preparations with the intent to destroy the system in one go but for various reasons———Was it someone leaking the information out? Infighting? Or someone deliberately going against that person? —— In any case, the operation failed, and the system won in the end.

Of the invigilators who were involved, the ones who needed to be punished were punished and the ones who needed to be monitored were monitored.

Before the incident, the others didn’t know about the specific details.

But after that accident, they could tell just by looking at the result.

Invigilator A was removed by the system whereas the one who was not affected and could continue on as Invigilator 001 was Qin Jiu.

You see? It’s obvious.

They were surprised to see that the Invigilator A who had appeared to be a perfect representative of the system would actually do something someone in the forceful faction would do. They were also surprised to see the outwardly forceful faction advocate Qin Jiu in the end turn around and protect the system.

After that incident, the system did some self-maintenance and self-upgrading.

For almost a month, all the invigilators stayed in the invigilator's district while all the examinees stayed at the rest stops.

Gao Qi was at first very angry. He had always regarded Invigilator A as a friend, but the other party had secretly done something like this without his knowledge. During that month he finally learnt that this was his cold-faced friends' way of protecting them, so that the system wouldn't do anything to them.

If he was successful, everyone was free.

If he was unsuccessful, only he would be affected.

After that month, the system had changed significantly.

On one hand, the monitoring of invigilators became more rigorous. A lot of rules were also added. On the other hand, it had become stranger.

As for how it was strange, he couldn't pinpoint it.

In any case…….It was a little crazy.

After that, the early invigilators gradually moved away from the systems core. They later became the subordinates of invigilators who had joined later, and their numbers were now near the end.

As for the invigilators who had joined later, they didn't know if the system had used some tricks to convince them, or if it had brainwashed them.

But those who entered the system would unknowingly start to forget about their life in the real world.

It wasn't anything noticeable. Instead it was…….You would suddenly realise that they never mentioned "I did this before", "This happened to me when I was a child" etc unless you asked. It was as if their life started when they entered the system.

Since then, there were no more stubborn ones who would go against the system.

…….

Regardless of the other matters, just based on this alone how could Gao Qi reconcile with Qin Jiu?

His nostrils flared and he pointed at Qin Jiu: "You saw it. He approached me first."

Zhao Jiatong: "……."

Zhao Jiatong wondered whether drinking too much affected his intelligence. His words were very immature.

But she didn't have enough energy to argue back. It was because Qin Jiu had already approached them.

She was also a little tense.

"What do you want?" Gao Qi threw this sentence out.

Qin Jiu's footsteps stopped. His eyes moved and, as if he had only just noticed him, his expression revealed slight surprise.

He raised his hand and said: "Good afternoon. Why are you here?"

Gao Qi: "Go ahead, keep pretending! If you didn't see us here, why did you come over?"

Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow.

In Gao Qi's eyes, he took it as taunting.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it's on another site, it was stolen. Please don't support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

Qin Jiu then suddenly started laughing: "I don't get this strange hostility of yours……"

Gao Qi turned towards Zhao Jiatong and mouthed: See, the benefits of memory loss.

Zhao Jiatong: "……."

Qin Jiu stood in front of the carriage: "But I'm not here for a fight. I'm here for a person."

"Listen to him. I told you he's here for——-" Gao Qi complained to Zhao Jiatong and suddenly stopped: "For what???"

Qin Jiu placed both his hands behind his back and casually rotated his shoulders: "I'm here to find someone. No need to glare, it has nothing to do with you."

"You came to our carriage to find someone, yet it has nothing to do with me? What the hell are you saying……." After Gao Qi finished his sarcastic talk, he turned vigilant: "Who are you looking for?"

After he asked, he heard a voice speak up behind him. It sounded from above his head.

"For me."

"……"

"Huh???"

Gao Qi looked back so fast, his neck looked like it was going to snap.

He saw You Huo lower his head to get out the carriage. In his hand he carried his coat. He glanced at him and repeated: “Me.”

Gao Qi: “…….”

He pointed at Qin Jiu and asked You Huo: “Do you know who he is?”

You Huo: “Qin Jiu.”

Gao Qi: “……..”

This great master was afraid that Gao Qi may not know Qin Jiu’s name, so he even considerately added: “Invigilator 001.”

Gao Qi: “……”

This middle-aged man couldn’t believe his ears.

He turned his head again and pointed at You Huo as he asked Qin Jiu: “Do you know who he is???”

Qin Jiu looked up at You Huo.

His posture with his hands behind his back was clearly a gentlemanly posture, but there was also a hint of arrogance.

He laughed and said: “There’s quite a lot of hurdles to get through to get to our Big Invigilator. Are these newly hired gatekeepers?”

The faces of the gatekeepers turned green.

“Who’s yours?”

“How is he your Big Invigilator?”

“What our?”

“There’s no our, take that back.”

Gao Qi was like a rooster chasing after someone. He threw out those statements in succession.

It even made Qin Jiu lean back a little.

He was confused for a moment, but he soon recalled something from the depths of his memory.

It seems that someone had told him a long time ago that this Invigilator 1006 not only knew Invigilator A, he was also Invigilator A's friend.

When he heard about this at that time, to him Invigilator A was just a meaningless name – a predecessor who had already been deleted, someone who was younger than him by two years, someone who was very powerful and someone that he didn't get along with.

That was it.

So to him, those statements about his friends and family were just insignificant nonsense. He didn't pay it much attention.

Unexpectedly, it actually became useful a couple of years later.

He miraculously understood this unfamiliar invigilator before him and swallowed back the words "You drank too much".

He didn't mind the other party's unfriendly attitude.

You Huo supported himself and hopped off the carriage. He said to Gao Qi: "I didn't mention it earlier. I know 001."

Hearing the word "didn't mention", Qin Jiu once again raised his eyebrow.

You Huo continued to say to Gao Qi: "The first exam I did, he was the invigilator."

Gao Qi was confused: "Generally speaking, the invigilators wouldn't appear if you clear the exam normally."

You Huo: “Appeared because I violated the rules.”

Gao Qi again said with confusion: “But that would just involve putting you in the confinement room?”

“Violated it several times.”

Gao Qi: “……..”

“He’s here as a personal invigilator????” Gao Qi was vigilant again.

“No.” You Huo said: “When he did, he helped burn an exam centre down and is now demoted into an examinee.”

“So, what are you two now???” Gao Qi rubbed his face. His head hurt.

“We……”

You Huo paused for a moment. He then glanced at Qin Jiu before looking back: “are friends.”

“……..”

This time it was Qin Jiu’s turn to feel hurt.

He poked his cheek with his tongue. His expression was indecipherable.

Gao Qi looked at Qin Jiu with slight surprise. His expression was a little complicated.

Zhao Jiatong poked him lightly and mouthed: Memory loss.

Gao Qi came to a realisation.

He internally thought: That’s right. He now believes that Qin Jiu really did lose his memory. If he didn’t, he would rather die than mingle with Invigilator A. To even be friends…….How big of a face slap would that be?!

Invigilator A had lost his memories, 001 also lost his memories.

So now they can peacefully know each other, peacefully get along, peacefully become friends……He could understand……

As if!

Gao Qi internally cursed.

But taking into consideration Invigilator A's presence, he restrained himself.

Reconciliation was impossible.

Taking advantage of the moment Qin Jiu was distracted, he whispered to Zhao Jiatong: "Things like friends are all nonsense. They can be like this because both their brains are damaged. Let's see what happens when they recover their memories."

Zhao Jiatong: "……You sure they can be recovered?"

Gao Qi: "Who knows? I have heard of some things…….I'll get A to try it later."

Zhao Jiatong frowned: "Is it reliable? Don't mess around. Do you think the system is dead?"

Gao Qi pouted: "I'm an examinee now."

……

Not far away, horse carriages formed a circle and the coachmen adjusted their whips.

You Huo said to Qin Jiu: "I thought you were sent by the system to another exam."

"I thought so too, but I still tried looking around after getting off." Qin Jiu rearranged the coat he had removed and looked up at him with a

chuckle: “Seems my luck is pretty good.”

The midsummer air was suddenly a little dry.

You Huo licked his lips. He tucked his hands in his pockets and looked at the castle not far from them with narrowed eyes: “Did you hear the exam question? This time in groups of two, I——-”

As he said this, Zhou Qi also got off.

The coachman couldn’t read the situation. He led the horse over to bid farewell: “The two couples have been dropped off. I will go back to town first. If you need anything, you can find me in town.”

He turned to Zhou Qi and said: “Madam, I’ll just be a little nosy. When you’re here, it’s best not to stray too far from your husband.”

After saying that, he pushed Zhou Qi over and then ran off after saying goodbye.

Zhou Qi was completely dumbfounded.

Qin Jiu didn’t speak. You Huo also didn’t speak.

After several seconds of silence, just as You Huo was about to speak, Qin Jiu turned his head and looked into the distance. A tall woman walked over and said: “You found you friend?”

“Yeah.” Qin Jiu replied. He turned and said to You Huo: “The system forced us into groups of two. I now also have a wife.”

You Huo: “…….”

After a while, he let out a grunt.

Zhou Qi: “……”

She still can’t figure out why she is standing here.

All the coachmen soon left, leaving only pairs of “married” examinees outside in the stone square. They didn’t know what the system was thinking.

Overhead, thunder rumbled again.

The castle gate opened, letting out a loud creak.

A tall, thin old man wearing a suit walked out. His grey hair was meticulously combed into a small ponytail.

He bowed to everyone and said: “Good afternoon sir’s and madam’s. I am the head butler here, Douglas.”

Please read this from kk translates

“The Duke is feeling unwell and is currently resting after having afternoon tea. I will have your rooms arranged for you to take a short break. Dinner will be held as scheduled.”

As he said that, he scanned his eyes across the large group of guests and then made a strange request: “Come a pair at a time.”

Although the question mentioned that the plague was affecting them, the servants in the castle still worked very diligently. It was hard to tell that they were also suffering from this calamity. Douglas pulled out a piece of parchment paper and would make a note every time a pair of guests entered.

Although it was unknown whether he was recording their number of guests or making a note next to their names, since he was an NPC he could surely distinguish between everyone after a once over.

Unsurprisingly, the servants had arranged a room for each couple.

Most of the examinees didn’t dare say anything.

In the exam, it was already good enough if they had a place to sleep. If there was a companion, it was even better. They weren’t so particular about the gender factor.

When he reached You Huo's end, Zhou Qi spoke up first: "Excuse me…….Can you give us two rooms?"

You Huo looked at her with surprise.

He naturally had considered it too, but it wasn't good saying it in front of the young lady with so many people around. He had planned to talk to Zhou Qi later and change rooms so that Zhou Qi could stay together with another woman.

In a place like this, having two people was definitely safer than being alone.

Unexpectedly, when the head butler Douglas heard this, he walked over and stared at Zhou Qi unblinkingly with his grey eyes: "My apologies, married couples must stay in the same room."

Zhou Qi: "…..Can't divorce?"

You Huo frowned. He gently pushed Zhou Qi over to the side.

And so, Douglas's eyes met with his.

The old head butler said: "The Duke only accepts loving couples as guests. Singles are not accepted, separated couples are not accepted and divorced are naturally not accepted."

You Huo: "……."

How did this madman live until now?

The question had specified that they had to meet the Duke's requests, or the group would be punished.

He didn't mind, but what about Zhou Qi in his group?

And so, You Huo could only hold himself back and say to the head butler with a bad expression: "Go on then."

……..

After a while, all the rooms were allocated.

You Huo’s room was located on the third floor near the east tower while Qin Jiu and that lady called Yang Shu was to his left, and Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong was to his right.

The room was quite large and was divided into inside and outside spaces. There were white curtains decorating the windows, dining table and chairs, a dressing table, a long leather bench, animal skin carpet and a bedroom and bathtub.

The only problem was that there were not many washrooms in this castle, and they had to go to the first floor.

Heavy curtains hanging above the bed covered the bed.

Zhou Qi entered the room awkwardly and checked the bedroom first. She mumbled: “Do you smell something?”

“What?”

You Huo was thinking about finding someone to change rooms with and was a little distracted.

Zhou Qi lifted the curtain and sniffed it, but she shook her head. She then crouched next to the bed and sniffed it but again shook her head.

“I don’t know…….There’s some kind of bad smell.”

She thought about it and said: “Smells a little funky.”

You Huo: “……..”

The young lady sniffed left and right and didn’t even overlook the fan and chairs. She then rubbed her nose and said: “Can’t find the source. Maybe it’s just my nose that’s strange….But I am a little overly sensitive. It’s probably a psychological thing.”

You Huo asked for her opinion: “The two ladies on the right and left. Who would you choose?”

Zhou Qi: “Huh?”

She froze for a moment before finally realising: “Ohhh, it’s okay. Any is fine. Why not……why not the right one then. We’ve already chatted in the carriage today.”

You Huo pursed his lips.

Zhou Qi: “……”

Uh….Left…….is also okay.

Though the lady Yang Shu looks a little domineering…….

Just as she wanted to speak, You Huo turned and walked to the door.

The door was made of wood. As it opened, it let out a weak creak.

It was okay during the day but if one heard it at night……It could cause people’s hairs to stand.

As soon as the door was opened, You Huo moved to walk out.

He then saw two male servants come over from both sides and say: “You can’t change rooms.”

There were not only one on each side of the door, all the households along the street……Ahem, all the rooms along the corridor had a servant standing outside.

Zhou Qi was afraid of something happening to this handsome guy, so she quickly pulled him back: “Forget it, it’s okay. At most we can take turns using the bed. Let’s use scissors, paper, rock. Tonight, you can sleep on the bed and I’ll sleep outside, and tomorrow I’ll sleep on the bed and you can sleep outside. Anyway, there are doors and screens.”

“No need, you can sleep on the bed.” You Huo said: “Doesn’t matter to me. Just a chair is enough.”

As soon as he said that, there was a soft sound coming from the balcony.

The two turned and saw Gao Qi creep in. He covered his face and said to You Huo: “A, help me out. I don’t dare stay in the same room as Zhao Jiatong. If I get drunk, it might affect her. Can I stay here with you? The NPCs are all guarding outside. I thought about it and I don’t think it’s good doing something to the other party on the first day.”

You Huo: “……”

Gao Qi then looked at Zhou Qi and said: “Oh right. Young lady, I’ve spoken to Zhao Jiatong. In a moment, she will pick you up from the balcony. Don’t worry, we’re very skilled. If you fall, I’ll take responsibility.”

Zhou Qi was flattered. She quickly nodded and said: “I’ll trouble you then.”

Gao Qi bought the young lady over to his side first and then turned back to You Huo like a big dog: “Okay?”

You Huo: “…….Okay.”

Zhao Jiatong was a very agile woman, but they didn’t expect Zhou Qi to also be very skilled.

The young lady stepped onto the balcony and stepped across to the other side with her legs almost in a split before very flexibly flipping over.

With the girls sorted, Gao Qi instantly relaxed.

He hadn’t seen his old friend in a very, very long time. Even if this old friend no longer remembers him, it was okay. Nothing can stop the power of friendship!

Everything can be nurtured! In a life and death exam, we can have a chance to have a proper heart to heart talk……..

Oh right, Invigilator A doesn’t like talking.

He could just talk onesidedly. That was fine too.

Gao Qi entered the bedroom and hung his coat on the hanger.

He then walked out, found a rustic silver cup on the table and poured himself some water. Just as he took a sip, he heard a soft sound coming from the balcony.

You Huo was in the middle of moving a screen across and was kicking it in place.

Hearing the sound, he looked over at the balcony.

“Why are you here?” You Huo asked.

Qin Jiu squatted on the stone railing of the balcony with his arms hanging loosely. He looked a little frivolous.

This man had a liking for dangerous spots and wasn’t afraid of falling.

“Checking the situation out.” He then dragged his voice and asked You Huo: “Is the lady in?”

You Huo: “……..No.”

Qin Jiu raised his lips and smiled.

Using one hand to support himself, he jumped off the stone railing and joked: “That’s good. I’m here to have an affair with you.”

Pfftt———-

Behind the screen, Gao Qi spat out his water.

Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes: “You’re even hiding someone?”

You Huo: “……..”

Are you possessed by something?

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: OMG Qin Jiu 😂😂😂

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 77

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“Fuck, I almost choked….”

Gao Qi wiped his mouth with his sleeve and came out from behind the screen.

Qin Jiu casually walked into the room while carrying his coat and scanned the room.

He stopped in front of You Huo and glanced at Gao Qi.

You Huo followed his line of sight and looked over.

There, Gao Qi was coughing while cleaning up his mess with a towel. The air from his movements caused the fire in the lamp to flicker. The room dimmed and brightened as a result.

When You Huo looked back, he happened to meet Qin Jui’s eyes.

The other party suddenly snorted. It was a soft and quiet snort.

It was as if he really was a lover who was just thrown aside.

Behind the screen, Gao Qi coughed a few times again and carefully wiped the table down.

The sound wasn’t very loud, but at this moment it sounded a little noisy…….

“Huh, you’re actually standing there properly.” Gao Qi suddenly said.

You Huo broke eye contact.

“What standing?”

He looked over at the screen.

Gao Qi who was done cleaning stepped out from behind the screen. With a towel in his hand, he pointed at Qin Jiu with his chin, “I was talking about him. He actually entered properly.”

“Why? I can’t enter properly? Then how should I enter?” asked Qin Jiu.

“While dreaming.” Gao Qi said.

He glanced at You Huo and mumbled, “His temper has improved after losing his memory……”

He remembered Invigilator A’s icy cold expressions during the meetings back then. If he was able to patiently listen the other party’s idiotic ramblings, it meant that he was in a pretty good mood. If anyone came over to him and said “I’m here to have an affair with you”……..

My god, he would probably throw a glass of water across and tell them to calm down first before speaking.

Gao Qi grinned and flashed his teeth. He said to Qin Jiu: “If it was the past, do you believe that he would have kicked you down on the spot?”

Qin Jiu threw his coat onto the chair and nodded while he unbuttoned his cuff buttons: “I do. I can imagine it.”

As he said this, he looked up at You Huo: “He’s pretty fierce.”

You Huo: “……..”

Gao Qi: “……..”

For some reason, Gao Qi felt it sounded a little strange. It seemed to carry some other meaning.

He had said it only to stop this person from taking things too far.

But the one involved didn’t say anything.

Can you not be so high and mighty even at a time like this?

For a moment, Gao Qi felt like he was living like a eunuch.

He wanted to reveal all the past details to the two, but he also felt that if he nagged too much he would be more like a eunuch.

In fact, he understood inside that since these two knew their own and each other’s identity, they must have also heard of bits and pieces of their past.

They’re all adults. Since they didn’t have an issue with being partners, why should he waste his effort convincing them otherwise?

Afterall, it was always better to have more friends and less trouble during the exams.

When was he ever so naggy?

Never!

He would only do this for his friend A.

Perhaps it was because when something happened to A back then, he wasn’t able to do anything and felt a little guilty…….Or perhaps it was because he was a little overwhelmed after seeing his old friend again, he worried about him like a mother.

Mother Gao angrily poured himself a second cup of water and sat down in a chair. He heard You Huo ask Qin Jiu: “You want to stay here?”

“Can I stay?” Qin Jiu asked.

You Huo then indicated next door with his chin, “Your wife is alone?”

Hearing him ask this, Qin Jiu laughed.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

“Miss Yang is very reluctant to share with others. She said that neither men nor women will do.” He shrugged, “I told her that if something happened, she can just give me a shout.”

A woman of this character was quite rare. It was rather surprising.

Qin Jiu looked at You Huo again.

He was already here but he still insisted on asking: “So can I stay?”

Gao Qi guzzled down his water and gnashed his teeth.

He internally thought: They’re both friends but why was their treatment so different?

But overall, he was a little friendlier to him. After just explaining it with a sentence or two, A agreed. Everything was settled quickly and easily.

What was all this nonsense about the wife…….

You Huo looked at Qin Jiu: “Bed is mine.”

“With such a big bed, why don’t you consider giving me half?” Qin Jiu said.

Gao Qi: “???”

“I mean, shouldn’t this be a matter of first come first served?” He interrupted.

Qin Jiu leaned against the back of the chair and turned to look at him: “Why?”

Gao Qi: “……”

One was said to be a friend of many years and the other was just…..a friend.

In short, this matchup was very troublesome.

You Huo looked at the two and thought of a compromise, “Forget it. I’ll sleep outside. You two can take the bed.”

Qin Jiu: “?”

Gao Qi: “???”

It was still too early for dinner. Thunder clapped and lighting flashed outside. Once again, it started to rain.

Gao Qi yawned several times making even You Huo and Qin Jiu sleepy.

“I can’t do it. I’m going to take a nap.”

Gao Qi mumbled as he entered the bedroom.

You Huo got ready to settle in a chair when he heard Gao Qi say: “Forget it. I’ll sleep outside instead.”

What was wrong now?

It’s just sleeping so why was there so many issues?

You Huo looked over with a frown. He saw Gao Qi point to the bed and say: “I suggest that we all sleep on the ground tonight. The colour of the bed isn’t right.”

“What do you mean the colour of the bed isn’t right?”

They walked into the bedroom, pulled open the heavy curtains and saw that the entire bed including the sheets and the blankets were stained reddish brown.

“The lamp here is a little dim so I don’t know if you can tell.” Gao Qi pointed at the dark red bed and said, “Looks like blood. The dried-up kind.”

Qin Jiu touched the blankets.

You Huo picked up a corner of it and smelt it.

Gao Qi internally wondered how these two could touch it without any hesitation.

“Any smell?”

You Huo shook his head, “No.”

There was no smell coming from the blanket apart from a very light floral fragrance. It was as if the colour of the bed was dyed using various flowers.

“I don’t think it should smell much. If it was that obvious, we should smell it as soon as we entered.” Gao Qi said.

You Huo suddenly recalled Zhou Qi’s words. She had walked around the bedroom a few times saying that she smelt something bad.

He told the other two about this and Gao Qi immediately started to sniff around.

Qin Jiu on the other hand circled around the room.

“I still don’t smell it. Maybe that chick has a keen sense of smell. Anyway, no matter whether it smells or not, from my experience anything that looks like blood is usually nothing good. It’s better not to touch it.”

They warned the others in the rooms on their left and right.

Zhao Jiatong said: “I didn’t notice at first. It was Xiao Zhao who told me that there was a strange smell in the room.”

Xiao Zhou said: “I inherited a dog’s nose.”

Yang Shu on the other hand let out an oh, gave her thanks and went back into her room.

The three women all have different personalities. Gao Qi muttered this and retracted his head.

They avoided the bedroom, and each found a place to nap.

The thunderstorm outside continued. Rain hitting the stone railing caused splattering sounds.

As the moist air entered, the sultry heat in the room lessened slightly.

After an unknown period of time passed, a small chill that wasn’t normal for a midsummer’s night swept through.

It was like……..a small drop of ice water landing onto the back of your neck and then sliding down your back.

Gao Qi who was sleeping on the table suddenly twitched. He rubbed the hairs on the back of his neck.

While still half asleep, he raised his head.

The room was dim. The fire in the lamps had gone out at some unknown point in time. Only the one in the bedroom gently swayed. It illuminated through the curtain and revealed the big bed inside.

There was a person sitting on the bed.

It didn’t move.

Fuck.

Gao Qi was startled awake.

He rubbed his face and reached over to the man sitting in the chair nearby.

Please read this from kk translates

After patting him three times, You Huo was still lying there with his arms blocking the light and half his face covered. He continued to sleep deeply.

Gao Qi: "……"

His lips twitched a few times. He then reached back and patted the other person.

Qin Jiu who sat in the armchair had one hand supporting his head and was similarly in deep sleep.

Gao Qi swore internally.

He stiffened his back and quietly clenched his fists.

The fire suddenly flickered. The figure in the curtain disappeared for a moment and the curtain was no longer transparent.

Gao Qi heard the rustling of fabric. It sounded like the thing on the bed was moving.

When the fire was back on again, the curtain was swaying gently under the light.

Gao Qi could now see that the person sitting on the bed was a woman. Her hair was tied up very high and her neck and shoulder that was exposed from her dress was dazzlingly pale.

She seemed to hear the breathing outside and looked over.

But strangely, her act of turning her head was very stiff, and very slow. It was as if her head would fall off if she did it any faster…..

Gao Qi was frightened by this wild imagination of his.

He twisted his lips and dismissed that thought from his mind before making eye contact with that woman.

Through the curtain, he couldn’t really tell if the other party was actually looking at him.

He could only see an extremely pale face with fuzzy features as well as a pair of dark, hollow eyes.

She blinked her eyes.

Suddenly, her entire body crumbled.

Her arms and legs scattered, and her head fell and rolled under the bed. With her lips facing up and her eyes below, she continued to stare his way.

Gao Qi immediately jumped up.

But it wasn’t to run away.

It was frightening but he had plenty of experience and knew that in a situation like this, it was safer facing it than turning his back and running.

He picked up a chair and rushed straight for the bedroom.

The head had already rolled under the bed. He smashed the chair onto the bed, pulled his coat off from the hanger and waved it near the fire lamp.

The fire shook violently and was almost extinguished by this act of his.

His coat caught on fire and instantly started to burn.

Gao Qi threw the burning mass under the bed.

Generally speaking, the head under the bed would be driven away by the fire and all he needed to do was to deal with the limbs on the bed.

But when he pulled open the curtain, it was empty.

The chair fell to the ground making a loud clatter.

The limbs were all gone. He froze and suddenly squatted down.

There was only a burning coat under the bed. No head could be seen.

Gao Qi stiffened.

Suddenly a hand patted his shoulder.

“Fuck——-”

He was startled, and immediately threw a punch back.

In the end, his fist was caught by someone and his arm was then twisted behind him.

In just a few moves, he was pushed down onto the ground.

Just as he was about to curse out, cold water was poured over his head.

Gao Qi was startled. He closed his eyes and opened them again.

He then saw that the room was bright. The fire in the fireplace gently flickered.

As if everything he saw earlier was a dream, it disappeared without a trace.

Qin Jiu had his knee pressed against his back and was looking down at him. You Huo held an empty cup. He said: “Are you awake now?”

Gao Qi was stupefied.

He broke away from Qin Jiu’s grip. Two red marks were left on his wrist.

“When I woke up, I saw you sitting on the bed holding a knife in your hand about to cut your own head off.” Qin Jiu said.

“No, I saw a woman. Her head fell under the bed. I grabbed a coat, set it alight and tried to burn her.” Gao Qi pointed until the bed, “I threw it he ___”

Huh?

His words stopped. There was only a fallen knife on the ground and there was a small bloodstain on the edge of the knife.

His coat on the other hand was still on the hanger.

Gao Qi got up and touched his neck. His hand was covered in blood.

While they all looked at each other, someone knocked on the wooden door.

The head butler Douglas's voice spoke: "Sir and Madam, I'm here to inform you that dinner will soon start. The Duke has always liked to be traditional so you will need to change into formal attire. The lord also has a custom. He would like all guests to wear masks to help keep Easter…..a little more sacred.

As he spoke, the door creaked open.

A servant came in holding two sets of formal clothing. Qin Jiu quickly hid behind the bedroom door.

The servant looked around, hung the clothes on the screen and walked over back to the door to wait.

"Please change into these as soon as you can. I will lead you there when you're done."

Qin Jiu opened the bedroom door and looked out.

On the screen hung a set of male formal attire from another century that was both exquisite and elegant.

There was also a particularly gorgeous dress……

"……."

Qin Jiu again closed the door.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Who’s gonna wear the dress?? ☺

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 78

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Invigilator 1006 has extensive experiences and qualifications and is someone who has seen many things so the blood on his hand didn't scare him.

He just grabbed a towel, wiped his hand and neck and held it against his wound.

"What formal clothes is it for you to have that expression?"

With the incident just now, Gao Qi's attitude towards Qin Jiu had improved slightly.

He opened the bedroom door and looked out before exclaiming: "There's also a dress?"

"Looks pretty good. Who's wearing it?" He turned to the other two in the room and wiggled his brows.

As he did that, he saw that those two were looking at him with a terrifying look.

How terrifying was it?

It was to the point that he could tell that if he remained here any longer, that dress would be wrapped around his neck.

"……."

Gao Qi immediately stored away his smile and escaped.

“I’ll see you at dinner!” He then flipped across the balcony and escaped next door with vitality of a fifteen-year-old.

He had slipped away too fast. The male servant outside heard the noise and looked in but came face to face with You Huo.

“Did something happen sir?” The male servant looked into the room.

You Huo held the door and used his body to block most of his line of sight: “It’s nothing.”

Just as he was about to close the door, the male servant reached for the door and said, “I heard some sounds———”

“It has nothing to do with you.”

“But———”

You Huo interrupted him impatiently: “Do you want to watch my wife changing?”

When he was done the door slammed shut.

Inside the room, Qin Jiu walked out from the bedroom.

He was holding the dress. He raised his eyebrow and said: “Which wife is changing?”

If he was just teasing, then that was fine, but this bastard even held the dress up and compared it with You Huo’s body. He made a ‘mm’ sound of satisfaction.

Mm your grandma!

He held Gao Qi’s “self-beheading” knife and pointed the tip of it to the room next door: “Scram back next door and change.”

Qin Jiu placed down the dangerous object with a smile and jumped off the balcony.

This old castle was huge.

As the pairs of guests walked out of their rooms wearing formal attires and masks, for a moment they couldn’t help but feel as if there was a problem with time and space and that the other guests were actual noblemen from another century.

Zhou Qi who was looking around and taking in the layout inside the castle slowly moved closer to You Huo.

You Huo glanced at her: “Scared?”

Zhou Qi smiled meekly: “All the clothes are almost the same and the masks are similar so I can’t tell who is who. When I looked at you from a distance, I thought you were someone from here and I was an examinee who had snuck in. It’s a little scary……”

You Huo leaned against the stone wall of the corridor and watched the people coming and going below. He didn’t appear to have any intention to leave.

The male servant urged: “Sir, madam, I’ll take you to the dining hall.”

You Huo didn’t even look up: “Waiting for someone.”

The male servant said: “The dinner banquet is about to begin.”

You Huo: “Oh.”

Male servant: “The Duke is waiting for you.”

You Huo: “Then he can wait.”

Male servant: “The lady is already here, who are you waiting for?”

As an NPC, he didn’t seem to understand relationships other than “married couples”.

You Huo didn’t pay him any attention.

The male servant then said: “You can go to the dining hall first to wait.”

You Huo pretended to be deaf.

Male servant: “…….”

As they spoke, the wooden door next door creaked open.

Qin Jiu who pushed the door open saw You Huo stand by the side of the corridor.

The formal clothes he wore made him look tall and straight, and when he turned his head, the material at his waist wrinkled slightly. The mask covering the upper half of his face was intricate and delicate, a direct contrast to his cold lower half of his face.

Please read this from kk translates

Qin Jiu’s footsteps stopped.

At that moment, he suddenly felt that the collar around You Huo’s neck was too tight.

So much that he wanted to go over and pull open the top button, rip off the mask and either bite or kiss him. In any case, he wanted to do something to break up that contrast and make those cold lips show some other emotions.

Perhaps it was because the lights above them were dim and ambiguous.

He actually felt that a You Huo like that wasn’t unfamiliar, and he could even imagine how the other party would look when he could no longer maintain that cold and indifferent look.

It was almost as if he had seen it before.

But it was just almost.

That subtle feeling passed through him fleetingly. Very quickly, it disappeared like an illusion.

……

“Are you ready now?” The male servant asked again. He was expressionless but his eyes revealed some discomfort, like he was ready to cry on the spot if You Huo didn’t move.

You Huo hummed in response and straightened up.

He saw Qin Jiu tug at his collar and walk over unhurriedly. Qin Jiu opened his mouth to say something.

At this moment, the other door also opened. Gao Qi walked out awkwardly. As he tugged at his sleeves, he complained to Zhao Jiatong: “This thing is really uncomfortable to wear. The collar is not a collar, the waist is not a waist. Are they bullying me because my neck is short……..Huh? Are you waiting for me?”

He looked over at You Huo while straightening his clothes.

You Huo paused. He then nodded at Gao Qi: “Hurry up.”

Gao Qi was moved.

Master You felt guilty.

They lived the furthest away and they took their time changing so by the time they started heading off, there were no other examinees left on the third floor.

The three pairs of guests actually have three servants leading the way.

The three servants walked very quickly. If they could, they would probably choose to drag the examinees over.

The overall colour tone of the castle was dark.

The Duke seemed to have a special liking for colours similar to blood. All the curtains and tablecloths were this colour.

About every ten metres, there would be an oil painting on the corridor wall.

It was a painting of a family of three.

A woman in a red dress sat in an armchair with her left elbow resting on the armrest. Her snow-white neck and shoulders were delicate and beautiful, and she looked gentle and dignified…..In her right hand she held a mask which covered the upper half of her face.

Her exposed lips were bright red and plump. The corners of her lips were raised as she smiled.

Standing next to her was a young boy. His hair was combed meticulously, and he wore an exquisite formal suit. He had one hand on the woman's wrist and he also held a mask in his other hand.

Behind the mother and son stood a tall, thin man. He was bending forwards slightly and had both his arms propped onto the back of the armchair. He similarly held a mask to cover his face and his lips formed a smile.

This was likely the Duke's family.

But now the wife and child had died, leaving only the Duke behind.

The three male servants led them through several corridors and past several empty rooms before finally reaching the end.

At the end was a tall and magnificent door. Voices of people strategizing could be vaguely heard through the door.

A servant looked at the time and heaved a sigh of relief. He said: "It's okay, we're on time."

He pushed the guests through the door and left.

***

In the dining hall, a long table travelled from one end of the room to the other. It was enough for 13 groups of examinees to sit down and eat and there were even spare seats.

The very last few seats were probably left for You Huo and the others. The man sitting at the head of the table should be the Duke.

Although the head butler Douglas called him “Master” here and “Master” there, he wasn’t old and was actually very young.

He looked around…….twenty years old.

A dozen or so children dressed in snow white formal attire and identical masks stood on a platform in the corner singing.

The Duke looked over at You Huo and the others and knocked on his glass with a silver spoon.

He “shh”d and the entire hall quietened.

“Douglas, are these guests late?” The Duke asked the head butler beside him.

His voice was strange. It was as if he was accustomed to speaking in a low voice and was deliberately suppressing it. It was a little hoarse and it wasn’t very comfortable to listen to.

Douglas shook his head: “No Master. They came just in time.”

“Oh……..” The Duke nodded.

Although he looked young, he didn’t behave like a young man. Perhaps it was because he had grown used to being the superior one and acted accordingly.

“Not late…….” The Duke repeated softly.

He smiled and said: “Then sit down. The wine is all there. Don’t hold back.”

The food on the table was very alluring.

With a quick glance, you could see clear water beads clinging to the glass glistening under the lights. The skin of the roasted chicken was crisp and brown, and it exuded a strong, delicious aroma……

It was a sharp contrast to the dry bread that was provided in the carriage.

The examinees almost couldn’t hold back.

But they didn’t dare eat.

After taking several exams, they had become very vigilant.

You Huo however immediately picked up the wine and took a seat after sitting down.

Zhou Qi let out an “ah” but didn’t stop him.

“You’re really drinking?” She glanced over at the Duke and whispered.

You Huo: “You drink when you’re thirsty. What’s the problem?”

The food this time was much better than the food in previous exams. The skill was on par to 922’s so he naturally could swallow it down.

“But…….”

Zhou Qi felt that she wasn’t a friend yet so she couldn’t stop him. She turned to Qin Jiu to ask for his help.

In the end, Qin Jiu had actually drunk a little more than You Huo.

Zhou Qi: “…….”

The Duke laughed joyfully: “I like guests like these…….”

He then turned to Douglas and said: “I like it. I don’t mind letting them stay here longer.”

Douglas nodded and said: “Understood, Master.”

The examinees closest to the Duke overhead this and hesitated for a few seconds before also starting to eat.

Human’s were like this. As long as there were two or three taking the lead, the others would quickly join in.

In a blink of an eye, those who only swirled their wine glasses around but didn’t drink took a small sip. When they felt that it didn’t taste strange, they started to pick up their knives and forks.

At this moment, the door opened again.

A pair of man and woman hurried in. The man’s formal attire was incorrectly buttoned making him look dishevelled and pathetic.

The woman’s dress also wasn’t arranged properly. Shrinking behind the man, she held his hand a little nervously.

You Huo glanced at them. He internally thought that the system didn’t seem to be a complete rogue. At least not all “married couples” were forced together. Some were probably real couples.

Even if they’re not couples, with the accompaniment of the life and death exams, there would at least be a bit of a suspension bridge effect.

Please read this from kk translates

The Duke placed down his glass and turned to ask the head butler: “Douglas, this pair of guests should be late, right?”

Douglas nodded: “Yes, Master.”

His old eyes looked over at the pair of examinees. He then added: “Quite late.”

The Duke nodded: “I see.”

His voice wasn’t very loud.

But the hall was extremely silent. With the others remaining silent and not interrupting, it sounded especially clear.

That pair of examinees immediately started to tremble. Their faces turned pale.

The Duke raised his hand and said: “It’s okay, it’s okay. Don’t be afraid. I was just asking out of habit. Here, sit here. We left you a seat. The wine is already prepared.”

The man patted the woman’s hand, took a deep breath and built up his courage before walking over to the long table.

There were indeed two empty seats beside the Duke. They looked like they were specially prepared for late guests.

Zhou Qi continued to stare at the Duke. A moment later, she whispered to You Huo: “I know those two examinees. We were together in the first round. The man is called Zhang Pengyi and the woman is called He Jiajia. They were a couple and their relationship was pretty good……..”

She said this and then looked at the Duke again: “My boyfriend was originally here too but unfortunately we got separated in the second exam.”

You Huo asked her: “How many have you done?”

Zhou Qi said: “This is my fourth one.”

Her results were barely okay. It was enough to let her hold onto a small sliver of hope. Her boyfriend was a little better than her so as long as he didn’t run into any strange exams, he should perform better than her. Once five exams are done……perhaps they could get out together.

As she spoke, she continued to stare at the Duke.

You Huo asked: “Are you afraid of him?”

Zhou Qi froze. She shook her head and then nodded: “I am afraid. He’s the subject of question. Who knows what he would do? But I’m always looking at him because……his lips look a little like my boyfriends. I miss him.”

She grievously drank some wine. She then glanced at You Huo and then at Qin Jiu.

With a long sigh, she said: “I miss him more now.”

You Huo: “…….”

Halfway through the delicious meal, the Duke knocked on his glass again: “Thank you everyone for coming all this way to accompany me in remembering my Alyssa and Colin. I believe…….I believe they will be very moved if they knew about this. I heard from Douglas that you promised to treat the townspeople here.”

He paused and then said in a gentle voice: “Those poor people. I thank you in their stead.”

“Douglas will arrange for the carriages to take you to town during the day but be sure to return by nightfall. I can’t do much so please give me this chance to provide you with delicious meals and warm beds.”

After he said this, he suddenly turned his head aside and coughed a few times.

It was stifled but his entire body shook with each cough. It was as if he was trying his best to suppress his cough.

Douglas supported him.

He used a tablecloth to wipe his mouth. When he turned back, his lips were bright red.

The people sitting at the table quietly gasped.

The Duke said: “I have been feeling a little unwell the past few days. It’s something small, don’t worry.”

“Ah yes, while everyone stays here, please don’t take of the mask.” The Duke suddenly added: “It’s neat and beautiful like this.”

“……”

Who wants to look neat?

This Duke probably has OCD (obsessive compulsive disorder).

But because everyone had mentally prepared themselves in advance and knew that this Duke must have some strange quirks, they didn’t take it to heart.

The Duke then said: “My house is a little big. You can easily get lost at night. It’s better to drink more wine so that you can have a good night’s sleep without needing to get up in the middle of the night.”

He gently laughed: “There is also another request. As I have said just now, I am feeling a little unwell. My sleep quality at night isn’t very good so I do not want to be disturbed. If there are any friends who like to get up in the middle of the night, please don’t go to the first floor of the west tower. My temper isn’t good when I don’t sleep well and I don’t want to offend anyone.”

Everyone nodded. They started to feel a little scared.

But the fine wine and good food was very alluring, and the Duke behaved very courteously. Soon afterwards, the examinees once again buried their heads in the food.

The children’s singing acted as background music. The light and feathery voices made people feel a little sleepy.

But everyone struggled to stay awake and chatted amongst themselves.

The examination question this time was a little strange. Usually something would happen on the first day or some hidden exam requirements would be revealed.

Or at least some punishments would be enforced for the group in last place.

But this time it was very strange. Nothing happened.

Gao Qi mumbled something to Zhao Jiatong before grabbing a bread and turning around to ask You Huo: “…….A, what do you think?”

“What?”

“I just discussed with Zhao Jiatong. Should we go to town to check out the situation tomorrow or use the opportunity while everyone is away to investigate this castle.\? The Duke is probably going to be troublesome so it’s better not to provoke him for the time being.”

He had told Zhao Jiatong about his dream and it had been constantly on his mind.

He felt that this castle was 120% strange.

“Zhao Jiatong votes to go to the town first because it’s safer. I voted to investigate the castle. Which would you vote for?”

You Huo said: “I want to check out the invigilator’s quarter first.”

Zhao Jiatong: “?”

Gao Qi: “???”

“I mean…….What did the invigilator’s quarter do for you to want to check them out first?” Gao Qi didn’t understand.

He turned and looked at Qin Jiu before rubbing his nose and asking angrily: “What about you? Zhao Jiatong wants to go to town first, I want to

investigate the castle first and A over here wants to visit the invigilator’s quarter. There’s one vote for each of them. It’s up to you now.”

“Me?” Qin Jiu said: “I want to provoke the Duke.”

Gao Qi: “……”

Why did he have to take the exam with these two psychopaths?

Not far away at the head of the table the Duke covered his mouth and coughed a few more times. He then turned to the late examinees Zhang Pengyi and He Jiajia and said softly: “Are you free tonight?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Oops. That poor couple probably raised a death flag. RIP

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 79

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Zhou Qi barely touched the food in front of her.

She took a sip of wine, but it was only very small amount.

It was because when she picked up her glass, the Duke sitting at the head of the table gave her a very strange look.

As for how it was strange?

It was as if he didn't want to look over, but his eyes didn't listen to him and insisted on turning this way…..

There was a strange sense of mismatch.

After a quick glance, he continued to smile and chat with the two examinees next to him.

But this terrified Zhou Qi enough.

As soon as her lips were stained with wine, she hurriedly placed the glass aside.

Dinner ended at 10 o'clock in the evening.

The male servants led the guests back to their rooms. Along the way, Zhou Qi was a little absentminded.

"Xiao Zhou, are you okay? Your expression doesn't look good." Zhao Jiatong asked worriedly.

“The mask is covering it, yet you can see that her expression doesn’t look good?” Gao Qi had once again drunk until his tongue was loose.

“Can’t you see the pale lips?” Zhao Jiatong pushed him aside, “You move over.”

You Huo and Qin Jiu who walked in front turned around when they heard this.

“What’s wrong?”

Zhou Qi hesitated for a few seconds.

A ridiculous thought appeared in her mind ——- The Duke’s look earlier seemed to be warning her not to drink the wine.

But it really was a ridiculous thought.

As the exam subject NPC, the Duke who shouldn’t be a good person would give her a warning like that? Even if he was to give a warning, why would he only warn her?

It didn’t make sense.

Moreover, the two great masters ahead ate and drank without a worry. Perhaps it was because they were experienced and powerful, they didn’t appear to be concerned.

Gao Qi in particular drank a lot.

If she told them now that the wine might be problematic, wasn’t that too late?

Zhou Qi swallowed the words back down and shook her head: “It’s nothing. I just don’t like it here. I don’t feel comfortable staying here for too long. I’m a little scared.”

Yang Shu said lukewarmly: “Didn’t eat or drink. Probably hungry.”

Zhou Qi internally said: I’m really not hungry……

But she didn’t want to mess with this domineering big sister and just nodded: “Probably.”

Zhao Jiatong kicked Gao Qi: “Didn’t you go to the rest stop before you came? Did you buy food?”

“No.” Gao Qi dug out a pack of cigarettes from his pocket and said innocently, “Just bought this.”

“……..You’re useless.” Zhao Jiatong said: “It’s either alcohol or cigarettes. Can’t you have a good habit?”

Gao Qi was used to her nagging and wasn’t angry. He just raised his hand and surrendered: “Alright, alright, I won’t smoke. You happy now?”

As he said that, he stuffed the cigarettes into You Huo’s pocket.

“Here, my gift.”

You Huo: “I don’t smoke.”

Gao Qi then dug out a lighter and passed it over: “I haven’t seen you smoke either but don’t you always have a habit of bringing a pack whenever you supervise an exam?”

“Why?” Zhao Jiatong was curious.

Although they were all people who had followed Invigilator A in the past, it didn’t mean that they were close.

In any case, Zhao Jiatong used to be a little afraid of him. Curious, but afraid.

Gao Qi next to her answered: “How should I know?”

As he said that, he secretly glanced at Invigilator A himself.

You Huo didn’t even raise his head.

Gao Qi looked at Zhao Jiatong and spread his hands. He mouthed: Don’t ask anymore. Probably forgot.

Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong sighed.

As You Huo was about to store the lighter away, two slender fingers suddenly reached over and took it away.

He knew it was Qin Jiu just by looking at the hand.

“What are you doing?”

“A little curious. Borrowing to take a look.”

Qin Jiu walked next to him and spun the lighter between his fingers. He suddenly asked: “In the past, was there someone who would always borrow the lighter from you?”

Perhaps it was because his voice was too low, or perhaps it was because he was very close, You Huo’s heart trembled.

It was as if something he had long forgotten was brought up. He suddenly had a faint impression of it.

He looked at the object in Qin Jiu’s hand: “How did you know?”

“Because you asked me if I smoked.”

As Qin Jiu said this, he looked up at him.

You Huo remained silent for a moment. He took the lighter back and stored it in his pocket: “You said you don’t smoke.”

Qin Jiu stopped. You Huo didn’t stop. In a blink of an eye, he had walked ahead.

Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong who were bickering looked up and wondered: “What’s wrong? Why did you suddenly stop?”

Qin Jiu rubbed his empty fingertips together and looked up: “It’s nothing. Just thinking about something.”

“What is it?” Gao Qi looked around: “Did you find something?”

“Has nothing to do with the exam.” Qin Jiu paused and added: “A private matter.”

***

The Duke’s wine worked very well.

As soon as everyone returned and quietly changed rooms, they soon began to feel sleepy.

In the middle of the night, the castle was silent.

Holding a lamp, Butler Douglas stood before a room on the second floor and knocked a few times.

After a while, the door opened.

The man scratched his head and asked sleepily: “Who is it——-”

The old head butler was old and his skin sagged. The light from the oil lamp illuminated his face from the bottom, startling the person who opened the door.

It wasn’t anyone else. It was Zhang Pengyi who was late for dinner.

“M-Mister Butler?”

Douglas nodded and said: “I’m sorry sir for disturbing your sleep.”

Zhang Pengyi rubbed his face. His fingers trembled slightly.

He didn’t want to sleep.

The Duke’s question during the dinner banquet scared him. He and Jiajia were extremely afraid and didn’t plan on sleeping but they somehow fell asleep and now he had somehow woken up.

“Do…..Do you need something?” Zhang Pengyi glanced into the room.

Strangely, he had woken but Jiajia was still sleeping deeply.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog It wasn’t like this before. Jiajia would wake up as soon as he rolls over.

Douglas said slowly: “I don’t know if sir still remembers, the Duke said he would like to see you tonight.”

Just this sentence made Zhang Pengyi’s heart fall.

“Can’t it be tomorrow during the day?”

“I’m sorry, I think it’s better that you go now.”

Zhang Pengyi glanced down the corridor.

There were clearly many people in this castle but right now it was extremely quiet.

There were no sounds of human voices nor any sounds of snoring.

He remembered the Duke’s reminder during dinner. It was as if everyone here would automatically fall into deep sleep at night.

Not only that, the servants who were standing outside during the day were also gone.

The fireplace in the corridor was almost completely extinguished. Only the flickering light from the lamp in the old butler’s hand was left.

Zhang Pengyi felt cold sweat roll down his back.

Anxious, he opened his mouth and shouted: “HEL——”

Before he could finish that word, the slow butler suddenly lashed out and smashed his head with an iron rod.

Zhang Pengyi’s call for help abruptly stopped and he crumbled to the ground.

On the big bed in the room, He Jiajia continued to sleep. It was as if she was deaf. She was completely unaware of what was happening.

The old housekeeper returned to his expressionless look. He reached out and grabbed Zhang Pengyi’s collar.

The back of his hand was covered in wrinkles. Purple and green veins could be seen on his pale skin.

He was clearly old and frail, but he dragged Zhang Pengyi along with no changes to his expression.

In the corridor, only the rustling of clothing fabric rubbing against the ground could be heard. This continued from the second floor to the first floor before finally stopping before a bedroom in the west tower.

The old butler knocked on the door.

The Duke’s voice came from inside. It was very soft and very hoarse: “Is it Douglas?”

“Who else could it be, Master?”

“You’re a little slow today.”

“Sorry, Master.”

“It’s okay.”

The door creaked open. Two male servants held the door open expressionlessly. It was as if they didn’t see the old head butler drag a person in.

The Duke stood there with his mask.

It was clearly the middle of summer, but he rubbed his hands like he was cold.

“It’s okay. I have all the patience in the world for you.” The Duke said softly, “What can I do without you?”

“I’ll always be there.”

Douglas dragged Zhang Pengyi into the large bedroom.

The Duke followed behind him, still warming his hands by rubbing them together. A smile rested at his lips. It was a little like the person in the oil painting, but it was also……not exactly the same.

He said to the other servants without looking back: “Leave.”

The two servants moved as directed. After leaving, they closed the bedroom door behind them.

Douglas threw Zhang Pengyi into an armchair. He slowly brought over a pile of candles and lit them one by one.

The Duke stood in front of the armchair. He took off Zhang Pengyi’s mask, pinched his chin and assessed him.

He snorted and said: “I don’t really like this face. You even damaged it.”

“Sorry, Master.”

“It’s okay. We don’t need to use it. But I also don’t like his figure.” The Duke then unbuttoned the other party’s shirt.

He coughed a few times. His lips were stained with blood. He said regretfully: “But never mind. My heart can’t last any longer.”

***

Zhang Pengyi suddenly felt a chill. Soon afterwards, it was a splitting headache.

He vaguely heard some voices and was then startled awake.

He found himself sitting in an unfamiliar room surrounded by a ring of white candles and some dry branches.

He had watched his fair share of TV dramas so the first thing that came to mind was something along the lines of medieval witchcraft.

But the next second, those thoughts were gone.

Because fear had prevailed ——- He found himself unable to move.

The old butler Douglas stood outside the circle while the Duke stood in front of him inside the circle.

The other party leaned down and stared at him through the holes in the mask.

Zhang Pengyi smelled something strange.

It was rotten and cold……

The Duke smiled.

If you looked at it from a close distance, you would see that his smile was very stiff and not very well controlled. He could only move the corners of his lips.

“Look at me.” The Duke said.

His eyes seemed to have the power to bewitch. Zhang Pengyi inexplicably became a little dazed.

“Kind-hearted guest, would you do me a favour?” The Duke asked softly.

Zhang Pengyi opened his mouth.

His mouth and brain seemed to be separated. He wanted to say “no” but his lips instead said “yes”.

He struggled with himself. His eyes rolled up as he struggled, making him look both pathetic and pitiful.

The Duke clicked his tongue and murmured: “It’s even uglier.”

Zhang Pengyi didn’t hear it.

He felt pressure around his chin again. When his eyes once again met with the other person’s eyes, he gradually stopped struggling.

After a moment, he said with a blank expression: “I will.”

The Duke smiled: “Many thanks.”

***

There were muffled noises in the bedroom. It sounded like something was plunged into flesh.

It only stopped after a while.

And then it was the sound of something heavy being dragged.

A mirror with intricate patterns sat in the corner of the room. The Duke stood in front of the mirror wiping his fingers and carefully examining the person inside.

He changed into Zhang Pengyi’s clothes. The shirt was unbuttoned, revealing his upper body. Thin blood-red lines travelled around his waist

and neck like uniform stitches.

Douglas helped button his shirt.

The Duke said, “I thought about it. I’m not going to use his face.”

“Then what about this gentleman’s wife?” Douglas asked, “They seem very loving.”

“Loving……..That’s good.” Said the Duke. “We can give it a try later.”

The Duke touched his chin: “This face should be replaced soon. It hasn’t been very obedient the past few days.”

As he said this, he rolled his eyes like a madman and his neck twitched a few times.

It was as if…..his head was struggling.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog The butler said: “Understood, Master.”

“Piecing it together like this is too troublesome. If would be nice if there was a perfect guest.” The Duke thought for a moment and continued: “The dinner this time was good. I saw two such guests. If one of them does not abide by my requests and makes a small mistake, that would be best.”

“Hopefully they are people who don’t follow the rules.” The butler answered, “I will pray for you.”

The Duke raised his chin and indicated to the butler to button up his shirt.

He glanced at the butler and said: “Douglas, your body is too old this time. When can it be changed?”

Douglas: “After you and madam reunite.”

The Duke’s eyes softened a little: “It’ll be soon. Didn’t you say that this guest and his wife are very loving? My Alisa will be back soon.”

He turned to Douglas again and continued: “When you change to a young face, I want to find a painter to add a few strokes to those oil paintings and add you in too.”

***

The night got darker. The sky was overcast again.

Several thunders rolled by and the rain that had only just stopped started again.

The stone railing outside dampened from the rain. Beads of water slid down leaving behind long trails.

Douglas held a lamp and returned back to Zhang Pengyi’s room.

He said to the person behind him: “Go ahead.”

The Duke wearing Zhang Pengyi’s formal clothes walked into the room and went straight into the bedroom.

On the crimson red bed, He Jiajia was curled up under the blankets, sleeping deeply.

The Duke sat down by the bed and took off the other person’s mask. He examined her sleeping face.

In his chest, his heart started racing faster. He closed his eyes and took in this sensation.

He said to Douglas: “Good……..Very good. I can feel it…….”

There was another ring of white candles around the bed.

The Duke’s eyes had become a lot gentler.

He gently patted He Jiajia’s face and said: “My dear, wake up.”

The next moment, the person who was in deep sleep actually woke up.

She said mumbled in her confused state: “Pengyi? Why are you up?”

The Duke stroked her face and looked down into her eyes: “Wake up. Open your eyes and look at me.”

“That’s right……Just like that.”

“Kind-hearted lady, would you do me a favour?”

……..

***

The thunder suddenly got louder.

On the third floor in a room directly above that bedroom, Zhou Qi suddenly jolted awake. Her heart pounded in her chest.

She had suddenly dreamt of her boyfriend. The other person was standing before a large dressing mirror wearing formal clothes from this castle and, in his hand, he held a mask he had just taken off.

With a pale face, he said to her: “Qiqi, I’m a little cold……..”

She wanted to go over, but the other party moved away: “Don’t come here. Don’t look at my eyes. Just sleep. This place is so cold……”

She then jolted awake.

Zhao Jiatong next to her still carried the faint scent of wine. She slept soundly.

Zhou Qi sat there for a while. Her body went through sudden cycles of hot and cold.

She recalled her boyfriend’s words from her dream before laying back down.

They didn’t use the bed and was sleeping on the carpet.

She opened her eyes and watched the water droplets roll down the wall.

It looked like someone crying……..

She huddled closer to Zhao Jiatong and closed her eyes again.

……

3am in the morning.

A phone alarm suddenly went off in a room on the third floor closest to the east tower.

After ringing, it was snoozed.

Several minutes later, it started again but it was again snoozed.

…….

You Huo finally moved his arm away and opened his eyes.

He woke up in a bad mood and looked over to the side with a frown.

Qin Jiu was next to him looking down at him: “If you don’t wake up, I’ll have to take some drastic measures.”

You Huo closed his eyes for a moment and finally sat up.

In a poor mood, he asked, “Why are you waking me? I set an alarm.”

Qin Jiu waved his phone and pointed at the screen: “Are you referring to this alarm that went off eight times?”

You Huo: “…..”

He expressionlessly touched his empty trouser pockets and stared at Qin Jiu for a moment before asking: “Why is my phone in your possession?”

“It was too noisy. I stole it.”

Qin Jiu bent down: “Since you’re awake, I’ll return it to the owner.”

They naturally didn’t sleep with those constricting formal clothes and only wore white shirts and trousers with pockets close to their hips.

You Huo watched the other person retract their hand. A corner of the phone peeked out from his pocket.

……

After Gao Qi grabbed his coat from the bedroom and came out, he saw You Huo stand up from his seat and readjust the position of the phone in his pocket.

The formal clothing here also consisted of boots. At first glance, he resembled how he looked when he was an invigilator.

Gao Qi froze for a moment and said, “The boots are all the same but why do they make your legs look long and straight and mine look so bad……”

You Huo looked up at him.

Gao Qi felt that he probably wouldn’t say anything nice, so he quickly interrupted: “Forget it, treat it as if I hadn’t said that. That…….We’re really going to harass the Duke now? I don’t think it’s a good idea….”

“You can choose not to go.” You Huo said.

Gao Qi felt that there was a crack in this friendship.

Just as he wanted to say a few more words to persuade them, someone suddenly appeared on the balcony.

Zhao Jiatong said to them: “Don’t rush over to harass the Duke. Let’s save our companion’s life first.”

You Huo stopped.

Zhao Jiatong pointed next door: “Xiao Zhou is a little strange. Come and take a look?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Zhou Qi…. 💔

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 80

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Zhou Qi's condition was indeed very bad.

Under her mask, her lips were chapped and pale and the lower half of her face that was revealed was flushed red.

She was moved onto the bench by Zhao Jiatong and was wrapped tightly in several layers of clothing and blankets.

Zhao Jiatong returned and touched her forehead: "Here, it's burning hot."

You Huo and the other men naturally couldn't touch her, but they didn't need to either. They could tell just by looking that her fever was very high.

"What happened?" Gao Qi asked.

Zhao Jiatong replied: "How should I know? I'm also confused. She was fine the first half of the night. Although she was a little scared, there was nothing wrong when we chatted. I have neither heard her sneeze or cough or even mention anything about being too hot or cold. She fell asleep before me and I even deliberately chose a spot away from airflow from the balcony."

"Then how did she become like this? When did this happen?"

"Just now."

Zhao Jiatong said: "She wasn't feeling well and huddled over. I was originally sleeping quite deeply and was woken up from my nightmare by her temperature. She was like this when I opened my eyes."

She looked at Zhou Qi’s unconscious state and commented worriedly: “But it’s a fever and it’s during an exam. I’m worried about whether it was caused by the exam.”

“What exam? To see who can reach the highest temperature?” Gao Qi grumbled.

“Don’t mess around. Although the system is getting more and more…..” Zhao Jiatong held herself back and didn’t say it directly. She used actions instead to express her thoughts and continued: “But the basic rules are observed. Everyone is fine and only Xiao Zhou alone is having a fever. She must have triggered something. That’s what I’m afraid of.”

Qin Jiu walked around the room and checked everything: “The bed didn’t move?”

Zhao Jiatong shook her head: “No. She’s more sensitive than me.”

“Any changes to the furnishings?”

“None.”

“Mask, clothes?”

“Haven’t taken them off.”

“Gone out alone at night?”

Zhao Jiatong hesitated: “I’m not sure about this but I don’t think so. Who’s ———”

Like you guys?

She cleared her throat and swallowed the last half of her words: “—— She’s not timid but she is definitely not brave. Even if she wants to go to the bathroom at night, she would’ve woken me up.”

“Then it can only be the dinner.” Qin Jiu said.

They were all the same. The only one who was different was Zhou Qi who didn’t eat.

Gao Qi suddenly said: “Could it be like this——-?”

“The question specified that we cannot go against any of the Dukes requests. That sickly Duke asked us to enjoy the dinner but Zhou Qi didn’t touch it, so this is the so-called punishment?”

You Huo immediately threw that conjecture out the window: “No.”

“Why?”

“She drank some wine. Even a drop is considered drinking.” You Huo said, “The exam also mentioned that the whole group will be punished and I don’t have a fever.”

That’s true.

Gao Qi nodded: “Then that’s not it.”

Unable to find the cause, it was difficult for them to help Zhou Qi.

There was clean water in the corner of the room. Zhao Jiatong soaked a towel and placed it on Zhou Qi’s forehead to hopefully help cool her down a little and at least wake up.

But Zhou Qi continued to remain in her unconscious state. No matter what they did she didn’t show any signs of opening her eyes…….

She didn’t even groan.

As they spoke, there was suddenly a sound coming from the balcony.

They all looked over.

It was Yang Shu.

Everyone was shocked: “Why are you here?”

“I came from the balcony. How else?” Yang Shu said this while still holding the large dress up.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

She untied the straps and impatiently tied the skirt up, revealing two long straight legs.

……Barefoot.

She had probably left her heels behind in her room.

The three gentlemen politely turned their heads away.

But Miss Yang just said: “What are you turning your heads for? You haven’t seen people wear skirts out on the streets?”

“……”

The three men couldn’t refute. They quietly turned back.

Gao Qi secretly exchanged looks with Zhao Jiatong. He then glanced at Zhou Qi and Yang Shu.

He thought: They’re all wives forcefully allocated by the system yet why is there such a big difference???

Yang Shu muttered “This damned dress is really inefficient” as she dug out a simple bag from her dress.

Not to mention the men there, even Zhao Jiatong was surprised: “……..Where did you get that out from?”

“This dress has three layers and there’s also a cage. You can try stuffing something in the second layer. I can guarantee you it won’t fall out for an entire day.”

Yang Shu would always lift her chin slightly when she spoke. It made her appear domineering and difficult to get along with.

She pulled out a small box from the bag. Inside it were various neatly sorted medications.

“How did you know she’s sick?” Zhao Jiatong was again surprised.

Yang Shu: “I don’t. I heard you say next door that she’s strange, so I came to see what’s wrong.”

“…….”

Gao Qi said with doubt: “Where did you get the medicine?”

Yang Shu was even more doubtful: “It’s strange carrying medicine around?”

Gao Qi shut his mouth.

Yang Shu walked over to Gao Qi and unceremoniously started doing her thing.

She opened Zhou Qi’s eyes, pinched her mouth to force her to open it, looked at it under the lights and then pressed her finger against her neck.

Her movements were very straightforward and not very gentle.

You Huo took this in and asked: “You’re a doctor?”

Yang Shu: “Not exactly.”

Although she said not exactly, she spread open her hand and spoke to the others without turning her head: “80-90% of it is from shock. As for what caused it, I don’t know. Her current situation is okay, it’s stable. Her temperature is just a little high. Do you have water?”

Zhao Jiatong passed a basin over.

Yang Shu: “……..To drink. Not for washing rags.”

Zhao Jiatong shook her head. She was afraid that the young lady here would say “Then drink the rag water” so she immediately said: “Is it for the medicine? Taking it without is fine too. I learnt a trick from someone in the military so I can help her swallow.”

Yang Shu crossed her arms and watched her with slight concern.

It wasn’t until Zhou Qi really swallowed the medicine that Yang Shu looked at Zhao Jiatong with an assessing look: “You’re from the military?”

“Yeah, I don’t look it?” Zhao Jiatong smiled bitterly, “I have been a bit slack the past two years.”

Yang Shu pursed her lips but didn’t comfort her.

Her finger swept across the others in the room. She pointed at You Huo and assessed: “You should be from the military.”

She then pointed at Qin Jiu: “You should be too.”

And she finally moved to Gao Qi: “You are definitely not.”

Gao Qi: “……”

The middle-aged man who heard this almost vomited blood.

Miss Yang calmly analysed: “You are in a bad state, but it doesn’t rule out the possibility that it’s all just a pretence.”

Gao Qi neither nodded nor shook his head.

“You said you’re not exactly a doctor. What do you mean?”

Everyone was also a little curious about this lady here.

“I study this. As for the specifics, it’s hard to explain.” Yang Shu said.

“Oh…….I thought you were from the military health department.” Gao Qi mumbled, “Young lass here is quite good at judging people.”

Yang Shu frowned. She clearly didn’t like the term “young lass”.

“I have dealt with the military for some projects before.” She explained briefly and then changed the subject. She clearly couldn’t be bothered talking about it any further.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog Zhou Qi’s sickness was both sudden and the cause was unknown. It seemed inappropriate to continue with their plans of causing havoc so You Huo and Qin Jiu decided to push the plan back.

Since they weren’t sleepy, they didn’t return to their rooms.

While waiting for Zhou Qi to recover a little, they discussed the exam.

Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong conversed back and forth and tried to extract information from the Duke and head butler’s words.

Yang Shu didn’t comment or intervene and just sat there listening.

Using Gao Qi’s words: She looked like a judge.

As they discussed, two of them were completely uncooperative——— Qin Jiu said to You Huo: “I have been thinking that there is something unusual in this exam.”

“What?”

“The group punishment mentioned earlier.”

Gao Qi’s originally keen ears caught onto this and he immediately rolled his eyes. Okay! Go ahead and ponder about the rule violations, thought Gao Qi.

“In previous exams, if there were punishments, it would be clearly stated. At the very least, they would tell you the punishment method.”

For example, the Foreign Language exam. The system mentioned “entering the coffin”.

Another example was the previous one. The system also mentioned “to replace the dead examinees”.

Although it wasn’t explained in detail, it at least gave them information.

This time it only said “group punishment”. What was the punishment? How would it be implemented? None of that was mentioned.

You Huo also noticed this peculiarity.

Afterall, information related to rule violations have always drawn his attention more.

Qin Jiu asked: “What do you think the system meant?”

You Huo coldly ridiculed: “Damned system couldn’t think of anything else.”

Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong suddenly turned their heads and looked at him.

You Huo: “?”

Gao Qi said incredulously: “You can actually swear?”

You Huo: “……”

His expression gradually turned colder. Qin Jiu quietly laughed.

Gao Qi quickly explained: “No, no, I’m just……a little surprised. I don’t often hear you speak like that.”

In his memory, this young friend of his was cold, indifferent and not very talkative but he was also very good at sarcasm. Whenever this Big Invigilator was angry, every word of his were like icy cold needles. Although the amount was small, it was very painful. That was something everyone knew.

But as a friend, Gao Qi could sense from various aspects of life that Invigilator A was holding back.

In fact, most invigilators are holding back. If anyone were to live all year round in a place where you're constantly being monitored, one would naturally hide their "true selves" and restrain themselves so that they could meet the system's standards as best they could.

At the very least, that was what it seemed like on the surface.

But Invigilator A was different.

Someone once joked in private that the reason why Invigilator A was ranked A was not only because he was strong, it was also because he was very similar to the system itself.

He was able to adapt to the systems changes faster than any of the other invigilators, and he was cold and unsympathetic. All the emotions a normal young man would experience was very rarely seen on him.

He would get impatient, unhappy, be picky or be disgusted.

But more intense emotions like irritation, anger, excitement, sorrow or even cursing out……..It didn't exist.

It was only when he was confronted by the other faction that he would occasionally show a bit more life.

Gao Qi had grown used to it in the past, so he took it for granted.

But now he suddenly remembered…….Invigilator A back then was just a twenty-something year old young man.

If he wasn't under the systems constraints, he should be like a normal young man filled with vitality and emotions. Although he might be a little arrogant because of his good looks but when he's happy he would smile, when he's angry he would curse and he would also have people he hates, and people he loves.

He wouldn’t have become a cold, emotionless representative of a machine.

He would have had the life of a normal person.

When they were in the carriage before, Gao Qi felt that You Huo’s behaviour was still the same as the past and not much had changed. He thought the influence and effect by the system was probably too strong, too deeply etched into him. Even after losing his memories, Invigilator A was still unable to revert back.

It was only now, when he saw You Huo talk to Qin Jiu, that Gao Qi finally saw on this old friend of his……..A trace of vitality that he should see in a young person.

He wasn’t used to it, but he was very happy.

Very, very happy.

……

He even started to find Qin Jiu a little more pleasing to the eye.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Mother Gao Qi worrying about his good friend

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 81

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The medicine was very effective. Zhou Qi's fever soon receded.

Miss Yang tied up her dress, lifted her chin and proudly returned to her room. Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong also let out a sigh of relief. They muttered: "Maybe we thought too much. It was just a normal fever."

You Huo however didn't so.

He asked Qin Jiu the time and then looked at the sky outside.

Gao Qi had been an invigilator for many years, so he was a little unfamiliar with exams. Intuitively, he wasn't as sensitive as the regular examinees. He asked curiously: "What's wrong? Is there something?"

Just as You Huo was about to speak up, Qin Jiu answered: "Just thought the time is a little too coincidental."

You Huo closed his mouth again: "Mhn."

"What coincidence?" Gao Qi asked again.

"The time Miss Zhou's fever receded." Qin Jiu said.

"What do you mean?"

"Don't you think that Miss Zhou's fever receded just at the right moment?" Qin Jiu pointed out the balcony: "It's dawn. All the restrictions at night have been lifted and her fever has receded."

It was as if……..Her fever was there to ensure that she stays quietly in her room without going anywhere.

Gao Qi laughed: “That can’t be. What type of exam would be so nice? And to even have this ability? How is that possible?”

“Yeah, it’s a little strange.” Qin Jiu pointed at You Huo and said: “That’s why Mr. Invigilator is checking.”

You Huo: “……..”

Everything he wanted to say was already spoken. It saved him the effort of opening his mouth.

He stood behind the door listening to the sounds outside and glanced at Qin Jiu: “Are you surnamed Hui?” (KKnotes: Here he refers to roundworms (Hui Chong蛔虫). Basically, he’s commenting on Qin Jiu’s ability to read his mind.) Qin Jiu said: “I can occasionally activate this ability.”

He sauntered over to the door and stood behind You Huo. With his hand already grasping the door handle, he suddenly added another sentence: “But there are some prerequisites.”

You Huo looked at him for a moment: “……For example?”

“For example……It depends on whom?”

Qin Jiu said this and opened the door slightly.

Outside, all the servants who had disappeared during the night had suddenly returned. They stood next to the doors like guards, one on each side.

They were expressionless and stiff, as if they had been standing there all night.

The morning sun rays filtered through several of the windows. It was as if nothing had happened overnight.

A servant heard the door open and turned his head. His eyes met with Qin Jiu's.

Qin Jiu calmly greeted him: "Good morning."

The male servant: "Good morning."

The door then slammed shut.

Two seconds later, the male servant suddenly turned his head and stared at the door: "?????"

Another voice asked hoarsely, "What's wrong?"

"The gentleman who stays in this room…….looks like that???"

"Doesn't seem so."

On the other side of the door, Qin Jiu who had one hand pressed on the door smiled at You Huo: "Run."

You Huo: "……"

The next second, Gao Qi saw two figures flash past. They reached the balcony in an instant and jumped over, disappearing one after another.

When they passed him, they even pushed him to urge him to go over to the door.

The male servant ignored common etiquettes and directly opened the door. As soon as it opened, he saw Gao Qi leaning next to it.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it's on another site, it was stolen. Please don't support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

The two looked at each other.

The servant asked: “You opened the door just now?”

Gao Qi: “Of course.”

Servant: “……..”

Although the mask only revealed the lower half of the face……

He went to the room next to the room next door in disbelief. As soon as the door opened, he saw Qin Jiu come out of the bedroom with his coat. He casually revealed a slight look of surprise: “What’s the matter?”

Yang Shu was sitting on the carpet in her large dress organising her bag. She turned to the male servant and reproached: “Who taught you to enter a lady’s room without knocking? Get out.”

Servant: “……”

He closed the door and stood outside in silence for a few seconds. Was I blind??

***

Although Zhou Qi’s fever had receded, her overall condition wasn’t very good.

As Yang Shu said, it was probably from shock. She also didn’t eat breakfast today.

With her like this, You Huo who was in the same group had one more thing to worry about.

As such, he and Qin Jiu for once decided to hold back a little. In other words, they changed their plan and decided to follow Zhao Jiatong’s suggestion to follow the plot and go to town.

At 8 o’clock in the morning, black carriages were stopped outside the old castle. It waited there silently.

The guests boarded the carriages one after another before the carriages turned a corner around Carlton Mountain and disappeared in the distance.

In the west tower, the Duke stood behind the window looking out past the curtain.

“Master.” The butler Douglas stood behind him and asked respectfully, “What are you looking at?”

The Duke replied: “I don’t know. Suddenly wanted to take a look at the guests. I wonder how many will come back safely.”

After he finished saying that, he pursed his lips and the corners of his lips fell. He appeared to be in a very bad mood.

The entire room was filled with dangerous oppressiveness. Rotten atmosphere carrying the scent of death permeated through the silence.

Douglas didn’t speak.

A moment later, the Duke suddenly spoke: “This time it was unsuccessful.”

He turned and asked the butler: “Why…….is this?”

He touched his chest. This place had already been replaced. Zhang Pengyi’s heart was beating inside, slowly integrating with him.

“I can feel that he loves that woman.” The Duke lowered his head and said this: “Just like how I love my Alyssa. Although that woman’s face is far inferior to Alyssa’s…….Someone as gentle as Alyssa wouldn’t blame her. So why is it? Why didn’t Alyssa return to me, Douglas?”

The butler stood with his hands overlapped respectfully and said with his frail voice: “I don’t know. Perhaps the lady doesn’t love this gentleman enough.”

The Duke’s mood finally improved a little.

He thought about it: “That’s true. That’s probably it.”

“But I’m still not happy.” The Duke said softly, “I tried too many times and waited too long. My patience is almost gone.”

Butler: “There will be a day.”

Duke: “That’s right, have you dealt with these kind-hearted guests?”

He said softly: “Although my Alyssa didn’t come back, they helped me a little and made a small contribution after all. We can’t have them exhibited out here.”

The butler lowered his eyes and bowed his head: “It’s done. As directed, I let them rest just like the others.”

“That’s good. That’s good……..” The Duke added: “It won’t bring me any trouble, right?”

The butler’s frail voice said: “It won’t, Master.”

The Duke patted his shoulder: “I feel reassured with you dealing it it……..How old were you when you came here?”

“Four years old, Master. You saved my life and I have always been here since.”

Duke: “In this world, aside from Alyssa, you treat me the best.”

“As I should, Master.”

“You will never betray me?” The Duke stared into his eyes.

“I won’t.”

“You will always listen to me?”

“Yes, Master.”

“Then hurry and change into a young body. I think that guest……that guest is good.”

The Duke thought it over: “The body of those two guests are too perfect. Their height, their muscles, the lines, their strength…….You take one and I take one, we’ll divide it?”

Douglas hesitated for a moment before nodding: “Okay.”

“Unfortunately, the guests are very shy and timid. I observed those two during breakfast for a long time and I think they’re too gentlemanly. Can you think of ways to make the two perfect gentlemen make a mistake? The kind that would make me unhappy. That way I can have a reason to give them a small punishment.”

Douglas thought for a while and said: “I will try.”

The violent head butler pondered over this for a moment and decided to follow the guests to town —— There, he would have a whole day to lure the guests into making a mistake.

Please read this from kk translates

There was no need for a big mistake.

They had seen plenty of visiting guests. These cowards wouldn’t dare do anything too outrageous.

A small mistake would be enough to make them tremble.

***

The weather in the middle of summer was sultry and humid. The town was as usual very lifeless.

It wasn’t until a large number of horse-drawn carriages stopped in town and circled the fountain that several townspeople looked out from their doors and windows.

“Are you here to treat us?” They asked.

One of the examinees answered: “Yes, that’s right!”

Not far away, the door to a small church opened. A nun in a black habit ran over to the carriages: “You’re finally here. Come with me.”

The examinees glanced at each other before following after the nun.

The nun reached out and counted: “A total of 24?”

Many subconsciously nodded.

After a while, someone suddenly whispered: “That’s not right. Weren’t there 26 examinees?”

For a moment, everyone was silent. Then it was the sound of discussions.

“Zhang Pengyi and his girlfriend……..”

“Yeah, it’s the two who were late last night. Where are they? They didn’t come?”

“Maybe……Maybe they overslept? Or they gave up getting points from the town?”

……

Many of them had a terrifying thought but no one wanted that thought to come true, so they only tried to make more positive guesses.

After a moment, they fell silent again.

“Which room did those two examinees stay in?” You Huo asked suddenly.

Zhao Jiatong: “I didn’t pay attention. Seems to be downstairs?”

“Directly below your room.” Qin Jiu said.

“How did you know?” Zhao Jiatong asked with surprise.

“Paid a bit more attention last night.”

You Huo looked at Qin Jiu. He hadn’t said anything yet.

Qin Jiu nodded: “Okay, we’ll take a look tonight.”

Zhao Jiatong: “……..” Am I deaf?

***

The church was dark and gloomy.

As soon as they entered, everyone couldn’t help but hold their breaths.

The smell was terrible.

The smell of sweat, rotting flesh and blood were mixed together. It made breathing extremely difficult.

The church’s pews had been removed and replaced with numerous worn-out beds. Roughly counting, there were about twenty or so of them. On every one of the beds was a curled up mass……

“Oh my god……”

“Is that a human???”

Exclamations and gasps sounded one after another.

Those with weaker tolerances started to gag.

The nun lowered her eyes: “These are the sick. They have been sick for a long time. The Duke has been very kind and would always invite some guests here to help. It is said that they are all very skilled in medicine, just like you.”

Gao Qi muttered: “That’s just pure lies……”

You Huo looked over at a bed nearby.

He saw sores of various sizes on that person’s face, and one side of his jaw was bloody.

He hid inside the discoloured bedsheets clawing at his face in agony. The top of his fingers was completely stained red.

The nun sighed: “Unfortunately there aren’t many doctors who can really help these sick ones. Some doctors weren’t able to help treat this disease and was conversely infected.”

As she said this, she led the examinees over to their positions.

After she was done, they realised that there was a total of 26 beds. If Zhang Pengyi and his girlfriend was here, the number of sick corresponded exactly to the number of examinees.

It could be deduced from this that helping the sick was probably the way to score their first point.

Of course, it could also be a death question.

The nun walked over to the last bed and gently let out an “ah”.

There was only a filthy sheet on the bed. No one was there.

“Haa, twisted thoughts again.” The nun’s mutterings entered You Huo’s ear.

She hurried to the door and said to everyone: “A disobedient one slipped away. I have to go find him. As for the remaining ones here, I’ll leave it to you.”

“By the way, just a quick reminder. They have been sick for a long time, so their tempers are a little bad. Please…….be careful. Also, don’t touch their sores. Once you touch it, you can be infected.”

She pulled open the door and turned her head back: “Getting infected is a very terrible thing. You can die from it.”

“I wish you good luck.”

When she was done, she closed the door.

The sound of the door handle clanging could be heard from outside.

The moment the sound was heard, a hand suddenly reached over and grabbed You Huo’s arm. It carried a smelly and sticky sensation.

You Huo looked down. The patient he was in charge of, with bloody sores all over his hands, was grabbing his arm……..

And he even had the nerve to look at him and cry.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: No need to try and make them make a mistake. I’m sure those two troublemakers will willingly do it anyway 😂

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 82

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Gao Qi immediately threw out curses and pulled out a knife from his waist.

The knife was something he had picked up before they went out. It was the one he had used when he was sleepwalking. He intuitively felt that the town wasn't safe and stored it there just in case. He didn't expect it to come in handy so quickly.

Gao Qi had always strongly favoured his friends. If anyone dared to touch his brothers, he would cut their hands off.

It wasn't a joke.

Unexpectedly, just as the tip of his knife was about to pierce through, another person was a step ahead.

A slender and powerful hand grabbed the "patient's" arm that was covered with bloody sores and rotting flesh and twisted it in the opposite direction.

There was a crack.

That rotting hand twitched and fell to the ground before rolling around a few times.

…….

Everyone was shocked. This included Gao Qi who was still holding his knife.

He dumbfoundedly looked at the ruthless man.

Who else could it be apart from Qin Jiu?!

With his lips pursed, he casually flicked off the blood on his hand and turned to Yang Shu: “I remember you brought tissues?”

The domineering Miss Yang was also shocked by his actions. She mechanically pulled out her bag from her dress and handed him the tissues.

And Qin Jiu even gentlemanly said: “Thank you.”

Gao Qi: “???”

“Why did you grab him?” Miss Yang finally couldn’t hold back and asked the question Gao Qi wanted to ask.

Qin Jiu didn’t even look up. He pulled out two sheets of tissues and said: “The Black Death won’t last this long. You also said earlier that with the severity of the disease, it wouldn’t be an issue even if they lose a limb. Or did you actually plan to treat them and give them medicine?”

Yang Shi internally commented: Who discussed the matter of treating or not treating?? Was this the main issue here???

But before she was able to say anything, a scream rang out.

The patient who lost his arm reacted belatedly and instantly started to howl.

With this howl of his, all the other “patients” in the room started to howl too.

The examinees were startled by this and subconsciously covered their ears.

The next moment, the patients curled up in their sheets rushed out. Their bloody hands grabbed at the examinees standing before their beds.

In an instant, screams and shouts filled the entire church.

Qin Jiu felt an arm hook around his neck. The hand was clenched into a fist to avoid it touching his face.

He was then dragged over past a square pillar and his back was pressed against it.

You Huo removed his arm from Qin Jiu's neck and frowned: "Are you crazy?"

"You mean this?" Qin Jiu raised his blood-stained hand, "I have always been crazy, didn't you know that?"

The church's stained-glass windows sat very high up on the walls. The gloomy light from outside passed through the stained glass, leaving only several rays.

Only one of Qin Jiu's eyes was illuminated under that light. He jokingly blocked You Huo's line of sight and said: "Don't look at me like that. According to the nun's words, you have been infected. Are you scared?"

You Huo: "Not scared."

A disease from the exam. It obviously wasn't going to be anything normal.

But he had even entered the coffin before so why would he be afraid of this so-called "infectious disease"?

"That's no good."

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it's on another site, it was stolen. Please don't support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

"It's very lonely being alone when you're sick, Big Invigilator." Qin Jiu shook the tissue apart and handed one over: "I'll keep you company."

You Huo suddenly felt like his heart was gently scratched.

***

The inside of the church was chaotic and messy.

On one hand, the examinees were scared. On the other hand, they also had other concerns——-

If they fought, they feared that they would touch the sores and also start rotting.

If they didn’t fight, then for how long will they need to run?

Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong are very capable.

But fighting with your bare fists was already difficult against four pairs of hands let alone the fact that there are more than forty hands that are comparable to that of biohazard weapons.

They pressed down four of the “patients” onto the beds and then tied another two up with the sheets.

Yang Shu wasn’t from the military so she definitely couldn’t fight.

However, neither she nor Zhou Qi dragged them down. The two girls were first-rate in agility and flexibility. As they dodged, they even used their heels to clobber one of them.

But they didn’t have the upper hand.

These patients weren’t afraid of dying but they still wanted to live.

“Fuck! The knife is too short!”

Two black and bloody heads flew over. Gao Qi cursed and pushed Zhao Jiantong behind him.

He subconsciously closed his eyes and internally shouted: This is just a fucking infection! Come one! I dare you to infect my face directly!

As soon as they’re about an inch away from him, he heard a thud.

The blood and flesh he expected didn’t spatter onto his face and he instead heard the sound of something heavy falling.

Gao Qi opened his eyes.

He saw that the two “already infected” great masters had jumped in. They jumped across the bed and joined the chaos.

The so-called strong feared those who weren’t afraid of dying.

As for those who weren’t afraid of dying…….They feared the strong who weren’t afraid of dying.

You Huo and Qin Jiu carried a “what’s done is done” attitude and didn’t hold back.

Those patients were fighting while riddled with sores so they naturally couldn’t match with those two.

And so, it only took 15 minutes in total from beginning to end for the dark little church to “change completely”.

Beds were lying crooked everywhere and the so-called “patients” were all bound by the bedsheets such that only their rotting heads were revealed.

25 of them were lined up along the ground. At first glance, they looked like a group of bowling pins.

You Huo held a metal stool and coldly stood in front of one of them to impose onto him a silent threat.

Patient: “…….”

He moved his eyes and looked up. It met with the eyes of another great devil.

Qin Jiu stood behind him. With his hand touching his shoulder that was covered by the bedsheet, he bent down and asked: “That nun left in too much of a hurry and spoke too generally so we’re finding it hard understanding. Can you explain to us what this disease is?”

Patient: “…….”

He felt that if he said the wrong thing, the stool before him would be thrown over and the person behind him would directly twist his head off.

The examinees watching on the side were already speechless.

On one hand, they felt extremely exhilarated. On the other hand, they were also a little shocked….

Gao Qi looked at Zhao Jiatong with a complicated expression: “Hey, those two……uh, it makes this amiable middle-aged man feel complicated.”

Zhao Jiatong: “Why?”

“No matter how you look at it, we look more like the villains, don’t you think?” Gao Qi clenched his fist and quietly whispered a slogan: “Justice will always prevail over evil——We’re the evil ones.”

Zhao Jiatong: “……”

It really does look like it……

Zhao Jiatong: “Do you want them to change their way of questioning?”

Gao Qi: “That won’t do. I’ll just keep quiet.”

To be smashed to death or to have his head twisted off?

This was a death question.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

That patient groaned and said hoarsely: “It’s not the Black Death……..”

Yang Shu rolled her eyes with her arms crossed: “We know that.”

“This town used to have Black Death, but it had already passed. Those who had to die had already died and they’ve all been cremated. When winter came and snow fell, the disease was gone. The number of deceased here in the town cannot compare with the deceased in Carlton Manor……” The patient said slowly.

His eyes were very large. If it rotated around a little more, it looked like it could fall out.

There were also several moments when the right and left eyes were looking in different directions.

Yang Shu who stood on the side frowned. She turned and looked up at the lights inside the church and walked away quietly with bare feet.

The patient continued: “Speaking of the Black Death, the Duke also had it.”

The patient next to him hoarsely added: “Not just him. The Duke, his wife, his child, the butler, and their servants…….All of them.”

“That’s right. The Black Death spread very quickly. Those doctors wore masks and black robes and had themselves completely covered up, but it still got to them. Who could avoid it in the castle?”

Those patients looked like dead people. The words they spoke were also very haunting.

Many of the examinees who heard this felt goosebumps form along their arms, but no one interrupted.

“Later, after who knows how long, news came from the castle’s end. They said that the Duke managed to find a witchdoctor and was soon about to recover. Perhaps it was because they wanted to do good deeds, they sent food over to every household.” The patient said.

“Yes, I remember……They said they were afraid of infection, so they didn’t invite us to the castle. Instead we received fresh beef, mutton and large barrels of wine. After the Black Death, it was the first time we ate so well. That day I ate too much and vomited twice before starting to have a fever…”

Hearing this, You Huo asked: “There’s a problem with the food?”

That patient shook his head: “No. Only I was sick for a few days. The others were fine.”

The other patients agreed.

“My fever came and receded, came and receded. After a few days, perhaps because my body couldn’t handle it anymore, I got blood ulcers both large and small. Afterwards…..I…….”

That patient tilted his head in thought for a while and said: “I forgot……I seem to have always been staying in this church.”

Unable to be cured, he had always been here in the church.

The people around him gradually increased. Like him, they were similarly covered in sores and bloody flesh wounds.

“From time to time, waves of doctors would come – just like you guys. But we don’t remember the specifics…..Maybe some were burnt? And maybe some were infected?”

One examinee finally couldn’t help but ask: “Are you…….still alive?”

The patient was blank for a moment: “I forgot.”

It had been too long. This kind of torture had lasted too long.

They had already forgotten whether they were still alive…….

Yang Shu’s voice suddenly travelled over: “You guys come here.”

You Huo straightened up and looked over. At some unknown point in time, Yang Shu had moved to a corner of the church.

Above her was the church’s stained-glass window.

You Huo tiled his head over and said to Qin Jiu: “Go and take a look.”

The two finally moved away from the patient and walked over to Yang Shu one after another. The other examinees also gathered around.

Looking at it closely, they finally realised that the picture depicted in the stained-glass window wasn’t the ones you normally see in churches. Instead, it was of a person wearing a hood and a mask surrounded by a circle of candles.

The light from outside shone in from those candles. Looking over from their position, those patients bound in sheets were no longer human. There weren’t any blood or flesh on their faces. It was only white skulls.

Those skulls looked blankly over at the group through their dark holey eyes.

Gao Qi cursed: “I knew the history question was just a guise. What kind of history has something like this?”

The Black Death was fake. Sorcery was real.

An examinee trembled while asking seriously: “It might be because I read too many short stories, but this looks like a curse.”

Another examinee asked: “When the sun shines, they look like skeletons……How can this disease be treated? Kill them all?”

You Huo thought about it and turned to Qin Jiu: “I’m going to tie up the nun. You coming?”

Qin Jiu laughed: “How can you do naughty things without me?”

Other examinees: “???”

Gao Qi: “I’ll go too.”

Qin Jiu asked: “Have you been infected?”

Gao Qi: “No.”

“Unfortunately, I have.” Qin Jiu smiled and patted his shoulder: “Just stay here obediently.”

Gao Qi: “…….”

Is being infected something you should be so pleased about???

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: “It’s very lonely being alone when you’re sick, Big Invigilator.” Qin Jiu shook the tissue apart and handed one over: “I’ll keep you company.” AHHHHH ❤❤

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 83

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“……Since we have been sent here and the number of patients correspond, there must be something we can do. I mean, didn’t the nun mention it? There were doctors before who were able to treat the patients. Although there weren’t many, it wasn’t none.”

After You Huo and Qin Jiu left, the other examinees didn’t remain idle.

They tried to get more information from the patients or find clues hidden in the church.

Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong became the leaders of this group.

“These patients have already become like this. I don’t think the so-called treatment is what it means in a literal sense.” Gao Qi looked carefully at the carvings at the base of the stone pillar and said: “Search everywhere. If you find anything share it with everyone.”

Zhao Jiatong added: “First, find things related to the patients. Afterall, they are the key to the current problem. Although they themselves are already……..”

She wanted to say “neither a human nor a ghost” but because she felt a little bad for them, she changed her words: “they no longer remember, there should be traces left behind. It might possibly be a clue.”

“That makes sense.”

“Come on, let’s split up and search.”

The examinees voiced their agreements and scattered across the church.

What surprised Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong was that some examinees they were unfamiliar with came over and asked: “What about those two? Are you really going to let them go out like this? Won’t something happen?”

Humans are always like this. In a dangerous setting, they are more inclined to hide out where it’s safer. With the church figured out, it was much safer than the town outside.

From what they could see, although those two are very powerful, it was still dangerous going outside.

Gao Qi internally thought: With the first-generation invigilator leader and the second-generation invigilator leader working together, what could they be afraid of?

But he still remained humble and reassured: “Those two are fine. They know what to do. If they encounter any problems, they will come back for help.”

After the examinees left, Zhao Jiatong suddenly sighed.

Gao Qi: “What’s wrong?”

“Just felt it’s quite unexpected?”

“What’s unexpected?”

“The exams over the past two years have become more and more tricky, and more and more unreasonable.” Zhao Jiatong said: “A lot of times, it’s clearly just trying to trap people in here. This kind of environment generally makes examinees develop in a negative direction. I thought they would be more cold, indifferent……..and more animalistic.”

Selfishness was very natural.

In order to live, some would hold malicious intentions.

She didn’t expect that the examinees she encountered would be willing to work together, share information and even worry about a companion they had met for the first time.

Gao Qi thought about it: “It might be because we haven’t reached that stage yet. At least in this exam we haven’t reached that point yet.”

“That’s true.”

Gao Qi touched the stone pillar and said after a while: “With you saying that, I suddenly understand why A has been always acting out.”

Zhao Jiatong stopped: “Why?”

“I just feel that although he is very proud, his personality isn’t one that would want to attract attention. It might be because he may have some madness hidden inside but it shouldn’t be to this extent.”

Zhao Jiatong nodded: “Yeah, to be honest, I was quite surprised too. I almost thought it was because of 001’s influence.”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

Gao Qi: “Maybe he’s doing this to make the exam seem less intimidating? Almost to the point that it’s childish; like a joke? To let the other examinees realise that it’s still far from the need to give up on humanity and kill one another.”

Zhao Jiatong mulled over this thoughtfully.

Gao Qi stopped for a moment and then said with a complicated expression: “So when 001 was a defiant examinee, he was probably also thinking this?”

If that was the case, he could understand why the two of them are able to get along so well.

Suddenly, Zhou Qi’s voice travelled over: “Brother Qi, Sister Tong, please take a look.”

They looked over.

She and Yang Shu were squatting beside a bed that had fallen onto its side.

Yang Shu pointed under the bed: “Blood writing.”

Everyone heard this and gathered. Under the bed was crooked writing written in blood.

One could imagine that at some point in time a patient had hidden under the bed and, while their consciousness was still clear, written with their bloody, mutilated fingers——

The nun and Duke are devils, madmen! They’re causing harm……

……

***

The back door of the church led out to an overgrown garden. On both sides was a promenade and once you pass through that there was a small hut with a pointed roof.

You Huo and Qin Jiu looked around as they walked through but found no trace of the nun or patient no. 26. The door of the small hut with the pointed room however was slightly ajar.

The two looked at each other and quietly entered the room sideways.

The hut looked like it probably had not been used in a long time. Thick dust was gathered everywhere.

The mirror, candles, tables and chairs were all covered in spider webs. There was a musty smell in the air.

Qin Jiu swept away the dust in front of him and looked around the room while covering his nose.

You Huo had a look of disgust. He coughed a few times.

He used the tip of his finger to pull open drawers and open boxes. After rummaging around, an old book caught his attention.

The books in the room were either placed on the bookshelves or stored in wooden boxes. Only that book sat on the hearth of the fireplace. From its uneven corners, it was clear that it had been ripped.

He opened the book and read a few pages.

“What did you find?” Qin Jiu came over and asked in a low voice.

“A witchdoctor’s book.” You Huo pointed at the faded name at the bottom of the title page: “The priests’. Stained with blood and missing pages.”

Coincidentally, the missing pages appeared to be witchcraft about resurrection.

The book mentioned that it is a very dangerous witchcraft. For resurrection, there was a horrible price that needed to be paid.

The contents came to an abrupt end after this. The dozen or so pages after that had been destroyed. There were both tearing and burn marks.

This made it all the more clear——

Ever since they came here, they had not seen the priest around. He was probably dead or among the 26 patients.

……..Perhaps he was the one that went missing.

The only person in charge here was the nun but there were no signs of her living here in the church.

She either lived somewhere else in the town, or she wasn’t a normal person.

Suddenly, wailing broke the silence in the hut.

The voice was muffled and dull…….

Qin Jiu listened to it for a moment and pointed at the floor. He whispered: “Down here.”

That voice came from somewhere underground. It was probably a basement.

They found a trapdoor under the desk. In order for it not to get in the way, they took off their formal coat and left it next to the bed —— The only place that had no spiderwebs.

Although silk shirts and tall boots weren’t appropriate for fighting, it wasn’t something that would hinder them too much.

Under the trapdoor was a long set of stone steps. It was both dark and wet.

At the end of those steps was a narrow tunnel.

Wind from who knows where caused the fire on the stone walls to shake.

They could vaguely hear a woman’s hoarse whisper as they walked through the narrow tunnel. Sometimes it was close, sometimes it was far. It gave it a very haunted feeling.

The tunnel was filled with bones.

Rumour has it that there are such tunnels under some old European castles where the bodies of the dead were piled up.

You Huo frowned. He gestured something to Qin Jiu and went deeper in as he followed the voice.

Deep inside, there were several rooms. Iron fences surrounded each of them. It was probably an underground dungeon.

The first room was covered with mouldy grass. Several animals laid paralysed on the grass. Their chests rose and fell so they were still alive but they were also not far from dying.

You Huo looked around and mouthed to Qin Jiu: “Two pigs, four goats, and a snake.”

Please read this from kk translates

Qin Jiu: “Keeping pets underground. That’s a pretty unique interest.”

You Huo: “…….The taste is more unique.”

He held his breath with a taunt expression.

The nuns voice was just ahead. It travelled past the rough underground dungeon stone wall.

She lowered her voice and said hoarsely: “Just five left. Just five sacrifices left. Why are you always trying to escape?”

The other voice was sobbing. It trembled as it sobbed.

“Look. The other patients are being good. Only you’re like this. Do you know what you are like right now?” The nun said quietly.

The sobbing stopped. It spoke while trembling: “Know…..I know. It was written in the book. I remember it. Using this witchcraft requires you to pay a huge price. You all passed that onto us…….I probably, I probably…… no longer look like a human.”

“You actually remember that. I’m a little surprised.” The nun giggled: “But it’s not that you no longer look like a human. You can’t be called a human anymore. Do you know what you look like when the sun outside hits you? When it’s on your hand, your hands are bones. When it’s on your face,

your face is all bone. If you go outside and stand under the sun, imagine how many townspeople will be scared?”

“This should’ve been yours.” That voice whimpered, “You and that Dukes. You two deserve this curse.”

The nun said: “Yeah, it’s all thanks to kind-hearted people like you that we can avoid this kind of pain. How about this…….”

There was a sound of rustling. It sounded like a large dress moving across the stone ground.

“I’ll set you free in advance so that you won’t run around anymore. Your mental power is unexpectedly strong, it’s surprising. Not bad……that’s not bad. Why haven’t I noticed this before?” The nun said: “That’s good. I’ve grown tired of using this woman’s identity. I want to change back into a man.”

“No. Don’t light the candles……..Please, don’t light them.” The wailing person begged incoherently: “You can’t. I’m already rotten. Rotten. No flesh or blood left. It’s useless to change.”

The nun said: “Looks like you didn’t read the book you stole carefully enough. It’s the curse that’s making you look like a skeleton under the sun. I’ll find a body for you, so you won’t have to rot so badly. How good is that? You lend me your body; I’ll transfer the curse to the nun, and she can return to the sickbed in your place. How does that sound?”

“No……..no! You’ll cut me. Cut me to pieces. I saw the Duke do this!”

“I won’t. I promise.” The nun persuaded. It even sounded a little tempting: “The Duke just used the wrong method at the beginning causing him to change his body piece by piece. But that’s also because he’s too picky. When he finds a body that both perfect and strong, I think…….he probably won’t make it so ugly anymore.”

That missing “patient” was still crying. He repeatedly begged “No, please”, but the nun ignored him.

You Huo and Qin Jiu sneaked over. They quietly leaned against the wall and glanced in.

In the dungeon, the nun with her hair scattered was laying candles in a circle around a bloodied man.

The flames on the candles suddenly leapt and turned crimson red. It was strange and terrifying.

The nun's finger stroked the top of the bloodied man's head. She then bent down, closed her eyes and whispered a few words.

The moment the candle flames began to tremble wildly, You Huo bend his finger at Qin Jiu and made a gesture.

Kidnap?

Together.

***

While the two gentlemen are sweeping through the dungeon without a care in the world, a tall, thin figure slipped through the church door and entered the dusty small hut.

It was none other than Douglas, the Duke's head butler.

With his old, wrinkled face, he lightly coughed a few times before his eyes fell onto the coats next to the bed.

"Ah……got them" Douglas whispered: "Not wearing their formal clothes. This is a small mistake that will make the Master unhappy."

But it seems that the two gentlemen had strayed into the dungeon.

If the witchdoctor had taken them first, that would be a pity…..

Haa, pitiful people.

Douglas muttered this internally.

He found the trapdoor with familiarity and followed the stone steps down into the dungeon hoping to get the two gentlemen back before the witchdoctor could do anything.

Douglass heard some noises as he walked through the tunnel. He subconsciously quickened his pace.

He thought he would see something like this: The two gentlemen tied up and, on their knees, trembling pitifully and begging for mercy. The witchdoctor who wore the nun's skin would stand among the candles with his hand on their heads laughing while waiting for the other party to give up their body.

It wasn't until he reached the iron fence and took the scene in that he almost couldn't breathe.

The candles were there.

The people were all there too.

But the position was reversed…..

The one kneeling in the circle was the witchdoctor and the ones holding him down were the two gentlemen.

In the corner nearby was a bloodied patient. It was the priest.

And next to the witchdoctor in the ring of candles, laid a pig.

Of the two gentlemen, one held the witchdoctor down with one knee and the other held the witchdoctor's hand and pressed it on the pig's head.

The witchdoctor was about to go crazy.

Douglas was also about to go crazy.

What was frightening was that the moment those two gentlemen heard sounds from his end, they both looked over.

One of them tilted his head and smiled: “What a coincidence, another one is here.”

The other said: “Then I’ll go catch another one.”

Catch another what?

The butler didn’t want to know…….

He only came here to lure the other party into making a small mistake. He didn’t want to drag himself into this.

No way!

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: It’s hard being a villain nowadays……

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 84

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The two guests……. No, the two bandits did not hold back when threatening others. It even made the witchdoctor mistakenly think that he was actually the good and helpless one.

Those animals were bought here by him to be used as blood sacrifices. He didn’t expect it to be used like this.

He could change into all kinds of shells; male or female, young or old, and he could tolerate that. He could even piece together different body parts……But not for animals, let alone those that have been confined in the dungeon until they were about to grow mould.

It was the most effective form of threat for him.

With the pigs’ eyes watching him, the witchdoctor was practically ready to answer anything he was asked.

From him, You Huo and Qin Jiu found out about the general situation ——-

There was indeed an outbreak of Black Death in Carlton Mountain. The disease spread rapidly and no one in the huge ancient castle was spared. With her weak physique, the Duchess passed away in within two days.

The Duke who was closest to her also suffered from a serious case of the disease and only managed to last two days longer than her.

After that, it was the servants.

Douglas the head butler lasted the longest. He got people to clear away with the dead servants and set up a coffin for the Duke and his wife.

The day before the burial, the witchdoctor came to the castle.

At that time, the witchdoctor hadn't borrowed the nun's body and was hiding in his old shell. He would sway slightly whenever he walked.

This person who looked like he was on the verge of death said to Douglas: "I can bring your Master and his wife back to life."

"Go and find a pair that's similar to them. The more similar, the better."

"Appearance and status are of secondary importance. The most important thing is their heart and soul."

The witchdoctor said this to Douglas.

After giving him hope, he added: "The resurrection process is a little gruesome, but it is a sacred ritual. As someone who resurrects them, you must willingly sacrifice yourself."

Douglas said: "Okay."

Late at night, he tricked a travelling couple and dragged them into the bedroom after rendering them unconscious.

He then pried open the coffin that was about to be buried and brought the Duke and his wife back.

In the silent and empty bedroom, he cut off the head, limbs, chest and waist of the Duke and again pieced them together. Candle wax that was dripped onto the knife solidified into a milky-white film.

He drank a few glasses of wine, sat on the ground for a moment while the witchdoctor watched on before proceeding to cut up Alyssa like a melon.

White candles were place around them in a circle.

The witchdoctor pointed at the two unlucky travellers and asked Douglas: “Okay, one last step left. I’ll confirm it with you again, are these two unfortunate people here indeed similar to the Duke and the Duchess? If they’re not, it won’t succeed.”

Douglas half knelt before the couple and poured wine onto them to wake them up.

With his back facing the witchdoctor, he said without looking back: “It’s similar. They are very much in love.”

Under the couples devastating cries, Douglas reached out and placed his hands on their heads.

…….

That night, the Duke was resurrected.

The rotten parts of his body were replaced by parts from the traveller’s body. This included most of his face too.

When he opened his eyes, the young butler Douglas turned old at a speed that was visible to the naked eye. In an instant, be became an old man.

Everything was as the witchdoctor had said……..

Unfortunately, the Duchess failed to be resurrected.

***

The witchdoctor licked his lips and said: “I still remember the Duke’s expression at that time. to him was his chopped up wife, in the mirror was his pieced together face, the ground was covered in blood and there was an old unfamiliar looking butler too……..Hah.”

He narrowed his eyes and looked at the old butler who was also tied up: “You are the most ruthless person I’ve ever encountered. I was not as resolute as you when I did it the first time and even shed some crocodile tears.”

“But the Duke surprised me too.”

In the witchdoctor’s eyes, the castle brought forth many hidden talents.

The butler cut people up like melons without any hesitation and the resurrected Duke was also only in shock for a few minutes before calmly accepting the situation.

The witchdoctor said that there were too many servants in the castle, and it was too troublesome resurrecting them one by one. He had a way to let them continue existing, but they would be neither alive nor dead, like ghosts trapped inside the castle for life.

The Duke thanked him.

The witchdoctor also said: “What about your wife? Rebury her?”

The Duke found a large wooden box and instructed Douglas to put Alyssa in it before replying: “It’s okay. I can occasionally invite some guests over……”

“If there is a pair of lovers or a married couple like myself and Alyssa,” the Duke said, “I have enough patience to wait. Douglas will always be with me, right?”

Douglas echoed: “I will always be here. I will find the most suitable and loving guests for you.”

The master and servant strangely worked well together.

When the witchdoctor proposed that “the act of continuously resurrecting and changing bodies incurs curses, you will lose your body”, they didn’t hesitate to transfer it over to the small town behind Carlton Mountain.

***

“How is the curse transferred?” You Huo held down the other party’s wrist.

The witchdoctor hesitated and didn’t want to speak. He struggled to get his hand out of his grasp and wanted to move back a little – at least an inch more away from the pig. Unfortunately, no matter how hard he tried, the opponent held firm.

The witchdoctor struggled until his face was red.

“How could you bear being so rough with a lady?” He asked You Huo while wearing the nun’s skin.

You Huo remained indifferent: “I can be even more rough.”

The witchdoctor shut his mouth.

He took advantage of his close proximity to You Huo and stared into his eyes. Since the other method didn’t work, he wanted to try and confuse You Huo with seduction: “This beautiful gentleman, I actually still have a lot ———ugh!”

Halfway through his words, Qin Jiu pressed him down with his knee on his back.

Please read this from kk translates

The witchdoctor collapsed onto the ground, his lips kissing the pig.

“……”

Qin Jiu glanced at You Huo before threateningly looking down at the witchdoctor: “You’re seducing the wrong person. Can’t you see that this beautiful gentleman over here is very annoyed? But compared to him, I’m a little more ruthless.”

His low voice sounded next to the witchdoctor’s ear. It sounded like a devil’s voice: “Cutting up a pig is no problem. Cutting a human like you is also not a problem. If you continue being so uncooperative, I’m afraid you might not even have a whole pig and would only get the pigs head.”

“Combining a pig and a sheep sounds good too.”

Witchdoctor: “…….”

The beautiful gentleman sang in harmony with the devil. He said coldly: “Three options. I’ll give you three seconds to decide.”

The witchdoctor felt like he had ran into a couple of psychopaths.

“3.”

“2.”

The witchdoctor immediately spilled: “Food and wine.”

“The food the Duke prepared for the townspeople are the medium for the transfer. After eating those things, it’s equivalent to agreeing to sacrifice themselves. The more they eat, the deeper they are bound and the sooner they will be cursed.”

“Food and wine?”

You Huo suddenly recalled Zhou Qi’s fever after not eating anything and turned to the butler: “The food provided to the guests at the castle are like this too?”

Douglas didn’t speak. It could be taking as silent affirmation.

The witchdoctor interjected: “Of course. After luring guests over, even if the Duke doesn’t use your body, he can use you to block part of the curse so why waste it?”

You Huo and Qin Jiu looked at each other. They frowned at the same time.

If the scope of the curse was not limited to the town and even included examinees, then those bloodied half-dead people in the church probably aren’t all townspeople.

“How to get rid of the curse?” You Huo asked the witchdoctor.

The witchdoctor said: “Didn’t you listen in earlier? Like I said, you just need to transfer it to another person.”

“I’m talking about getting rid of it completely.”

You Huo bent down and looked at him coldly.

The witchdoctor’s eyes met with his. He said defeatedly: “Kill the cursed or kill the duke.”

“YOU———”

The butler who had his head lowered suddenly straightened up. Just as he wanted to speak, Qin Jiu stuffed a pig hoof in.

The witchdoctor snickered and repeated: “Just kill the Duke.”

Those one-sided words of his could have contained hidden motives. Qin Jiu glanced at the bloodied man curled up in the corner: “Priest?”

The bloodied man laid there like he was dead. After a moment, he looked up weakly and nodded: “I remember this……..”

Qin Jiu: “Thanks.”

His eyes scanned between the witchdoctor and the butler. He then suddenly said jokingly: “The interrogation is temporarily over. Big Invigilator, what do you think? Rank A, B, C or D?”

You Huo released his hold and indicated at the witchdoctor with his chin: “C for this one. Re-examination.”

Witchdoctor: “……..”

He then indicated at Douglas: “D, elimination.”

Qin Jiu raised his hand and tapped his forehead to salute mischievously: “Give me half a minute.”

The edges of Douglas’s wrinkled lips turned down. A hint of despair was evident on his face.

***

The darkness underground makes people forget about the time. By the time You Huo and Qin Jiu exited the small hut, the sky was already starting to get darker.

The sky in the distance was overcast with dark clouds. It slowly moved closer.

They wore their formal coat and returned to the church only to find everyone crowding around the bowling pins. The mood was a little strange.

Gao Qi called out to them from afar: “You’re finally back. We were about to go search the back for you.”

“What’s happening?” Qin Jiu glanced at the crowd.

Gao Qi: “We found some clues and found out what it means by curing the patient.”

Everyone turned over a few of the stretcher beds and showed the blood writing underneath it to You Huo and Qin Jiu.

“There are repetitive parts. Putting it together, it says……” Gao Qi took a deep breath and said: “They can be freed by killing them.”

He also pointed at one of the beds and said: “This is definitely something an examinee left. Three points for killing a patient, not capped.”

After killing them all, perhaps the exam would end.

But You Huo counted roughly. Except for the priest who had ran off, the original 25 people here were still present. Not one was missing.

Not one of the examinees had moved to earn points.

Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow.

Before he could speak, an examinee mumbled: “In addition to that, we also found something else. We think……..among these patients, at least four or five of them are like us. They’re examinees from another session.”

If they were just NPC’s they wouldn’t feel burdened if they had to kill.

Until now, who hasn’t killed a few small monsters?

But when they learnt that there were real people among them, no one could do it.

3 points. That was quite an impressive number for most.

But like Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong had said, they had not reached that point of desperation.

Please read this from kk translates

They were not desperate enough to kill an examinee for those three points. That was a big relief.

But this mood was soon to be broken. Qin Jiu told everyone about the information they got from the dungeon.

Everyone’s faces turned green in an instant.

Gao Qi’s face was the greenest of them all.

He drank more than everyone else combined. If the curse was to be inflicted onto them, he would be amongst the top three.

***

The rainstorm started just before nightfall.

Under the curtain of rain, the old castle sat there like a predatory beast lying in wait.

In a large bedroom on the first floor of the west tower, the Duke was taking his anger out on the male servants. He smashed a cup splattering an oil painting in the process and kicked over everything that could be kicked over in the room……

Because the butler was nowhere in sight.

A dozen carriages carrying the guests returned. The only one missing was Douglas.

Wasn't he the best at inducing the guests into making mistakes? What was taking him so long?

The Duke turned the ring on his hand. The mood around him was so poor, no one dared to approach.

For a moment, he suspected that Douglas may have joined forces with the witchdoctor. Perhaps they were doing something behind his back.

But soon, he persuaded himself again.

Anyone could betray him, but Douglas wouldn't.

"Master, it's time for dinner." A male servant reminded.

Even though the servants were no longer living and every action they did exuded the scent of death, they could still feel fear.

The Duke paused for a moment before commanding darkly: "If Douglas returns, tell him to get his ass over to me. I have to teach him properly about punctuality."

When he was done, he changed into his masked smile and turned into the dinner hall.

Today's dinner was very strange.

The guests all stared at the wine and roast chicken with dignified expressions. Only three gentlemen performed outstandingly———— Like

they were cursed by something, You Huo and Qin Jiu unhurriedly tasted all the food like they did the night before.

As for Gao Qi…….

Since he couldn't be saved anyway, he simply let himself go and drank freely.

The Duke gently tapped his glass and said with a smile: "What's wrong? My dear guests don't have an appetite today? This was carefully prepared by the chefs. If you don't eat, I'll be a little sad."

"……."

Okay, everything is as you say.

The examinees took a deep breath. Wearing the expression if someone who was about to head out to war, they picked up a tiny piece of chicken skin…….

The duke crossed his fingers. The eyes behind the mask curved.

At 10 o'clock in the evening, dinner was over.

The Duke sat at the head of the table and watched the examinees leave the hall. His eyes were constantly following the two perfect gentlemen. Inside, he looked forwards to Douglas's return and the good news he would bring with him.

When the last examinee left, a male servant hurried over.

"Master."

"Yes. Did Douglas return?"

The male servant's gey face changed into several colours. He stiffly nodded and said: "Yes, just returned……."

"Where is he? Waiting for me in the bedroom?"

The male servant hesitated: “No.”

The Duke frowned: “Why?”

The male servant shrank back: “Butler……..um……went into his bedroom as soon as he came back.”

The Duke was a little angry and also a little puzzled.

He made the male servant lead the way and headed straight for Douglas’s bedroom with a stern expression.

“What the hell are you doing, Douglas?” The Duke immediately reprimanded as he opened the door.

The answer he expected didn’t come.

The person he expected to see wasn’t there.

“Where is he?!” The Duke glared at the servant.

The servant pointed at the corner of the bedroom: “Th…..there……”

The Duke looked over:

A pig wrapped in the butler’s shirt laid there paralysed. A parchment was tied to the shirt collar.

The Duke strode over and removed it.

The handwriting on the paper said:

Master, I am Douglas. You made me go and create some trouble for the guests.

Are you satisfied with this trouble?

Kind regards.

“……..”

The Duke almost died from anger.

He crushed the parchment paper with shaking fists and turned to leave the bedroom.

As he walked, he said to the male servant: “I want the bodies of those two guests tonight! Don’t let a single one get away!”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say:

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 85

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

On this night, the guests didn't sleep as deeply as the night before.

Perhaps it was because they only took a few small bites at dinner, or perhaps it was because they knew what had happened in the castle.

They felt that this place was too spooky. They felt more and more uneasy.

The sensitive nosed Zhou Qi also said that she smelt something. It was stronger than before.

Zhao Jiatong searched the room completely from the bottom of the bed to the wardrobe and the blankets but was unable to find the source.

Before going to bed, Zhou Qi suddenly leaned against the wall beside the door and sniffed it for a moment before saying: "Sister Tong…….It seems to be coming from the wall."

Hearing this, Zhao Jiatong's hair stood up.

"Xiao Zhou, tell me honestly what field you worked in." Zhao Jiatong said jokingly to try and ease the atmosphere.

Zhou Qi waved her hand: "No, it's really not it. I just have a dog's nose."

She used her coat as a blanket and laid down onto the carpet. Looking at the candle chandelier above her head for a while, she suddenly said: "But I haven't been this sensitive before. Maybe this exam is special."

Zhou Jiatong laid down beside her. She thought inside: It is indeed special.

Special to the point that……. It was as if there was something in the exam secretly giving Zhou Qi warnings.

Zhao Jiatong closed her eyes and secretly thought this. She then paid careful attention to sounds next door.

With the bastardly things A and 001 did, if she was the Duke, even she would go mad. It would be impossible for her not to go find them to pay them back. As soon as the Duke comes, she plans to secretly follow.

However, when there really were sounds coming from outside, she was unable to do so.

Because Zhou Qi again had a fever.

This young lady's fever was very high, and she was also having a nightmare.

She struggled with knitted brows and mumbled incoherently as she dreamed but she just couldn't wake up.

Zhao Jiatong moved closer and could vaguely make out: "……I want…….Why won't you let me see……."

After that it was crying and whimpering.

With two consecutive nights of high fever, it was too strange.

Zhao Jiatong couldn't help but recall Qin Jiu's words……..This sickness seemed to be deliberately restraining Zhou Qi to prevent her from venturing out late at night.

Was it to prevent her from encountering something?

Or was it to prevent her from seeing someone?

***

The walls of the long corridor were dimly light at night. All the servants in the castle had disappeared. It was empty before the doors, like they were never there in the first place.

Suddenly, there were footsteps coming from the stairs.

Several male servants went up to the third floor. The one at the front held an oil lamp while the others walked behind him in a line.

Their faces were half illuminated by the swaying light. With their faces taut and expressions stiff and expressionless, they looked lifeless.

The unfortunate butler had been turned into a pig and was unable to help the Duke, so it was now their job to get the guests.

“It’s ahead.” The servant at the front said quietly.

He pointed at a door in the distance and instructed another servant: “Go knock. The others should block off the room.”

“What about the other one?” The servant who was tasked to knock raised his hand and asked hesitantly: “Didn’t Master ask us to get two?”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

The leader said: “It’s next door. Once we invite this one over, we will invite the other one. We have many people, don’t worry.”

“Oh, okay.”

They formed a semicircle and the servant knocked on the wooden door.

Knock———

After one knock, the door opened.

Male servant: “?”

You Huo who opened the door looked at them expressionlessly.

The servant opened his mouth and forgot his lines for a few seconds. He then said mechanically: “Good evening, sir. You…….didn’t sleep?”

“What do you think?” You Huo was taller than this servant. When he looked at him, he looked down through half-lidded eyes. The servant who was neither dead nor alive panicked.

The servant froze again. For a moment, he didn’t speak.

It was the one holding the lamp who spoke: “If you haven’t slept, that’s great. The Duke would like to invite you over for a chat.”

As he said that, the other male servant gripped tightly on a metal rod behind his back.

From what they have seen, guests would always panic when they are invited, and they would try to yell.

The butler Douglas would always carry some equipment with him, and this metal rod was something he usually used.

The servant got ready to strike as soon as the guest shouts.

But unexpectedly, that person said: “Oh.”

The male servant almost struck his leader’s face with that rod.

Awkward expressions slowly appeared on their pale faces. The man who held the lamp took a step back to make way for You Huo.

Unexpectedly, this guest took a step and then stopped. He turned to the room and said: “We’re going, hurry up.”

The servants were stunned. They said: “What? Madam also isn’t asleep?”

You Huo who heard the word “madam” glanced at him.

The servant maintained a stern expression: “The Duke only invited sir. Ma—-”

He wanted to say: Madam, please wait here.

But when You Huo pulled the door open, it revealed a man a little taller than him.

Male servant: “?”

He couldn’t finish his “ma”

He stared at the lower half of Qin Jiu’s face and froze for a second before stepping back and checking the room number. He said calmly: “The Duke said that married couples should stay in the same room. Why is sir here in the middle of the night?”

“Why do you think?” Qin Jiu asked.

Male servant: “…….”

He took this in, and his expression remained stiff: “The Duke doesn’t like unfaithful people. We were also going to get you. Since this is the case, can both please come with us.”

Qin Jiu didn’t care. He calmly walked out.

He then turned and looked into the room.

Inside, a third person yawned. He mumbled: “Hey, wait for me to put my shoes on.”

Servant: “???”

While putting on his boots, Gao Qi hopped out. His stubble came face to face with the male servant.

“……”

The expression on servants pale face was indecipherable. He then waved his hand: “Take them all away!”

What a joke. Three men……

How could something so ridiculous be accommodated in this castle!

With just this, Master will definitely scare them until they cry.

***

The corridor was still dim. The same oil paintings hung on the stone wall.

Three servants followed behind Qin Jiu. With them half surrounding him, he walked at the front.

The servants also surrounded You Huo. They walked about seven or eight metres behind Qin Jiu Two more steps behind them was Gao Qi and the rest of the servants.

The oil lamp held by the servant creaked. The light from it was like turbulent water; suddenly bright, suddenly dim. It left a long shaking shadow behind Qin Jiu.

When You Huo removed his eyes from the oil paintings, this was what he saw.

Please read this from kk translates

He suddenly felt that he had seen a scene like this many times……

The same long corridor, the same lingering stare…..

There would always be a group of people following behind Qin Jiu. The same was for him too. Occasionally, he could hear Gao Qi’s long yawn.

Sometimes they were walking towards each other, other times they walked one after the other just like now.

Either way, there was always a neither short nor long distance between them.

For some reason…….

He had always felt that Qin Jiu would suddenly stop to grab some documents or something and lazily talk to the people around him.

As for him, with the group including Gao Qi……he would continue walking.

When they passed, Qin Jiu would casually glance over while talking before looking away.

……

“Why are you walking faster and faster. Showing off your long legs?” Gao Qi’s voice sounded.

You Huo returned to his senses. At this moment, he realised that he had unknowingly increased his speed and was just a few steps away from the person ahead.

When Qin Jiu turned the corner, he stopped. His eyes fell past the three servants and stopped at you Huo.

This time he didn’t look away. He winked at You Huo and said: “Hurry up. We shouldn’t make the Duke wait.”

As they descended to the first floor and got closer and closer to the bedroom on the first floor of the west tower, the others started to move.

If the male servants walked a little slower, they would be able to hear faint phone alarms going off past the closed wooden doors.

Soon afterwards, a door on the third floor quietly opened.

A head came out. It looked around before turning and saying to the people inside: “They should be downstairs. I just heard some sounds just now.”

Soon afterwards, another door nearby opened.

A second head stuck out. It even waved at the first head.

And then there was a third, and a fourth…….

In a blink of an eye, most of the examinees came out from their room.

This was something they had agreed on previously.

Since killing the Duke can get rid of the curse, when was it a better time to do it than today?

If they could finish the exam early, they could return and take a break early too.

They lowered their voices and gestured to each other quietly before silently slipping down to the first floor.

***

The large bedroom on the first floor of the west tower was terrifyingly quiet.

The Duke wore a long hood. Its silk hem swept across the ground.

He was currently lying out candles for Douglas.

His face was astonishingly pale. It was probably because blood no longer flowed. The curve at the corner of his mouth clearly showed that he was currently in a bad mood. He was very angry. He was angry at both the pig acting dead in front of him, and also the guests that were heading this way.

With the candles set up, he straightened up and pulled out a towel to wipe the bone cleaver.

He narrowed his eyes and licked his lips: “Douglas, your negligence worries me. Without you, it takes me more time and effort to take control of those two.”

“Of course, this extra time and effort is negligible.

Afterall, most of the time the guests would be in a state of fright.

“Hopefully those stupid servants dragged two gentlemen here with their faces facing up. I told them but it’s hard to say whether they will remember. Afterall…..Afterall, they’re too stupid. They’re still different from living beings.

He touched the blade and again muttered: “But when they were alive, they also weren’t very clever. I still remember that one time when Alyssa caught a cold. Those idiots made it worse and she only recovered after a month.”

The Duke paused and glanced under the bed: “My Alyssa…….Hey…..Wait until I have dealt with the two gentlemen and I’ll help you find their wife. Just wait a little more. Just a little more……..” He softly joked: “First, let’s let our butler look more human.”

Footsteps were heard outside the door.

The Duke hummed a tune in excitement. He placed his knife behind him and stood at the door waiting to greet the unfortunate guests.

But when the door opened, the male servants respectfully urged three people into the room with their heads lowered.

Three men…..

Three men who are all taller than the Duke and stronger than the Duke.

“……..”

The Duke’s smile immediately disappeared.

The tallest Mr. Perfect glanced at the pig and candles before smiling: “Yo, have you completed all the preparations?”

As he said that, he pulled out two pairs of white gentleman gloves from his pocket, patted it and handed it to the person next to him.

The other cold and aloof Mr. Perfect received it. He wore it and then pulled out a knife: “Resolve it quickly and cleanly.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: OMG I lol’d at the servants reaction

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 86

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The pieced together Duke actually still had blood flowing in his body.

When the last knife pierced through, blood splattered everywhere.

You Huo turned his head to avoid the blood but a few landed on his neck.

Bright red blood flowed down, tracing along his thin neckline. It was eye catching, and it also carried a strange hint of attractiveness.

After Qin Jiu held down the struggling Duke's hands and suppressed it with his knee, he looked up and was met with this scene.

The fire on the wall flickered. They stood very close together.

So close, they could feel each other's body heat whenever the other party moved.

Qin Jiu stared at the two winding trails of blood for a few seconds. He then pointed at his own neck: "Here……"

"Hm?" You Huo who heard him looked up. His light-coloured eyes carried a questioning look, but his hands plunged the knife deeper in without any hesitation.

As he did that sort of action, he carried a cold and dangerous temperament. Together with the red streaks along his pale porcelain neck, it was bewitching.

Qin Jiu stopped speaking and stared at it for a while under the flickering flames: “It’s nothing. The blood almost stained your collar.”

As he said that, he reached out to wipe the blood off.

The glove fabric was thicker and rougher than silk. As it rubbed across the skin, you could almost feel its distinct texture.

For a moment, You Huo’s neck stiffened. He however didn’t avoid it.

He just turned his head slightly and briefly narrowed his eyes. His eyes then fell onto Qin Jiu’s hand.

The gloves didn’t fit perfectly. It wrapped loosely around his fingers.

“It’s gone.” Qin Jiu rubbed his fingertips and showed him the stains on his blood and index finger, “But……Did I use too much force just now, or is Big Invigilator’s skin too thin?”

He glanced at the side of You Huo’s neck: “Your neck here is a little red.”

Gao Qi who also contributed was cleaning the battlefield.

After rummaging through the Duke’s room, he wanted to say something to You Huo and Qin Jiu but he instinctively withdrew the foot he had stepped out with.

The Duke was still twitching on the ground, but there was a strange atmosphere between those two.

It was hard to say why it was strange, but he just couldn’t take that step.

Maybe that circle of candles has a barrier function.

Gao Qi internally thought this.

***

The Duke’s movements grew smaller and smaller. After a few final twitches of his finger, the eyes under the mask widened and his pupils slowly dilated.

You Huo loosed his grip, pulled out the knife and stood up. As he touched his neck, he kicked his calf and said: “Finally dead.”

“He’s really dead?” Gao Qi only now came over. He circled around the Duke’s stiff body, pried off his mask and used the tip of his knife to open his shirt collar.

Fine lines that resembled stitches formed a dividing line separating different skins. Seeing it at such a close range made one feel chilling nausea.

“Fuck…….He’s really pieced together.” Gao Qi quietly cursed.

As soon as he finished saying this, a voice that had been absent for a while suddenly spoke up——-

【Point acquirement detected.】

【Examinees You Huo, Qin Jiu and Gao Qi has triggered a total of 1 factor.】

【1. Stopped the Duke’s heart.】

【The scores are calculated as follows:】

【A total of 9 points for killing the Duke which are distributed according to contribution and 1 point for the last blow.】

【The points of each examinee have been recalculated.】

Gao Qi received 2 points.

Qin Jiu received 4 points.

You Huo received 3 points. The last blow accounted for one point.

Gao Qi was stunned for a moment before mumbling: “I let myself go too far when I’m with you two. I almost forgot about earning points.”

Not to mention him, even You Huo and Qin Jiu were surprised.

The examination system had been quiet throughout this exam and they had almost forgotten about its existence.

“But it’s a bit strange.” Gao Qi said, “The Duke is dead so shouldn’t those patients be freed? We should’ve met the conditions so why didn’t the exam end?”

“Maybe the patients need time to recover.” Qin Jiu said.

Gao Qi nodded: “Then that shouldn’t be long. They might recover by tomorrow morning.”

Just the thought of this pleased him.

He straightened up but he then saw You Huo staring at the Duke’s face lost in thought.

“What’s wrong?” Gao Qi asked.

You Huo answered: “His face looks a little familiar.”

“You know him?” Qin Jiu also looked over.

You Huo shook his head.

This sense of familiarity wasn’t to the extent of knowing. He felt that it was a face he had probably seen on passing recently. It didn’t leave him with a strong impression.

It wasn’t until Gao Qi pulled out his phone with the intention to take a photo of commemoration that You Huo finally remembered.

“Zhou Qi’s boyfriend.”

“Who?”

Gao Qi and Qin Jiu were both surprised.

“How do you know what Xiao Zhou’s boyfriend looks like?” Gao Qi wondered.

“Phone screensaver.” You Huo explained.

Zhou Qi’s phone screensaver was a photo of her boyfriend. Whenever she was lost in thought during dinner or taking her phone out to take a photo, that face would constantly light up and darken in Zhou Qi’s hand.

When they were assigned to the same room, Zhou Qi had briefly mentioned this to You Huo to avoid awkwardness.

As she mentioned it, her face and ears were completely red. Her expression was mostly filled with worry, but it also carried a hint of happiness that couldn’t be concealed.

Please read this from kk translates

It was very obvious that this young couple got along very well.

Zhou Qi had mentioned that if she could get out of here alive, the first thing she wanted to do was to drag her boyfriend to the Ministry of Civil Affairs.

“Now that you mentioned it, I remember!”

Gao Qi’s face instantly changed. He squatted down and stared at the face for a long time before murmuring: “Seems to really be……..that Xiao Zhou’s——-“

His words stopped there. He let out a long sigh: “If she knows, my god……”

The bedroom fell into silence.

The three of them looked at the Duke’s pale face with complicated emotions.

As soon as the room fell silent, the sounds outside became more obvious.

Gao Qi couldn’t help but look up at the door. He said with a frown: “What’s going on? What’s happening outside?”

They suddenly realised that the other examinees should have already left their rooms. According to their plans, they should arrive only a few minutes after them.

Even if they crawled……they should’ve already reached the door. Why wasn’t anyone around?

Booom———

There was another sound outside. It sounded like someone lifting something heavy and smashing it against the wall.

Soon following that were some faint voices which were mixed with shouts.

It sounded horribly chaotic.

“Take a look.” Qin Jiu said.

You Huo flicked off the blood on the knife and walked to the door.

After just taking two steps, he remembered something and walked back.

He picked up the mask on the ground and placed it back onto the Duke’s face.

He didn’t know if Zhou Qi would come downstairs.

Although she should take another look at this young man’s face, it shouldn’t be done like this nor in this situation.

***

As soon as the three of them exited the bedroom, they were greeted with cries and shouts ringing throughout the castle.

They didn’t expect the soundproofing of the room to be so good.

Along the long and dim corridor, the oil paintings shook causing its wooden frames to knock against the stone wall. It looked like it would fall off any moment.

Their first thought was that an earthquake had struck causing the entire castle to shake.

But in reality, the floor under their feet was very stable. The only thing shaking were the tall, damp walls.

The cries came from inside the walls.

It was as if…….there were countless people sealed inside those thick stone walls.

As the fire on the walls swayed, the shadows casted onto the walls looked like they were alive and struggling to break away. Following the damp corridor, they made their way towards the others.

The examinees had been thrown into chaos.

Wall smashing, throwing punches, tumbling……

Some were evading, others…..looked like they were possessed.

The three of them rushed over without any hesitation. They each held a knife and in a blink of an eye knocked down a bunch of them.

When they reached the second floor, Gao Qi saw that two of the bedroom doors were open. He immediately shouted: “Old Zhao!!! Are you awake?! Wake up and knock them out——”

Zhao Jiatong and Yang Shu looked out at the same time. Yang Shu took in the situation and bent down.

You Huo guessed that she was probably taking off her heels.

Sure enough, the next second a shoe flew out smashing into someone’s face.

Zhao Jiatong on the other hand held up her large dress and sent out a flying kick.

She didn’t even forget to retort: “Get rid of that old!”

“Xiao Zhao!! Nice!” Gao Qi shouted this as he knocked out another two.

“What’s going on——?!” Zhao Jiatong shouted: “Xiao Zhou has a fever again. Should I bring her down?”

“Don’t!” Gao Qi thought of the Duke’s face and immediately said, “Not now. It’s even more crazy downstairs. There are fewer people upstairs. Go and lock doors. Leave the rest to us!”

You Huo slashed across a dark shadow but the knife went through it like it was plunged into water.

The shadow sank in, and then quickly climbed up his arm.

You Huo clicked his tongue in disgust. He pulled his knife out and jumped to the side to avoid it.

Along the way, he pulled back an examinee who was about to jump out castle window. When he turned to look back, he found himself blinded by bright light.

It was the torch light from Qin Jiu’s phone.

Everywhere the light swept across, the shadows scattered and retreated.

“……”

After a few seconds of speechlessness, You Huo also took out his phone.

“You can do something like that?” Gao Qi dragged an examinee away from the wall and similarly turned on the flashlight function on his phone. He held his phone like it was a lightsaber.

The shadow moved swiftly along the parts of the walls that were still in the dark. Just as it was about to come out, it was pushed back by Gao Qi with his light.

When it was about to come out again, it was pushed back by You Huo.

In another attempt, Qin Jiu was waiting on the other end.

Shadow: “……..”

In the end, Gao Qi stood in the corridor sweeping his phone back and forth.

Miss Yang’s crisp voice floated down from upstairs: “I dare you to lift my skirt! I dare you!”

“So annoying——-How do you fight——-this thing!” Zhao Jiatong dragged her dress along as she fought.

Miss Yang avoided a sneak attack before turning around and rushing over to the other end of the corridor. When she looked down, she saw Gao Qi standing there calmly waving his phone around.

“…….Who are you cheering for?”

As soon as she asked that, Miss Yang suddenly understood. She knocked her head: “I became dumb at a critical moment.”

Very soon, under the cheering lights…….Ahem, under the bright lights, the shadows escaped.

On the stone walls, they twisted and writhed around, disgusting the two ladies.

The mixture of men and women’s’ cries were very harsh to the ears. It continued on for a while.

A bell suddenly rang from somewhere in the tower. The cries came to an abrupt halt and the shadows instantly scattered across the wall. Looking at it now, it looked like it had turned back into normal shadows.

The earthquake-like shaking also subsided. You Huo pried off the examinee who almost jumped out the castle.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog It was a short man.

Thanks to his short legs, it made it difficult for him to climb the stone railing. If not for that, You Huo wouldn’t have been able to catch him in time.

He was in shock for a moment. He violently shook his head to wake himself up. As soon as he returned to his senses he slid down the stone railing and crumpled onto the ground in fear: “I……I……..Did I almost fall off just now?”

You Huo comforted him: “Yes.”

The young man leaned against the wall fearfully for a while before saying: “Thank you. That scared me…….”

“What happened?” Gao Qi and Qin Jiu came over to ask.

“I don’t know. We set an alarm and followed you down when we saw that you’ve reached the first floor.” The man pointed in the direction of the west tower: “At that time there were many servants outside. Seeing that there were more of us, we tried to get through by force.”

“We originally wanted to enter after knocking them out but for some reason those servants suddenly turned around and ran.”

“Ran?” Qin Jiu asked.

The man thought for a moment and said: “You can’t really call that running, I guess. They went to the main entrance and then…..disappeared. I thought they looked a little scared. The walls then started to shake. We thought the castle was going to collapse and even got ready to get you guys out of the room. As soon as we rushed over, those shadows on the walls came alive and even started crying!”

He rubbed his arm nervously: “Those cries made me feel dizzy. I felt like I was dreaming…..I saw……saw someone being beheaded. The Duke was standing there with one hand grabbing that person’s hair and holding a knife in the other hand…..That man struggled desperately to escape and I was also escaping but someone had grabbed my collar to stop me from moving.”

The man shot You Huo a glance: “And then you know what happened afterwards.”

This sounded familiar.

You Huo and Qin Jiu looked at Gao Qi at the same time. Gao Qi scratched his cheek: “It’s similar to my first day.”

It likely wasn’t just the two of them. All those examinees that looked like they were possessed were probably in the same situation.

“So, the person I saw was an examinee who was cut up?” Gao Qi didn’t have a good expression.

He thought of the woman on the bed who suddenly crumbled into pieces and then he thought of Xiao Qi’s boyfriend’s head. He felt a little sick inside.

“With so many deaths, it’s normal to be haunted.” Gao Qi sighed.

Who would be willing to be cut up like that and pieced together with other body parts?

He turned his head and saw You Huo staring at the wall. He wondered: “But why was the wall reacting so strongly? Is there a problem with the paintings?”

When it came to the walls, the first thing that came to everyone’s mind were the paintings.

With a picture of the strange Duke and his family hung up every few metres, it indeed looked very strange at night.

The examinees gradually woke up one after another. They started discussing the earlier incident.

Several braver examinees entered the Duke’s bedroom to see how the Duke died.

You Huo stood by the wall. Just as he was about to reach out and touch it, he suddenly heard noise from nearby.

He turned to look and saw a group of examinees escaping out of the Duke’s bedroom like a tide. They looked like they saw something terrifying.

The next second, he understood.

One examinee exclaimed: “Isn’t the Duke dead?”

You Huo and Qin Jiu exchanged glances.

The other party frowned and said: “Is this what I’m thinking it is?”

You Huo: “…….Take a look.”

They hurried to the Duke’s room. Candlelight leaked out through the half-open door.

Examinees standing next to the door gestured wildly. You Huo went over to the door and looked through the opening ——— The Duke who was killed earlier was standing in front of the mirror flexing his neck while buttoning his collar.

He finally understood why the system didn’t directly end the exam.

It was because the exam hadn’t ended. That bastard Duke was alive again.

It was as if everything that had happened earlier hadn’t happened at all.

If it wasn’t for the system saying 【Stopped the Duke’s heart】, he would have even suspected that everything earlier was an illusion.

Qin Jiu pulled his gloves up and tilted his head towards the door: “Go again?”

You Huo expressed his agreement to this practical suggestion——-

Holding their knives, they pushed the door and entered.

Everything played out like it was being replayed.

The Duke arranged his hair, picked up the knife on the table and turned around……

And was met with three men standing in a row.

Duke: “……..”

This time the Duke only lasted 3 minutes. While pinned to the ground by a knife, he slowly convulsed to his death.

The system’s voice again sounded. They each gained another set of points.

And then……

The Duke was alive again.

This time the three of them stood there in silence for a few seconds. They then handed a knife to a more courageous examinee, gave them some instructions and stepped aside.

…….

One hour.

One full hour.

The Duke refreshed eight times during that time. The examinees didn’t fight and took turns.

They basically took on a ‘progress together, prosper together’ attitude.

After those eight times, all the examinees present had gained a satisfactory amount of points.

***

At the top of Carlton Mountain, a small cabin with a pointed roof stood alone in the night.

The cabin consisted of two floors; the ground floor and a basement.

Carrying an oil lamp, 154 emerged from the basement and said to the other two: “It’s late. You two don’t plan on sleeping?”

021 crossed her long legs: “Is the basement flooded yet?”

“It’s okay. There was some water in one of the confinement rooms, but I’ve cleaned it up.” 154 said.

922 laid on the floor shaking his leg: “Haa……..”

154 asked with annoyance: “What are you sighing for? You’ve already sighed ten times tonight.”

“But,” 922 continued to shake his leg, “don’t you think this exam has been particularly quiet? I’m used to the confinement room constantly being used now. Boss and A…….ah, that person shouldn’t be like this. I can’t even sleep.”

He almost let slip but fortunately he reacted quickly and saved it in time.

021 shot him a glance: “Don’t you think there’s a problem with your way of thinking? No one is breaking the rules yet your sighing.”

In fact, 021 was also sighing inside but she had to stay in character.

154 thought for a moment and said: “It’s nice that it’s quiet. Anyway, it’s boss that’s getting punished each time a rule is broken. I hope that they can quietly get through this one.”

As soon as he finished saying that, the system sent a timely notice.

Half a minute later, they each held a notice with a look of shock.

The notice wrote:

Examinees You Huo, Qin Jiu and Gao Qi led 16 examinees to score points maliciously. A total of 19 examinees have violated the rules. Invigilators, please address this immediately!

922: “…….”

021: “……..”

154: “……..”

The invigilators were about to go bald.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: 19 in one go 😂😂

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 87

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

With more people, the fear factor is reduced.

With more people, the fun factor is enhanced.

With more people……..Even serious things become amusing.

Like those moments in high school when a teacher points out a student and says: “You, stand outside!”

That was punishment.

If they said to the entire class: “Every one of you stand outside!”

That was a festival.

This was what it felt like when the three invigilators brought back all the rule violating examinees.

It was so absurd they could neither laugh nor cry.

922 looked at the numerous heads in the cabin and could no longer maintain his fake imposing act.

He said seriously: “I may have started a party.”

154 rubbed his temples and did his best to continue maintaining his act: “……..Don’t make trouble.”

In fact, it really did seem like it.

922 then expressed emotionally: “When have the invigilator’s area been this lively?”

154 gave up struggling: “……Yeah.”

922: “As expected of boss.”

154: “……..Ah.”

As soon as that “ah” was said, the system returned them with a violation warning.

The small red lights on the two invigilators lit up and beeped.

021 used the tip of her heel to give the idiot 922 a kick and said: “Don’t stand around. Take them downstairs. There’s not enough space for me to stand here.”

922 responded: “Miss, do you think there’s enough space downstairs? We only have three rooms. If three enter at a time, it will take a day for everyone to be done.”

“At a time like this there’s no point giving single rooms. Put them together.” 154 said.

Please read this from kk translates

***

The basement wholeheartedly upheld the unique characteristic of the invigilator’s area and remained consistent in style with the examination centre.

It looked just like the underground dungeon under the church———-

After going down the stone steps you would be greeted with an underground tunnel. Along the semi-arced walls hung several fire torches which separated the tunnel into bright and dark blocks.

At the end of the tunnel were three adjacent rooms that looked like stone prison cells. Narrow black doors stood before the three rooms.

Perhaps it was done with the intention to make the rooms appear more suffocating and smaller, there was only one small source of light here in the basement. Most of the basement was only dimly lit and covered in dark shadows.

021 furrowed her brows when she came down.

922 muttered bluntly: “Out of all the confinement rooms, I hate this kind the most.”

“Stop complaining okay? This is after I cleaned it. It was more realistic before that.” 154 replied with annoyance.

The examinees stood at the end of the tunnel exchanging looks with one another.

A more courageous one raised his hand and asked: “Invigilator, can I ask what the punishment is?”

“Ah, you don’t know?” 922 asked without thinking.

The examinee was very confused: “Should…..I know?”

The three invigilators froze for a moment. They suddenly realised that they had been conditioned by You Huo and Qin Jiu and had almost forgotten that normal examinees should have no knowledge about the punishments and would be a little fearful.

152 cleared his throat and answered with a straight face: “In the case of first-time rule violations, violating examinees will be confined for three hours each.”

“Is it life-threatening?”

“Generally, it’s not.” 154 said.

Generally?

Several of the timider examinees almost broke down.

154 hesitated and added: “You will see your most feared scenes, person or thing in the confinement room. As long as you keep that in mind, it won’t be life-threatening.”

As soon as he finished speaking, his small red light beeped again.

His first thought in response to this was that the system tonight was being very strict. It was acting a little harsher than usual.

But when he opened the first confinement room door and secretly felt glad that the danger may be reduced with more people present, he suddenly realised…….

It wasn’t that the system was being particularly strict, it was him. At some unknown point in time, he had started becoming more biased towards the examinees.

In other words, their position as an invigilator had become more and more obviously biased towards the examinees. At times, it wasn’t very well concealed.

They became more and more unruly.

In the past, he would immediately become more cautious whenever the red warning light goes off.

But now, the warning light had turned on twice and he didn’t even glance at it.

Not only him, it was the same for 922 and 021.

It was probably due to the influence of those two.

“What are you standing around for?” 922 suddenly patted him, “What are you thinking about?”

154 returned to his senses: “It’s nothing.”

922 shot him another glance before turning around to organise the examinees.

Perhaps it was because he wanted to covertly reduce the danger and risks, this idiot tried to shove all 19 of them into the same confinement room. With more people, the terrifying scenes that may appear would likely mix together and no longer feel scary.

What’s more, with companions beside them, they could also help each other out.

But as he tried to shove the sixth one in, the system suddenly spoke up.

Although its voice had no undulations, it was clear that it had held itself back for a long time and was not in a good mood.

【Warning. The maximum capacity of a confinement room is 5 people. Room capacity exceeded.】

922 said: “With three rooms, only 15 can be done. What about the other four?”

【Remaining examinees should wait patiently on the bench outside the confinement rooms. No ruckus should be made.】

922: “Oh…..”

He then tried to put Qin Jiu, You Huo and Gao Qi into the three separate rooms. With those three taking the lead, the confinement rooms shouldn’t be a problem.

But unexpectedly, the system again spoke up.

【Examinees Pang An, Meng Cenchen, Li Hao, Zhang Rui and Xu Xinxin enter the second confinement room.】

922: “……”

Great. It’s now doing a rollcall.

This wasn’t a party; this was a bank.

The system again called out another five names and directed them to enter the third confinement room. It then said: 【Examinees Qin Jiu, You Huo, Gao Qi and Zhao Hong, please wait outside.】

Hearing this, 922 finally frowned.

Even a fool like him could tell that the system held bad intentions.

According to his understanding, this examinee called Zhao Hong was also someone who performed rather well. Besides those other three, he was the one who had scored the most points in this exam.

To put those four together into a batch, the system’s intention was too obvious——-

Firstly, it avoided the possibility of making the confinement rooms too easy.

Secondly, those people could return to continue the exam after three hours whereas they would need to wait six hours.

It had removed them from the exam under the guise of punishment.

Please read this from kk translates

With those four not around, who knows what the resurrected Duke would do?

If he could reach this conclusion, his boss naturally would too.

922 shoved the last group of examinees into the confinement room and turned to glance at Qin Jiu only to find the other party pinching his nose looking uncomfortable.

“What’s wrong boss?” He and 154 came over.

Qin Jiu had already lowered his hand. He looked the same as usual: “What what’s wrong?”

922 for a moment thought he saw wrong.

They didn’t probe further and went back upstairs after bidding goodbye.

There were several benches outside the confinement rooms. Although they were referred to as benches, they’re actually stone slabs.

The examinee Zhao Hong was still immersed in the excitement of having scored points and was too excited to sit down.

After pacing back and forth a few times, he wanted to say “Come great masters! Let’s discuss what to do next.” but great master number 1 threw out a sentence “Sleepy. Going to sleep.”

You Huo then casually found a “bench” in the corner, laid down and soon fell asleep whilst using his arms as a pillow.

Zhao Hong then looked over at Qin Jiu.

He sat down on a stone slab next to You Huo and said: “I’ll rest a little too.”

After that was silence.

Gao Qi watched him and muttered with confusion: “It’s understandable that A is a little sleepy but why are you coming here too?”

Qin Jiu had already closed his eyes. He answered lazily without opening his eyes: “Probably got infected by him.”

Gao Qi snorted. He thought: Are you trying to show off again?

Zhao Hong then looked over at Gao Qi. Gao Qi pointed at a stone slab and suggested: “Why don’t we also take a nap?”

Zhao Hong: “…….”

Are you coming to the invigilator’s area to catch up on sleep?

Gao Qi meant it when he suggested that. Very soon, soft snoring could be heard in the basement.

As Zhao Hong laid on one of the stone slabs, he could faintly hear screams coming from the confinement rooms. Although it wasn’t blood-curdling screams, it did contain fear and shock.

He listened to this for a while and could no longer sleep. He simply laid there in thought with his eyes open.

Qin Jiu and You Huo sat very close to Zhao Hong. His eyes moved and inadvertently travelled across to those two.

Perhaps it may just be due to the dim lights, Qin Jiu slept with his brows slightly furrowed and there was a small trace of fatigue on his face.

Zhao Hong wasn’t very familiar with them. His only impression was: Super powerful.

He subconsciously thought: They can also get tired?

But he then thought about it and felt that this thought of his was very strange. How could one not be tired?

Just as he was about to continue with his daydreams, his line of sight travelled past You Huo and abruptly stopped when he noticed his arm.

There was a large red patch on his wrist.

Zhao Hong took a closer look. It was a wound.

A large, bloody flesh wound.

It was very strange.

That wound wasn’t there ten minutes ago when You Huo laid down.

Zhao Hong was shocked for a moment before suddenly realising—— The disease from the church had started to take effect……..

***

You Huo knew that he had a fever. All his muscles and joints were sore.

Perhaps it was because he was a little tired, he didn’t sleep very well. Once again, he had one of his rare fragmented dreams.

He again dreamt of that familiar house.

He again dreamt of that basement.

In the dream, his surroundings were dim just like the invigilators area they were currently in. Only a single corridor light was on.

He came out from the confinement room and used the back of his hand to close the door behind him.

For some reason, the ends of his hair and neck were a little damp.

……..

But his shirt was still neat and meticulous. He just had the sleeves rolled up a little to his elbows.

He followed the stairs and headed upstairs, grabbed a clean set of clothes from the sofa in the living room and turned into the bathroom on the first floor.

Before he could take more than a few steps, a voice suddenly sounded.

In reality, this voice annoyed him. It was even more so in the dream.

【Invigilator A, why are you taking a shower after coming out of the confinement room?】

You Huo frowned. He returned to his usual cold look.

“Is it interesting watching me 24 hours a day?”

The system’s voice again sounded:

【This is my responsibility and something that is within my ability. Most importantly, it complies with the rules.】

There was a slight difference between the system here and the system in the examination centres. It spoke more like a human here.

The You Huo in the dream didn’t speak. He just focused on retrieving a towel from the drawer.

The system didn’t relent:

【You still haven’t answered. Why are you taking a shower after coming out of the confinement room?】

You Huo’s movements stopped. After a pause, he answered indifferently: “Because it’s humid.”

The system no longer spoke. Several seconds later, it added:

【But according to the records, the temperature didn’t increase 15 days ago. You did the same that day too.】

You Huo: “……”

You Huo threw his clothes onto the vanity. He supported himself with it in silence for a moment and said: “Like I said, it’s because it’s humid. When do you plan to move the confinement room above ground?”

System:

【Not moving. The comfort level of the confinement room determines the punishment severity. It will never be moved.】

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Now why did he take a shower?? HEHEHEHE (͡° ͜ʖ ͡°)

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 88

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The system said it very firmly.

But this non-human thing was still reluctant to keep silent and continued:

【Rule violation at the end of an exam is a very malicious act. According to my database, examinees like these have a tendency to search for loopholes and take advantage of it. To put it more simply, they're crafty and sly.】

You Huo didn't even look up. He treated the speaker as if it didn't exist.

He would often ignore the sound that would appear in his house from time to time and would only very occasionally utter a few words when required or when annoyed.

For the remainder of that time, he would treat the other party as air and go about normally with his life.

If the other party was a human, it would probably explode with rage from this kind of cold treatment.

Unfortunately, the other party wasn't.

No matter how similar it was, it wasn't.

And so, the system just took You Huo's cold treatment for granted and was able to continue speaking for a long time without receiving a response.

【The number of violations made by this examinee is much more than the combined total of violations made by the rest of the examinees in the same examination centre. As of now, he has violated the rules 9 times. According to my analysis, this kind of behaviour isn’t just craftiness, it’s complete conceitedness.】

【Conceited.】

【Dangerous.】

【Arrogant.】

……..

The system threw out word after word of insults directed at the examinee.

According to its initial settings, the system should only be responsible for initial assessment and it was the responsibility of invigilators to comment on such matters.

Even after the system gradually lost control and expanded its scope of control, it would rarely single out an examinee and evaluate them like this.

Just the use of one or two adjectives was rare. For the system to give out three adjectives, it could be said that the examinee had struck gold.

And for this examinee, it was as if the floodgates holding the system back was gone. Words were constantly thrown out one after another.

…….

【Haughty.】

【Lazy.】

Those who didn’t know what it was doing would have thought that it was going through a dictionary.

You Huo finally interrupted. “You done?”

【No.】

You Huo threw his phone onto the vanity, “Then make it a yes.”

【Are you taking the examinee’s side?】

“You’re thinking too much.” You Huo’s expression didn’t change. He continued coldly, “You’re just too noisy.”

Please read this from kk translates

The system then said confidently:

【According to data analysis and personality matching, the probability of you and that examinee getting into physical altercation is 52.11%, the probably of verbal argument is 46.32%, the probability of getting along peacefully is 1.16%, the probability of having a pleasant conversation is 0.403333% and the probability of becoming friends is 0.】

“……”

The You Huo in the dream was left speechless for a moment. He could neither cry nor laugh.

He didn’t know if it was because of the system, because of the system’s nonsense talk or because….of its description of the examinee.

Everything in the dream was a little unclear, particularly his state of mind.

Not only You Huo himself, the system also wasn’t clear.

It is everywhere and can see and hear almost everything, but it’s understanding of emotions was still very poor.

After reporting those statistics out, it said firmly:

【Just from this, the likelihood of you taking his side is very small. If humans tried to calculate this, this information would definitely be overlooked, and they would directly consider it impossible. I however won't do that.】

【There is still a 0.00666……..67% possibility of you and that examinee becoming friends.】

【But that small probability does not have the necessary conditions to allow it to happen.】

【That examinee has re-done his last exam several times and will soon come to a realisation that his efforts are pointless. After this confinement session, he should reflect on himself a little. As long as he manages to stay within the rule boundaries next time, he can leave.】

Hearing the word "leave", You Huo finally showed a reaction.

His thin eyelids lifted slightly before falling back down again.

His expression remained calm, but his fingers moved to turn on the faucet.

Water gushed out into the sink while he was a little lost in thought.

【Aren't you going to take a shower? Washing your hand before showering is a waste of resources.】

You Huo froze for a moment.

He didn't want the system to notice that he was distracted and expressionlessly brought some water up to splash his face before turning the faucet off.

Contrary to the temperature on a hot summer's night, the water was very cold. The wrist of the hand that touched the water was wet, and even a little painful.

That short period of pain almost pulled You Huo out of his dream state, leaving him in a half-asleep half-awake state.

On one end, he was that person supporting himself with the vanity. On the other end, he was someone standing on the side watching his past self.

Strangely enough, as an onlooker he didn’t know who the person in the confinement room was and he also didn’t know who the person the system said would leave was.

But for some reason, the he in the dream felt a little complicated.

He was disappointed, but also relieved.

The system emphasised again:

【If he performs normally, the probability of passing the exam is very high.】

The You Huo in the dream dried his hands.

He still remembered those examinees who had been converted into NPCs. Perhaps Zhao Wentu had left him with a deep impression.

And so, he asked: “You will really let him go?”

The answer was something he both expected and didn’t expect.

The system didn’t answer directly. It thought for a moment and said:

【Overly dangerous people should not be directly released. I will deal with them in accordance to the relevant rules and regulations.】

You Huo frowned slightly. He replaced the towel he was using to try his hands back onto the vanity.

【Also, you went to the control centre twice this week. It is once more than the specified number of times.】

You Huo ignored the system and entered the shower. Very soon, the sound of water flowing could be heard.

This was not his first time, so the system didn’t continue pursuing. For once, it was considerate enough to stop blabbering.

According to its data, humans are most relaxed when bathing and their five senses will be significantly weakened. Even if it spoke, he probably wouldn’t be listening.

A long time later, You Huo dried his hair, changed into a new set of clothes and headed downstairs with a glass of water.

The system spoke again:

【You have been entering the basement more frequently each day compared to before.】

You Huo stopped: “If you really want to kill examinees from thirst, go and let them do that at the examination centre. Don’t let them die at my place.”

The system obediently shut its mouth.

Carrying a cold invigilator’s expression, You Huo entered the confinement room.

After turning around and lowering his head to lock the door, a figure suddenly appeared beside him.

That person lightly grabbed You Huo’s wrist, twisted it behind his waist and took the glass he held with his other hand.

“You won’t get a second one if you spill it.” You Huo turned his head and said to the person behind him.

Despite being restrained like this, he wasn’t angry.

Perhaps it was because the other party didn’t use any force and had only done it as if he was joking.

He couldn’t see the face of the person behind him, but he could tell from that person’s posture that he was lazily drinking the water.

You Huo saw through the corner of his eyes the other person’s raised arm with their sleeve loosely rolled up. The other person’s atmosphere completely enveloped him, and it carried a feeling of oppressiveness that wasn’t unpleasant.

Please read this from kk translates

In the dream, that atmosphere was somehow very familiar.

You Huo was then woken up by this sense of familiarity.

to him were hurried footsteps as well as quiet discussions. It sounded like there were quite a few people around and they were anxious about something.

The moment his consciousness cleared, the scene in the dream faded and he was only left with a faint impression….

For example, the wrist that was restrained, and side of his waist that it was pressed……It hurt a little?

In his still muddled state, You Huo was a little puzzled.

As his mind gradually cleared up, those two areas started to become more and more painful.

This great master finally realised that something wasn’t right.

He furrowed his brows and heard Gao Qi’s voice: “Hey, hey, hey, he moved! Is he waking up? Any water? Young lady, don’t be stingy. Seeing that we’re practically colleagues, can’t you give us two glasses of water?”

Miss 021’s voice soon followed: “Medicine too.”

“Yes, and some fever medicine. You can just keep it on my tab. If it’s not enough, you can deduct it from my card. Two glasses of water and two fever medicine. Just deduct from it according to the standard price at the rest stops.”

Before 021 was able to speak, 922’s voice rang: “154! I found the bandages! But there’s not much…I don’t know if its enough for them both. I knew I should’ve brought two less boxes of meat.”

154: “What did I say before we came? Didn’t I tell you to bring more useful things? You only know to eat.”

You Huo finally half opened his eyes. He could vaguely see 922 standing in front of 154 with his hands clapped together: “I was wrong, I was wrong. I didn’t think it would be so bad this time. I will definitely reduce two boxes next time.”

“What are you doing?” You Huo asked.

It was only after speaking that he noticed that his throat was both dry and sore. It felt like it was rubbed by sandpaper and all his joints ached.

He tried to sit up, but Gao Qi flew over: “Don’t move! Please, just stay like that. Don’t move.”

In a place outside of everyone’s line of sight, 021 chewed on her bottom lip. Her worried eyes met with You Huo’s.

Gao Qi asked worriedly: “Are you cold?”

“It’s summer…….” You Huo said with annoyance. His voice was still hoarse.

“Here, drink some water first. I got this from 021. I’ll get more if it’s not enough.”

You Huo reached out to receive it but his movements suddenly stopped.

He finally knew why his wrist was hurting more and more. It was because a large chunk of the flesh there was missing.

It was different from ordinary injuries. Blood wasn't gushing outwards in large flows and was just slowly trickling out. It was bright red and sticky, and you could almost see his bone underneath.

If it wasn't on his body, he would have even doubted that the arm belonged to a living human.

Gao Qi sucked in a breath: "You…..Are you in a lot of pain?"

You Huo froze for a moment and said: "It's okay."

But it was indeed an ugly sight.

"You should mentally prepare yourself. It's probably……..the effect of the curse starting." Gao Qi explained, "We wanted to apply some medicine and treat the wound but…….it's not a normal wound."

When they first saw it, that area was only missing some skin and was at most the width of two coins in size.

In less than half an hour, it had spread into something that was almost half the size of a palm, and particularly deep.

Just from its appearance, it was obvious that the wound that was just "okay" should be painful enough for one to cry in agony.

Gao Qi said: "You have a fever right now. Can you feel it? I think this wound is only going to get more and more serious. We had a discussion just now; this probably has something to do with the Duke."

From what they had heard from the townspeople, it usually took some time for the curse to spread.

That townsman had said that he initially started with a fever before getting sores and wounds on his skin a few days later but how long had it been for You Huo?

“Every time the Duke is resurrected, the curse is activated. After killing him so many times……..”

The curse had increased by almost tenfold.

Gao Qi said: “Although it might not help much, you should take some fever medicine——Huh?”

Halfway through his words, You Huo suddenly stood up.

Under the complex gazes of 021, Gao Qi and 922, he immediately walked over to Qin Jiu’s side, “How many injuries does he have? Why hasn’t he woken yet?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: You Huo worrying about Qin Jiu ❤

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 89

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

With one hand holding a glass of water and the other holding fever medicine, 154 stood frozen in place.

He didn't expect You Huo to suddenly come over and had almost forgotten what he was doing.

"Boss's hand is injured." 922 walked over. His voice was still low, "According to 1006, his wounds appeared after yours so he will probably wake up a little later."

154 only now returned to his senses. He soaked the medicine in the water and said, "As for how many there are, we don't know. We haven't checked."

Qin Jiu's hand rested beside him. His palms were a terrible sight, almost comparable to that of You Huo's.

It was clearly similar with a mixture of blood, flesh and bones peeking out from underneath but You Huo felt that Qin Jiu's wounds looked more horrific.

Perhaps it was because it was on someone else, so it looked worse.

"Why didn't you check?" He asked 154.

"When asleep, boss doesn't like others———huh?" 154 was halfway through his explanation when You Huo reached out for Qin Jiu's collar.

Qin Jiu who was still suffering from his fever furrowed his brows when he felt this.

His mask had been removed and left to one side. Under the dim underground lighting, his lips and face were colourless.

Normally, he would be lazy and arrogant. Sturdy and reliable, it was as if he would never be tired or sick.

This sickly and fatigued appearance of his was rare, and it looked extremely serious.

You Huo's fingers paused. He lightened his movements.

Just as he was about to continue, his wrist was grabbed.

922 sucked in a breath.

Fortunately, You Huo wasn't using his injured hand. If Qin Jiu had grabbed onto that wound with that amount of force…….

Ugh———

He couldn't help but shudder.

922 rubbed his arms.

154 sighed and finished his words, "He doesn't like others touching him. There's an 80-90% chance of being attacked."

Just as he finished saying that, Qin Jiu woke up.

With half-opened eyes, his eyes that were heavy with sleep fell onto You Huo's face.

His fever made it difficult to tell whether it was dream or reality.

Qin Jiu soon closed his eyes again. The tension in his handsome brows were not gone, but it was no longer furrowed as tightly as before.

He reduced his strength on You Huo’s hand but didn’t let go. As he closed his eyes, he gently used his thumb to rub You Huo’s wrist a few times.

It was a very small and natural action that carried an almost intimate and reassuring meaning.

The others didn’t notice it; only You Huo felt it.

He curled his fingers slightly.

He clearly could just move away but it was as if he was suddenly hit with a bout of laziness and he didn’t retract his hand.

After being in daze for another two seconds, Qin Jiu again opened his eyes.

This time he was completely awake. His eyes once again fell onto You Huo’s face before sweeping over to the others around him. He then sat up and retracted his hand.

Please read this from kk translates

After the temperature around his wrist was suddenly withdrawn, You Huo moved his hand back and flexed his joints.

“Numb?” Qin Jiu’s voice was hoarse and rough, “I’m a little alert when sleeping. Did I hurt you?”

Those actions earlier were clearly something he had done unintentionally. He no longer remembered it.

You Huo shook his head, “Just grabbed it. Didn’t use force.”

“What’s wrong with your hand?” Qin Jiu’s eyes fell onto his other wrist. His eyebrows furrowed again.

You Huo: “……You should look at your own hand first.”

922 knocked his head onto 154's shoulder. He couldn't help but lament: "My god. I'm can't believe this……."

154 had an intolerable expression. He didn't know if it was because of the wounds, or because of the two people themselves.

You can already see the damn bones, yet your attention is on the other person. Is this because you lost sensation there or because you have a big heart?

Perhaps it's because amazing people like them are different from others.

Examinee Zhao Hong who was mingled in with the group of invigilators couldn't help but think: I probably won't be a great master like them in this lifetime no matter what I do.

After a brief explanation, Qin Jiu understood the current situation: "So the method of killing the Duke is wrong."

Gao Qi: "…….We said all that because we wanted you to understand how serious that curse is. You two are in danger now. Life-threatening danger, do you understand? If you are not careful, the two of you will end up in that church calling those bloodied humans brothers! Who has the time to discuss the method of killing the Duke?!"

"I understand."

Gao Qi: "Understand my ass!"

Qin Jiu looked at him with a raised eyebrow.

Gao Qi looked back at him challengingly for a few seconds before suddenly rubbing his face. Fuck, what happened to me. I'm now treating 001 as a brother rather than an old adversary.

With his face covered, he muttered a few things about A being the one at fault and how he was probably affected by the ridiculous idea that a friend of a friend is a friend.

Gao Qi turned around and glared at You Huo.

You Huo and Qin Jiu sat on the same bench. Under the collective urging from 922 and 154, and 021's silent stare……..You Huo refused to take the medicine.

154 had his hand out. In it were several kinds of medications including fever medications, anti-inflammatory medications and medications for pain relief.

Miss 021 changed her attitude as quickly as one would turn over a page in a book; a moment ago she refused to give medicine but the moment she saw You Huo's waist also bleeding, she rushed upstairs to grab the first aid kit.

"One is enough." You Huo said and nudged Qin Jiu, "Deal with your people first."

Just that one phrase of his gave Gao Qi mixed feelings.

Several years ago, when You Huo was still wearing the invigilator's uniform, he would often throw out the line "deal with your people first" to Qin Jiu.

And Qin Jiu would always reply, "My people? Sure. When I discipline them next time, I'll invite Big Invigilator over to give me some feedback. How does that sound?"

The locations would always be at the meeting room, control centre, corridor, punishment building etc. The atmosphere between them was always filled with tension. A's expression was always cold and 001's tone would always be provocative.

It had become a routine at the invigilator's place.

Unexpectedly, after so many years, the same words were spoken by the same person but in a completely different context.

Qin Jiu took in You Huo's bloody hand and continued to furrow his brows. He then said to 154: "One is definitely not enough."

You Huo on the other hand pointed over and said to 154: "Give it to him."

Qin Jiu: "……."

Before 154 was able to speak, 021 couldn't hold herself back.

The young lady rolled her eyes and poured out two piles of medicine, "Here, here, here. Is this okay now? You're both acting like we're forcefully feeding you poison. This examinee earlier allowed me to appreciate the beauty of the NPCs at the church and they were almost completely rotten. For the sake of not becoming like those NPCs, can you throw away that male self-esteem of yours and admit that it you're sick and in pain?"

Please read this from kk translates

She tossed the two piles of medicine into two glasses and forced it into their hands: "Drink!"

****

You Huo and Qin Jiu couldn't argue against this young lady. Maintaining their gentlemanly attitude, they reluctantly took the medicine and wrapped their wounds up.

The effectiveness wasn't obvious, but it was better than nothing.

Under the effect of the medicine, the two slept again.

Three hours passed very quickly. When the door to the confinement rooms finally opened, the first batch of examinees ran out crying and howling with faces covered in snot and tears.

Fortunately, they were only rendered miserable, and no one was hurt.

The remaining four were easier to accommodate.

Taking into consideration You Huo and Qin Jiu’s condition, 922 wanted to put the two together so that they could help each other out.

During those three hours, who knows whether the wounds would continue to spread.

But the system once again spoke out with bad intentions.

Its goal this time was clear. Without too much nonsense, it directly assigned them to the following confinement rooms:

Qin Jiu in room one.

Gao Qi in room two.

Examinee Zhao Hong in room 3.

That was it.

Two could clearly be confined together but the system didn’t allow it.

You Huo was once again excluded and was forced to be in the third batch.

After Qin Jiu entered the confinement room, 922 and 154 left the basement.

Like the other confinement rooms, there was also a room in the cabin with three screens connected to the three confinement rooms that is referred to as the monitoring room.

Under the influence of their boss, there was no such thing as monitoring the examinees in 922 and 154’s dictionaries.

This was their first time using the monitoring room. It was mainly because they were worried about Qin Jiu who confined in there alone.

The screen very quickly turned on. The two of them pulled up a chair and sat down before the screen with a serious expression…..

They had no interest in examinees private matters so watching them through the monitoring screens was a long and boring task. As for monitoring Qin Jiu…….

Other rule violators' would at least be a little stimulating. His was just an unchanging ruin site.

922 watched on for a while and couldn't help but start chatting with 154.

"Where is this ruin site?" 922 asked curiously, "I don't seem to have seen it before."

154: "It's not a place one would go to normally so it's normal for you not to have seen it."

"Not a place one would normally go to? What do you mean?"

"Under normal circumstances, it's a place even invigilators cannot enter."

"Oh."

922 nodded as if in understanding.

On the screen, the other two confinement rooms were very lively. In contrast, Qin Jiu's screen was very quiet and it had……..a small sense of loneliness.

922 supported his chin in daze for a moment and suddenly realised something: "Hey————-That's not right. If it's a place invigilators normally can't enter, why would you know about it 154?"

***

The group of people who had completed their punishment were sent back to the examination centre by 021.

At the foot of Carlton mountain, 021 stopped and pointed at a metal fence surrounded by overgrown weeds, "Go forward for ten metres and there's a gap in the fence. From there, you will see the castle."

With the shock from the confinement room punishment yet to fade, the examinees slowly trudged back.

Each and every one of them had a look of exhaustion. No one spoke.

They quietly went through the fence and walked into the castle's dark shadow like they were entering a beast's mouth.

"Let's hurry. There are still a few ladies in the castle." Someone finally returned to their senses and hastened their steps.

With this reminder, everyone else similarly returned to their senses.

"Fuck, I almost forgot! How many were there? Four? Five?"

"Regardless, that Duke is no better than a beast. Who knows what he would do!"

If it was before, they would be too afraid to return to the examination centre.

But now it was different.

Every one of them had killed the Duke.

Although the other party could come back to life, it didn't matter. They had overcome the fear in their hearts.

They raced back to the castle and was attacked by the thick stench of blood the moment they entered through the door.

"What happened……..?"

The smell of blood was most intense on the second floor. Zhao Jiatong was standing in a room wielding a knife.

The large dress that constantly got in her way had been removed and she had changed into her own clothes. Her expression was dark and sombre.

The battle earlier had been too chaotic, and she had overlooked a few people.

It was to the point that……..When the Duke wandered through the castle, she was only able to protect the ones she had accounted for.

This room was one of ones she had missed.

In here lived a very shy girl with dimples in the corner of her mouth. When she smiled, her smiles were very sweet.

Zhao Jiatong had not spoken to her before, but she remembered her smile.

At this moment, that face had been left on the bed by the Duke. Pale and bloody, she could no longer smile…….

As the Duke moved away from the bed, he shook his head and licked off the blood from his fingers. He sighed, “It failed again…….Pitiful lady, sleep and have a good dream.”

Zhao Jiatong raised her knife and rushed in for the kill.

She single-handedly killed the Duke a total of five times.

And in a place unbeknownst to her, Qin Jiu who was sitting in the ruins raised his thin and slender hand up against the sun. It was white and bony.

As he flexed his fingers, his bones softly cracked.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Some subtle (or not so subtle) dog food here

On a small note, I personally don’t really like the official synopsis/description of this novel because it doesn’t reveal much but I’m also horrible at writing one because I just know I will somehow include spoilers…..Would anyone like to give ideas or suggestions??

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 90

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Watching your body slowly rot was a very unnerving thing.

The skin and flesh would melt, revealing the white bones underneath……

The entire process was like you were watching something die in slow motion. Every second and every detail were clearly shown to amplify the torture and suffering.

But Qin Jiu was fine.

He was far from being unnerved, and just felt a little regretful.

Perhaps it was because the entire process was too magical, it didn’t feel realistic.

Or perhaps it was because he was just too confident.

He sat in his usual spot in the ruins the entire time with his jacket lying beside him. The white silk shirt he wore was stained with blood.

He bent one of his legs and examined the bones on his hand as he waited patiently.

When the blood on him was too excessive, only then did he open the roll of bandages 922 had forced onto him.

He wasn’t interested in appreciating the flesh wound so he didn’t take off his shirt. Instead, he directly wrapped the bandages around his shirt.

When 021 entered the monitoring room, she was met with this scene.

She frowned and asked, “Why is he wrapping it like that? Don’t tell me Invigilator 001 doesn’t know how to treat a wound. What kind of joke is this?”

922: “How could that be?”

“Then what is he doing?”

“Covering blood, I guess.”

021 was stunned, “What?”

“Covering blood, not stopping blood.” 154 said.

Sure enough, the Qin Jiu in the monitoring screen proceeded to wrap another layer of the bandages around his shirt and then around his finger……..uh, finger bones.

Blood once again stained the new layer of bandages, but it didn’t penetrate through as deeply as before. In other words, the blood was no longer that obvious.

He rested his arm against his knee and looked into the distance in thought.

When the end of the confinement period was about to be reached, he stood up and straightened his shirt. Apart from slight sluggishness in his actions initially, one could hardly tell that there was a problem. It was as if his injury was only affected his hand.

Only someone with extremely strong willpower was able to do this…….

But was this really necessary?

Did he really have to be so stubborn and hide all his weaknesses?

021 who saw this couldn’t help but mutter this internally.

In the screen, Qin Jiu interlaced his fingers to adjust his gloves and then raised his head and looked around.

He appeared to be looking for something.

Soon, his eyes stopped moving and happened to meet with 021's eyes across the screen.

"……..He's not looking at us right? A coincidence?" 021 pointed at the screen.

"Mm. "Said 154, "He probably is."

"Are you serious? He can tell where the surveillance cameras are?" 021 asked incredulously, "How is that possible?"

922 nodded: "It's true. When he was at the invigilator's area, he could always point out the location of the system….."

154 thought about it and added: "He really, really hates being bounded and controlled. He hates it more than most people so he has always been a little more sensitive……."

As they spoke, Qin Jiu actually gestured something to the screen. He indicated for the invigilators to come and then made a "shh" gesture.

021: "……."

After thinking about it, she quietly went down to the basement.

You Huo was still asleep. Remembering Qin Jiu gesture, she quietly walked around him and opened the door to the confinement room.

Qin Jiu was standing next to the door. He lowered his voice and said: "I entered a few minutes earlier than the others. To be fair, shouldn't I be able to go out first?"

021 frowned: "You——"

Qin Jiu again pressed a finger to his lips.

021 glanced at You Huo and whispered: “What do you want?”

Qin Jiu raised an eyebrow and just asked: “Can I or can I not?”

021 stared at him. A moment later, she understood.

He wanted to leave first so that he could return and do something in advance. Perhaps it was something crazy and a little risky, so he wanted to avoid the others……

No, most people wouldn’t be able to keep up with him, nor could they work together with him.

Please read this from kk translates

There was only one person he wanted to avoid.

021 looked at Qin Jiu.

This man was obviously sick and pale, but he still maintained strong vitality.

She was suddenly at a loss.

Because of all the past events and the rumours she had heard, she really didn’t like this top ranking invigilator. However, after interacting with him over the past two exams, Qin Jiu had always surprised her……..

She suddenly started to doubt herself.

A few minutes later, for the first time in her life, 021 agreed with Qin Jiu’s request and allowed him to be released a little earlier than the others.

***

In the castle, the thick smell of blood filled the air.

There were dead examines, the Duke himself and also dark shadows on the wall.

After several kills, Zhao Jiatong finally realised that the shadows didn't appear randomly and would only appear when the Duke was at his weakest.

She had killed the Duke five times, and those shadows had also appeared five times. They were like ghosts that could never be put to rest.

It wasn't until the first batch of examinees returned and she received the news that You Huo and Qin Jiu was suffering from the curse that Zhao Jiatong was able to return to her senses.

Stopped in the corner by the others, she gasped for air while watching the Duke come back to life again and wander back downstairs with his cloak fluttering behind him.

"Can't be killed, can't be burned and can reassemble even after splitting him apart……" Zhao Jiatong frowned, "How on earth do we kill him?"

And more importantly, how should they do it without activating the curse?

As for what You Huo and Qin Jiu's state was like, she didn't dare imagine. Just the thought of it was unbearable. She didn't want to see the two of them become ghosts and be trapped in the dark church forever.

"Even if we think of something, we don't dare try it." One person hit the nail in the head.

"Yeah, we can't try it. If we try it, the two might worsen faster."

"Not only that, we've also ate and drank which is equivalent to agreeing to sacrificing ourselves. This curse will definitely affect us sooner or later."

"That's right!" Another person wondered, "We all ate but why are we fine?"

“How much did you eat and how much did the they eat? I think it might be because the Duke was resurrected to many times in one night and the curse was transferred too quickly. Those two were selected firstly because they ate more, secondly because they’re the most powerful and thirdly because they were the first to kill the Duke.”

“Speaking of which…….I noticed that they didn’t deliberately eat less during dinner. Did they do it to attract the curse?”

Everyone’s expressions were heavy and complicated.

“I don’t know if I remembered correctly, how long is this exam? I don’t seem recall it being mentioned.” Someone suddenly asked.

Zhao Jiatong said in a quiet voice: “No, the exam didn’t give us the exact duration. I am certain.”

Everyone fell silent. Someone then asked: “Then that means it won’t be enough just surviving until the time limit? How do we get out?”

“Then…….” Someone spoke up, “Since the Duke cannot be killed, we can only kill the sick.”

There are only two ways to get rid of the curse———

Kill the Duke so that everything returns to how it was in the beginning.

Or kill all the patients and let them be relieved from their pain.

The second option was something they had always been trying to avoid but now it seems that it cannot be avoided.

Several examinees gritted their teeth and got ready to head to town.

But they were then stopped by Zhao Jiatong: “All the sick…….then does that include the newly cursed too?”

Those examinees instantly stopped.

“……How did the examinees before us pass this exam?”

“Maybe someone was ruthless, maybe no one had been able to pass this exam. We still don’t know how true those NPCs words are……”

“Anyway, I can’t do it.”

At least, not yet.

Everyone was completely stuck by this problem. They struggled and struggled, but they couldn’t think of a way to achieve both conditions.

The Duke would always rest for a while after a kill, so he didn’t go upstairs again.

After who knows how long, the door to the castle was pushed open and Qin Jiu walked in.

Zhao Jiatong almost immediately rushed down only to find after reaching the first floor that Yang Shu had ran down faster than her.

This lady who would always speak harshly was actually quite soft inside. Hearing about the curse, she had rushed down with her medicine bag and immediately pulled out a needle when she saw Qin Jiu.

But on the contrary, Mr. 001 avoided the needle. He laughed and said: “Save it. I don’t need it.”

Yang Shu’s eyes immediately narrowed: “Bullshit. Are you the doctor or am I the doctor? If I say use it, you must use it. I don’t need to save it. I still have more here so the other one will get it too.”

Miss Yang had always been tough. She would probably be on par to 021.

Qin Jiu guessed that she probably wouldn’t relent if he didn’t let her do what she wanted and could only reluctantly agree.

Yang Shu: “Show me your arm!”

Qin Jiu didn’t follow suit: “Forget about the arm, I’m afraid of breaking off your needle. If you really have to give me an injection, give it to me here. There’s at least still some normal flesh here.”

As he said that, he pulled down his collar slightly.

Yang Shu froze with the syringe in her hands for a moment before suddenly understanding the meaning behind his words.

It was very strange. This stubborn lady’s eyes had actually turned a little red.

She blinked her eyes a few times and suddenly stored away the syringe. Pushing Zhao Jiatong forward, she turned around and hurried away: “I should go check on Zhou Qi to see if she has woken up.”

Zhao Jiatong was no better.

She had never imagined that there would be a day that she would worry about 001. She also realised at this moment that this ranked 1 invigilator was very strong; so strong she couldn’t stand it.

“You……”

“I’m okay. It’s still tolerable.” Qin Jiu interrupted: “But I might need to rest a little first. As for the other matters, we should wait for the others to return.”

Zhao Jiatong originally wanted to say a few more things but when she heard him say that he wanted to rest, she immediately agreed: “Then hurry and sleep. I won’t hold you here anymore. Let’s talk when everyone’s here.”

Please read this from kk translates

Qin Jiu bid goodbye and strode upstairs.

After taking a few steps, he turned around and added, “I don’t like people knocking on the door when I sleep so…..”

“When Gao Qi returns, I’ll let him stay in our room first.” Zhao Jiatong reassured.

“Thanks.”

Five minutes later, there was a soft sound at the base of the castle.

Qin Jiu stood up and glanced at the balcony above him before walking away.

Before him was a dirt path. If you followed the path down and around the foot of Carlton Mountain, you could see the town under the night sky.

***

When You Huo was awakened by 021, the second patch of examinees had already left.

He looked at the open confinement rooms and asked 021: “You gave me another dose?”

021 pointed at 922: “Ask him.”

She threw out that sentence and left with a calm look, but it looked more like she was running away. As soon as she went upstairs, she hid inside the monitoring room.

922 patted his own shoulder and said: “You also have a large one here and there was a lot of blood on the floor so we……gave you another injection.”

He nervously gave his explanation and thought You Huo was going to get angry.

But unexpectedly, the other party was only lost in thought for a while. He asked: “How long since they’ve left?”

“About 20 minutes.”

You Huo nodded. He got up and entered the confinement room.

922 similarly slipped back upstairs.

If it was the usual, You Huo would do something to disgust the system after separating people so maliciously.

But today was an exception——-

Because he had something he wanted to do alone.

As he didn’t know if the result would be good or bad, he didn’t want to involve Qin Jiu this time.

The three hours in the dark was unusually long but in the end it still passed.

021 sent You Huo back to the base of the mountain and said with her usual stern expression while pointing at the metal fence: “If you go through this you will see the castle.”

But You Huo instead asked: “Which way is the town?”

021: “Huh? This way.”

She pointed towards a barren grassy area in the opposite direction before realising that something wasn’t right: “Why are you going to the town?”

“Torturing out a confession.”

You Huo threw out those words and disappeared into the night.

After passing through the grassy field, sure enough, the town was ahead.

The small church stood eerily next to the central fountain with its stained-glass windows glistening from the lights inside.

You Huo ignored the discomfort in him and jumped over a wall into the backyard of the church before heading straight into the dungeon.

The witchdoctor was gagged and bounded tightly by rope. He huddled fearfully in the corner of the dungeon.

Both his hands had been replaced with pig's trotters, so he knew that You Huo and Qin Jiu were capable of doing anything; they didn't do it just to scare him.

You Huo grabbed his collar and woke him up with a punch: "How do you kill the Duke?"

The witchdoctor subconsciously wanted to touch the place he was punched but he was met with the ugly and strange-looking trotter instead. His expression turned gloomy for a second before changing into a smile: "Oh no, you've now realised that there's a problem?"

"How do you kill the Duke?" You Huo repeated coldly.

The witchdoctor's eyes rolled around. He was probably trying to think of a trick or thinking about negotiating something.

You Huo threw him away like he was throwing away a piece of garbage. He turned around and dragged a sheep over and then he expressionlessly raised his knife.

The witchdoctor had personally witnessed how scary he and Qin Jiu could be. Just that one time was enough to traumatise him.

When he saw him about to cut off the sheep's leg, he curled up his legs and cried: "You must make him die voluntarily!"

You Huo's movements stopped. His blade was only a few inches away from the leg.

The witchdoctor breathed a sigh of relief.

"Speak more specifically." You Huo stared him down.

To avoid the same problem from occurring again, he forced the witchdoctor to reveal everything.

“The moment he is killed, he must be willing to die.”

“How is that possible?” You Huo frowned.

The witchdoctor stared at the tip of his knife. Seeing that it had lowered by another inch, he quickly exclaimed: “It’s not completely impossible!”

“What do you mean?”

“Did you forget? He is using someone else’s body.” The witchdoctor said quietly, “The heart that’s beating inside him is someone else’s heart. It’s not impossible making him willing to die if you know of a way to wake up the remaining consciousness.”

“Let me tell you a secret.” The witchdoctor said: “Some bodies have very strong willpowers. While the Duke is dying, the remnants of their consciousness may be forced out and that could be of help. After killing the Duke, remember to go as far away as possible; don’t let him come into contact with anything living.”

You Huo asked suspiciously: “Once the Duke is dead, what will happen to you?”

The witchdoctor sighed, “It’s a little troublesome, but it’s not too bad.”

Seeing that he won’t be able to get anything else out of him, You Huo threw him back.

He turned and left.

When he returned to the small hut, he suddenly heard soft rustling.

Someone was pitifully calling out to him.

You Huo followed the sound and looked around. He found the bloody priest hiding under the bed. The other party grabbed his boots and said hoarsely: “Didn’t you just leave? Why are you back?”

Clearly, this pitiful man hiding here could no longer differentiate time. Although it was already the middle of the night, his memory was still stuck in the same state from this afternoon.

The priest quietly whispered: “Burn the castle. Remember……..after killing the Duke, you must burn the castle. Don’t listen to the witchdoctor. Must burn. Only fire can save the dead.”

And underground in a place no one could see, the witchdoctor secretly snickered: “The body has already been dead for more than three days. Even gods can’t wake it up.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Miss Yang Shu is actually a big softy. Love her.

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 91

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The Duke had only briefly visited the head butler's room to appease the pig but when he returned to his room, he noticed that something wasn't right.

The sheets on the bed had extra wrinkles and even a corner of the black mattress under the sheets was now revealed.

This was his restricted area!

"Alyssa?" The Duke slowly walked over and knelt down by the bed.

The space under the bed was empty. The crimson coffin was gone.

His Alyssa was gone!

"Who?!" The Duke was furious. His eyes went red with anger.

A light chuckle suddenly sounded behind him.

The Duke violently turned his head back and saw that there was someone sitting on the windowsill.

"Ah……It's you. You're here again?" The Duke tried to slow his breathing down and suppressed his tone to make it sound less disdainful, "The guests this time really won't give up. Despite knowing that it's futile, you still keep trying again and again."

Qin Jiu said: "It's different this time."

“How is it different?”

“I went and found that witchdoctor and used some not so nice methods.” Qin Jiu was not in a hurry to reveal his cards: “Try and guess. What do you think he told me?”

“What?”

The Duke’s expression changed. He stared at him with narrowed eyes.

Qin Jiu had gone to the dungeon and he had also found the priest separately to ask them about killing the Duke.

The answer he received from the two were surprisingly consistent.

One was cunning and sly, and the other was not in the right mind. Qin Jiu didn’t intend to believe in their words completely and came to get more information out from the Duke.

And so, he hid the wife that was hidden under the bed.

Qin Jiu tilted his head and hopped off the windowsill. He approached the Duke fearlessly: “What do you think?”

The Duke’s eyes were fixed on him. He then sneered: “Don’t try and scare me. I can’t die. I will never die.”

“Oh, you’re so certain?” Qin Jiu said.

He was confident and extremely calm. It was too convincing. The Duke once again started to doubt himself.

“I’ve very certain.” He furrowed his brows.

Qin Jiu smiled: “You don’t think you have some sort of misunderstanding about the witchdoctor’s character? That……lunatic who would teach other people evil arts?”

“Of course, I know.” The Duke smirked arrogantly, “Do you think I’m stupid? Stupid enough to let someone who is a threat to me to continue living? Of course, I have prepared some precautions. Everything he knows, I know. Everything he can do, I can too.”

Qin Jiu’s hand that was behind his back moved. He lifted up a book: “You’re referring to this? You made a copy of his witchcraft book.”

The Duke quickly glanced under the bed.

“See? This was also something the witchdoctor told me.”

In fact, he only vaguely guessed that the Duke may also have a book when he interrogated the witchdoctor and he inferred from that the most likely location it could be hidden in ——— Under Alyssa’s coffin.

No one dared to touch the Duchess, so no one would know about the book.

The Duke sneered: “You just got lucky.”

His neck twitched twice. It was as if his head was being disobedient again.

“Not only that, he also told me that between you and him…….” Qin Jiu stopped talking. He commented slowly: “You seem very nervous.”

He didn’t finish his sentence!

The Duke cursed at him inside, but it was undeniable that Qin Jiu’s words indeed made him nervous.

The other party seemed to know a lot.

It was noisy outside. The Duke’s expression turned uglier.

Qin Jiu pointed to the door: “Should I tell the others outside about the circumstances between you and him? Maybe your servants or those interested would remember and then———”

“Shut up!” The Duke’s expression turned icy.

Qin Jiu laughed. He waved the book in his hand and said, “See? It looks like you’re not completely fearless. Why else would you hide this book?”

The Duke’s mouth twitched. His expression became more and more unsightly.

In fact, everything just now was all nonsense made up by this Mr. Qin. Of course, those nonsense were also not baseless——— The Duke made a copy of the witchcraft book so that he could better understand the resurrection technique, but why didn’t he destroy it afterwards? Why didn’t he burn it like the witchdoctor? If he did, he wouldn’t need to worry about others seeing it.

Since he kept this book, it meant that he still needed it.

On one hand, it was just as he had said himself. The witchdoctor’s existence could pose as a threat to him but why did he allow the other party to continue living? He was even minding his own business and leaving the other party alone.

The only possible explanation for this was……For some reason, he either didn’t dare kill him or he couldn’t kill him.

He guessed that there must be a deep connection between the Duke and the witchdoctor; one where their lives were interlinked.

The witchdoctor helped the butler resurrect the Duke, but it was impossible for him to hand over the key to his life and death to another person for no reason.

And so, this connection was one-sided, or more specifically, the consequences were one-sided.

If the witchdoctor died, the Duke cannot live.

But if the Duke died, the witchdoctor would be fine.

“You can’t kill me.” The Duke continued to insist.

Qin Jiu slowly approached him: “Why can’t I? The book is in my possession and I have read everything I needed to read.”

The witchcraft book referred to the resurrected being as the host.

The method to kill the host was depicted in a picture. It was a picture of a person holding a knife up at the host with the tip only a few centimetres from their heart while the host didn’t display any signs of resistance.

Before the Duke returned, Qin Jiu had examined that picture numerous times. It was indeed similar to the witchdoctor’s words.

The Duke’s reaction earlier also at least confirmed that the book was real.

It didn’t hurt to give it a try.

***

The dark clouds outside were heavy. Although it should be daytime, it looked no different from night.

Zhou Qi’s fever had receded as dawn approached but she still looked unwell and was rather restless.

Zhao Jiatong couldn’t help but ask: “Had a nightmare?”

Please read this from kk translates

Zhou Qi nodded: “Yeah.”

“I heard you sleeptalking.”

“Yeah……It was a chaotic nightmare.” Zhou Qi said: “I dreamt of my boyfriend. He was dragging me running and running, like we were being pursued by something. He then suddenly fell and fell behind. When I turned to grab him…….A bunch of hands wielding knifes tried to cut us.”

Zhou Qi’s face turned even paler as she spoke: “He tried to protect me. All those knives…….they all slashed through him. Blood was everywhere. My hands were covered in his blood.”

Zhao Jiatong hurriedly poured her a glass of water. She patted her back and comforted: “There, there. That was just a dream……”

Gao Qi however looked out the window. His brows were furrowed, and he remained silent.

Suddenly, a mixture of cries rang in the corridor outside.

Zhou Qi’s fingers shook, knocking the glass over in the process. She asked with confusion: “What is this sound?”

“Not good!” Zhao Jiatong jumped up, “Those wall shadows are back!”

“What shadows?”

Zhou Qi had been suffering from her fever the entire night, so she had not seen the wall shadows going amuck.

But there was no time to explain.

Gao Qi grunted as he also jumped up: “Didn’t you say that they will only appear when the Duke is weakened or dying?”

“Yeah!”

“Then who killed the Duke?”

Zhao Jiatong frowned: “That can’t be. Everyone knows that the curse would fall onto A and 001 if they kill the Duke. How could anyone go up and———”

She suddenly stopped and exchanged looks with Gao Qi.

Gao Qi rubbed his face and immediately cursed: “Fuck!”

Others wouldn’t, but that didn’t exclude those two psychos.

They all rushed out.

They had originally wanted Yang Shu and Zhou Qi to stay in the room but they had followed them out before they could say anything.

The corridor was filled with examinees. They all held their phones and used the torch to chase away the shadows.

Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong wanted to squeeze through this crowd and rush downstairs when they suddenly heard Zhou Qi’s trembling voice: “Sister Zhao……..Sister Zhao…….I…….”

“What’s wrong?” Zhao Jiatong exclaimed.

Zhao Qi said: “I think……..I heard Jiang Yuan’s voice.”

Her dark eyes were wide open as she stared at a certain stone wall. Her tightly clenched fists were shaking and even her eyelashes trembled.

It was as if tears would fall out the moment she blinked.

Zhao Jiatong immediately stopped in place: “What voice? Who’s Jiang Yuan?”

Zhou Qi tried to keep her eyes open to prevent tears from falling.

She said in a small voice: “My boyfriend……..Amongst those cries, I seem to hear my boyfriend.”

Zhao Jiatong went silent.

She tried to reassure Zhou Qi: “That can’t be. That’s not possible. It must be the nightmare still affecting you……..”

“It’s true……..Sister Zhao, I really heard it.” Zhou Qi quietly insisted.

Zhao Jiatong wanted to say something else when Gao Qi nudged her.

She turned to glare at Gao Qi but suddenly understood when she saw his eyes.

Several steps away, the stone wall suddenly started cracking.

Under the lights from a dozen phones, cracks stretched across the surface until a large piece finally fell.

When it fell to the ground, the people there finally realised that the stone wall was actually very thin. It covered the inner wall like a shell.

Gao Qi shouted: “Get away! Don’t get hit!”

As soon as he said that, someone exclaimed: “My god, what is this?!”

Those shadows were still struggling, and the crying continued. At times it would intensify when the lights are gathered onto one spot.

That examinee took a few steps back. His voice cracked with fear: “There’s people in the wall! Look!”

There really were people in the wall.

No, to be more precise, they weren’t people; they here human body parts.

Arms, legs, hands, feet, heads……All sorts of dismembered parts were embedded into the wall. As more and more of the outer stone shell broke off, these parts similarly broke free.

Everyone stood there petrified for a moment, unable to react. When they finally returned to their senses, they screamed and tried to avoid the falling objects.

Within just a few minutes, the entire corridor had turned chaotic.

Zhao Jiatong finally knew where the source of smell Zhou Qi had mentioned came from.

Despite her army upbringing, she also panicked as a head with wide open eyes rolled past her feet.

Everyone there, including both Zhao Jiatong and Gao Qi, retreated backwards instinctively.

The only exception was Zhou Qi.

Her eyes were firmly fixated on something as she stumbled closer.

“Xiao Zhou, what are you doing?!” Zhao Jiatong wanted to stop her, but she was too slow and her hand grabbed thin air.

Zhou Qi eventually tripped. She had fallen right before the thing she was looking at.

It was an upper torso. It wore a blue and grey plaid short-sleeved shirt that was stained with a large patch of blood along the neckline which ran down all the way to the chest. There was a shirt pocket on the left chest and the button there was very cheeky; it was a shiny bear head. It was clear that someone had changed it into that as a joke.

The arm that was exposed was extremely pale, like those of mannequins in a shopping mall.

Zhou Qi had forgotten to get back up. She sat there holding that arm in complete daze.

Zhao Jiatong and Yang Shu followed behind her. Their expressions were uncomfortable.

“Xiao Zhou……..Xiao Zhou, don’t be like this. Many people wear shirts like this.” Zhao Jiatong’s voice was hoarse.

Zhou Ji didn’t speak. It was as if she didn’t hear her.

After a while, she suddenly got up. Holding that arm, she looked around like a headless fly while murmuring quietly: “What about the other……..and……”

She spun around the corridor like she was crazy until she spotted a pair of legs wearing jeans not far away.

……

“What about the head? Sister Zhou…..please help me. Yang Shu, please help me find it.” She couldn’t hold it up anymore, the torso and legs were about to fall. Tears streamed down from her eyes endlessly as she begged anxiously: “Please help me find it. Please find the head!!”

Gao Qi couldn’t take it anymore.

He gritted his teeth tightly and closed his eyes for a few seconds. He then patted Zhou Qi’s shoulder: “Young lass, don’t cry. I know where it is. I’ll take you there……..”

***

In the bedroom on the first floor of the west tower, Qin Jiu had his hand wrapped tightly around the Duke’s neck. The mask had fallen off amidst the struggle and the face that belonged to a young man finally had a bit of colour to it.

But the one speaking was still the Duke: “You’re… wasting…..your……..time. You……can’t….kill me.”

“You…will…..never……be able…..to….kill me!”

As he said that, he even tried to sneer.

Qin Jiu frowed.

Suddenly, the door to the bedroom was pushed open.

When he turned to look, he saw Gao Qi, Zhao Jiatong and Yang Shu all standing at the door. In addition to them……there was also a very dazed young lady.

It was Zhou Qi.

Please read this from kk translates

This examinee was no longer wearing her mask. Her face that was reddened from crying was especially conspicuous.

Qin Jiu froze. His grip around the Duke's neck subconsciously loosened.

Unexpectedly, the Duke didn't use this opportunity to break free.

When he looked over, he saw that the Duke similarly had his head turned. He stared at the door with a hint of confusion in his eyes.

The next second, he turned his head in panic. Using his hands to cover his face, his cried out hoarsely: "Don't look……..don't look. Send her out. Get out!"

Although his voice was very quiet, it was still very clear in the quiet bedroom.

After a long pause, Zhou Qi asked quietly with a nasal voice: "Jiang Yuan? You…You can still talk? You're still alive?!"

She rushed straight in. She stumbled and fell pitifully in front of the Duke.

The Duke used his arm to cover his face. His neck once again awkwardly twitched.

After the corner of his lips twitched for a few seconds, he finally said: "Qi Qi……don't look……."

Zhou Qi sat before him and anxiously grabbed his hand. The hand however wasn't the hand she remembered…….

It was completely different.

She hastily rolled up the other party's sleeves and pulled down his neckline. The moment she saw the red stitch-like marks on the skin, she collapsed weakly onto the ground.

After a long, long time, she hugged the Duke's neck and started bawling.

"I dreamt of you. I had nightmares all night long. Lots of people were holding knifes……..they attacked you with it. You wouldn't let me see. You kept on pushing me and covering my eyes. Even if I cried or cursed, you didn't say anything……."

……..

Her cries filled the bedroom.

Faced with a situation like this, no one stepped forward to say "convince him to be killed willingly".

What's more, Qin Jiu still held some doubts about this.

The Duke suddenly started writhing around strangely. The hands that were holding Zhou Qi's hand suddenly moved up to her neck and increased its strength.

Zhou Qi's eyes widened. Her tears had not yet stopped. She looked at him blankly.

Qin Jiu grabbed the Duke's wrist.

"What a touching reunion. After all this time, you still can….." Before the Duke could finish ridiculing, his expression twisted into a miserable look and his fingers loosened.

He didn't hesitate this time. He immediately pushed Zhou Qi away: "Qi Qi, listen to me……..Don't come any closer. I……I probably…….can't last any longer. I don't know how long I can last."

Zhou Qi was in panic. Zhao Jiatong and Yang Shu came over to pull her away.

The Duke suddenly grabbed Qin Jiu: "Help me……help me, please. I don't want to be like this."

“You……..” Qin Jiu frowned. He glanced over at Zhou Qi.

The Duke’s eyes were red. He appeared to be desperately trying not to look at Zhou Qi’s face: “If this continues, one day all of you will be killed……I don’t want……don’t want to wake up one day and see myself holding someone’s head…….holding…..Qi Qi’s head…..I’m scared. I’m really scared.”

“The witchdoctor said that the curse will only be lifted if the Duke is willing to be killed. Once he’s dead, everyone will be saved.” Qin Jiu said in a low voice, “But……”

“It’s a lie.” Jiang Yuan struggled with his body and said desperately: “I am him. I know him…….It’s a lie. He checked. I know it. The result of that is all his life……all the life that he had accumulated…..all his eternal life would be given to voluntarily to the witchdoctor.”

He gritted his teeth and emphasised: “The real host is….the witchdoctor! Only the Duke can kill the witchdoctor but once the witchdoctor is dead, the Duke cannot live……”

They needed to make the Duke throw his life away and kill the witchdoctor, and they also needed to make the witchdoctor die willingly……

It was a deadly cycle. That was probably why they were in deadlock for so long.

Jiang Yan seemed to be trying to finish saying everything while he was still conscious.

He gasped and struggled against the Duke as he said: “…….I just know that the witchdoctor’s life depends on the Duke. If the Duke is alive, the witchdoctor is healthy. If the duke is dead, as long as it wasn’t death from sacrificing, the witchdoctor will be very weak. It’s just….It’s just, the Duke wouldn’t possibly do that.”

It was seemingly another dead end.

Unfortunately, Jiang Yuan couldn’t hold on any longer.

He could no longer formulate any words and his body started twitching and writhing around more and more intensely.

The corners of his eyes were wet. Without turning his head, he squeezed out a few last words: “Go…..take her……..please……..”

Zhou Qi had cried too much. She had exhausted almost all the energy she had.

Zhao Jiatong and Yang Shu clenched their teeth and carried her out.

Gao Qi didn’t move. Qin Jiu grabbed the Duke by the neck again and used the curtain rope to tie him up. After he was done, he looked up and said to Gao Qi: “Help me out.”

“What do you want to do?” Gao Qi was a little worried about him.

“Relax, I know what I’m doing.” Qin Jiu reassured: “Do you trust me?”

Gao Qi remained silent.

“We’re wasting time standing around like this. You’re not someone who likes to dawdle, right?”

Gao Qi took a deep breath and finally forced out a word: “Speak.”

“Go to the kitchen. Get some people and prepare some firewood and oil. Get as much as you can.”

“What for?”

“Burning the castle.”

Gao Qi froze: “When? Now?”

Qin Jiu: “Wait for my signal.”

Gao Qi stared at him. He then said through gritted teeth: “You said it. You must remain standing and give me a signal!”

Qin Jiu said: “Okay, I got it. I’ll leave the rest to you.”

He had thought of a method. It was a little risky, and a little crazy.

If You Huo knew……

He settled the Duke into his armchair and began to place candles around it.

If You Huo knew……

Would he feel refreshed and happy? Or would he give him a punch?

If it was the past, it would definitely be the former. But now…….He was suddenly uncertain.

He didn’t know why he felt this.

But when he thought of You Huo, a smile crept onto his face.

In any case, it was better not to let him know for now.

Qin Jiu thought this.

He lit the candles and looked at the tacked together man in the armchair. From within his pocket, he pulled out a long-forgotten card.

He glanced out the window in a certain direction. He then looked back and stepped into the ring of candles.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: 😭😭😭😭😭

Chapter 92

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

After You Huo gathered more information from the priest and the tattered witchcraft book, he was more or less able to piece together 80-90% of the truth.

After some thought, he returned to the dungeon and picked the witchdoctor up.

In order to set the dead free, two people must die.

The Duke and the witchdoctor.

The priest had said that if the castle is burnt down the moment the curse is lifted, maybe……..just maybe, the victims of this curse could be brought back.

Both the witchdoctor and Duke would not have been resurrected, and the victims wouldn't have died.

It was worth a try.

And so, he had an idea, but it required the Duke's help. Hopefully that madman would be more cooperative.

He boarded a carriage in town and dragged the witchdoctor back to the castle.

The castle was in chaos. The corridors were filled with examinees.

You Huo immediately sensed that something wasn’t right, but he didn’t stop his steps. Compared to the other things, the matter at hand was more urgent.

Dim candlelight peeked out from inside the room. You Huo who had one hand dragging the witchdoctor and the other holding a knife looked down at the light falling at his feet and suddenly felt his heart tremble.

The door creaked open.

He stiffly looked in and saw the Duke sitting in his armchair with a look of intense agony. He seemed to be experiencing pain and discomfort from the separation of his soul from his body and his entire body writhed around violently.

As if there was an invisible hand grabbing him by his chest, his entire body lifted upwards.

The buttons of his coat broke off, revealing the shirt inside and the blood-red stitches on his skin. It looked like those fine stitches……..were slowly being pulled apart by something.

The head, chest and limbs were all twisted into strange angles.

The next second, those limbs finally broke off and separated from the body……..

Once that body was abandoned, the owner found a new replacement.

The new duke had his back towards the door. Getting up from his knelt position in front of the armchair, his hand that was originally placed onto the Duke’s head was removed.

With his tall back illuminated by the candlelight, the man flexed his fingers as if experiencing something very novel.

As he flexed, the cracking of bones could be heard.

In an instant, You Huo felt like all the blood in his body was gone. His heart pounded rapidly.

It was clearly only warm candlelight, but at this moment he found it very blinding.

When he opened his eyes again, that new Duke had turned to look back…….

It was Qin Jiu.

The moment their eyes met, You Huo suddenly could no longer feel the knife in his hand.

It was only when the other party revealed a guilty and slightly surprised look that he was finally able to feel the pain around his knuckles……

The hand that barely had some intact flesh remaining had at some unknown point in time clenched tightly around the handle.

His jaw twitched. After clenching his teeth tightly for a moment, he called out: “Qin Jiu?”

His voice was hoarse. It was unknown whether it was because of the pain caused by the curse, or because he was nervous.

It wasn’t until this moment that he realised that he was actually nervous.

And he was even……..a little flustered.

The other party was silent for a moment. Perhaps it was because it was too unexpected.

After a few seconds, he answered “yes” with a similarly hoarse voice.

All the blood in his body returned.

You Huo’s face was extremely pale, like those of snow. He closed his eyes and took a few deep breaths before approaching him with his knife.

Qin Jiu politely dodged a few attacks, but he almost didn’t fight back at all. With just a few blows, he was pressed down onto the ground.

You Huo knelt onto him, pressing him down. The knife he held was held less than two centimetres away from Qin Jiu’s neck.

“Are you crazy?!”

Qin Jiu wasn’t concerned about the knife that was threatening him. He rested his elbow on the ground to support his upper body and said reassuringly, “I’m not crazy, don’t worry. Don’t be angry. I only did this because I have a hidden card.”

His voice was both low and deep. It echoed inside the bedroom like a dull cello playing in the night.

He picked up a card and said to You Huo: “Remember this? The one I drew. I can learn any ability in an exam.”

When he heard Jiang Yuan’s words earlier, he had suddenly realised that there was a way for him to lead the Duke to his death.

To achieve eternal life, the Duke used other peoples’ body and because the other person didn’t have eternal life, when they die, he would subsequently be able to take over and become its owner.

But what if the person the Duke tried to take over would never die?

The Duke wouldn’t be able to control that body.

And so, he used the “Last-minute Cramming” card and learnt the Duke’s “Eternal Life” ability.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

You Huo’s breathing was still very heavy and his expression was still icy. He was clearly still angry.

Grabbing Qin Jiu by the collar, he threw out a few words with great emphasis: “The card mentioned ‘a certain probability’. Where did you get the confidence that it would definitely work?”

Qin Jiu opened his mouth.

He wanted to say that he shouldn’t underestimate his willpower; if Jiang Yuan could last that long, he shouldn’t be worse than him.

He also wanted to say that no one can be 100% certain about anything. All things require taking some risks and he should be familiar with that too.

With his usual character, those were words that he would’ve normally said.

But when he saw You Huo’s tightly pursed lips and tensed figure, he suddenly felt like he could understand his anger.

He suddenly reached out and rubbed the corner of You Huo’s lips with his thumb.

Because of the curse, and also because of his extremely pale skin, the veins on the side of his neck had become clearly visible. A blue vein travelled up along his chin, stopping at the corner of his lips.

Qin Jiu finally said, “I promise. I won’t do anything this risky in the future.”

You Huo had his eyes lowered. When Qin Jiu reached out to rub his lip a second time, he turned his head away: “Save those words to deceive the others.”

Suddenly, there were scratching sounds from not far away.

When the two looked up, they saw the Duke’s separated limbs scratching frantically at the door trying to get out. It was as if they wanted to find other body parts to combine with.

The door was soon scratched open by them and earth-shattering screams and cries instantly rushed into the room.

It was more terrifying than those black shadows.

This time it wasn’t just the walls. The entire castle had started shaking.

In a place that couldn’t be seen by them, Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong had cleared out a bloody path for the other examinees. From the third to the first floor, they desperately tried to send the examinees out safely.

All the dead souls that had died in the castle had appeared. Severed bodies, spirits…….They attacked everyone with overwhelming hatred.

“Why did they suddenly go crazy?!” Zhao Jiatong kicked one down.

Gao Qi shouted back: “The Duke must be about the die!!! 001 said he has a way!!!”

“What? You actually believed that?! When has he ever not gone overboard???”

Gao Qi: “What can you do if he goes overboard?! Also, who am I to worry about that???”

Zhao Jiatong thought about it and decided to shut up.

Gao Qi contined: “Trust in him. I think he’s actually quite reliable! Let’s get the other things sorted so he would be less distracted!”

Zhao Jiatong readily agreed: “Okay!”

They used to be from the army, so they knew about division of labour and they also knew about the importance of trusting one another.

“That’s right, what about A?!” Zhao Jiatong then remembered, “How long has it been since confinement? Why hasn’t he returned yet?”

Gao Qi froze for a moment. He suddenly rubbed his face: “I have a bad feeling.”

“What?”

“When those two go overboard, they have always been together.”

Now that they’re separated, something would definitely not be right if anything was to happen.

What if they each went more overboard than the other?

Soon afterwards, the door to the castle was knocked open. A large group of bloodied humans rushed in.

Even those from the church had come to join in on the fun.

Some spirits who had caught onto the Duke’s and the witchdoctor’s scent rushed over to the west tower like beasts chasing after the scent of fresh meat.

The bedroom door was knocked open and a large mass of spirits and severed body parts rushed over towards the two people inside.

You Huo stored away his knife and pulled Qin Jiu up.

“No longer angry?” Qin Jiu kicked aside a spirit as he asked.

Dream on.

You Huo cut three down without saying anything.

Qin Jiu wanted to say something else but he suddenly felt a chill.

It was a very strange feeling. It was as if……a soul was slowly pulling away and gradually disappearing.

He grabbed You Huo but in the end it was bone coming into contact with bone.

Both froze. Through the gloves and sleeves, they could both seemingly picture the almost non-existent and bloody flesh underneath.

“Stop looking. What did you want to say?” You Huo urged.

The spirits around them were endless. Qin Jiu said as he dodged, “The Duke is dying. I can feel that he is almost at his limit.”

You Huo frowned.

“If he really dies, then no one can kill the witchdoctor.” Qin Jiu continued, “I have to hurry. Otherwise I risked it all for nothing.”

Those words of his reminded You Huo of something.

His expression was strange for a moment, as if he also felt a little guilty.

With this, that cold anger of his could no longer be maintained.

You Huo narrowed his eyes and threw a severed limb away, “Before I came, I also had a plan……..”

Qin Jiu froze. He turned around and saw the witchdoctor in the corner that was surrounded by the spirits.

He immediately frowned: “No!”

You Huo: “Who was the one who went crazy first?! What right do you have to say no?”

Qin Jiu couldn’t speak.

With You Huo’s personality, if he wanted to do anything, he would do it without giving anyone an explanation. This time however, he looked at Qin Jiu and pulled out a piece of parchment paper, “The curse has reached this point now. We’re practically spirits.”

Since he was already dead, what was wrong with taking another knife?

“No.” Qin Jiu continued to insist stubbornly. He stared at You Huo and said seriously, “Even if you’re a spirit, you can’t.”

You Huo looked back at him. After a short pause, he finally frowned and nodded: “Up to you.”

The spirits sensed the Duke’s scent and rushed over to surround Qin Jiu in a frenzied state. For the first time, You Huo didn’t immediately go over to help. Instead, he went to the door and dragged the witchdoctor over.

The screams and wails were very painful to listen to.

Qin Jiu glanced at the witchdoctor through the corner of his eyes.

The other party was indeed in a very weak state. He was curled up in the corner and trembling gently, like someone who was seriously ill.

Qin Jiu stretched his leg out and kicked the witchdoctor into the ring of candles.

In fact, he had already thought about it. Since he had acquired the immortality ability, if he could do the change once, he could do the change twice.

Please read this from kk translates

And the riskiest part of it was, he wanted to do an exchange with the witchdoctor—— Before the Duke’s soul could leave completely, he would let the witchdoctor’s soul in and stab himself.

That was the most convenient method.

Although the feeling of multiple souls squeezing inside his body was extremely uncomfortable, and almost on par to death, it was only for a short moment.

He already has experience.

In fact, he also knew that You Huo’s method was feasible. Apart for a short moment of pain and an imminent sense of death, it wouldn’t cause any substantial or irreversible damage.

But he still didn’t want to agree to it.

The moment the witchdoctor entered the ring of candles, the flames rose instantly. It was as if it could sense the soul and it resonated madly with it.

Those spirits also appeared to similarly sense it. Its attacks became more intense.

For a few seconds, there was a blind spot in Qin Jiu’s vision.

He faintly heard a quiet voice that sounded like a witchcraft incantation.

That hoarse voice made his heart grow cold.

The moment he managed to push away the spirits around him, a hand rested on his shoulder. Soon afterwards, a body with slightly lower than average body temperature moved closer. The collar was a little damp, and it carried the scent of rain from a midsummer’s night.

“Big Invigilator, is it raining outside?”

This phrase suddenly flashed through his mind.

A cold object was stuffed into Qin Jiu’s hand. It was the knife handle.

Immediately afterwards, the other end of the knife stabbed something.

You Huo’s hoarse voice rang from beside his ear: “Don’t go crazy a second time.”

***

Gao Qi had not seen such a big fire in a very long time.

The last time he saw one was many, many years ago when he was still in the army. It was for disaster relief or something……..he no longer remembered.

Ever since he entered the system, there were a lot of things he no longer remembered.

Fire enveloped the entire castle. It burned brightly to the point the sky had even turned red.

Zhao Jiatong looked at him worriedly. She wiped away the ashes from his face and asked: “How are you? Hands still shaking?”

Only God knows how panicked he was when he came out of the castle.

He had prepared all the wood and oil as requested but when he hurried to the Duke’s bedroom to get the signal, he saw A with a knife in his chest and Qin Jiu holding him up.

The moment he saw that, Gao Qi’s heart almost stopped!

Fortunately, the effect soon took place.

The witchdoctor had willingly let the Duke kill him, so all the witchcraft had been reset.

He watched the blood on Qin Jiu and You Huo gradually lessen, the mutilated flesh slowly heal up and the colour slowly restored onto their pale complexions.

You Huo who was leaning on Qin Jiu’s shoulder furrowed his brows and reopened his eyes.

All the examinees evacuated the castle one after another. In less than a few minutes, the fire burning the castle could almost reach the sky.

On the field outside, the bloodied patients slowly recovered and regained their humanly appearance. They slowly sat up and looked at their arms and legs in daze.

Light pierced through the dark clouds in the sky, falling onto these people.

These people had been hiding away inside the church for a very, very long time and had almost forgotten what the sun was like.

Now, they no longer had to hide and could stand tall under the light they had been missing all this time…….

After a very long time, several people suddenly appeared from within the fire.

Those with sharper eyesight cried out with surprise: “Zhang Pengyi???”

More people stood up. They all looked over with disbelief.

……

While almost all the examinees were gathered together, there were two who stood far from the crowd.

At the end of the field was a row of tall metal fences which looked like the generic fences one would see surrounding a manor. Behind those fences was a thick fog, and through the thick fog you could see the invigilator’s cabin located at the top of Carlton Mountain.

But You Huo didn’t go through it. He just leaned against the fence watching the excited people in front of the castle from afar.

After the soul withdraws, one would feel tired and fatigued.

He didn’t like noise. Right now, he didn’t want to hear the exclamations and shouts.

He also didn’t want to move. What’s more, there was another person next to him who appeared to be in a bad mood.

Ever since Qin Jiu came out from the castle, his face had been held taut.

Like it was on the verge of exploding but was forcefully restrained, he silently suppressed his anger.

In fact, the same was true for You Huo.

He remembered Qin Jiu's risk taking, Qin Jiu remembered his. They were no better than the other and were both holding in their anger with nowhere to vent.

You Huo for some reason felt irritable.

His heart was still racing from the aftermath of doing something so risky, and drowsiness and exhaustion surged through him, but his mind was still exceptionally clear.

The silk shirt and tall boots that had yet to be changed out of were still covered in traces of blood that emitted a rusty scent.

There was something in his pocket. When You Huo noticed it, he reached inside and pulled it out.

It was the packet of cigarettes and lighter Gao Qi had given him.

He normally didn't smoke but at this moment he suddenly wanted one to refresh himself.

Qin Jiu suddenly said: "Lend me one."

You Huo handed him a cigarette and then flicked open the lighter to light his own cigarette.

The thin cloud of smoke from the cigarette almost connected with the fog behind him. It stung his eyes slightly.

You Huo closed his eyes and didn't suck it in.

He had intended to remove the cigarette and just watch it burn when the person next to him suddenly leaned over.

Qin Jiu leaned forward into the cloud of smoke with his eyes narrowing slightly.

Held in his lips was the cigarette. He lowered his head and the end of his cigarette met with You Huo's.

A red ball of fire brightened.

The figure before him soon moved back. Qin Jiu had straightened himself back up.

A moment later, he removed his cigarette and once again leaned over.

You Huo had his back against the fence. Fog travelling through the gaps brought along ambiguous humidity.

The worries and anger from earlier, the suffocation and irritation that couldn't be voiced; at this moment they all finally could be vented.

As the effect of the curse dissipated, the last piece of flesh on Qin Jiu's wrist healed.

The red warning light that had been silent for a long time was flashing wildly at this moment. Beeping sounds of warning rang nonstop in between the interspersed sounds of breathing.

Far ahead was the crowd and the fire.

Behind them was the invigilator's cabin separated by the fog.

They kissed under the warning alarm.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: A KISS!!

Chapter 93

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Qin Jiu opened his eyes slightly. His gaze fell and landed on You Huo's lips.

They were still breathing quite heavily. Their breaths staggered with one anothers.

The warning alarm had never gone off for this long. It continued like it was broken.

But no one paid it any attention.

"Big Invigilator, your breathing is a little rough." Qin Jiu said in a low voice.

It is said that light-coloured eyes reveal one's concealed emotions.

But the beautiful eyes before him was covered with a thin layer of haze. It was half-open and half-closed as its owner breathed rapidly, and it was damper and mistier than the fog behind them.

You Huo turned his head to the side to recover but it was to no avail.

After a while, he turned his head back and answered Qin Jiu: "……A normal reaction to lack of oxygen."

"Normal reaction……" Qin Jiu repeated that phrase. As he caught his breath, he laughed: "A kiss with another man in broad daylight is also our Big Invigilator's normal reaction?"

“……”

You Huo moved his lips. He said a moment later: “What happened in the castle can be overlooked.”

“What happened in the castle? A lot of things happened in the castle.”

Qin Jiu continued: “Are you referring to the fact that you originally promised not to take this risk, but you later secretly did the exchange with the witchdoctor behind my back? Or…..when you forcibly grabbed my hand and used it to stab yourself before I could realise what was happening? Or…..the fact that you tried to deceive me with a hug afterwards while you died in my arms and only reopened your eyes after what felt like almost a century?”

You Huo: “……”

“Three options. You can pick one to overlook.” Qin Jiu said.

You Huo: “What about you? You wanted to exchange yourself a second time and stab yourself. You thought I didn’t know?”

Qin Jiu lowered his eyes and looked down at him. He suddenly said: “My heartrate is at an all-time high. Can’t really tell if its from anger or from something else.”

His index finger rested against You Huo’s lower jaw and he used his thumb to rub his lower lip.

You Huo’s heart was beating equally fast.

He glanced down at Qin Jiu’s fingers and said with a hoarse voice: “……There is a psychological thing called the suspension bridge effect.”

“Suspension bridge effect?” Qin Jiu chuckled. His thumb gently moved away, and he leaned down again to kiss You Huo’s slightly parted lips, “Does the suspension bridge effect include kissing until your neck is red?”

The moment Qin Jiu bowed his head down, perhaps it was because he was so close, a scene from a long time ago appeared in You Huo's mind.

It was fuzzy but familiar……..

It was almost as if it was something from a dream.

***

That day was a day similar to today. It was the middle of summer.

Perhaps it was because the weather was hot and blistering, it made it easy for one to become impulsive and swayed by their emotions.

At that time, You Huo was still Invigilator A. Qin Jiu was almost at the end of the exam.

It was his 11th violation. It took him a day to clean up the examination centre and he was left in Invigilator A's confinement room for the remaining two days.

It was the evening of the second day.

Holding a glass of water, Qin Jiu was sitting on the edge of his bed. His hair was wet, and his clean shirt was slightly unbuttoned at the collar, revealing his strong chest and shoulder muscles.

He took a sip of water and turned to look at You Huo: "Thank you dear Big Invigilator for your efforts to add a bathroom to the confinement room. Without it, you would've probably cut off all contact with me."

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it's on another site, it was stolen. Please don't support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

You Huo stood on the side waiting for him to finish drinking to take his glass away.

"The system didn't suspect anything?" Qin Jiu asked.

“Those facilities were originally available in confinement rooms a long time ago. It was later removed but it has added it back.” You Huo said, “Future examinees will also be able to use it.”

He spoke very calmly. Qin Jiu appreciated it for a while and said: “It must have been deceived by your expression.”

“…….Are you thirsty or not? You only took two sips over five minutes.” You Huo said.

“Changing the topic again.” Qin Jiu obediently took another sip and said, “Every time we’re on a less serious topic, you would always change the topic. Are you in a hurry to leave?”

You Huo: “Hot.”

The confinement room actually wasn’t stuffy; the ventilation wasn’t bad and the humidity from the shower had quickly dissipated.

But it still carried remnants of heat.

Qin Jiu said: “It was obviously hotter here twenty minutes ago but you weren’t in a hurry to leave then.”

You Huo: “……..”

He stiffened his handsome and naturally cold face and snatched the glass from Qin Jiu: “Remember what I said earlier. I’m leaving.”

“What was it?”

“……”

He had forgotten as soon as he was done speaking.

Invigilator A really wanted to hit him.

Qin Jiu hopped off the bed and said: “You mean how you wanted me to quickly get lost after the exam, the further the better, and that I must not

become an invigilator?”

You Huo: “……”

He clearly said that he wanted Qin Jiu to successfully pass the exam, leave the system and stop trying to jump into the fire pit.

But…….if he wanted to take it that way, it wasn’t wrong.

“I came here with a purpose. Did you forget? Even if the system kicks me out, I will do everything to come back.” Qin Jiu said.

“Your purpose is the same as mine. I know this place better than you and I am more familiar with the system so it’s easier for the system to relax its vigilance and easier for the purpose to be achieved.” You Huo frowned: “You don’t have a reason to be tied up down here.”

Because of his worries, he felt a little irritable.

“Reason?” Qin Jiu said: “I have one right in front of me. The one throwing out harsh words without looking back.”

You Huo stopped in front of the door.

“I’m suddenly a little curious. In your eyes, what kind of relationship do we have?” Qin Jiu said.

You Huo stood there for a while and said after a pause: “Invigilator and examinee.”

When he was done, silence filled the room. The arrogant and conceited person behind him suddenly became quiet.

You Huo’s expression was calm but the finger joints around the glass were slightly pale.

After a very long time, just as he decided to open the door, light footsteps suddenly sounded behind him.

Soon afterwards, it was Qin Jiu’s scent.

With his head lowered, he said next to You Huo’s ear: “Other invigilators and examinees don’t sleep together, Big Invigilator.”

You Huo’s eyelashes trembled.

They were in a position that was almost like he was being embraced from behind, but there was also a sense of confrontation between them.

“I’ve already grown used to your prickly words. The more worried you are, the sharper your tongue. I haven’t seen you be this harsh to anyone else. With just this, I will definitely come back.” Qin Jiu said.

“Even if the system throws me out and clears out my memory, I will come back.”

…….

The castle burned for a long time. There were no indications of it extinguishing. It was as if there were too many things that needed to be burned clean.

The Duke’ and the witchdoctor’s souls had long since dissipated. With the curse lifted and everything returning to normal, all the body remnants and corpses slowly returned to its original, living state.

Those who were reborn rushed out from the fire to greet the sun again.

In the fire, all life and death had returned to its starting point.

In a corner of the castle, a crimson red coffin shook a few times. Someone inside was screaming in panic, trying to get out.

Even since the Duke’s resurrection, that coffin had beeen hidden under his bed.

Every few days he would call out “My Alyssa” and would look for women similar to her to cut off their heads and limbs to try and bring

Alyssa back.

But he had never opened that wooden coffin.

Please read this from kk translates

He had it hidden under his bed. From the day he placed it there until now…….it was had never been opened.

That witchcraft technique required the person to be resurrected and the sacrifice to be placed together inside a ring of candles.

The Duke himself had done it countless times; he was extremely familiar with the process.

But every time……every time he went to find the women, he had never brought Alyssa along.

It wasn’t because he was afraid of severed limbs.

He had seen plenty of them, and he had done it plenty of times himself. He just didn’t want to see the face inside that coffin; he didn’t want to see the woman lying inside.

Because that woman wasn’t Alyssa.

The real Alyssa had been taken away by the witchdoctor the day the Duke was resurrected.

The witchdoctor said that his body was too old, that it couldn’t last much longer. His life and the Duke’s life was connected. If he was weak, the Duke would also be weak; if he died, the Duke would also die.

He needed a suitable body to take over to ensure that the Duke could live a long and healthy life.

In fact, there were many bodies they could choose from, but the butler chose the one most intimate in relationship with the Duke.

He knew that the Duchess loved her husband dearly. If the witchdoctor took over the Duchess's body, perhaps he would be influenced by the original and would always be loyal to the Duke.

And so that night, the butler only resurrected the Duke and the witchdoctor took over the Duchess's body. In return, the servants' spirits were summoned back.

But he didn't stay in the castle. Instead, he went to the church in town and pretended to be a nun. It was because there were more living humans in the town, enough for him to use.

The butler was afraid that the Duke would be upset when he wakes up, so he chopped up the woman he had lured over and placed a mask on her face.

He said to the Duke: "The resurrection failed. I don't know what went wrong."

The Duke stood beside the pool of blood, staring unblinkingly at the face that was half covered by a mask. After a long time, he said to the butler: "Put her in the coffin."

Since then, he could only turn a blind eye to it.

He could ask the witchdoctor to change to another body, but he didn't.

He just quietly hid "Alyssa" under his bed and made everyone in the castle wear masks to show everyone how much he missed her.

But…….she could never be resurrected.

When the red coffin was finally broken open, a young woman with dishevelled hair climbed out. She reunited with her unfortunate husband somewhere in the castle and left the place together.

In the corridor that was surrounded by fire, oil paintings were scattered across the floor. The paint dried and cracked with the heat, and soon burned black.

The Duchess’s lips pursed tightly under the scorching heat. From a rising smile, it slowly formed a straight line before turning down slightly. It carried some loneliness, and also some sorrow.

Her body laid inside a once magnificent bedroom while the Duke’s original body was buried somewhere else under the scorched earth. Separated by thousands of metres, one burned to ash while the other rotted into the earth. Never again will their fates intersect.

Outside the castle, Jiang Yuan stumbled out into the crowd. Zhou Qi ran to embrace him. They both laughed and jumped, and finally sat down and cried in each other’s arms.

Even further away, the invigilator’s received a notice.

The system had sounded out the longest alarm in history, but the three invigilators only received a blank note.

It was because it couldn’t find any basis for punishment, or any rules to support it……Why was it that two people who had no memories, who had been separated for several years and are now of opposite identities were still able to get together?

That’s why they say that love and hate are very mysterious things.

Some have already rotted away.

Others are engraved into the bone.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: “Other invigilators and examinees don’t sleep together, Big Invigilator.” AHHHH (≧∀≦) (≧∀≦) (≧∀≦) (≧∀≦) (≧∀≦)

Chapter 94

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Three small carriages were stopped outside the invigilator's place with its door wide open and squeaking in the wind.

They had come to pick the invigilator's up.

In the carriages were the luggage's of the three invigilators but the invigilator's themselves were nowhere in sight.

Half an hour ago, they had received a notice saying that the castle had been burnt down, the curse had been lifted and the examination was over. The system would soon calculate the final scores so the invigilator's got ready to leave.

But shortly after they got onto their carriages, a heart-attack inducing alarm sounded.

Inside the carriage, outside the carriage, inside the cabin; that sound came from all directions. All the invigilators immediately scrambled back into the cabin.

922's hair was still messy from sleep and 021 had just removed make up from one of her eyes.

They covered their ears to protect it from the loud warning sounds and 922 shouted at 154: "What's happening? Fire drill?"

154 shook the note in his hand and shouted back: "Violation warning. Can't you tell?"

“I can’t tell! It never sounded like this!” The blockhead 922 answered.

021 frowned: “It must be a bug. The exam’s over so what violation could there be?”

“What’s written on the notice? Let me see.” 922 leaned over.

154 straightened up the notice: “Blank. Nothing written.”

“Blank?” 922 was a little surprised.

He gave up covering his ears and snatched the notice over. Examining it very closely, he muttered: “It’s really blank. What does that mean? Has this happened before?”

The noise irritated 021. She said with unkindly: “No, this must be a bug.”

When she turned to get back onto the carriage, the warning sounds grew louder.

“……”

021 expressionlessly stopped in place. She eventually turned around: “Alright, we’re not allowed to leave.”

Just as she was going to reach for her phone, she saw 154 already lowering his head to type something: “Wait a second. I will check.”

021 was confused: “You have the authority to check violation details? I thought only the head invigilator of the exam can?”

154 froze: “Huh?”

922 interrupted: “I think that’s just in general and it’s still possible to check. In the past boss would always get 154 to check because he didn’t remember the rules or was too lazy.”

The alarms were too loud. 021 also had no intention to fuss over something this small.

She just nodded and said: “Then maybe I remembered wrong.”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

A moment later, 154 held up his phone and said: “The system took a few minutes, but I have the answer.”

The violation details wrote that the violator was Qin Jiu.

……That was something they had expected.

But what was unexpected was the violation.

The first line that appeared was: System security threat.

Soon after that, it turned blank again.

Afterwards, another line appeared: Invigilator violated rules by having an improper relationship with an examinee.

“???”

The three examinees were all dumbfounded.

922 tried to hold it in for a while but failed: “What kind of joke is this? That’s impossible. There are plenty of female invigilators who like boss so why would he take the risk to get together with a female examinee instead?”

021: “This exam indeed is different. Didn’t it forcibly match him with a wife?”

“That’s still not possible. How long has it been? They managed to develop feelings amidst all the fighting and killing?” 922 continued to mutter: “If it was so easy to develop, why would he have been single until now?”

“Mm……”

The three single dogs stood there in thought.

“But what does it have to do with system security?” 922 suddenly asked.

No one could answer.

Under the system’s persistent urging the three invigilators gave up their chance to rest and decided to go down the mountain to check on the situation.

Their main priority was to see what Qin Jiu had done again to make the system go crazy like this.

When they reached the base of the mountain, they realised……..

The system had not only gone crazy, it had also gone on strike.

While the castle was burnt to crisp and the examinees sat on the grass field outside, the system didn’t move to calculate the scores and just went over to the invigilator’s area to vent. It was only after the arrival of the invigilators that a black crow flew over and landed in front of the castle to speak: 【All patients have been cured. Examinees have completed their paper. The examination has ended.】

【Now finalising the rewards and penalties.】

922: “……..”

For some reason, he felt that the system was strangely a little scared.

The examinees who had gone through great sorrow and joy sat there with a look of exhaustion.

Amongst them, Gao Qi was particularly conspicuous. Hugging his knees and resting his head against a worn-out stone sculpture, he looked…… lifeless.

to him, Zhao Jiatong and Yang Shu would occasionally glance over at him.

922 stood closest to them.

Taking advantage of the moment the system was busy summarising the exam, he crouched down and poked Gao Qi's shoulder: "Are you okay? As an invigilator you shouldn't become like this just from an exam."

Gao Qi glanced weakly at him. He looked like he wanted to say something, but he hesitated and hung his head back down again.

"What happened here?" 922 pointed at him and asked Zhao Jiatong.

"Who knows?" Zhao Jiatong said, "When the fire was almost done, I thought it was time for the scores to be calculated so I got him to call the others over. Even since he returned, he had been like this."

After she said that, she pushed Gao Qi's shoulder: "What happened to you?"

Gao Qi: "Fed some poison."

Zhao Jiatong: "……..Then you can go be poisoned to death."

"Look, just like that." She looked at 922 and spread open her hands. When she was done, she turned to ask Yang Shu.

Yang Shu said: "I don't know. Looks like he had received some shock."

Invigilator 1006 who had just received some shock continued to look into the distance. His good friend Invigilator A and his old nemesis 001 were currently coming over while talking to Zhou Qi and Jiang Yuan.

You Huo and Qin Jiu was caught by this young couple from amongst the crowd.

Jiang Yuan was no longer wearing the mask and, coupled with his plaid shirt and jeans, he looked like he was in his early twenties. Even after

crying until his eyes were red and swollen, his youthful vitality couldn’t be concealed.

It was clear that the same face can look very different when used by different souls.

He expressed his sincere thanks to You Huo and Qin Jiu. He thanked them for being a team with Zhou Qi, thanked them for not letting Zhou Qi be in danger and thanked them for taking care of Zhou Qi.

Zhou Qi on the other hand thanked them for bringing Jiang Yuan back to life.

They were so excited; their words of gratitude were a little messy and the same content was repeated several times.

Perhaps that was the only way for them to express how thankful they were.

You Huo and Qin Jiu didn’t like to listen to other people’s long speeches, but at this moment they patiently listened to their fervent thanks.

The field covered in overgrown weeds was originally the castle’s garden. Many broken sculptures were littered across the field.

Qin Jiu stood there with his elbow resting on a sculpture.

He had his head lowered as he listened to the young couple chatter and would occasionally nod and say a few words.

You Huo leaned on the other side of the sculpture with one hand fiddling with his earring and the other holding his elbow.

He spoke very little and just listened.

Soon, the system began to announce the scores.

Zhou Qi and Jiang Yuan stopped talking.

Qin Jiu glanced behind them and asked You Huo: “Going over?”

You Huo’s finger that was touching his earring paused. He glanced over at the black crow ahead: “Can’t you see that Gao Qi’s about to faint?”

“I saw.”

“Then give him a chance to breathe.”

To be honest, Qin Jiu didn’t expect Gao Qi to go and find them.

Qin Jiu said: “The psychological endurance capacity of this old friend of yours is too weak.”

You Huo glanced at him.

Qin Jiu: “What? Am I wrong?”

Please read this from kk translates

“Didn’t get along, always in disagreement, enemies.” You Huo threw out these phrases one at time, “These were what you said before. Think about it first before you evaluate Gao Qi’s psychological endurance capacity.”

Qin Jiu rubbed his neck.

If he thought about it from a different perspective, Gao Qi was indeed a quite pitiful.

The two continued to talk to each other and paid no attention to their scores.

The black crow responsible for reporting the results angrily flapped its wings losing a few of its feathers in the process.

They only looked over when it was done with its announcement.

Although this exam was a little difficult, the score wasn’t bad.

Just the points received from the Duke was enough padding for the groups and if they added the other points, they had enough for everyone to get past the B grade.

【Examinees ranked B or above can successfully continue onto their next examination. The carriages have already been prepared. Please return to the carriage you arrived on within 5 minutes. You will be sent back to the rest stop for a short break.】

Because they had once again completed the exam ahead of the scheduled time, the final examinees who managed to solve the problem, namely You Huo and Qin Jiu, would each have a chance to draw a card.

922 sighed: “Card drawing used to be a rare privilege. But now with those two……they’re basically getting one every day.”

He dug out a deck of cards from his pocket and glanced at Gao Qi.

“Why are they looking at you?”

“……I don’t know. Maybe because I’m handsome.”

Gao Qi’s expression was complicated, but his tone was dull. It looked like the poison had penetrated into him rather deeply.

922: “?”

The process of card drawing was as usual.

922 fanned it out. His eyes swept back and forth between You Huo and Qin Jiu, and said: “Why don’t you go first?”

He said to You Huo: “I’m sure you won’t be unlucky enough to get another good student card.”

“Good student card?” Zhao Jiatong suddenly spoke up: “Are you talking about the cards like ‘Top Student’?”

922: “Yeah, what else could it be?”

For some reason, Zhao Jiatong was actually very interested in those useless cards.

She asked You Huo: “What did he mean just now? You already have three cards?”

You Huo was a little surprised. He slowly nodded.

Zhao Jiatong continued: “That good? Are all three different?”

That…….good?

You Huo didn’t understand: “Are you being sarcastic when you’re saying that its good?”

Zhao Jiatong wanted to roll her eyes but because of her habit, she didn’t dare do it in front of A: “I meant it literally. I usually would only be sarcastic towards Gao Qi.”

Gao Qi who was named looked up and met with You Huo and Qin Jiu’s eyes. He quickly looked away.

After a while, he suddenly realised that it wasn’t right. The one who got together with their enemy wasn’t me! Why am I the one feeling guilty?!

“You guys……..Don’t tell me you don’t know how to use the good student card?” Zhao Jiatong finally realised.

922 looked at Qin Jiu and then at 154: “We don’t know. We have always thought that it was an encouragement card, like a thank you come again sort of thing.”

“Of course, that’s not it. But it’s true that no one has used this card for a long time so it’s normal not to know.” As one of the initial invigilators, Zhao Jiatong knew more about some things compared to the others.

She said, “There are three types of good student cards; Outstanding Examinee, Amazing Student and Top Student. When you get one of each, you can get a reward.”

“What reward.”

“Freedom to form a team.” Zhao Jiatong said: “You can choose your own teammates and decide who you want to enter an examination centre with. There is no limit on the number of examinees.”

Hearing this, You Huo and Qin Jiu finally showed some interest.

“No limit? How many times can it be used?”

“Nonsense. Of course, it can only be used once.” Zhao Jiatong said: “So do you have all three?”

“No. Two of the three are duplicates.” You Huo said: “I only have Top Student and Outstanding Examinee.”

Zhao Jiatong had a look of disappointment.

You Huo wondered: “You said that it hasn’t been used in a long time. How is that possible?”

The ability to form teams freely was definitely something very tempting. After taking an exam, you find out who is reliable, who is unreliable, who is strong and who is weak.

With the team forming reward, they could gather all the strong characters together and sweep through the exam in an instant.

So how was it possible for it not to be used in a long time?

“It requires gathering three cards. That’s very difficult.”

“Difficult? There are at least 10 of those cards here. There are more of them compared to the others.” You Huo pointed at the cards in 922’s hands.

“The total amount may be more, but you can get 922 to show you afterwards. Among those 10 cards, 6 are Top Student cards, 3 are Outstanding Examinee cards and only one is Amazing Student.”

“That’s still not bad. Just draw a few more times.”

“My god……Do you realise how difficult it is for ordinary examinees to get the opportunity to draw cards? Over the past four months, I have only met one person and that’s you.”

“A long time ago, in order to get those three cards, many people would try their luck at the casino with their points. But the cards in the casino back then was completely different compared to now and good student cards were extremely rare.”

Because it was difficult to get a drawing chance and because was difficult to collect all three, over time everyone gradually forgot about it.

The ability to freely form a team was indeed very tempting.

For the first time, You Huo hoped that his luck would be the same as before so that he would draw another good student card.

But the heavens didn’t answer his wishes. He reached out and drew…….

A Guaranteed Pass.

922: “……”

Wasn’t your luck supposed to be horribly bad???

【Examinee You Huo has used one drawing opportunity!!】

The systems voice was calm, but it carried a hint of crazed ecstasy.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: HAHAHA The system is trying to kick him out Also, poor Gao Qi. That must’ve been a traumatising thing to witness 😂

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 95

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

---

922 shuffled the cards and turned to Qin Jiu.

Just as he was about to speak, the system spoke up again: 【A Guaranteed Pass card was drawn. This means that the examinee possesses unrivalled skills and enviable luck. The Guaranteed Pass card allows the examinee to clear the examination without taking the remaining exams.】

Hearing this, the other examinees were extremely envious. They all started discussing the card.

“That luck is amazing! A Guaranteed Pass!”

“I thought that card only existed in legends. I have never seen it before.”

“I saw it!”

“Seriously?”

“Really! During my first exam – it was probably an international exam because there were lots of foreign examinees – a Russian woman drew one.”

“And then?”

“And then? Of course, she used it immediately. After clearing the examination, she went home.”

“Home……How nice.”

Sounds of quiet discussions from their end travelled over.

The crow sitting atop of a sculpture raised its head. Its bead eyes looked around in a proud and determined manner.

Everything that happens inside the system is recorded. This naturally includes the drawing rate and usage of Guaranteed Pass cards. According its most trusted data and its analysis of it, there was only one result ——— After all the exams it had conducted globally, a total of 116 examinees had drawn the Guaranteed Pass card. Every one of those cases had used the card soon after it was drawn. The average time it took was 5 seconds.

During those 5 seconds, they either jumped with joy, screamed or went crazy.

In other words, the instant usage rate of this ace card was 100%

Who could refuse such a temptation?

No one could!

The crow tilted its head and asked while looking down from above: 【Examinee You Huo, you can now use this extremely valuable Guaranteed Pass card.】

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

You Huo however just answered with one word: “No.”

Crow: “???”

“Whether or not I use it is up to me, right?” You Huo asked 154.

“Huh? Oh, yeah. It’s up to you.” 154 said, “You can choose to use it anytime as long as the rules allow it.”

You Huo stuffed the card into his pocket.

154 covered his mouth and said to 922: “I think it might die from anger.”

“Who?”

“The system.”

922 glanced at the crow and had the urge to laugh but he used all his life’s worth of willpower to restrain himself. He then turned around and saw Miss 021 secretly pinching her own hand. Looks like she was also having a hard time holding it in.

922 said to Qin Jiu: “Boss, draw a card.”

Things like luck is a very strange thing. The good would usually come with the good, while the bad would usually come with the bad.

You Huo had just drawn a Guaranteed Pass card and Qin Jiu followed with an Exemption card.

The additional information written on the card was very impactful: Two people, two exams

Examinees who have drawn the Exemption card can be exempted from a corresponding number of exams. The scores for the exempted exams will be the average scores. You are a very lucky child. Exemption cards are very rare and double exemption cards are even rarer. They are practically half a Guaranteed Pass card. Do you have a precious partner? Do you have a close friend? You can share this luck with them.

The crow which had been sitting on the sculpture suddenly came alive again.

Two people! Two exams!

To people who had just started the examination, this card would probably be just an exam exemption card but for the examinees in this exam, it held a completely different meaning.

The people here had already taken three exams. According to the existing examination structure, they only had two exams left.

If this Exempt card was used, it was no different from a Guaranteed Pass card.

And it even guaranteed two to pass.

So, what does this mean?

It meant that those people can finally get lost——— You Huo would once again be removed.

And Qin Jiu would return to his invigilator role.

The crow opened its mouth——

But in the end Qin Jiu did something even more impactful.

He exchanged a look with You Huo and turned around and gave the card away.

In a deck, there was only one guaranteed pass card. The young couple who was finally able to be reunited would naturally be unwilling to separate.

But this Exemption card was different.

Qin Jiu gave the card to Zhou Qi and Jiang Yuan and said jokingly: “Your wedding gift. From me and that———”

He pointed back with his thumb: “——that guy there that’s pretending that this has nothing to do with him.”

Zhou Qi looked over. You Huo was standing not far away waiting. The moment their eyes met, she was stunned, and she slowly gave him a polite nod.

He wasn’t very friendly or talkative.

But she knew that that person there is a good person.

The one before her is the same.

“This card is definitely something very valuable.” Zhou Qi shook her head: “You should use it yourself. This is what you deserve. We really can’t accept it. In any case, we only have two exams left. We will work hard until the end.”

“We can’t use it. Even if we keep it, it’ll be a waste.”

Zhou Qi didn’t understand: “Why?”

Because their official matters weren’t over. Their private matters too.

Because of both these reasons, it wasn’t time for them to leave.

“Haven’t had enough fun.” Qin Jiu said to Zhou Qi.

He tucked the card into Jiang Yuan’s chest pocket and patted the other party’s shoulder: “We’re leaving.”

***

Everyone else got onto the carriages one after another.

Only then 922 pulled Qin Jiu aside: “Boss, just a second.”

He specially picked a spot away from the carriages and stopped next to a sculpture: “It’s like this…….We just received a violation notice. It was a very strange.”

Qin Jiu raised an eyebrow. He didn’t look surprised.

922 internally wondered if it was really true.

“How was it strange? Tell me.”

“The notice was blank. There wasn’t anything on it but when 154 checked the violation details, we got some additional information.”

Qin Jiu nodded to indicate for him to continue.

922: “Uh……The violator was you and the violation…..it was a little vague. One moment it said system security threat and another moment it said——— “Said what?”

“Said……..”

922 scratched his head. He suddenly poked 154’s waist.

154 jumped forward like he had received an electric shock. He found himself standing in front of Qin Jiu.

922: “154 will give you the details!”

154: “……”

Fuck your mum.

922 and Miss 021 both took a step back at the same time to give him the centre position.

154 maintained a deadpanned expression and said slowly: “It said that you and an examinee had developed an……. relationship.”

“What relationship?” Qin Jiu wasn’t angry: “I couldn’t catch it through your mumbling.”

154 rolled his eyes. He mustered up his courage: “An improper relationship.”

Please read this from kk translates

When he was done, he quickly added: “But this only appeared momentarily and then it disappeared. I checked again just now and the

violation section is empty again. Maybe there was a problem with the system. Afterall…….it's way of thinking can be a little biased."

As he spoke, he turned to look at 922 and 021 before looking back at Qin Jiu: "We all think it was probably just a mistake."

Qin Jiu let out an "oh".

When 154 was about to continue, Qin Jiu suddenly said: "It's not really a mistake."

154: "?"

When he realised the meaning of his words two seconds later, he closed his mouth again.

Everyone was silent.

922 was dumbfounded. 021's pretty eyes were wide with shock.

"So, what did you want to say?" Qin Jiu didn't pay attention to the wellbeing of the three people's hearts and said to 154: "Continue."

Continue my ass.

154 thought this.

His mouth opened and closed several times before he was able to force out: "I originally wanted to say……Boss you won't be able to return to the rest stop for the time being. You will need to come with us back to the invigilator's district to go through the violation clearance procedure and remove the incorrect record but……"

"If it wasn't a mistake, then there's no need for it to be removed." 021 helped him finish his words, "Must be punished according to the rules."

When the system issued this rule, it followed the principle of maintaining one's privacy. Only the invigilator was to be punished and they would be

punished relatively secretly —— Apart from 154, 922 and 021, the other invigilators wouldn’t know about it.

As for the examinee, as a default the system wouldn’t reveal or follow up on it unless the examinee themselves insisted.

And so, 021 didn’t ask but her curiosity was at its peak.

She secretly glanced at Qin Jiu but saw that he didn’t have any intention to name the examinee. He just nodded: “Alright. Let’s go back first then.”

As a woman who is rather sensitive to one’s thoughts, she could tell that his act of avoidance was his way of respecting and protecting the other party.

This surprised her.

She had always believed that Qin Jiu was a frivolous man. People like this would often act recklessly and unrestrainedly.

Unexpectedly, he didn’t do that.

021 even surprisingly understood the examinee a little.

Putting aside prejudices, this kind of person with both confidence and rationality was indeed……something quite attractive.

021 patted her head and silently wore her sunglasses.

922 scratched his head while hesitating to speak. For a moment, he looked like a big monkey.

After holding it back for a long time, he eventually reached his limit.

“This isn’t fair!” 922 exclaimed.

“What’s not fair?” Qin Jiu glanced at him.

“Boss, it’s not like you don’t know. The unlucky one in this situation is always the invigilator.” 922 didn’t like his boss getting the short end of the stick and muttered: “There are also plenty of people in the invigilator’s place. Why did you have to go and fall for an examinee?”

“What’s more, it has only been a few days. Is that examinee an celestial beauty or something for you to be attracted……..”

922 didn’t dare say this to Qin Jiu. He could only slow down his pace to fall in line with 154 and 021 who were behind them to complain.

Just as the three of them were about to keep up with Qin Jiu, they suddenly heard rustling sounds behind them.

021’s shoulder was patted.

She turned her head and saw that it was You Huo.

“Didn’t you get on the carriage???”

Qin Jiu who was walking ahead heard the sound and looked back.

You Huo lifted his chin and used it to point at him: “Saw that someone was missing and got off.”

922 was a little worried about his boss’s reputation: “When did you come? Did you hear us talking?”

You Huo retracted his gaze and glanced at him: “About half.”

“Regardless of how much you heard, don’t tell———” Halfway through his words, 922 suddenly realised that You Huo who was normally too lazy to even speak probably wouldn’t go around gossiping so he relaxed, “Forget it…….Anyway, boss will need to go back with us to the invigilator’s district and if nothing else happens he will go to the rest stop afterwards. You should get on the carriage first.”

There was still a large blood stain on his shirt. 021 couldn’t stand the sight of it so she also pushed her sunglasses up and said: “The carriage is

about to leave. Hurry and go.”

In the distance, dark carriages carrying examinees started to set off. One after another, they left the examination centre.

You Huo looked over for a moment before turning back.

“I’ll go this way.” He said this and started walking.

With his tall height and long legs, he soon walked a distance from them.

The three invigilators watched his back stunned for a few seconds and hurried over.

021 said: “Why are you going with us? We’re going to the invigilator’s district.”

You Huo stopped and turned around. His voice was calm and indifferent: “Only one party gets punished for improper relationship?”

“Yeah! Isn’t it unfair?”

922 subconsciously replied.

The next moment, this little fool stepped onto his brakes: “Fuck.”

The three examinees suddenly understood what he meant.

922 and 154 stood there like they had just been struck by lightning. Miss 021’s sunglasses fell to the ground. She looked like she was ready to ascend to heaven any moment.

Let me tell you a ghost story.

A celestial beauty has descended.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: HAHAHA Celestial beauty You Huo

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 96

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

3:16pm, Twin Towers.

The three elevators in the punishment building were still operating normally; one had a blue light, and another had a red light.

The former was for examinees, and the latter was for invigilators. The elevators take them to different locations.

In addition to those, there was also one with a white light.

To the majority of the invigilators, that elevator with the white light is very special It would usually remain in a “sleeping” state all year round and would always be stopped at the first floor because the opportunity to use it was few and far between.

At this moment, 078 was standing in front of an elevator door holding a notice in his hand.

He had taken a few days of sick leave.

After getting better in the morning, he received this notice.

The notice wrote……

922 had twisted his foot, 021 felt dizzy and uncomfortable because of a sudden episode of low blood sugar and 154 had several mouth ulcers from overworking. As the three urgently require rest to recover, 078 who is in the same group is required to take over the job of punishing the rule violating examinees.

The first thought that appeared in his mind when he saw this notice was: What kind of bullshit is this?!

Twisting a foot was fine. Afterall, 922 is indeed rather sloppy. It is said that the road to the examination centre was quite rough and he heard they even needed to use horse carriages. Something like accidentally missing his step and twisting his foot was indeed something he would do.

But suddenly having low blood sugar……

Miss 021 came from the military and her physical fitness is better than most men so how the hell could she suddenly have low blood sugar???

But……he didn't dare provoke this ancestor of his so if she says she dizzy, then he would leave it at that.

As for 154……

This one here was really taking it too far.

It was just a couple of ulcers and it wasn't on the sole of his feet. It wouldn't be to the extent of being unable to take the examinees to be punished. Did he really need that urgent rest???

Yet the system actually accepted this ridiculous request for leave.

078 even suspected that 154 may have pulled some strings.

But what surprised him the most was the punishment location.

It wrote that he needed to board this elevator.

"Huh? Hey, you———" An invigilator on duty who was responsible for watching over the building was surprised to see 078 standing there: "What are you doing standing there? Did you accidentally stand in front of the wrong one? That's the Special Punishment Sector."

Special Punishment Sector.

That was basically all that they knew about the elevator with the white light.

As for what specific rule violations it covered, they didn’t know.

It is said that it deals with issues specifically related to the system’s security, but no one knew whether this was true. Afterall, the sample data they could refer to was almost zero.

078 waved his notice and said: “I didn’t make a mistake. It’s clearly written here.”

That invigilator was surprised. He moved closer and took a look: “Wow, which exam was this? All the invigilators retired? That’s impossible.”

“It’s possible. I retired after the end of my last one.” 078 pointed at his haggard face.

The other invigilator was at loss for words.

The notice didn’t mention the violator nor reveal any details regarding the violation.

Please read this from kk translates

But 078 could already guess who it could be.

Sure enough, less than a few minutes later those two gods of misfortune arrived.

“They’re here. You can go and report to 021 and the others later.” The invigilator who brought them over acted like he was delivering a landmine. He turned around and fled as soon as he was done.

078 didn’t have the chance to stop him.

He looked at the two with a complicated expression.

Qin Jiu raised his hand and greeted: “Good afternoon.”

Good my ass.

078 internally muttered that it had turned bad after seeing those two.

“What did you two do again this time?” 078 asked frustratedly: “You’re even using this elevator now.”

When he asked “what did you two do”, the atmosphere turned a little strange.

But 078 who was rather slow didn’t notice this.

Qin Jiu looked at the elevator light and was a little surprised: “Are you sure?”

“Of course.” 078 muttered, “Would I just casually shove people on?”

“What’s wrong with this elevator?” You Huo asked.

He was a little curious last time and thought it was for those reserve invigilators like the bus driver and shop owners. He didn’t expect himself to be able to use it.

Qin Jiu briefly gave him an explanation. The elevator then took them upstairs.

It was so fast; it was quite unexpected.

The place the elevator stopped at was at a large empty floor. Like the one last time, there was also a registration panel.

What was different, however, was that there was no one manning this station and the large French window at the end was replaced by a thick, metal door.

【Special Sector. Permission required to enter. Please show the relevant notice.】

078 took out the notice and went over to the registration desk.

When he saw the metal door, You Huo had a feeling of deja vu.

He was now no stranger to this feeling.

“What’s wrong?” Qin Jiu asked in a low voice.

You Huo said: “Looks familiar. May have been here before.”

There were two possible ways: Coming as a violator or coming as an invigilator.

078 was busy verifying at the desk in the distance.

The system would sound again and again in response.

Qin Jiu watched 078’s back and suddenly said: “I saw your old violation records after we finished the cleaning task last time.”

You Huo looked over at him.

“There was one in there that said that you once had an overly intimate relationship with someone.”

“……..Who?”

“I don’t know.” Qin Jiu said.

The system still maintained a strong influence over the invigilators. Even now, his memory was firmly suppressed and not a clue was leaked.

He lowered his head and asked You Huo: “Do you have an impression Big Invigilator?”

You Huo suddenly recalled the fragmented scene that flashed through his mind when he had his back pressed against the fence and was kissed into confusion by Qin Jiu.

In that scene, someone was standing behind him. That person said…… Other invigilators and examinees don’t sleep together.

When You Huo heard the same voice next to his ear, his lips moved a little.

“No.” He said.

“Really nothing?” Qin Jiu asked again.

“Really.”

Qin Jiu’s eyes fell onto his side profile.

You Huo leaned against the wall staring at 078 in the distance. Thin lines stretched from his chin down to his neck.

Suddenly, a rather naughty finger reached out and tugged his earlobe.

“Then what were you thinking about when you paused just now?” Qin Jiu asked.

You Huo: “……..”

He remained silent for a few seconds and answered: “Wondering how long 078 is going to take getting the verification sorted.”

He didn’t suppress his voice this time.

The invigilator who was suddenly named said awkwardly: “I haven’t been here before so I’m not familiar with how it works. Do you know how 001?”

Qin Jiu looked at him expressionlessly.

078: “Oh right, you probably forgot.”

“There used to be someone in charge here so there was no need to do it ourselves.” Qin Jiu walked over.

“Where is that person now?” You Huo asked.

“Was sent away.” Qin Jiu said, “Speaking of which, you have probably met her. She was sent over to the rest stop.”

“We’ve met? Who?”

“Called Chu Yue, the rest stop hotel manager.”

You Huo was stunned.

He really did meet her. He met here after the end of his first exam. That Boss Chu even made an exception and cooked up some dumplings for them.

078 scratched his head.

He had pressed a few wrong places on the panel and the interface was now a mess.

He didn’t know what he had pressed earlier for the interface to suddenly change. It now displayed a very short list.

It was a checkin-checkout record.

Looking at the time in the first column, the first record was about three or four years ago and the time span was about a year between the first and the second record.

There was only one page of the records there. It could be seen that this place was indeed very rarely used.

The listed included the violator, the accompanying invigilator and the person in charge.

There were many unfamiliar names and code names, but Invigilator A would appear several times and Chu Yue’s name would be on all of them.

You Huo suddenly remembered the message he left with 021. He had said that he needed to go find someone at the rest stop.

Although he had only been to a rest stop twice and have only met a handful of people….

But there was something called intuition.

He intuitively felt that….the person he needed to look for was probably Chu Yue.

Just as Qin Jiu wanted to turn to another page, the system sounded.

Perhaps it couldn't bear watching 078 muck around, three screens automatically appeared on the panel for 078 to verify one by one.

The information was verified.

The tightly guarded metal door finally opened. A gust of wind carrying a strong smell rushed over.

It smelt like a machine room that had not been used for a long time.

The moment he smelt this, You Huo's footsteps stopped.

Please read this from kk translates

He could almost hear a woman speaking beside him. That voice was the same as Boss Chu's voice.

……

078 almost ran into him. He asked, "What's wrong?"

"Nothing." You Huo said.

He just suddenly remembered something.

***

Behind the metal door was also a security gate. All violators would have to go through it for a secondary verification.

That year, Chu Yue’s hair was longer than it was now, and she would always tie it up before she had to do anything.

That day, she was biting onto a hair tie and combing back her hair with her fingers when she received a violation notice.

The violation notice was very detailed, completely different from now.

Both the violator name and violation was written on the notice.

Rule Violator: A

Violation: Overly intimate relationship with Examinee Qin Jiu.

Remark: The examinee is an outsider with an evaluated danger level of S and Invigilator A is a core system personnel. Their relationship threatens system security.

Punishment: White light district (1 times)

Other: At the request of A, the punishment has been postponed for 5 days.

Chu Yue stared at those lines and then proceeded to quickly tie up her hair.

She looked over at the young head invigilator who was already standing at the security gate and walked over: “I’ve noticed that the system is very biased. You asked for it to be postponed and it really did postpone it.”

He snorted: “Postponing it for five days brings more benefit than harm so why wouldn’t it agree.”

“That’s true.” Chu Yue nodded. She scanned her finger on the security gate.

“Stop crossing your arms and leaning on the door.” Chu Yue said.

Because of certain reasons and also because she is of a rather special standing, she was the only person in the entire invigilator district who could talk to Invigilator A like this.

With the accompaniment of several electronic sounds, the security gate processed the information.

Chu Yue suddenly asked: “So that guy left?”

“Mn.”

“How did you convince him?”

“Didn’t convince.”

“Pretty stubborn.” Chu Yue muttered, “Then how did he leave?”

“Reached the re-examination limit.” A said, “Forcefully ended by the system.”

The young invigilator’s thin eyelids hung low and his tone was indifferent.

But Chu Yue could tell that he wasn’t in a good mood.

In fact, he would usually have a cold expression and look like he was always in a bad mood. Most people wouldn’t notice the subtle changes.

Only Chu Yue who knew some things could detect these changes.

“But I can’t believe you.” Chu Yue puffed her cheeks and said angrily: “You postponed the punishment until after he left.”

Following the instructions, A raised both his hands and turned around. He acted like he didn’t hear her.

He had always been like this. Chu Yu had long grown used to it.

With her character, she didn’t like to meddle with other people’s private affairs.

But today was an exception. She felt that she had to say something to A.

Hiding something yourself and being forced to conceal something were two different things. No one liked to hide away the things they liked; forever unable to let others know, unable to reveal anything, unable to lower their guard.

No one would want that.

“What if. I’m saying what if.” Chu Yue said in a deliberately nonchalant manner: “What if that person comes back? If he knew that you took the punishment for the both of you, I think…….”

A’s voice was calm and certain: “There’s no what ifs. The system will definitely implement measures after sending him out.”

Chu Yue said: “Hey, it’s just a hypothetical question.”

A no longer spoke.

After the verification at the security gate was done, the door to the punishment location finally opened.

A picked up his coat, bid her farewell and walked in.

Light penetrating through the white fog filled the entrance. Chu Yue stood next to the fog with her finger resting on a button in preparation to close the door after him.

That figure wearing the uniform was tall and lean. Countless women have turned their heads whenever he walked past.

Chu Yue suddenly sighed emotionally: “It’s quite amazing. You actually could like someone.”

A’s footsteps stopped. He glanced over at Chu Yue and didn’t refute.

Soon afterwards, he stepped into the fog.

A month later, the person he believed would never appear again had returned and, this time, he appeared before him as an invigilator.

***

【Qin Jiu, current identity is an examinee.】

【You Huo, current identity is an examinee.】

【Basic conditions for security threat not met. Special Sector cannot be opened. Punishment cannot be executed.】

You Huo returned to his senses.

He and Qin Jiu followed behind 078 and walked through the security gate again.

The result was the same as before. It sounded on par to the system slapping itself in the face twice.

078 looked at the notice dumbfounded.

He knew that the system liked to emphasise rules. It rigidly believed that it can follow all the rules and is hence superior to the irrational humans.

Who would have thought that there would be a day where it would slap itself in the face?

After the results were reported, the security gate started to emit white smoke.

It was unknown if it was due to the machine malfunctioning or because of the systems anger.

Despite coming all the way here for nothing, 078 wasn’t upset. He was glad that he was finally able to send these two gods of misfortunes away.

He said with a ‘setting all humanity free’ tone: “I’ll take you back to the rest stop.”

You Huo suddenly asked: “Can I pick the rest stop?”

Before 078 could speak, the system answered first: “No!! It’s random!!!”

Its voice echoed through the entire floor.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Yay Boss Chu! Love her ❤ (She’ll be making her appearance again soon~) Also You Huo took the punishment for the both of them….. ☹ DAS TRUE LOVE GUYS

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 97

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Although it's random, it's not up to the two great masters.

Examinees from the same examination centre would be sent to the same rest stop. With the others already gone, they were merely following after them.

The heavens had never answered 'Lucky' You Huo's wishes, and it was the same this time too.

It wasn't the old and tattered rest stop Chu Yue managed; it was the complete opposite – an extremely prosperous city.

"Oh! Congratulations, you managed to be assigned to one of the best rest stops." 078 rubbed his hands together as soon as he entered the rest stop.

You Huo wasn't pleased.

There were only five rest stops in total. Was it really necessary to say "one of the best"?

Qin Jiu however was in a good mood. He patted You Huo's shoulder and pointed at a place bustling with people in the distance: "You see that tower? Try and guess what it is."

You Huo: "…….Casino."

Qin Jiu said with praise: "Our Big Invigilator is very clever."

You Huo: "……."

Are you being serious?

The top of the tower was a pyramid with a lightning shaped rod pointing up to the sky. Hanging from it was a string of dice and on the four corners around the tower were large $ symbols.

Only the mentally disabled wouldn't be able to tell that it's a casino.

But speaking of casinos…….

You Huo recalled the things the driver from the Gypsy exam mentioned.

He asked Qin Jiu: "You can draw cards at the casino? Things like Guaranteed Pass are there?"

Qin Jiu nodded. Just as he was about to speak, 078 spoke first: "Who told you that? That person must not have been in the casino before."

You Huo turned to look at him: "You have?"

078 cleared his throat: "This is my favourite rest stop."

"I didn't know you liked this sort of excitement." Qin Jiu said.

078 didn't know if he was being serious or if he was mocking him.

"Anyway, there are indeed good cards at the casino. Things like Postpone, Exemption, Bonus Points……If you're lucky enough, you can get your hands on a couple of them. As for Guaranteed Pass, don't keeps your hopes up."

078 hadn't met up with the other three invigilators so he didn't know of You Huo and Qin Jiu's card situation. He just knew that these two have always had bad luck.

"Think about it. Who wouldn't immediately use the card once they get the Guaranteed Pass card? That is a top ace card so what's the point of bringing it to the casino to be exchanged? That's unless someone gets two draw opportunities in an exam and draws two of them at the same time….

but that’s even more impossible because there’s only one of them in each deck.” 078 shook his head as he spoke.

He didn’t notice You Huo’s expression and just said sincerely: “As someone who has been there before, let me give you a warning. Don’t indulge yourself in the casino. Once you’ve had enough, get out before you delve too deeply. Also, don’t even think about getting a Guaranteed Pass.”

You Huo expressionlessly pulled out a card from his pocket: “We don’t plan on getting a Guaranteed Pass. We plan on giving it. Are we stupid?”

078: “……..”

He slapped himself and quickly ran off.

Qin Jiu leaned against a lamppost and stared at You Huo’s side profile with a smile on his face.

“Am I funny to look at?” The handsome guy asked icily.

Qin Jiu answered: “No. I just felt that when our Mr. A uses profanities, it’s very……”

He paused.

You Huo waited for him to finish.

Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes: “Very sexy.”

You Huo was rendered speechless.

He looked at Qin Jiu from head to toe and suddenly responded: “Not as sexy as you.”

Qin Jiu: “?”

Probably because he didn’t expect the other party to throw that line back at him, he stood there stunned for a while.

When he returned to his senses, You Huo had already brushed past him and walked ahead.

***

This rest stop really was bustling with people.

This time, this wasn’t sarcasm.

You Huo pointed at the cars and people passing by and asked Qin Jiu: “Are these real people or NPCs?”

Qin Jiu: “Half-half I guess.”

Please read this from kk translates

“Half?” You Huo was surprised, “Where do all these people come from?”

“Most of the examinees from this country are concentrated here.”

“If I remember correctly, someone said that for a period of time only examinees from the same examination centre can enter the same rest stop?”

“Yes, but this place is an exception.”

“Why?”

“Because of that casino.”

Qin Jiu pointed at the tower that was getting closer and closer, “There are many things that can be exchanged in there. Everything you can think of, and everything you can’t think of. For example, cards. If you combine some of the cards, it can help postpone the next exam and buy more time for the examinee.”

One month, two months.

One year, two years.

Here, houses and cars are not as valuable as good cards so it’s easy to get.

Once you start living here, you become less willing to take the risk of doing the next exam.

And so, more and more examinees remain.

And, inevitably, examinees from different exams would intermingle.

“Because the exams are different, the examinees here can exchange and sell information.” Qin Jiu said, “That is also the reason why many people choose to stay here.”

There was a psychological effect ——- After collecting ten sources of information, they would worry that they would end up in the eleventh examination centre. After collecting 100 sources of information, they would worry that the system would have 1000 different examination centres waiting for them.

Constantly worried that they missed something, constantly thinking that it wasn’t enough….

And so, it became difficult to leave this place.

“Isn’t it ridiculous?” Qin Jiu asked.

He didn’t ask this mockingly and was just expressing his thoughts.

“It’s understandable.” You Huo thought for a while and said, “In the end, it’s a problem with the system……Why are you looking at me like that?”

Qin Jiu said: “No reason. How should I put it……People like you are very rare.”

You Huo: “How so?”

Qin Jiu: “From the beginning to the end, you firmly believe that the system is repulsive. People like that are rare. Most would have been swayed by it.”

“How is that possible?”

“Of course, it’s possible.” Qin Jiu said: “Don’t you think the system is sometimes stupid and naïve?”

You Huo understood what he was trying to say.

Most people are soft-hearted by nature. Sometimes they are rendered speechless by the stupid things done by the system and would temporarily forget about its cruelty.

Once or twice was okay but what about ten or twenty times?

Or even……..a hundred or a thousand times?

Those who have stayed here for a long time ——— The examinees and invigilators who have been here for while would probably go through something like this every day.

Not to mention, the system would also occasionally give them some “preferential treatment” and “reward.”

Gao Qi had said before that early invigilators used to be divided into the gentle faction and the forceful faction because some early invigilators still held some feelings towards the system.

At that time, You Huo couldn’t comprehend it.

He couldn’t understand why a gentle faction would exist. He couldn’t understand why people would be soft-hearted towards the system and think that it could be put back on track.

But now, he understood.

It was difficult to say whether the system was doing it intentionally or unintentionally.

But it indeed seems to be a little confused.

If it was done intentionally then that really……..is a little scary.

***

This great master finally had something to ponder over but unfortunately it couldn’t last more than twenty minutes.

It was because the casino was really too noisy.

Just after receiving their number plate and entering through the door, loud cheering attacked You Huo’s ears.

In an environment like this, you could only rely on shouting or speaking into the other person’s ear to communicate.

The two of them are lazy so shouting wasn’t an option. They naturally chose the latter.

Former invigilator 001 acted like a tour guide. He explained into You Huo’s ear: “The first and second floor are for points. You can use your points to bet; if you win you earn points, if you lose you lose points. Many people try to maximise their points before an exam for more stability during an exam.”

That loud cheering earlier was because someone had won 26 points.

That man celebrated for a while and then returned to the table.

You Huo wondered: “Doesn’t he know that he should walk away now?”

Qin Jiu said: “It’s not that he doesn’t know. There’s a rule.”

“What rule?”

“You must play three games at a time.”

The next second the person who won 26 points lost 19 points in an instant.

After patting his chest to pump himself up, he returned to the table a third time.

They passed through an arch and headed upstairs.

The third floor was also very lively, but the atmosphere here was slightly different.

Qin Jiu said: “This is for money.”

“Money?”

“It’s not money in a literal sense.” Qin Jiu said, “It includes electronic transfers, houses, cars and anything else that represents money in real life.”

“Money is almost useless here. What’s the point of gambling it?”

“As an outlet to vent.” Qin Jiu answered: “Will you easily bet a house in real life? You can over here. Gamble it out in three seconds and win it back in five seconds. It’s an absurd venting outlet for some.”

If the atmosphere on the first and second floors was extreme excitement and tension, the atmosphere here was pure catharsis; enjoyable but not tense.

Please read this from kk translates

They went up two more floors. Qin Jiu explained: “Here is the card zone.”

The level of tension here was in between the two earlier.

The unique trait here was that there were only a limited number of people actually playing. Most were just watching from the sidelines.

They were there to see what cards the others have and what kind of people their cards can attract.

You Huo briefly looked around.

“Invigilator’s Help”, “Last-minute Cramming”, “Cheat Sheet” etc accounted for most of the cards there.

There were groups standing around seven or eight tables betting on first-class cards with instant effects like “Bonus 10 Points” and “Copy the Answer”.

There were also another two tables filled to the brim with people…… Without even looking, Qin Jiu knew: “That must be for exam exemption and postponement. Those two are the most popular here.”

“That’s the place?”

This examinee who had lost his memory was very daring. He immediately moved to approach the table but was quickly held back by Qin Jiu.

“Wait, don’t be in such a hurry.” Qin Jiu said.

He had reached out too quickly, so he didn’t grab his wrist and had instead grabbed his fingers.

You Huo lowered his eyes and glanced at it.

Qin Jiu didn’t immediately let go nor did he retract his hand.

After a few seconds, the connected fingers naturally slipped away as their arms fell.

You Huo rubbed his fingertips that still carried residual heat and tucked it inside his pocket. He looked around and asked Qin Jiu: “Why not? Is there something else?”

“We’re not gambling here. We need to go up one more.”

“What’s upstairs?”

“Everything.” Qin Jiu said, “Cards, money, points, everything. We should be able to catch some mice up there.”

Just as Qin Jiu had said, half of the people here are real and the other half are system generated NPCs. This naturally included gamblers in the casino.

The mice Qin Jiu referred to are those system generated NPCs.

They don’t take exams, so they don’t really care for points and cards, let alone cars and houses.

It wouldn’t be a problem winning the cards from them.

In the casino, those who go straight to a table are usually all veterans.

Novices would usually look around for the first few days.

But a novice with the surname You immediately took over a table. Qin Jiu followed behind him and leaned against it.

Just with their appearances, both men were extremely eye-catching.

But looks cannot be gambled.

And so, everyone just looked over from the other gambling tables with no intention to come over.

This continued until the dealer asked: “What are you two betting on?”

“Cards.” Qin Jiu said.

There are many people gambling cards on this floor, but there weren’t many good cards.

With endless streams of people pulling out the “Help” card, the veteran gamblers had already grown numb to it. Even just hearing the word “card” made them want to snort.

And they really did snort.

The dealer was a standard NPC. Like the system, he just followed his usual procedures.

He nodded unenthusiastically and didn't even look at You Huo: "Where's the card? Name the card and put it on the table."

You Huo let out a "mhn" and pulled the card out. He said calmly: "Guaranteed Pass."

"Guaranteed what?"

The dealer was only able to react a few seconds later. He looked over at the card dumbfounded.

Qin Jiu snapped his finger and repeated with emphasis on each syllable: "One Guaranteed Pass card."

The entire floor instantly went quiet.

After standing there frozen for a while, everyone stretched out their necks and looked over to check with their own eyes.

Several minutes later, everyone in the casino had heard about two handsome men who had gone mad despite their young age. They had actually brought a "Guaranteed Pass" card over to gamble.

In an instant, a crowd of people rushed over to the table You Huo and Qin Jiu sat at.

The dealer who had never seen something like this before was so excited his voice shook.

"How would the two gentlemen like to play?"

"The simplest one. Odd or even."

The dealer nodded: "Well then…….which gentlemen or lady would like to stand on this side?"

He gestured to the spot opposite You Huo and Qin Jiu.

All the real examinees in the casino started fight for the spot.

The dealer hurried back to his corner and called out to You Huo from afar: “In a situation like this, you have the right to choose——”

Qin Jiu’s eyes moved over everyone present and took in the things they held in their hands.

Finally, he locked onto one.

It was a very conspicuous mouse.

And this mouse was standing there holding two good student cards trying to look calm.

The moment Qin Jiu selected him; the entire audience went crazy.

The dealer asked blankly: “Are you here to do charity? There are so many good cards here including bonus 20 and bonus 30 point cards but you chose the worst one?”

Many examinees were calling out from the sidelines, but the two handsome men remained unmoved.

The dealer took a few seconds to calm down. After calming down, he placed the dice in his cup.

The extremely courageous Invigilator A for once didn’t rush to the front line.

He said to Qin Jiu: “You go.”

Qin Jiu raised an eyebrow: “You trust me?”

You Huo: “Don’t trust. Your luck is no better than mine.”

Qin Jiu snorted: “But you still want me to gamble?”

You Huo lifted his chin and motioned for him to go ahead.

The examinees next to them who heard their conversation felt their hearts trembling.

The dealer shook the cup and slammed it onto the table.

Qin Jiu asked: “Do you think it’s odd or even?”

You Huo: “Even.”

Qin Jiu nodded. He firmly placed his bet on odd.

You Huo: “……”

This is the correct way to use a ‘lucky’ Big Invigilator.

(Please do not try this at home)

…….

Only those who are not afraid of the invigilator’s retaliation and are confident enough to tease him back can give it a try.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: The correct way to use You Huo HAHA

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 98

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Perhaps he was being retaliated against for angering the system or perhaps it was because Qin Jiu himself wasn't very lucky either…..

For the first game, the dealer lifted the cup:

Even.

'Lucky' You Huo's expression instantly cleared up.

He was conflicted between feeling proud of his luck or beating Qin Jiu up.

The onlookers thumped their chests and stamped their feet as if they were the ones who had just lost their Guaranteed Pass.

"Crazy. They're definitely crazy."

"Fucking hell. I came here to see two Gods of Luck use the Guaranteed Pass as a bait to win a whole heap of cards but this……"

"That's a Guaranteed Pass you know?!"

Under the watch of countless eyes, You Huo passed the Guaranteed Pass card to the other end of the table.

The NPC mouse acted very realistically. He jumped around in glee as if he was truly happy to receive the card.

The dealer reminded: “Three rounds must be played. The rule here is that the bets do not leave the table until all three rounds are over.”

The bets placed on the table for the first game cannot be taken away. You can only add, and not subtract.

This meant that the bets get larger as the games go on.

This was also the reason why many become addicted to this. On one hand, it made it more exciting and, on the other hand, it always gave players hope that they could win it back.

In an instant the mouse’s cards had become three.

One Outstanding Examinee, one Amazing Student and one Guaranteed Pass.

You Huo and Qin Jiu’s side was empty.

The dealer made a ‘please’ gesture: “Do the two of you have any other cards? You can take them out.”

You Huo: “No.”

Dealer: “Money, house, car, shop, building?”

You Huo: “No.”

Dealer: “……Then points?”

That would do.

“Bet mine first.” Qin Jiu placed his card on the table.

The card showed that he had completed three subjects and there was the word (Re-examination) after History. The points were recalculated following completion of the re-examination, so the total score now was 27.125 points.

Those numbers were clearly displayed on the edge of the gambling table. The crowd of onlookers whispered for a while but weren't very surprised.

If they knew that Qin Jiu started the third exam with negative points, they definitely wouldn't have this reaction.

"In order to prevent any confusion with the rules, I will remind you again." The dealer said, "Betting points at the points only area allow splitting of the points but here it is different. To make it more exciting, you will be betting all of it."

Qin Jiu nodded: "Okay."

The mouse opposite them rubbed his hands eagerly.

The dealer shook his cup again and slammed in onto the table.

Qin Jiu asked 'Lucky' You Huo: "Big Invigilator, odd or even?"

'Lucky' You Huo had already grown numb to it: "Even."

Qin Jiu said to the dealer: "Even."

'Lucky' You Huo: "?"

Seeing this rare confused expression of You Huo's, Qin Jiu laughed: "Got a problem?"

"You're really going according to my guess? You'll have 0 points if we lose." You Huo said.

Please read this from kk translates

"I've even had negative points before so what's so scary about 0 points?" Qin Jiu tapped his finger on the table and said jokingly: "This is a casino. We come here to take risks and gain instant wealth so you should also be prepared to go bankrupt."

He really was crazy.

He was just like how he was back when he did 12 consecutive exams.

It wasn’t about struggling to survive, it was about staying around for as long as possible.

Back then, it wasn’t just Qin Jiu alone who had entered the system with a mission. There was actually a team but there weren’t many. Firstly, it was because their lives weren’t guaranteed and secondly, they were afraid of alerting the system.

The team name was D. Their mission was to gain understanding of the system in all areas, try out different possibilities, test its boundaries and to find its hidden core control centre and destroy it.

Some joked that it shouldn’t be D and should be D-to-D; Dare to Die.

However, the system had a self-protection program set up. Those who enter would gradually forget their past, forget about their purpose and forget why they were there. Qin Jiu also would only very occasionally remember let alone mention it.

But he still did it very thoroughly.

……

“Fuck!!!” There was another outburst of chest thumping and feet stamping from the crowd.

The onlookers anxiously hopped on their feet.

This was because when the dealer lifted the cup:

Odd.

This time You Huo’s luck had returned to normal.

They had lost again.

The dealer took Qin Jiu’s card, swiped it on a machine on the table and the points in the card fell to 0.

The mouse opposite them was extremely excited.

With two games, the situation at the table had completely flipped.

Who would have imagined that two good student cards could be used to gain a Guaranteed Pass and 27 points!

“The third game.” The dealer again made a ‘please’ gesture to You Huo and Qin Jiu.

Although he was used to interacting with gamblers, but a situation like this was a first for him. Even his hand trembled a little.

You Huo slapped his card onto the table without any hesitation.

The information on the card was similar to Qin Jiu’s; three subjects completed, and History was re-examined.

But the points were shocking.

42.125.

When that number appeared at the edge of the table, the onlookers fell silent for a few seconds before bursting into excited whispers.

Because of the need to bet all their points, most examinees who have a stable amount of points wouldn’t come to this floor.

No, to be more precise examinees who have a stable amount of points wouldn’t even come to the casino!

You fucking have more than forty points in three exams, is the top of the top in the A rank and even have a Guaranteed Pass. Why the hell are you here risking everything???

Everyone’s eyes had turned green with envy. Someone amongst the crowd even shouted: “Those points. If you don’t want it, can’t you just give them to me?!”

The atmosphere on this floor was at its peak.

The mouse before them became even more excited because of this and he instantly dug out his card.

The dealer supported the table and asked: “Wait a second, what is this for?”

“Raising the bet!” The mouse threw the card onto the table, “This is the most exciting game I’ve played today so I’m raising it! Add my points too!”

You Huo: “……..”

He asked Qin Jiu: “That’s really an NPC?”

“Pretty realistic huh?”

“…….”

Casino NPC’s were all very realistic. The card was almost the same as an ordinary examinees with the front side displaying their room information and the back displaying their examination ticket details.

It wrote that he had completed four subjects and had a total score of 40 points. It was very average.

The dealer took the card, swiped it, added Qin Jiu’s 27 points and then placed it on the betting table.

The onlookers grew even more excited.

Apart from those two good student cards, just picking out any of the point cards would make any examinee go crazy on the spot.

The dealer started shaking the cup again.

To raise the tension, this time he shook it for a very, very long time. Everything on the table depended on this third and final game.

Qin Jiu picked up the card and looked at You Huo.

Without needing to ask, You Huo said: “I still think it’s even.”

After saying that, he grabbed Qin Jiu’s wrist and pressed his hand on “Odd”.

This time, even the dealer was nervous.

He took two deep breaths, grabbed the cup and looked around a few times. He then lifted the cup.

Odd.

Everyone on the floor was silent. They then all went crazy.

The dealer was dumbfounded for a moment. After recovering, he pushed everything over to You Huo.

One round of three games.

Two losses, one win.

These two handsome young men had won back their Guaranteed Pass card, got two good student cards, got back their point cards and even won an extra 40 points.

“Wait a second! After adding those points, isn’t it……full?”

There was an outburst of discussions.

The dealer picked up the card and swiped it under the mouse’s sad watch.

He asked You Huo: “40 points. How to add it for the two gentlemen?”

You Huo: “Make it so that they’re equal.”

He handed his and Qin Jiu’s card over.

The dealer was at loss for words: You want me to do maths too???

Before the dealer could finish calculating, the edge of the table had already revealed a line: Congratulations Examinee You Huo and Examinee Qin Jiu!

It was obvious that the system was the most excited of them all.

With Qin Jiu and You Huo’s current points, even if they don’t use the Guaranteed Pass and muddle their way through the last two exams, they could still comfortably pass! At that time, it wouldn’t hesitate to kick those two out.

***

After leaving the casino, the two of them went to the hotel.

Yang Shu had been waiting for them there for a long time.

Zhao Jiatong asked: “I heard the invigilators didn’t punish you so why did you only return now? Where did you go?”

“Gambling.” You Huo answered.

Zhao Jiatong: “???”

She and Gao Qi turned and glared at Qin Jiu.

They didn’t know what Qin Jiu was like but from their impression A wasn’t someone who gambled. It must be that guys influence!

What’s more…….Wasn’t he aware of his luck? Yet he still dared to gamble?!

Qin Jiu looked at Gao Qi’s meaningful look and raised his hands to express his innocence.

“Played three games and got these.” You Huo placed the cards on the table.

He then pulled out the three cards he originally had and similarly placed it on the table.

Five good student cards; one complete set with two extra cards.

“You really got a set?!” Gao Qi exclaimed.

The moment he saw the cards, he no longer fussed over the gambling matter.

“Here———Go to the front desk and find the hotel manager. Every rest stop has a special situation registration book. Just write the names of the people you want to team up with.”

Gao Qi said: “In fact, it’s not just the name. Code names, nicknames, anything is fine. That’s how the legend went but I don’t know if it’s true. Anyway, the two of us haven’t used it before.”

You Huo nodded and asked Yang Shu: “Want to go out?”

Yang Shu instantly became alert: “Why? You want to give me the Guaranteed Pass? I don’t want it.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog “As a doctor, you shouldn’t be wasted here.” Qin Jiu said.

Yang Shu immediately said: “I’m not exactly a doctor and I can’t leave yet. I have to find someone.”

“Find someone?”

Yang Shu explained: “I entered with a senior sister but later got separated. I can put up a fight, but she can’t. If I go out alone, what is she going to do?”

She wasn’t used to showing concern. She awkwardly added: “I wouldn’t know what to say to the professor. I was just wondering, if you can form a team and there is no limit to the number of people, can you summon her?”

“That’s not a problem. What’s your senior sisters name?”

Yang Shu: “She’s called Wu Li——Why? What’s with that expression of yours?”

Qin Jiu was slightly surprised: “……Your senior sister is a neurosurgeon?”

“Yes, you’ve met?!”

“We’ve met. We just completed a re-examination of history but we were with her in the exam before that.”

Yang Shu was pleasantly surprised: “Really?”

When she smiled, she looked livelier and brighter compared to her usual domineering attitude.

But she quickly stored her smile away: “Then, how was she? Was she hurt?”

“She was fine when the exam ended. Looking at the time, if I’m not wrong, she should still be in one of the rest stops waiting for her next exam.”

“That’s good then.” Yang Shu said.

You Huo went to the front desk and asked for the registration book. He wrote the Yu father and son, Wu Li, Shu Xue etc. down.

The manager was stunned. He couldn’t help but say: “Even with so many in a team, you might not necessarily get a high score.”

You Huo didn’t respond. He clearly didn’t consider this an issue.

The manager muttered a few things and then said: “Give me your card to check in. I’ll also need the card of the one who came in together with you.”

“His card is with me.” You Huo said this as he passed the two cards over.

The manager turned it over: Three subjects done, total points 54.625.

Manager: “……Ignore what I said.”

When You Huo returned to the lounge, everyone had already started chatting.

Qin Jiu asked Yang Shu with surprise: “You’re also in neurology?”

“What does that expression of yours mean?” Yang Shu snorted.

Perhaps it was because she was excited, Miss Yang for once had become a little more talkative. She talked about her major and how she and Wu Li entered the system.

She said that a professor had returned from abroad and she and Wu Li went to see him to ask a few questions about a project. Afterwards, they went together to have a quick meal.

“The study was in the attic. When I went down the steps, I missed a step and bumped onto my senior sister.” Yang Shu said, “And then we ended up here.”

The situation was similar to You Huo’s.

The others also had similar experiences and they soon started to describe theirs.

You Huo was in thought for a while. After a while, he asked Yang Shu: “You just said that the professor was also surnamed Wu?”

“Yes, he’s senior sister’s uncle.” Yang Shu said, “But he would always be stricter with senior sister.”

You Huo pulled out his phone and opened up a photo.

“Is it this Doctor Wu?”

Yang Shu was shocked: “…….Why do you have professor’s photo? He’s involved with projects and no longer works clinically.”

You Huo: “What projects?”

“That I don’t know. My subspecialty is different to his and all projects are independent.” Yang Shu said, “Wu Li however has taken part in some so you can’t ask her when she’s here? But she can’t say much and can only tell you some non-confidential things.”

As everyone chatted, the sky outside had darkened.

Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong had to return to the invigilator’s district so You Huo and Qin Jiu went to send them off.

The rest stop at night was brightly lit and the nearby casino was still very lively, but the side streets were deserted. Not even a ghost’s shadow could be seen.

“You only take one subject?”

“Yeah, generally the punishment for rule violation is one subject.” Gao Qi glanced at Qin Jiu, “Cases like yours are very rare. Who did you offend?”

“Who else.” Qin Jiu smiled.

“But the rules did say that the punishment can reach a maximum of five subjects, so it is not against the rules.”

Gao Qi internally muttered: The system probably wanted to teach Qin Jiu a lesson, but it probably didn’t expect that……These two demon kings would get together.

He mumbled: “It really shot itself in the foot this time. The system must regret this decision to death right now.”

Qin Jiu let out a low laugh that could be regarded as his response. He turned and looked at You Huo.

“Regret what?” Zhao Jiatong heard his mumbling and didn’t understand.

“…….”

Gao Qi opened his mouth and said, “It’s nothing. Just a random comment.”

Zhao Jiatong was puzzled.

She felt that the three men around her each had different things in their minds and the atmosphere was rather strange.

But they had reached the white fog.

She didn’t think much of it and bid farewell to You Huo and Qin Jiu before turning around and leaving with Gao Qi.

“There’s a supermarket ahead. Go and buy some things for the next exam?” Qin Jiu suggested.

You Huo nodded.

With more points, the two shopped without a worry. They filled a cart with medicine and food.

At the checkout, the boss was completely shocked.

Their points gradually decreased, and, in just twenty minutes, their points fell from 54 to 30. It angered the system so much, the checkout system in the supermarket crashed and it took the boss a long time to fix.

“Is this everything?” The boss wanted to check with the two to see if they wanted to take any items away.

But You Huo just habitually pointed at the cabinet behind him: “A pack of cigarettes.”

Qin Jiu’s footsteps stopped.

You Huo also froze.

The smell of smoke from the examination centre seemed to return again…….

The boss never expected him to add more. He asked, “Are you sure?”

You Huo’s eyes swept past Qin Jiu’s face before looking away.

He fell silent for a few seconds and then said to the boss: “Yes.”

Picking up his items and walking to the door, he heard Qin Jiu behind him say to the boss with a low voice that carried a hint of a smile: “I’ll take a lighter. There’s someone trying to lure my smoking addiction. I’ll wait for him to come borrow fire.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Now that they’re together they’re just casually scattering dog food……

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 99

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Zhao Jiatong has actually not used a good student card before, so she didn't know about the "side effects" of using it.

When You Huo and Qin Jiu returned, they were stopped by the manager as soon as they entered through the hotel door.

At the same time, an elevator reached the first floor. Yang Shu walked out from the elevator carrying her bag with a confused look.

When she saw You Huo and Qin Jiu, she pointed to the attendant next to her and said, "You came just in time! They said that we have to take the next exam now and asked me to pack up. Is this a joke?"

"Now?" Qin Jiu was stunned.

The manager nodded, "Yes, right now."

You Huo's first thought was that they had angered the system again and the other party finally couldn't hold back its retaliation.

But the manager picked up the registration book at the front desk and said: "Didn't you register a team before?"

"Yes." You Huo nodded, "Forming a team pushes the exam earlier?"

"Not for every case." The manager took a sip of water and dug out a notice from under the table, "This is also my first time doing this. I would've forgotten about the ability to form teams if you hadn't done so. Here——We just received this."

You Huo received it and read its contents.

The notice wrote:

Examinee You Huo registered for a team at 5:27pm rest stop time.

In the case of team formation, the resting time for the members will be adjusted such that the least amount takes priority.

Team member Wu Li was originally scheduled to take the next subject at 8:30pm tonight so the exam time for the whole group has been accordingly pushed earlier.

After receiving the notice please send the relevant personnel to the subject selection location before 8:00pm.

The manager pointed at the clock on the wall: “It is now half past seven. The subject selection location is still a distance away from here so you should hurry or I’ll be the one punished.”

“Fine.” Yang Shu was no longer peeved after reading the notice, “Then is it too late to buy something? I don’t have any medicine left. You two——-”

As she spoke, she noticed the items in their hands: “……..”

She stared at it for a moment and said, “You bought back the whole supermarket?”

Qin Jiu said: “We haven’t gotten that rich yet, but we have some commonly used medicine.”

You Huo lifted another bag said: “There’s food too.”

Yang Shu: “Why are you buying so much food? You can still eat enough in the exam centre. It was just the last round that was special.”

Qin Jiu tilted his head towards You Huo: “This gentleman here was eating normally last time.”

Yang Shu: “Then why?”

Qin Jiu: “Picky.”

“……”

Forget it.

The rest stop was very large. It was a small drive away from the hotel to reach the subject selection location.

When they arrived at the crossroad, they made it just in time – exactly 8pm.

As usual, the intersection was covered in white fog. Under the night sky, it exuded a cold and damp smell.

This place was like the city suburbs. There wasn’t anyone else around.

The driver honked his horn and drove away.

The car headlight turned around the corner and soon disappeared into the distance.

They crossed through the white fog. Before the fog could disperse before their eyes, they heard a calm female voice say, “Someone’s here.”

Another female voice was a little hoarse, but her tone was gentle: “To be able to think of forming a team, it must be them.”

“Adding you to the team is normal. Adding me is strange.”

Please read this from kk translates

The fog dispersed and a familiar crossroad once again appeared before them.

Two women, one tall and one short stood by the side of the road. It was Wu Li and Shu Xue.

“Look! It’s really them!” Shu Xue was very happy and rushed over to greet them, “We received a notice from the rest stop boss saying that we should come here half an hour in advance because someone had registered us in a team. We knew it must be you two!”

After another exam, she was still carrying a large belly.

You Huo took this in and gently frowned: “You……..”

“Oh, this?” Shu Xue casually patted her stomach, “At the rest stop Sister Lili borrowed some hospital equipment and helped take a look. It’s not a problem for the time being. I’ve thought about it and my current bug status makes it more convenient for me to find people and select examination centres so I’m leaving it alone for now.”

You Huo wanted to say something but Shu Xue then whispered: “I finally managed to meet my friends……..Anyway, I regard you two as friends. I want to stay with you two. I don’t want to go around alone anymore.”

Not mentioning anything else, this young lady’s crying skills were very good. Her eyes immediately reddened.

You Huo froze for a moment and swallowed his words back down.

Shu Xue carefully took in his expression.

As soon as the great master nodded, her reddening eyes instantly recovered.

You Huo: “?”

It hadn’t been that long, but this young lady had now learnt to cheat others?

On the other side Yang Shu and Wu Li were catching up happily.

“I was wondering why they would include me in the team.” Wu Li tucked some hair behind her ear, “How did you run into them?”

Yang Shu: “It’s a long story.”

In essence, she and Wu Li belonged to the group of people who are rational. They sought for stability as well as security.

On the first day after being dragged in by the system, they were worried that they would be separated so they had agreed on the subjects that they would do in advance……Like this they could perhaps one day run into each other again.

“My second round was quite difficult, and it took a long time, so I was a little slower than you.” Yang Shu said, “You finished History in just a few days, didn’t you? When you finished, I just started on my end and I ran into these two re-examinees.”

Wu Li nodded: “That’s quite lucky.”

“Yes!” Yang Shu quietly complimented them, “They are really good. Without those two, I might’ve died in there.”

She paused and added: “Actually, that’s not right. Perhaps there would be examinees who would cut down all the infected out of fear to end the exam.”

Wu Li shook her head: “I don’t know about the others, but I know you won’t. Why else did you study medicine?”

Yang Shu squinted her eyes and laughed.

“But what happened to your hair? Why is it cut?” Yang Shu asked.

“Too troublesome.”

“Who cut it? Looks like a dog chewed through it.”

Wu Li: “……..Me.”

Yang Shu let out an ‘oh’ and changed the topic. She pointed at You Huo and said: “Senior sister, he has something to ask you.”

Wu Li was surprised. She walked over to You Huo and Qin Jiu: “Xiao Yang said you were looking for me?”

Yang Shu came over and explained: “He spent some time abroad to treat his sickness. Professor was his attending physician.”

Wu Li was surprised.

“Isn’t it strange?” Yang Shu said.

Wu Li nodded. She seemed to have thought of something and her expression turned slightly more serious.

She stared at You Huo for a while and then turned her attention to Qin Jiu.

After a while she withdrew her gaze and mumbled, “No wonder……..”

“No wonder what?” You Huo asked.

“I asked Xiao Xue before whether you two have a problem with your brains…….” Wi Li awkwardly explained.

For a moment the atmosphere was awkward.

Yang Shi immediately stepped in to clarify: “She meant it literally. She’s not cursing you two out.”

You Huo and Qin Jiu didn’t mind because strictly speaking…..They indeed ‘have a problem with their brains’.

Wu Li decided to clarify further: “I’m referring to mental interference.”

“You can tell something like that?” Qin Jiu asked.

Wu Li: “Eyes, reactions and some others too……..If you stare at a certain type of people every day for two years, you learn to spot it.”

“For example?”

Wu Li thought about it and said: “I’ll give you the simplest example. The ones I have researched are those who have had traumatic experiences, so their memories have been cut or altered to varying degrees. It can be considered as a kind of treatment method. They usually share a common characteristic and that is having a habitual action. Some like to touch the tip of their index finger, others like to cross their fingers and so on……..They’re all seemingly meaningless actions.”

“You should know that people easily become anxious and suspicious when their memories are disturbed. They become alert to everything around them and they don’t like to get too close to anything because they are not certain whether it is real. To a certain extent, some may see that as being lazy or difficult to get close to. These habitual actions are kind of like…….how should I put it…..A security code? When doing that action, they will feel calm and at ease.”

“Or to put it another way, it’s kind of like a safe zone.”

“You would always touch the side of your neck.” Wu Li imitated Qin Jiu’s actions, “And the chin down here. Most would only have one, but you have two. The frequency is similar so you would interchange between the two.”

She then said to You Huo: “You would touch your earring.”

“But that is just an example. Most people with problems would present with these kinds of habits but it doesn’t mean that everyone who has these habits would have a problem.”

As soon as Wu Li started talking about more serious matters, she talked quite quickly but she soon put a halt to it and said: “There are too many small details in this matter. I have filled 12 notebooks and practically used a new one every two months. There’s too much to talk about.”

She looked at Qin Jiu: “You were likely interfered with more than once; at least two times.”

Qin Jiu who heard this was stunned.

“Two times?” He frowned.

He only remembered the one time.

When did the other time happen?

Wu Li then looked at You Huo.

Please read this from kk translates

After a while, she shook her head with a frown: “For you, I can’t tell. You seem like you were interfered with once, but you also don’t seem like it.”

As they spoke, the atmosphere had become a little more mysterious.

Wu Li said: “As for the projects I have participated in……That’s probably what you wanted to ask about, right? It’s inconvenient talking about it here.”

She did an action that surprised Qin Jiu and You Huo.

She looked up and scanned her eyes around their surroundings. It was just like actions of the invigilators who have been watched over by the system for many years. “We will talk about it later when we find a place with better privacy.”

This was something Qin Jiu and You Huo was concerned about and unexpectedly it was the same for Wu Li.

As they spoke, two more figures appeared in the white fog.

Before their faces were revealed, their voices were heard first.

“Brother!” Yu Wen shouted from afar.

Hearing this, You Huo felt as if it had been a long time since he was called this.

He used to like it when it was quiet, and he would find this cousin who would call him “brother” left and right very noisy. As for Old Yu who would always smell of alcohol and speak gruffly, he felt that he was very boring.

But now, when he once again heard their loud chatter, he found it quite nice.

He was very happy.

But You Huo’s mood had always been hard to discern by others.

You just had to understand him.

“What happened to your leg?”

He saw Old Yu limping over and asked.

“It’s nothing. Didn’t pay attention for a moment.” Old Yu answered.

Yu Wen immediately spilled everything: “What are you talking about? You just got too excited after receiving the team notice and fell down the stairs. Fell flat onto your face just like that.”

Old Yu slapped the back of his unfilial son’s head: “Shut your mouth!”

When they were done, the father and son duo looked over at You Huo with silly smiles on their faces.

It hadn’t been long but Old Yu had lost a lot of weight. His originally round face had sunken in and he looked a lot wearier.

There was a scar on the side of Yu Wen’s face. Stretching down from his cheekbones, it was about the length of a finger. He had also lost weight and his features had become more defined.

You Huo’s eyes rested on that scar of his. Yu Wen chuckled: “How is it? Isn’t it cool? I was scratched by a ghost’s claw in the last round.”

Speaking of exams, You Huo remembered something: “Why did you two take Politics?”

“Huh? How did you know?” Old Yu was surprised.

“I went later.”

“Why?”

“…….Punishment.”

Old Yu lightly let out an ‘oh’ and then smiled: “You’re really……..”

Yu Wen on the side clapped in admiration: “My brother is awesome.”

“But we didn’t choose Politics by choice. Politics wasn’t one of the options for us.” Yu Wen explained, “At that time we chose History but for some reason we were taken to a Politics exam. Later they said that there was a bug and they opened the wrong entrance causing us to be dragged in.”

Qin Jiu’s impression of Yu Wen was still of a “foolish chatterbox” so he asked with interest: “How did you get out of that exam?”

“Haa…Just talking about it makes my palms sweaty.” Yu Wen said, “Old Yu and I were tortured for the first two nights. We were so pitiful and were running around everywhere but those students were even more afraid that us, so I was able to calm down a little. I then thought of an idea—-”

“Wasn’t it nightmares coming true? As my disposition as a study slag, ghosts and monsters are okay but my worst nightmares were always about exams. Like a bunch of papers burying me alive or not being able to write a single word for a major question in the exam.”

Yu Wen scratched his head and continued: “And then I had a good idea. I talked to all the teachers and asked them to pass out exam papers. The exams would run from morning till night and it will be filled with the most difficult questions possible; the more stressful, the better. Those teachers cooperated well and pushed the monthly exams sooner. Twelve hours of

exams each day and after three days of that, all the students were having nightmares about those exam papers.”

“And finally, it was something I have wished for my entire life——We set fire to the mountain, ah no, set fire to the exam papers. After burning all the exam papers in the school and killing some of the remaining monsters, we got out. Hey brother, aren’t I clever?”

You Huo: “……”

Qin Jiu: “……”

That was pretty amazing.

Very soon, it was 8:28pm.

Inside the pavilion, the system sounded again to remind them to select their subject.

“There’s no one else, right?” Yang Shu said, “Then let’s go?”

You Huo however answered: “Wait a minute. There’s one more.”

“Who?”

Everyone looked at each other. All the familiar faces were here and for a moment they didn’t know who was missing.

As soon as they were about to voice their doubts, someone belatedly appeared from within the white fog in the distance.

It was a good-looking woman with short hair. Her voice carried some sharpness: “I was wondering who pulled me into a team. Turns out it was you. Why? Finally remembered me?”

Shu Xue let out a small exclamation of surprise: “Isn’t that the boss from the rest stop? The one surnamed Chu?”

Qin Jiu was surprised: “You wrote Chu Yue?”

You Huo said: “Couldn’t get to the rest stop so could only get that person to come instead.”

The two walked over one after another and Chu Yue stopped before them.

Her gaze fell onto You Huo and then she looked at Qin Jiu. She commented half exasperatedly and half-jokingly: “So…..You two got together again? This is the third time.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Third time!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 100

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“Three times?”

“There’s another time?”

Qin Jiu and You Huo spoke almost at the same time but the question they asked was different.

After asking, they looked at each other.

Qin Jiu stared at You Huo with an inquiring look.

You Huo added vaguely: “Just remembered some things but it’s not much.”

“When did you remember?” Qin Jiu asked.

You Huo didn’t answer.

The two stared at each other for a moment. You Huo turned his head away while touching his earring and licking his lips……

Boss Chu is a smart woman.

In one glance, she could understand the situation——

You Huo remembered some things and it was only remembered recently. Qin Jiu on the other hand still didn’t remember.

She was very familiar with this situation.

Afterall, Qin Jiu's identity was still of an invigilator so in essence he was still controlled and interfered with by the system. Recovering his memory wouldn't be easy.

And adding to that the various rumours circulating around about the antagonistic relationship between 001 and A, their poor relationship and the debate over the one at fault…..

Over the past few years, Qin Jiu would most certainly have heard of it and, after entering the system, You Huo would have also heard of it.

In a situation like this, it really wasn't easy for the two of them to stand together again.

Even they themselves had forgotten how hard it was……

Chu Yue who had seen it from the beginning to the end knew best.

She would always remember that evening several years ago. Qin Jiu who was still an examinee at that time jumped over from the other punishment building and took advantage of the systems loophole back then to ask her for a favour.

He said: "If I accidentally pass the exam or use up all the re-examination opportunities, please help me out. I have to come back."

At that time, he was in rush and didn't even come in. He squatted on the windowsill that was multiple floors high observing the situation outside.

"My authority is almost the same as his. Why aren't you asking him for help instead?" Chu Yue at that time asked him this.

Qin Jiu withdrew his gaze from outside the window and laughed: "I know that your scope of authority is slightly different from his. What's more, you should know how hard it is to convince our Mr. Invigilator A."

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog "Then why do you think you can convince me?"

“Those in the same positions are friends. Aren’t we friends?” Qin Jiu said.

Chu Yue thought about it and said, “I guess so.”

“But there are some things I cannot control.” Chu Yue added, “You should know that if the system sends you out, it will definitely do something such as interfering with your memory. I can find a way to get you back but…..”

“I know.” Qin Jiu said, “It’s okay as long as I can come back.”

He looked like he wanted to say something else; was it some kind of promise or guarantee? But in the end, he didn’t any anything and just smiled.

This man had an innate talent.

It was as if no matter what it was, you could trust in him without any doubts In the end, Chu Yue nodded.

Qin Jiu checked the time and turned to jump back to the other building. Before leaving, he seemed to have suddenly remembered something and turned to look at Chu Yue with a ‘shh’ gesture: “Keep it a secret for me. Thanks.”

……..

She would also always remember that afternoon when Qin Jiu returned as an “invigilator”.

All the initial invigilators and new invigilators were called to a meeting.

She and You Huo held the highest authority so they had gone to the main control centre first. When they returned, they ran into Qin Jiu in the corridor outside the meeting room.

The weather that day was fine…….

She remembered that it was a little dazzling. The light filtering through the window into the corridor was so bright, it was a little uncomfortable to the eyes.

You Huo who was next to her stopped his steps. He stared at the person standing in front of the door to the meeting room.

Qin Jiu on the other end glanced over briefly as he entered. After falling in thought for a moment, he suddenly asked, “Have I met you before?”

……

Chu Yue returned to her senses.

The You Huo and Qin Jiu before her were the same as the ones in her memory but they were also not the same.

This time, they possessed unpretentious arrogance both inside and out and are more relaxed than they ever have been.

It was pretty good.

No, it was very good.

You Huo heard her sigh gently and thought she had some concerns: “What’s wrong?”

Boss Chu patted the shoulders of the two of them and joked with a smile on her face: “It’s nothing. Just suddenly didn’t know what to say. I wish the two of you happiness for the next hundred years.”

You Hu: “?”

Qin Jiu: “???”

This lady was clearly someone who didn’t do things normally. The two didn’t know how to react.

You Huo asked her: “You were sent to the rest stop as punishment? Why?”

Chu Yue didn’t answer immediately. She said instead, “Since I was pulled in by you, I guess I’m now an examinee?”

You Huo couldn’t be certain, “I don’t know. It’s my first time teaming up. It’s already a surprise that you were able to be pulled in.”

“I was also surprised that you had the courage to try. But when you think about it, the rules about team formation mentioned that there is no limit to the number of people and that only one team can be formed from a set of cards. It didn’t specifically mention that it had to be an examinee. The system probably didn’t expect you to take advantage of this loophole.”

Qin Jiu pointed up at the sky: “Want to curse it out for a try? If you don’t get a warning, you’re considered an examinee.”

Chu Yue didn’t hesitate to throw out three curses in a row.

The small speaker in the pavilion buzzed twice but in the end no warning was given.

Chu Yue suddenly laughed out loud.

“Ah, then I can play without a worry.” Chu Yue said, “Of course, I was punished because I helped someone cause some trouble.”

“Why wasn’t your memory deleted?”

“Because I only helped a little.” Chu Yue’s smile was quite evil, “According to the rules, it can be considered a coincidence or mistake. Why should it punish me so harshly? It makes no sense.”

But it also wasn’t a light punishment.

She was stripped of her authority and was moved from the position of an invigilator to an empty and desolate rest stop that was in the middle of a snow-covered mountain.

Watching over an empty place like that and unable to get in touch with any of her old friends or acquaintances, it was no different to sitting in a jail.

The system was like a cruel and curious person who held the power to one’s life and death. Whenever a problem arose, it would pull out those “naughty dolls” and punish them. If one punishment didn’t work, it would try different one next time.

The first time it found out that two powerful individuals had interacted too intimately and would pose a threat to it, it kicked one out and kept the other; cleared one memory and retained the other.

It couldn’t understand the emotions unique to them and it couldn’t distinguish between the subtle differences in the emotions. It just knew that there was a saying “It takes two to tango”.

But it was useless.

The second time, it realised that the threat was getting bigger and bigger and it almost tripped because of it. And so, it changed its method and cleared both their memories. In addition to that, it also tried out different punishments on the others including evicting them from the core control centre, stripping them of their authority, suppressing them or alienating them.

As of now, the effectiveness of those punishments are still unknown.

But the system was definitely angered to death.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog Inside the pavilion, the system called out again:

【8:29pm. The next exam is about to start. Please select the subject as soon as possible.】

【Please select the subject as soon as possible.】

The three of them returned to the group. Chu Yue said a little regretfully, “This is a rare opportunity. I have so much to say but……”

“You can say it after entering the exam?” Yang Shu who didn’t know the details suggested this.

Chu Yue didn’t mind. She just smiled and said: “Those things can’t be said so casually. Otherwise……..”

Their group may be punished a third time.

“But there is one examination centre that’s an exception.”

“How so?”

“In that examination centre, there is a place where you can talk without a worry.”

Talk without a worry?

You Huo looked at her. Was she referring to……A place like the confinement room that is not monitored by the system?

If there really is such a place, it would be much more convenient. Afterall, it is quite troublesome relying on violating rules to discuss important matters.

“But forget it. Treat it as if I hadn’t said it.” Chu Yue said, “There are thousands of exams so the possibility of getting that one randomly is very small. Do we have anyone here with especially good luck? In any case, I’m no good. It’s probably because I have sinned too much. How are you two?”

You Huo wasn’t even able to have the chance to speak.

Chu Yue shook her head and continued, “Forget it, forget it. It’s probably worse than mine. You two after all are on par to demon kings here in the system. You’re basically the villain.”

You Huo: “…….”

Yu Wen spoke up, “Actually, my luck is quite good but…….”

With all these unlucky eggs around him, his luck wouldn’t do anything.

【Please select the subject as soon as possible.】

【 Please select the subject as soon as possible. Don’t delay it unnecessarily.】

There was clearly still half a minute until the scheduled time, but the system urged them like there was only half a second left.

Suddenly, Shu Xue’s voice quietly interrupted, “Um…..You want to go to a specific examination centre? Perhaps….I can give it a try?”

Chu Yue looked at her with surprise, “How can you give it a try young lass? Were you sent here by the system?”

Shu Xue blushed and quickly waved her hand, “No, I’m not. My circumstance is a little special. Mm…..It’s a long story.”

Yu Wen helped her summarise, “This sister here is a bug.”

“Bug?” Chu Yu was interested. “Bugs are good. I like bugs the most. You said that you can choose the examination centre? How so?”

“You can describe it to me; what is the subject, what does it examine and so on. It’s best to say something iconic such as special characters that appear.”

Chu Yue said: “I haven’t taken it before, so I only know a little.”

She used her finger to gesture a small gap between her fingers.

“The subject should be Mathematics.”

The atmosphere turned a little heavy the moment “Mathematics” was mentioned.

“As for something iconic…” Chu Yue furrowed her brows and thought. She suddenly pulled out a photo on her phone, “This house.”

You Huo and Qin Jiu who stood on the side happened to see the photo.

Both of them were stunned.

Qin Jiu said: “Isn’t this a house in the invigilator’s district?”

Chu Yue: “Yes.”

In the picture was a small building. It looked exactly the same as the small villas in the invigilator’s district; the ones some invigilators resided in.

But to You Huo, this house was a little familiar, especially the camellia next to the window.

That camellia was actually no different from other flowers but You Huo felt that it looked very stiff, like it was fake.

“Do you remember this place?” Chu Yue asked You Huo.

“I lived here before?”

“Looks like you still have an impression.” Chu Yue said.

“His place? Wasn’t it already removed?” Qin Jiu said.

As far as everyone knew, after Invigilator A was expelled from the system, all related things were removed, hidden or made inaccessible to ordinary people.

Of course, this villa was too.

Chu Yue said: “No, according to the original rules, everything must be backed up. It cannot be deleted without leaving any traces behind for no reason so to prevent me from accessing this house, the system hid it somewhere in an examination centre and it became part of it.”

You Huo suddenly remembered something Chu Yue had said to him when they first met. She had said meaningfully: “Some traces are left behind in examination centres. You can try looking for them.”

He had always thought that those so-called traces would be small things like the half-burnt cigarette.

Unexpectedly, there was actually something so big.

Shu Xue immediately said, “Okay, I’ll give it a try! Let’s choose Mathematics together.”

【Please select the subject within the next five seconds!】

Everyone wasn’t certain but they still followed Shu Xue to the road marked “Mathematics”.

The white fog here had never been thicker.

You Huo walked through the fog for a very long time. It felt as if there was no one beside him, only himself. Eventually, he reached the end of the fog.

The moment the white fog cleared away, the system’s voice sounded again: 【This exam is a large-scale joint exam. Examinees, please get ready.】

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Qin Jiu forgot You Huo the second time…. 😭

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 101

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“What does it mean by large-scale joint exam?” You Huo asked.

No one answered.

The fog behind him receded and his surroundings cleared up.

He was standing on an empty street. To the right was a lonely small house and to the left was an old basketball court.

The basketball hoop was old and rusty, the paint on the backboard was chipping off and it would let out low creaks as it swayed in the humid evening wind.

Blood-red sunset in the distance shone down, illuminating the street.

You Huo looked around, “Qin Jiu?”

There was no answer.

Qin Jiu wasn’t there, the Yu father and son duo wasn’t there, Chu Yue wasn’t there, and the other three ladies were also not around.

You Huo’s expression instantly fell.

An old-fashioned speaker was tied to the streetlight at the corner of the street. It quietly let out small static sounds: 【A large-scale joint exam, also known as a simultaneous multi-region screening examination.】

【This examination includes a total of 2048 examinees from different countries and regions.】

Over two thousand?

So, where are they? Stuck at the entrance to this exam?

You Huo listened expressionlessly to the systems bullshit.

【This exam is divided into three stages.】

【The first stage is a screening test. It is to be completed by examinees independently.】

【Note: Performance in the first stage will determine your position in the second stage.】

【The second stage is an open exam. At this stage, you will meet companions from all over the word and can freely compete and eliminate.】

Freely competing was understandable.

Strictly speaking, their previous exams also allowed examinees to compete with one another, but they had brought that “competitive” factor down to an all-time low and conversely forcible turned it into a team battle.

But freely eliminating was quite intriguing.

The bald man back then only did it to Shu Xue because he feared for his life and pushed Shu Xue out when his life was at risk. In other words, he had the NPC do the dirty work.

As for examinees directly killing another examinee, he hadn’t seen it yet.

The ability to freely eliminate others – That likely meant that mutual killing would become a possibility.

There was a trace of disgust in You Huo’s eyes.

【The third stage is a special stage, also known as bonus question stage. Examinees who successfully pass the second stage will enter the bonus question stage under the premise that all conditions are met. Part of the points from this stage will be included to the total score and the rest will be distributed in the form of rewards.】

Please read this from kk translates

Hearing this, You Huo understood.

He is currently in the first stage and would need to fight alone.

The great master was visibly in a poor mood.

The system took a deep breath and began to introduce the first stage: 【This is a coastal town called Brandon. Shirley and Sali are a pair of siblings. Shirley is a little girl who likes to dress up and one of her favourite activities is to look in the mirror. Whenever there is something that can reflect her appearance, she would always stop to look at it for a while. Sali on the other hand is a little greedy with food but he loves his little sister very much and would always share half of anything delicious with his sister. They are truly a pair of lovely, good children. However recently, this pair of siblings have encountered a difficult problem and have been troubled by it for a long time. Even now, they are unable to reach an answer. Can you help them?】

【The exam time for this stage is 3 days. The cumulative score after 3 days will be the final score for the first stage.】

【 Important reminder: Don’t make Shirley cry, and don’t make Sali hungry.】

【Special reminder: Incorrect answers can be changed but a price will need to be paid with every change.】

【Good luck.】

The system must have taken the wrong medication today. It actually said that incorrect answers could be changed.

But hearing the last half of that sentence, it probably meant that it wasn’t anything good.

The speaker fell silent.

Soon afterwards, boing—- boing—— sounds could be heard from the basketball court.

It sounded like a duet.

You Huo turned around and saw a boy and a girl standing on the edge of the basketball court bouncing their balls.

The little girl wore a standard horror movie styled red dress and had her hair tied into a small ponytail. The little boy was wearing denim overalls.

Other than that, the two of them looked almost exactly the same; golden-yellow hair, snow-white skin and a look of innocence as they looked over in You Huo’s direction.

They appeared very young and may possibly have not yet attended elementary school. With their small statures, tall people like You Huo appeared even larger.

You Huo walked over.

Both the brother and sister could only see him if they did their best to look up, but their hands didn’t stop.

They continued to bounce their balls with a lot of strength. The balls hit the ground with a very heavy sound, but they didn’t look like they were exerting much force and was instead smiling sweetly with their mouths closed.

Their blue eyes were very clear, and their eyelashes that were the same colour as their hair were long and thick.

They were extremely beautiful, like a pair of exquisite dolls.

But they also gave off a strange feeling that couldn’t be explained.

“Shirley? Sali?” You Huo looked at the two of them.

The two neither nodded nor shook their heads and just looked curiously at You Huo.

After a while, the pair of siblings suddenly grinned and said sweetly: “You guess?”

The teeth they revealed were thin and dense with some still stained with blood. It was unknown what they had just eaten.

You Huo: “……..”

A pair of lovely, good children.

System, are you blind???

“Are you staying as a guest here?”

This pair of siblings like to talk at the same time. Their actions were surprisingly in sync.

“I guess.” You Huo said.

He glanced up. The street on this side wasn’t covered in white fog and the other side was facing the sea. The area in which he can move about in was very small; except for the small house, there was nothing else.

Beep beep beep.

A burst of electronic sounds suddenly sounded.

That sound was very familiar. It was the same as the warning sounds invigilators receive.

You Huo almost thought Qin Jiu had arrived but after looking around, he realised that the source of the sound was the watches the pair of siblings wore.

“It’s late. We should go back.”

Sali spoke like an older brother.

Shirley let out a sound of agreement and again smiled sweetly, revealing her bloody teeth.

They held their balls in their arms and led the way.

The ball was bigger than their heads.

You Huo watched on for a while and suddenly stretched his hand out: “Give me the ball.”

Shirley looked up. Her snow-white cheeks moved as she spoke: “You want to help?”

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo: “I don’t have that intention. I want to check the weight.”

Shirley: “…….”

She puffed up her cheeks and retracted her hands. She held the ball tightly in her arms.

Sali raised his head and said: “Mum and Dad said that we should carry our own things.”

Shirley: “That’s right. You’re so ignorant.”

You Huo: “……..”

Alright then.

The pair of siblings rejected the guests unreasonable request.

A moment later, Sali realised that his feet were no longer touching the ground.

A pair of thin, slender hands passed through under his arm and lifted him up.

That guest said: “Then I’ll have to carry the ball together with the person.”

His tone was cold and indifferent, like a bully.

……..A bully that looked especially good.

Under the dark stares from the pair of siblings, You Huo placed the two back down.

He originally thought the two balls just looked heavy, but he didn’t expect it to really be quite heavy.

It was as if there was something stuffed inside it.

What could be put into something of this size?

You Huo’s expression wasn’t very good.

Sali pulled out a key that was hanging from his neck and opened the door.

You Huo had thought that he would smell something strange——— For example, something rotting? Or something sour? Or perhaps something bloody?

In accordance to how normal horror movies worked, the house would probably have a smell that made people uncomfortable.

But unexpectedly, there was just a faint fragrance in the house.

It was so faint; it was easy to overlook.

It was as if someone had left some kind of woody incense stick somewhere but had forgotten about it and, after all these years, only a small residual smell was left.

Some say that smells and memories are very closely linked. It helps make the moment become more vivid and memorable.

The moment he smelt this; countless memories started to get restless.

You Huo could almost feel surges in his brain and heart.

He stepped in and stopped at the door.

A large French window on one side, a living room straight ahead and ‘U’ shaped stairs that led upstairs. When the sun rays filtered through the window from outside, a square shaped block of light was casted onto the stairs.

And there was also……..a wooden passage that went downstairs. Once downstairs, there would be a separate room.

These have all appeared in his dreams.

This was actually his house, but he wasn’t able to recognise it from the outside.

It was because the system had stupidly modified its exterior into a haunted house.

But the details and decoration inside was different. There were pictures of the pair of siblings hanging on the walls as well as dolls and marbles scattered across the floor. There were traces of children living here in every corner of the house.

“Why are you just standing at the door?” The siblings urged him, “Hurry up. We still haven’t done our homework.”

While he was momentarily in daze, the balls in their arms had disappeared.

“What homework?” You Huo asked.

The question this time said that the pair of siblings had encountered a difficult problem and the subject this time was also Mathematics.

He was thinking…….

Could the problem be something to do with their homework?

But the combined age of these two here would only be eight years old?

What could their homework be? Elementary maths?

“Mm———Before Mum and Dad go out to play, they would always like to leave us with a small question to test my brother and I.”

Shirley was looking at a dressing mirror.

She lifted the corner of her dress and tilted her head as she looked at her reflection.

When the little girl stared at the mirror, her eyes didn’t move. It was a little bone-chilling.

Older brother Sali picked up the dolls and marbles and placed them on the sofa. He beckoned to You Huo and said, “I’ll show you our homework later. I’m the owner right now. If you want to have a room, you have to listen to me.”

You Huo managed to squeeze out some patience. He followed after Sali.

“Mum said that guests should stay in the guest room. You can sleep in this room tonight.” Sali dragged You Huo into the only bedroom on the first

floor. He opened the window and said, “Look. This window faces the backyard. You can sometimes see squirrels outside. I like this room the most.”

You Huo had no interest in the backyard or the squirrels.

With his arms crossed and his back towards the window, he watched Sali rush over to open a cabinet to pull out a duvet.

You Huo suddenly said: “I don’t want to stay in this room.”

Sali was stunned: “Why?”

He turned around and asked again: “Where would you stay then?”

You Huo leaned against the window and tapped his feet: “The one underground.”

“How did you know there’s another room underground?” After Sali asked this, he immediately shook his head: “Mum said no. Guests must stay here.”

“Where’s you mum?”

Sali was blank for a few seconds. He then replied: “Anyway, Mum said no!”

“My feet belong to me.”

Sali suddenly let out a sharp scream. It was something wild children would do for no reason.

The tap tap tap of leather shoes grew louder.

Shirley stuck her head in from outside: “Sali, what’s wrong?”

“This guest isn’t being obedient.” Sali glared at You Huo.

“Disobedient people are all bad children.” Shirley walked in and stood next to her brother.

Sali: “Bad children will be punished.”

Shirley: “A very terrible punishment.”

Sali: “You will regret it.”

As the two brats spoke, their expressions darkened and the atmosphere around them turned strange.

Many guests were afraid of them. They would be especially afraid at a time like thin and would always become pale and instantly turn obedient.

But the one this time remained indifferent.

You Huo snorted and was about to speak.

Suddenly, there were some sounds from behind him. The footsteps and whispers sounded like it was more than one person.

Soon afterwards, a lazy voice that carried slight amusement sounded from behind You Huo: “The first thing I hear after entering is a threat. Which brat has the guts to be so rude?”

You Huo froze for a moment and turned to look back.

He saw Qin Jiu standing outside the window with one hand on the window frame and the other supporting the opened window above him. He fearlessly taunted the children.

And behind him, the others were in the process of climbing over the fence. Yu Wen was getting ready to catch Old Yu who was straddling the fence while Shu Xue breathed a sigh of relief and said: “Finally found everyone.”

Sali and Shirley stared at Qin Jiu: “Who are you?!”

Qin Jiu said, “Let me think. What do you call him?”

He raised his chin and pointed it at You Huo.

Sali answered straightforwardly: “Guest!”

Qin Jiu let out an ‘oh’: “Then I am the guest’s boyfriend.”

Old Yu fell off from the fence with a thud.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Qin Jiu has so many great one-liners 😂😂

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 102

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Qin Jiu originally said it to tease You Huo so it wasn't spoken loudly.

But unexpectedly, Old Yu's ears were very good. With this attack of Qin Jiu's, he was left with glorious wounds.

The worst was Yu Wen…….

He was standing under the wall in shock and his father's heavy body had smashed straight onto him.

The two fell on the ground groaning and shouting in pain.

Qin Jiu no longer paid any further attention to the little brats. Together with You Huo, they went over to help them up.

Old Yu displayed agility that was rare for a middle-aged man and immediately grabbed the two involved. He looked at them with wide eyes, "What friend?"

In any case, the Yu father and son duo are You Huo's family.

Qin Jiu: "Just a joke."

You Huo however said: "Boyfriend."

The two spoke at the same time. When they heard each other's response, they both paused.

You Huo patted the back of Old Yu's hand to indicate for him to let go first. He then checked Yu Wen's twisted wrist and helped straighten it back up.

He was half kneeling on the ground as he did this. When he was done, he patted off the dirt from his hands and looked back at Qin Jiu with his light-coloured eyes, "You were just joking?"

Before Qin Jiu could speak, he turned back and said to Old Yu, "Anyway, I wasn't joking."

"……."

Old Yu looked at him with his mouth open with shock and fell back down.

He laid on the ground with a complicated expression and then bounced back up like a resurrected corpse, "You……."

It could be seen that Old Yu had a lot to say but after a lot of struggling, he could only spit out that one word.

Very soon, the father and son duo were helped into the house. Once inside, Yang Shu and Wu Li gave them a simple check and, along the way, they found a towel and used it to wrap some ice to ice Old Yu's ankle that was injured again.

Shirley and Sali didn't expect that after aggressively threatening the guest, they would accidentally threaten out eight of them.

They sat in a circle on the sofa surrounding the two brats in the centre. It almost looked like they were unfortunate children forced to perform a show for the family every New Year.

Sali's light blue eyes swept around. He gripped his sister's hand tightly and said loudly: "Mum said that there can only be one guest. Why are you all here?"

Chu Yue said, "Because we are a team, silly boy."

Sali still didn’t understand, “What is a team?”

“It means that you can pretend that we are one person.”

“I can’t pretend.”

Chu Yue laughed, “Then I can’t do anything about it.”

“I thought this stage was independent.”

“I thought so too.” Yang Shu said.

“Fortunately, Boss Chu caught me in time.” Shu Xue explained, “We came out of the fog together and then we heard the system say that the first stage is done individually. Generally, these kinds of rules are absolute. I have seen it before. It would forcibly evict one out, but Boss Chu and I were still standing there without a problem. That meant that we’re special.”

Chu Yue nodded, “The system may trick others, but it won’t trick me. I haven’t lost my memories. The teaming ability should theoretically regard us as one person and the one who registered the team is the team leader. This is absolute. There was a possibility of a bug separating us when assigning examination centres but fortunately we have this young lass here.”

She patted Shu Xue’s shoulder and said, “She picked everyone up one by one.”

Shu Xue smiled shyly.

“But why are there so many bugs in this system? Where are they all from?” Yang Shu went straight to the point and asked the question everyone was thinking.

The others agreed with this observation of hers.

Chu Yue however just smiled. She looked at Qin Jiu and You Huo and gave them a wink.

You Huo froze for a moment before suddenly understanding.

If there were so many loopholes in the early stages, the system would not have been able to develop into its current state and be able to drag more and more people in each year.

These loopholes and bugs have either appeared later or they were created by someone.

It wasn’t hard to guess who was involved.

He, Qin Jiu, Chu Yue and the others who have been punished accordingly must have done something.

It was just that they themselves had forgotten.

But in addition to that, there should be something more critical—— He thought about the message 021 passed to him——-

【Go to the rest stop. Find a thing and a person.】

He had now recovered a part of his memory and he was certain based on his intuition alone that the person he should be looking for is Chu Yue.

But what about the thing?

Seeing Chu Yue’s action, she should probably know.

“Where is this place where you can talk without a worry?” Qin Jiu asked out loud.

He was sitting on the arm of the sofa next to You Huo and he took in the room’s layout.

You Huo noticed that he was looking very carefully; the floor, tabletop, corners…..Not a single spot was missed. Most of that action was out of curiosity.

It was as if he could better understand the owner of the house by looking at these small details.

He suddenly lowered his head and asked You Huo, “This is where you used to live?”

You Huo made a sound of confirmation and immediately added: “The layout is different.”

“Those messy toys and marbles weren’t there, there also aren’t any of those extravagant mirrors.” You Huo furrowed his brows and said with distaste, “The sofa wasn’t this colour and those cushions didn’t have those flowers.”

He harshly picked out the differences and let out a low sound of disapproval but when he looked up again, he saw that Qin Jiu was laughing.

You Huo: “……”

You Huo face gradually turned cold. Qin Jiu finally said, “Your harsh criticisms just now gave me a feeling——-”

“What?”

“It’s as if you’re worried that I would misunderstand your taste.”

“……..”

You Huo carried a cold expression and looked at him with a “how can you be so narcissistic” gaze before crossing his arms and leaning back in the sofa. He no longer wanted to talk about his “review of the interior home design.”

He said to Chu Yue, “There is a room in the basement. Were you referring to that?”

“Basement?” Chu Yu was stunned for a moment, “You mean your confinement room?”

The moment he heard the word confinement room, Qin Jiu looked back at You Huo.

“There’s a confinement room downstairs?” Shu Xue was surprised.

“There is one.”

“Why is there a confinement room here?” Shu Xue pointed at You Huo, “Didn’t you say that this was……where he lived before? Wait a minute, why would he have a place in the system?”

Time was tight earlier, and they were in too much of a hurry.

Shu Xue was only focused on remembering the villa’s appearance and didn’t think much about Chu Yue’s words.

As for Old Yu and the others, they didn’t hear the majority of the conversation, so they also didn’t think about it.

But now, they suddenly remembered.

Chu Yue looked at the person with memory loss and sighed, “Let me explain. It’s like this……The two of us can be considered to be the very first people to come into contact with the system and were in the first batch of invigilators. His rank was A, I was Z; one at the front, and one at the end. We held the highest authority. He was an invigilator and was responsible for matters in the examination rooms while I didn’t invigilate and was mainly responsible for matters behind the scenes, so I didn’t encounter too much trouble. It was different for him. He would often run into some troublesome examinees and would need to ensure the safety of others while handing out appropriate punishments according to the systems rules.”

Chu Yue said: “Some examinees were particularly difficult to deal with and would dare to do anything to violate the rules. They would always violate the rules just as the exam ends and would even finish their punishment tasks in advance. In the end, the system was left with no choice and could only forcibly establish a confinement room in the main

invigilator’s basement to meet the punishment requirement and to prevent them from being let off too easily. That’s why there is such a place.”

She pointed at a wooden staircase not far away and said, “There——It’s over there. Back then, anything that had to be added, changed or removed in the invigilator’s district will have to go through me so I am very clear about it.”

No wonder she knew where this house went.

You Huo thought this.

But he then thought of something else…….

Then when adding a separate bathroom in the confinement room, it also went through Chu yue???

You Huo’s expression instantly turned wooden.

After Chu Yue answered straightforwardly, Shu Xue and the other two ladies were very surprised, but they quickly accepted it.

Yu Wen was different.

This classmate who had just been struck down by “his brother has a boyfriend” had not yet recovered and was once again struck down by “his brother used to be the head of the invigilators”.

As for Old Yu, perhaps it was because it was too much of a shock, he didn’t have much of a response from the second attack.

Please read this from kk translates

The father and son due laid on the sofa like a corpse.

Chu Yue however said to You Huo, “But the place I’m talking about isn’t the confinement room. Who would want to sit in there to chat? Even if the system moves the house here, a confinement room is still a confinement

room. The effect may be a little weaker but as soon as you go in you would be too busy crying to talk.”

You Huo only now remembered that the confinement room was an exception only for himself and Qin Jiu.

But it wouldn’t be so peaceful for the others.

“Then what place are you talking about?”

Chu Yue said, “It’s not a confinement room, but it does have something to do with it. Do you know that street we were all just on? Every street would have a house like this. This means that there will be more than two thousand copies of your place in this exam centre. The larger the number, the easier it is to make a mistake…….”

When the system moved the house over, Chu Yue had yet been completely stripped of her authority. She secretly did something to it just like how You Huo and Qin Jiu had tried to in the past.

“There is a rather special place in this examination centre. It was caused because there were too many confinement rooms in one place when the building was moved and replicated.” Chu Yue described it, “It should be a small space hidden inside the house…….For example when you open a wardrobe and instead of hangers there are tables and chairs. It’s something along the lines of that. Do you understand? It’s a place that looks like a confinement room but doesn’t function as one.”

“……..Is it okay saying this now?” Wu Li was concerned about other matters.

“The exam has already started so according to the rules the exam centre cannot be changed.” Chu Yue said, “So it doesn’t matter for now, but we might suffer once the exam is over.”

“Alright then.” Qin Jiu said, “Let’s look for that place.”

Everyone got up and started rummaging through the house with clear division of labour.

You Huo and Qin Jiu were in charge of the east side of the first floor and the basement.

They turned over the cabinets, fridge, cupboards and searched through anything that looked like they could pass through, but they found nothing.

After wandering around, they found themselves standing at the door to the confinement room.

The confinement room here was different to those in the invigilator's place. It didn't require keys to open and there was instead a fingerprint lock next to the door.

The so-called hidden space could possibly exist somewhere inside the confinement room.

So, they still have to check it.

Shirley and Sali closely followed them down. Standing on the last step, they said unison, "That door won't open. Don't bother wasting your energy."

You Huo glanced at them and pressed his thumb on the fingerprint scanner.

Then with a "beep", the sealed room opened without a hitch.

"It didn't take much energy." Qin Jiu commented.

He and Qin Jiu walked in one after another and closed the door behind them.

The two question subjects were left standing outside without a shred of dignity.

Qin Jiu stopped before the door and his eyes scanned across the bed by the wall, the simple arrangement of table and chair.…..He took in every detail.

Unlike those years back then, the confinement room now would gradually change into another scene soon after they enter – for example Qin Jiu would always see that ruin site – so they didn't have much time.

You Huo walked straight to the separate bathroom and opened the door to look in.

"Not here. We can go."

His expression was the same as usual. He turned around to leave.

But Qin Jiu didn't move.

You Huo walked past him and moved to open the door.

Qin Jiu suddenly turned his head and said, "Mr. Invigilator, I have a question."

"……What?" You Huo's action stopped.

"When I came here before, was it really only confinement?"

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: *Ahem* Allow me to answer that for you Qin Jiu: NOPE. It wasn't just confinement hehehehe (͡° ͜ʖ ͡°)

Chapter 103

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Although he only did it to tease him, the hint in that question of his was very clear.

If he really wanted to avoid that topic, he could just deny it.

But You Huo didn’t speak.

The hand holding the door handle tightened momentarily before loosening. Under Qin Jiu’s gaze, he remained silent. It was as if he was silently acknowledging that there was an unspeakable secret.

This kind of silence also carried a subtle sense of taboo.

Qin Jiu felt as if he was scratched by the tip of a claw. It slowly and gently moved up and down using its sharpest point.

It didn’t hurt, but it made his heart itch.

The confinement room effect was starting. Their surroundings gradually darkened and the outlines of the objects in the room became difficult to discern.

In the darkening surrounding, You Huo looked back at Qin Jiu.

The next second, Qin Jiu kissed him.

He pressed You Huo against the door.

Just as Chu Yue had said, as someone who is in the system, the system's influence and control was much stronger. Too many of his memories had been sealed shut and even now he couldn't remember.

But every time they came into contact like this, it made him feel as if his heart was overflowing.

It was because there were too many emotions pouring out……

But he didn't know where these emotions came from.

Every kiss between them was like this. It would start off very rough and then gradually calm down.

Qin Jiu lightly kissed You Huo's lips and then the corners of his lips: "I wasn't joking."

If they weren't his family, he definitely wouldn't have said that second half.

You Huo looked at him and slowly caught his breath: "I have the ability to discern."

Even at a time like this, his tone continued to carry a hint of a sneer.

The room was getting darker. He could no longer make out his expression.

But just from his voice, it was clear that he was doing his best to keep calm.

"If we don't go out now, we won't be able to find the door." You Huo's hand that he had clasped onto moved a little to remind him.

Qin Jiu let out a sound of acknowledgement, but it sounded like his mind wasn't on it.

He used his other hand to hold the side of You Huo's neck and used his thumb to press down onto his chin.

You Huo raised his head slightly, the thin line from his chin down to his neck stretching further. Qin Jiu bowed his head and gently kissed his Adam’s apple.

You Huo’s eyelashes trembled. Qin Jiu then raised his head and said: “Let’s go, Big Invigilator.”

Big Invigilator wants to beat him up.

***

Yu Wen floated down from the second floor with Chu Yue and the others and saw his brother and that boyfriend of his sitting on the sofa.

You Huo was browsing through his phone while Qin Jiu held a long thin book casually turning over the page.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

Old Yu’s corpse like body was sprawled across a seat. He had fallen asleep after taking a few pills and there was an extra glass of water in front of him. It was probably left there by You Huo and Qin Jiu.

Yu Wen slowed down and looked at them very carefully. He noticed that the two of them didn’t act very intimately.

Back when he secretly dated, even if it was just the teacher saying a joke, he and his girlfriend would mutually glance at each other and they would look at each other for a while across the heavy study desks and stacks of books.

When entering and leaving the classroom, he would deliberately go to the other side to lightly tap his finger on her desk before walking away.

In short, he would grasp at every opportunity and use every trick possible.

Even if there aren’t opportunities, he would create opportunities.

But the two on the sofa were completely different.

As for what Qin Jiu was like, he didn’t know.

But his brother was still cold and indifferent as usual. With his eyes lowered, he gave off an “Outsiders should scram as far away as possible. Don’t bother me.” kind of vibe.

Yu Wen pouted.

He used to be very curious about what his brother’s girlfriend would be like.

But now…….

The demon lord was still a demon lord

He suddenly felt that, it actually wasn’t a big deal.

Wasn’t it just…..

His brother finding another demon lord as a boyfriend?!

Yu Wen almost slipped off the last step as he concluded with this cheerful outlook.

“How was it?” Qin Jiu looked up from his book.

Chu Yue waved her hand, “There’s nothing on the second and third floors. Did you check the children’s room?”

She asked Yu Wen.

“Yes, there’s nothing there. I even went through all the drawers.” Yu Wen said and sat down on the other side of You Huo. He tried to ask as naturally as possible: “Brother, you…..how was it for you two?”

You Huo was bent over as he flipped through an album. Hearing Yu Wen’s words, his action stopped, and he stared at Yu Wen for a long time.

“Wh-why are you looking at me?” Yu Wen asked.

“You’ve recovered now?” Yu Wen asked.

Yu Wen scratched his head, “Haa, what century is it now. My ability to accept things has always been good. I just needed time to digest. Anyway……haa, it’s fine if you’re happy.”

…….

Chu Yue who was standing a little further away laughed, “I didn’t expect Invigilator A to have a younger brother like this. Pretty cute.”

Yu Wen’s face turned into a tomato.

If he knew that the “cute” Chu Yue said really meant “little fool”, he probably wouldn’t be so red.

“It’s also not in the living room or the basement.” You Huo said.

“Did you check the confinement room?” Yang Shu murmured from the side, “Probably no one would dare enter that place?”

“……..We checked. It’s not there.” You Huo didn’t look up nor did his expression change.

Wu Li and Shu Xue walked over from the other side of the first floor and shook their heads, “There’s nothing on our end too.”

“Top, bottom, inside and out. We have checked almost everything.” Shu Xue said, “The mailbox was also checked. There’s nothing.”

Chu Yue clicked her tongue: “Looks like we can’t stay here.”

“Do you mean…..that it’s in someone else’s house?” Shu Xue was a little worried, “How should we check? Should I go through them one by one?”

She described herself as if she was some kind of service that breaks through firewalls.

But Chu Yue just shook her head, “No need. Do you realise how tired you got after doing it a few times? Since it’s a joint exam and the results from the first stage will become the basis for the second stage, they should be connected. I have experience with this. Once we reach the second stage, we will be naturally be able to see the other people and the other houses. Didn’t the question mention it already? This is a coastal town.”

“Then we’ll finish this stage first.” Chu Yue reached this conclusion and looked in the distance: “Sali and Shirley, right? Did your mum tell you that we will be staying here for a few days? Can we leave early?”

Not far away, two heads appeared from inside a small room. They looked over at this scary aunty.

That room wasn’t very big. It was a study room. Inside the room was two children study desks; one pink and one blue. It came as a pair.

Qin Jiu glanced towards the basement: “When did these two brats go to the study?”

“Didn’t pay attention.” You Huo also looked over.

When they came up from the basement the two siblings were still standing by the stairs.

They had at some unknown point in time quietly changed places.

Sali stared at the people in the living room and hesitated for a moment before coming out.

He held a piece of paper in one hand and was holding his sisters’ hand with the other.

Please read this from kk translates

“Mum didn’t say but you can’t leave.” Sali’s childish voice was very sharp, like those of a little girl. It was almost the same as Shirley’s voice.

He shook the paper in his hand and said, “Mum and Dad left a question for us. We have a question every day but……..we don’t know the answer. You must help us.”

“Sure, let’s take a look at the question.”

Sali placed the paper on the coffee table and placed a marker next to it.

Everyone was stunned.

It was just a blank piece of paper. There was not a single word on it, let alone a title.

“Every night at 8pm is Sali and Shirley’s thinking time.” Sali looked at the clock on the wall.

This basically meant that at 8 o’clock at night the question will appear on the paper.

Having taken part in a series of participation styled exams, it felt rather strange suddenly returning to answering questions on paper.

You Huo asked Sali: “What time is it now?”

“It is time to arrange a room for the guest.” Sali answered stubbornly, “Guests with no rooms will not sleep well at night.”

Shirley echoed, “It’s terrible not sleeping well. Shirley is most afraid of waking up in the middle of the night.”

“Then what are you going to do with the eight of us?”

Sali raised his head and looked upstairs.

The attic was their playroom.

There were two rooms on the second floor. The one on the left was the one the two siblings used and was furnished with a bunk bed and thick fluffy carpet underneath to prevent injuries if they fell.

To the right was their parent’s bedroom. It had one large bed and is currently not in use.

On the first floor was the guest room and the study room.

The confinement room in the basement still had some residual effects left so for now it can’t be used.

This meant that only two rooms could be used and, of the two, the guest room is very small.

Sali found himself faced with an unprecedented problem.

“Let’s do this. You guys can take the bedroom and guest room.” Qin Jiu turned to the four women, “Bear with it for now and try not to be separated.”

“What about you guys?” Chu Yue asked.

“The sofa can be used.”

“The sofa can’t be used.” Sali said with his chin raised, “Guests must stay in their rooms. Mum said——”

You Huo could no longer stand listening to his threats. He reached over and pinched his mouth shut.

Sali: “…….”

“Alright then. It’s fine if we can’t use the sofa. We can just squeeze in with these two brats.” Qin Jiu said Everyone except for You Huo and Chu Yue was shocked.

The two brats Sali and Shirley were even more shocked.

You Huo saw that Sali was having difficulty holding himself back so he released his hand to give him a chance to speak.

The little brat shouted shrilly: “Where are you sleeping?!”

Qin Jiu patted his head: “In your room. Don’t worry, we won’t take your beds. The floor is fine.”

Yu Wen swallowed nervously.

Sleeping in the same room as the two brats. That was on par to living together with Hunter A from the Physics exam, sleeping with the black widow from the Foreign Language exam in your arms or sharing a bed with the Duke from the History exam.

What kind of arrangement is that?!

But before anyone could raise their objections, the two brats had already exploded.

Sali immediately refused: “No! You can’t stay with us!”

“Why? There’s lots of space on the ground.”

“No means no.” Sali stubbornly refused.

His expression had turned strange for a moment. It wasn’t just from dissatisfaction.

“They want to steal our room.” He complained to Shirley.

Just as everyone was wondering why he suddenly complained to his sister, they noticed Shirley who was staring at Qin Jiu suddenly frown and open her mouth.

“Is she going to cry?”

Yu Wen exclaimed in alarm.

Everyone then recalled the reminder from the exam notice. It had said that they must not make Shirley cry.

Everyone hurriedly tried to salvage the situation but unfortunately no one knew how to coax a child, especially a child like this that was neither

human nor a ghost.

The little girl stared at Qin Jiu and let out the beginning of a cry.

You Huo placed down his phone and used his free hands to tickle her thick waist.

Shirley: “…….”

Shirley wants to eat him.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Hnngg I love their small moments together

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 105

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The invigilator’s place this time was special……

There was a lot of people.

Because the exam centre included examinees both domestic and foreign, the invigilators had also all gathered together.

There were a little more of them from the larger regions while only a few were from from smaller regions.

In total there were 37 people.

This time, the location was also very special.

It wasn’t an old ship floating in the sea and it also wasn’t a cabin sitting on top of a mountain. Instead, it was a resort—— With a lake in the front and a forest behind them, it had a restaurant, internet and even air conditioning.

When it was a little past seven, most of the invigilators were in the restaurant eating and chatting. It was unusually very lively.

But there were a few exceptions.

They stood on the terrace outside the restaurant a little further away from the crowd and they all held complicated expressions. It was difficult to tell whether they were happy or unhappy.

021 leaned on the railing, her stiletto heels making her legs appear long and slender.

“I must say……” She held the stem of her glass of champagne and glanced over, “Why am I still running into you guys here?”

The people standing before her were all familiar faces.

922, 154, Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong.

“If this continues, I might even suspect that the other invigilators here are all fake.” 021 said.

922 rubbed his face hard, “Perhaps it is fate……”

021: “Is your brain okay?”

922 rubbed his face until it was all scrunched up, “Miss, why are you personally attacking me……I was just wondering if this was because of boss. Because boss is here, the system wanted us to tag along by default?”

“What about me? 001 is not my boss so why am I here with you guys again?” 021 asked back.

In fact, she felt a little guilty inside.

Afterall, she was secretly helping A and A was basically bound together to 001.

922’s guess made her wonder if the system was aware of her relationship with A.

“Then I don’t know.” 922 said, “Maybe because you’ve been quite active lately?”

“Then there is another problem.” Gao Qi downed his red wine and wiped his lips, “As 1006, I have been very inactive, yet I’m also dragged here. Isn’t this too much of a coincidence?”

“Not only that—-”

Zhao Jiatong swirled her glass and pointed at the lively crowd in the restaurant through the glass door, “You can tell just by looking.”

154 and the others were leaning against the railing. Hearing her words, they turned to look back.

Only Gao Qi didn’t turn his head. He took Zhao Jiatong’s glass and poured her wine into his.

922 asked, “What’s wrong with those people? Is there a problem?

Zhao Jiatong said, “Look more carefully.”

These young invigilators stared at the group for a long time and suddenly realised the issue—-

“They’re……they’re all the first generation?” 922 was surprised, “I mean, the first group of invigilators. I haven’t interacted with many, but I have read a lot of information about them”

He nudged 154, “I didn’t recognise wrongly, did I? Hey, help me check.”

Of the earliest group of invigilators, more than twenty were in charge of overseas examinations and were rarely seen throughout the year.

But now, they were almost all gathered here.

154 looked into the restaurant and slowly shook his head, “It should be right. It’s them.”

021 looked at Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong and then back at the restaurant, “What is it this time? A reunion?”

“You young people are very slow.” Gao Qi only now turned around. He lifted his chin, “When myself and Old Zhao, ah no, Little Zhao came over, we were giving our greetings the entire way. You didn’t notice that it was strange?”

922 internally muttered: You greet everyone like that. How could we tell who you're close and not close to?!

"But…….Their reactions are very calm. They don't find it strange?" 922 was a little puzzled.

"We're all experienced. We're used to it." Gao Qi pointed at his nose and said, "Xiao Zhao and I are also very calm."

Please read this from kk translates

That's true.

922 internally thought this.

Whatever these experienced invigilators thought, they wouldn't show it on their faces. Perhaps even while they're seemingly mindlessly chatting, their minds were working like crazy inside.

Suddenly, he realised something, and he received a small shock.

If boss is here, then that means that You Huo is here too.

Who is You HUo?

Invigilator A!

The former leader of this group!

He, 154 and 021 have met You Huo many times and had grown used to it.

But what about these people?

After the start of the joint examination, the invigilators would only receive a list of examinees from their region.

So those from overseas would have no idea that You Huo is in this exam.

Even if they saw it, they may not realise because code names were more commonly used among invigilators.

If that was the case……..Then this exam is pretty much a big reunion after all these years???

922 was suddenly excited.

He didn’t bother thinking about whether this coincidence was done deliberately and for what purpose.

He just wanted to join in on the excitement.

He was excited for a few seconds and then he suddenly became worried —— This was already the fourth subject. What if You Huo decided to change his approach and complete the exam properly without violating the rules?

As soon as this thought appeared in his mind, the screen hanging from the roof of the restaurant suddenly refreshed. A new examination notice appeared.

19:51. Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre declared dead.

922 froze on the spot.

Something crashed next to him. 021’s glass had shattered on the ground.

The entire terrace was completely silent. The atmosphere turned heavy.

“No way?! That’s impossible!” Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong didn’t believe their eyes.

021 was also completely at loss.

Before they could recover from this shock, another notice appeared.

19:54. Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre declared dead.

The invigilators in the restaurant were all stunned.

Someone quietly muttered, “What’s going on? The system malfunctioned?”

Some frowned and felt that the name “You Huo” seemed familiar.

Less than a minute passed.

The screen refreshed again.

19:55. Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre declared dead.

19:58. Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre declared dead.

19:59. Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre declared dead.

In just ten minutes…….

The invigilators inside and outside the restaurant stood there motionlessly watching the screen refresh. In just ten minutes, an examinee had died five times in a row.

Outside on the terrace, Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong closed their mouths.

021’s face was wooden.

922’s lips twitched a few times. He felt that this seemed familiar.

Sure enough, he was worried for nothing.

As long as boss and You Huo are there, how could the exam proceed calmly?

Impossible.

***

You Huo was awakened by the deafening sounds from the alarm.

Without opening his eyes, he reached behind him, but felt nothing. Only then did he sit up with a frown.

“Where is he?”

He squeezed the bridge of his nose and muttered this in a low voice.

The other half of the duvet still had residual heat and the feeling around his waist had yet dissipated but Qin Jiu was nowhere in sight.

An opened notebook sat on the pillow. It was probably something Qin Jiu left there.

You Huo picked it up and glanced at it.

Seeing the dates, it should be a rather old diary.

The writing in the diary were very large, and the letters were clumsy and not of the same size. In one glance it was obvious that it was written by a child.

You Huo didn’t think much of it and just closed the notebook and stood up.

The two mounds on the bunkbed are also gone. At some unknown point in time, Shirley and Sali had gotten out of bed.

The clock on the wall indicated that it was 8pm.

It was study time.

……So, where’s Qin Jiu?

Perhaps he had gone downstairs first?

You Huo got up and went downstairs.

The pair of siblings Shirley and Sali were sitting on the sofa. On the coffee table before them was the white sheet of paper.

You Huo could see from afar that there were now words on the paper.

“This is a question left by our parents. Can you help us answer it?”

The pair of siblings asked in unison.

Their crisp voice echoed through the quiet house making it seem strangely empty.

The words on the paper were written with a red marker. It was particularly eye catching.

There was a total of two questions.

The first was a picture.

A standard equilateral triangle was drawn on the paper and there was a line drawn from one corner of the triangle to the opposite end. It looked like cut cake slices.

The question asked: Slash it once and you get three triangles. If you slash it six times, how many triangles can you get?

You Huo: “……”

Although the words used were strange, it was really a standard…….. elementary school level problem.

There was even a small note next to it indicating that this question was worth 6 points.

But this question was just an opening question.

Below that was a second question.

The question wrote: The cute and pretty Shirley likes to look in the mirror and would look at it many times a day. There is a total of 6 moveable mirrors in the house. At most how many Shirley’s can there be?

This question was worth 12 points.

Please read this from kk translates

In addition to those, there was also a small note at the bottom —— This question has troubled Sali and Shirley for a very long time and it has also caused headaches for the guests. If you can’t answer or answer incorrectly, Sali and Shirley will punish themselves out of anger and won’t eat anything for a day. That is why they are often hungry. Kind-hearted guests, please help them.

You Huo scanned through the questions on the paper and then glanced at Sali and Shirley’s belly.

Perhaps it was because they’re sitting?

It looked rounder that it was before.

What do you mean they’re hungry???

Sali even secretly let out a burp.

That small burp instantly made You Huo’s heart tremble.

He strode quickly to the bathroom and opened the door. No one.

There was also no one in the study.

Same for the basement.

Hurried footsteps suddenly came from upstairs.

You Huo returned to the first floor three steps at a time only to see that it was Chu Yue who had come downstairs.

Just as she was about to say something, she noticed You Huo’s expression and stopped: “What’s with that expression? Did someone do something to you?”

“Qin Jiu’s gone.” You Huo said.

Chu Yue exclaimed in a low voice: “I wanted to tell that too! Xiao Shu and the other two are also gone!”

As they spoke, the door to the guest room on the first floor opened. Yu Wen rushed out with his bed hair: “OLD YU——Brother?”

“Your dad is also gone?” Chu Yue asked.

The blood in Yu Wen’s face faded, “Old Yu……..My dad’s not outside? Have you looked around?”

“I have.”

You Huo’s expression was icy cold.

He suddenly moved his gaze over to the sofa. He stared at the stomachs of those two brats.

Yu Wen similarly looked over. His expression worsened.

He also noticed that the bellies of those two brats had grown bigger. The various thoughts that appeared in his mind made his hands and feet grow cold.

“I……I seemed to have heard someone say something about examinee You Huo and a declaration of death.” Yu Wen murmured: “I though it was just a dream.”

Chu Yue said: “Before I fell asleep, I heard the system report that an examinee called Christina made Shirley cry and was declared dead.”

They are now considered as one person, and this exam centre was originally You Huo’s.

It was likely that if anything happened to them, it would be under You Huo’s name.

Now there’s a problem.

What were those five doing making Shirley cry?

And what kind of death was this declaration of death?

The second question was a very horrifying one.

The atmosphere in the house turned stagnant.

Chu Yue looked around and massaged her temples to calm herself: “No, wait a minute….Let’s not panic. Think about it, if this was a normal exam there would only be one examinee here. If they died, they can only die once. Aren’t we considered a whole? From the system’s perspective, it’s impossible for only 1/8th of a person to die.”

Her words were quite confusing.

But You Huo understood.

That’s right. It wouldn’t make sense to the system and its rigid logic.

For this to make sense, there was only one possibility: That “death” should be reversible to some extent.

Or to be more precise…..

They’re a little special, so reversing death became a possibility.

But now there is another problem——

They would have to know how the death worked before they could know how to reverse it.

Thinking this, You Huo didn’t hesitate to grab Shirley.

Chu Yue was surprised: “What are you doing.”

You Huo: “Making her cry.”

Chu Yue: “……..”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 106

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

When they really wanted to make Shirley cry, she wouldn’t cooperate.

This was something they had expected.

Why would a system’s NPC be so obedient?

Impossible.

The pair of siblings sat on the sofa holding their stomachs while dangling their short legs in the air.

Two identical pairs of blue eyes stared at You Huo without blinking.

According to the question, Sali is a greedy child. His belly indeed looked a little larger than his sisters.

He seemed to be uncomfortable and he looked a little pale. As he swung his legs, he couldn’t help but rub his stomach.

“Shirley, I’m so full.” Sali whispered to his sister with a frown.

His younger sister answered, “I’m also a little full.”

After saying that she looked at You Huo and giggled, “Mum said that I’m a sensible child. Sensible children won’t argue with guests. I don’t want to cry anymore today. It’s useless even if you hit me.”

Sali secretly let out a sigh of relief.

Those words of his sister’s made him feel more reassured.

Chu Yue who stood nearby took this in.

Sali’s reaction showed that ‘death’, ‘Shirley crying’ and their ‘bellies’ seemed to be closely related.

It seems that……..As long as someone ‘dies’, Sali will be fuller.

Chu Yue frowned.

Yu Wen’s face turned pale again.

Shirley’s thick eyelashes looked like small fans. She looked at them innocently and then revealed a large grin.

She seemed to be mocking them and also gloating at them.

It was okay when this child was expressionless but as soon as she smiled, it gave them a strange feeling….

It was as if the soul and the outer skin didn’t match up.

Like she was just wearing an empty shell.

“She couldn’t actually be a real child, right…..?”

Chu Yue mumbled this.

“Child?” Yu Wen froze for a moment. He suddenly panicked, “That can’t be?”

You Huo frowned.

He recalled the hunter in the first exam who was replaced by an examinee, Zhao Wentu who became a villager and Jiang Yuan whose body was taken over by the Duke……

Yu Wen carefully tried to get some information out from her: “Who are you?”

The doll-liked girl blinked a few times and didn’t answer immediately.

Yu Wen suddenly straightened himself up and pointed at her: “Was it just me? Her eyes looked a little confused for a moment.”

The little girl just stared at him and said with a hollow voice: “I am Shirley.”

“I am Shirley. I have cried too many times today. Mum and dad will be upset if they know so even if you hit me, I won’t cry anymore.”

The little girl repeated.

Since she said it was be useless, then it really was useless.

The words spoken by the subject of the question represented the rules. There was no need to lie.

Moreover, Chu Yue understood You Huo very well———

Invigilator A may seem cold and distant,but he actually cares a lot.

If these two children are really ordinary people who were converted into an NPC, he definitely wouldn’t do anything to them.

So how could he make them cry?

Chu Yue was worried.

You Huo suddenly reached out and pulled Shirley off the sofa.

The little girl was startled. She struggled to break free: “Don’t pull me. I won’t cry.”

You Huo decided to just pick her up. He strode straight over towards the stairs.

Held up in the air, Shirley struggled frantically but with her small stature she looked like just a small naughty animal in You Huo’s arms.

Yu Wen and Chu Yue exchanged a look.

“Brother?” Yu Wen called out.

Shirley wanted to kick You Huo but her legs weren’t long enough to kick back.

Please read this from kk translates

Even so, Yu Wen saw that the little girl still had a smile on her face.

Her expression and her actions were completely different.

Below the neck, she struggled but above the neck, she was smiling.

There was a tall mirror next to the stairs.

When You Huo walked past, his tall, slender reflection flashed across the mirror.

The mirror suddenly shook slightly. It was as if someone had knocked on to a corner of the mirror causing it to tremble a little.

But the movement was too small. No one noticed.

No one except for Shirley.

She stared at the mirror and suddenly started to struggle like crazy.

You Huo held her tightly and stopped not far from the mirror. Before him was a fridge. You Huo placed Shirley down and picked up something from there.

The little girl wanted to escape but just after taking her first step, she slowly retracted it back.

Her expression carried a trace of hopelessness.

“Yu Wen.” You Huo called out.

Yu Wen walked around the sofa and came over. Chu Yue similarly followed.

“Brother, what are you doing now?” Yu Wen asked.

You Huo passed the object in his hand to him. He placed both hands onto Shirley’s shoulder and held her down: “Peel it in front of her.”

Yu Wen looked down. He had been given a huge onion.

Chu Yue was surprised. She turned her head and laughed loudly.

“You even thought of this. I didn’t realise you were someone who can come up with so many ridiculous ideas.”

Shirley was still struggling. As a young lady, she was extremely strong.

If it was another person, they probably wouldn’t be able to hold her down.

Yu Wen knelt down before Shirley and bitterly started to peel that thing.

Half a minute later, all of them were crying.

You Huo was tall and his head was turned away so his eyes were just a little wet and Chu Yue ran away soon after she felt some stinging.

Yu Wen was the most unfortunate one. He shed tears while facing Shirley.

The little girl’s eyes were red. Large beads of tears flowed out.

You Huo freed one hand and grabbed another onion from the fridge, “Not dead yet. Continue.”

Before Yu Wen could receive the onion, Shirley had completely broken down mentally and physically.

She lifted her head and started wailing. Tears fell from both corners of her eyes, but her eyes were still wide open as she glared at them.

She stared at the ‘bully’ holding her down and chuckled softly, “I don’t want to see you. I want to hide you.”

The little girl suddenly had a burst of strength.

With that strength, she aggressively pushed You Huo.

Everything happened in an instant.

Chu Yue who was rubbing her eyes not far away and Yu Wen whose face was covered in tears didn’t have the chance to react You Huo did but he had no intention to retaliate.

He received Shirley’s attack and staggered back.

Behind him was the tall mirror. The impact and subsequent shattering of the mirror didn’t happen.

The moment he came into contact with it, it felt like he had fallen into a calm lake ——He bumped into the mirror and fell inside.

“Where did he go?” Chu Yue looked around and saw that he was gone.

You Huo had disappeared. Before his disappearance, she had heard nothing else apart from staggered footsteps and a soft rustle of clothing.

Yu Wen immediately shot up and rushed to the mirror.

The surface of the mirror was cold and hard. His hand slapped painfully against the glass.

He stared at the mirror for a while and looked up blankly: “My brother……..fell into the mirror.”

“What?” Chu Yu was stunned.

Please read this from kk translates

“It’s true.” Yu Wen pointed at the mirror, “As soon as I looked up, I saw his hand disappear in there. Like this……it sank in.”

With his back facing the mirror he made a ‘falling backwards’ gesture.

“A?”

Chu Yu strode over and knocked on the mirror like a door.

The mirror shook slightly but there was no response.

“You Huo?”

Chu Yue knocked again.

Still no response.

Suddenly, someone quietly burped.

Chu Yue and Yu Wen turned to look —— Shirley was looking at them innocently with one hand covering her mouth.

And on the sofa not far away, Sali’s belly had become rounder.

He collapsed miserably on the sofa, “Shirley, what should I do? I want to vomit.”

Shirley: “……”

At the same time, the system sounded in more than two thousand exam centres across the world: 【Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre has made Shirley cry……Again declared dead.】

In the invigilator’s restaurant, the large screen refreshed along with a ‘ding dong’ sound.

Someone had appeared on the screen for the sixth time.

…….

Yu Wen stood in place. His hands and feet had lost its warmth.

He had lost two loved ones in one go and his heart couldn’t take it.

“Big sister…….” He asked Chu Yue anxiously, “Can they really come back? Why do I feel so panicked?”

“They can.” Chu Yue had no doubts.

Yu Wen: “Why are you so certain?”

Chu Yue said: “Who’s your brother? Invigilator A. Who entered before him? 001. Do you know what happens when these two are together?”

Yu Wen: “What?”

“They can get out of any situation no matter how ridiculous it is.”

Yu Wen wanted to say something, but he felt that that indeed seemed to be the case.

“And aren’t we still here?” Chu Yue pointed at herself and then at Yu Wen, “As long as we’re still outside, they won’t die completely.”

Yu Wen calmed back down slightly.

“Still frowning?” Chu Yue continued, “Then let me remind you again. Look at the bellies of those two brats. Do you remember what they were like when we came?”

Yu Wen recalled, “It wasn’t bulging out this much and their teeth were stained with blood.”

“That’s right.” Chu Yue picked up the paper on the coffee table and tapped it, “It’s written here that they will often be hungry. This means that

anything that enters their stomach will be digested by them. As long as the bellies of those two brats haven’t shrunk, your bother and the others will be fine.”

That reasoning was very convincing.

Yu Wen sat down next to Sali and rolled his shirt up. He stared at the brat’s stomach like he was someone guarding a national treasure.

“……..”

Sali flattened his lips. He wanted to vomit on his face.

***

You Huo found himself surrounded by darkness.

There seemed to be a thick layer of dark fog covering him. He couldn’t see his hands, nor could he tell which direction he was facing.

He didn’t like this type of pure darkness. The humidity around him also stung his eyes. It was on par to the onion.

And so, he didn’t stay around for too long. He chose a random direction and started to walk.

Just after taking a few steps, he saw a spot of light.

The moment the scenery ahead became clearer, You Huo was stunned.

Before him was a living room with wooden floors. To one side was a sofa and coffee table and the other side was the bathroom, kitchen…….as well as the basement.

There was a window in the living room.

To the east side was a large French window from were you can see the dark night sky outside as well as the old streetlamps.

The living room was brightly lit.

All in all, it was almost exactly the same as Shirley’s house.

There were only two differences.

The entire living room was slanted, like there was a gentle slope on the floor. You Huo stood at the highest point of the gentle slope.

And the layout of the living room was the complete opposite to the one in reality.

You Huo walked a few steps forward. When he turned around, he saw that he was standing by the stairs like earlier and there was also a large mirror behind him.

Inside the mirror was the real living room of this house.

He could clearly see the two brats Shirley and Sali bound like a pair of pupae with a skipping rope. They laid on the bed with their bellies exposed.

Chu Yue was sitting together with Yu Wen. Holding the red marker, they were both trying to solve the problem.

While he was lost in thought, You Huo suddenly felt someone approach him from behind.

One hand covered his eyes and he was dragged away from the mirror.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: The ultimate weapon: The onion!

Chapter 107

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

With his back pressed against the other person's chest, Qin Jiu's presence engulfed him.

You Huo's body instantly relaxed but it then quickly tensed up again.

They backed away to the living room until the back of their knees hit the sofa.

You Huo immediately pulled down the hand covering his eyes and pushed Qin Jiu down onto the sofa.

"Was it an accident or intentional?"

"What?"

Qin Jiu was surprised for a moment.

You Huo pressed down onto the edge of the sofa with one knee and interrogated Qin Jiu while grabbing his collar, "Were you planning on going crazy without a word again or was it an accident?"

With his back bent, he looked like a tensed bow. That posture of his carried both ferocity and aggressiveness.

But Qin Jiu had seen him wander around the house looking for him just a few minutes ago.

"Accident." Qin Jiu said.

You Huo stared into his eyes.

“It won’t happen a second time, I promise.”

It’s very strange. The two of them were originally unrestrained people but now they had tied each other down.

Starting to worry about things that they had never worried about, starting to make promises they had never had to make….All done willingly, without a trace of reluctance.

After a while, You Huo’s tense body finally relaxed a little.

The fingers grabbing Qin Jiu’s collar relaxed slightly. Just as he looked like he was about to release the other party and stand back up, he suddenly bent down.

Half kneeling on the sofa and with a look of impatience, he grabbed Qin Jiu’s collar and kissed him.

This rare initiative taken by him made Qin Jiu about to go crazy.

But when he touched You Huo’s back, the other person’s heartbeat that passed through to his palm was both strong and quick. It had not calmed down ever since he had opened his eyes.

And so, the kiss he returned turned into one that carried appeasement.

He pecked the corners of You Huo’s lips, chin and eyes…….

In the end, that rapid heartbeat began to race even more.

Soon afterwards, You Huo suddenly turned his head away.

With one hand pressing down onto the back of the sofa, the line running from his jaw down to his neck was extremely beautiful.

Not far away was the large mirror. In the mirror, Chu Yu and Yu Wen looked up.

Qin Jiu looked over and You Huo also turned his head.

For a moment, the people on both sides of the mirror seemed to be looking at each other.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

Although they knew that it was just a coincidence, it was enough to calm them back down.

“Why did you cover my eyes? There’s something wrong with the mirror?” You Huo’s voice was still a little hoarse. His eyes continued to look at the mirror.

Yu Wen and Chu Yue’s gaze as they looked over was filled with concern. It wasn’t because they had seen something. They were worried about how they should get You Huo out.

“You can’t look at the mirror for too long.” Qin Jiu said, “Haven’t you noticed that it’s difficult to look away once you look into the mirror?”

“A little.” You Huo said, “Other than that?”

If it was just being unable to look away, that was okay.

“We’re far from it right now,” Qin Jiu said, “but if you stand in front of it, you will have the urge to get in.”

“There are people who got in but don’t want to go back out?”

“Mn.” Qin Jiu laughed. He lifted the hand that he hadn’t used to touch You Huo, “If you try to go back out by forcing through, the consequences may be worse.”

You Huo looked down. There was a thin layer of bloody scabs on his fingertips.

“What happened?” You Huo frowned, “The medicines are all upstairs ____”

“Something as small as this is fine.” Qin Jiu rubbed it, “It’ll soon fall off. When you entered, did you go through a patch of darkness?”

“Yes.”

You Huo remembered. That mass of black fog made him feel uncomfortable. His eyes and skin also stung as he went through.

“If you really tried to force your way through, you will encounter that thing.” Qin Jiu explained, “It’s okay coming in and taking a few steps in it is fine but it’s worse when you try to get out. This is the result the moment you touch it.”

He lifted his hand and pointed around the room, “The places that are not seen in the mirrors like the edges of the living room are filled with it.”

You Huo hadn’t had the chance to look around after entering. After hearing this reminder, he saw that the place they were in wasn’t the complete house and was just half the living room.

As a result, the space was very limited.

The bedrooms weren’t included and there were no other places where people could stay.

You Huo was stunned for a moment. He asked Qin Jiu, “So Old Yu and the other’s aren’t here?”

Qin Jiu shook his head: “No. Only me here.”

You Huo recalled that there was a mirror above the bedside table in the guest room. If Old Yu entered that one, then the only place he could move about in was that room.

The master bedroom also had a tall mirror. Shu Xue and the others should be in there.

The three places are all separate from each other. For now, they had no way of finding them.

This made him a little worried.

“Then shouldn’t you be upstairs? Why did you get into this mirror?” You Huo asked Qin Jiu, “I heard some movements outside and saw that the two brats weren’t in bed, so I followed the sounds and came downstairs.”

At that time, Shirley was squatting next to the mirror while Sali licked his lips and rubbed his stomach with a look of satisfaction.

“I actually vaguely noticed that there was probably a problem with the mirror because that diary frequently mentioned it.” Qin Jiu said, “The question mentioned it and the clues mentioned it, so it clearly isn’t here just because that little girl likes to look in the mirror.”

But no one had expected that the mirror could actually be used like this. Even they had overlooked it.

So they had basically fallen into the brats trap.

“By the way, I left the diary on the pillow. You must’ve——” Qin Jiu stopped halfway through his words.

You Huo’s expression changed a little.

“You didn’t read it?” Qin Jiu asked.

You Huo: “…….No.”

He was missing so who the hell would have the time to read a child’s diary?

“Then was the diary brought in with you?”

You Huo: “……..”

He tried to recall his actions during the commotion earlier.

“After I left the room, I left it——” You Huo looked around and saw a tall stool against the wall.

On the stool was a pot of vine flowers which had its vines hanging down past the pot. On the flowerpot was the diary.

“There.”

He got up from the sofa and strode over. Picking the book up, he saw that there were only a few pages that had writing while the rest were blank.

Qin Jiu walked over.

When he saw the writing on the page, his was surprised.

The person who wrote it had used a red watercolour pen. The writing was thick and very clumsy. It could be seen that the writer wasn’t very skilful at holding pens.

But this didn’t stop her from filling the page.

The upper left corner was a crooked “Sali said he’s very hungry”, under that was “I don’t want to write a diar and there was also another line “Shirley is annoying”.

Apart from those, the remainder of the page was filled with “Die.”

There were several places where the pages were torn. It evidently revealed how much strength the person writing had used and even revealed a hint of….no, a lot of madness.

This wasn’t an emotion a normal girl would have.

It was very strange.

You Huo frowned, “You read until here?”

Qin Jiu shook his head, “No, I only read the first few pages.”

The child’s writing were large and scattered. Not much was written in one page and the words used were simple.

Although Qin Jiu had only casually read it, he remembered its contents.

He pointed to the first blank page, “What date as it again? I didn’t pay attention. It was written here ‘Today I looked in the mirror several times. Mum said I became more beautiful.’”

You Huo: “……”

It was quite a terrible sight hearing those words coming out of Qin Jiu’s mouth.

Although he was only reciting the contents, his playful and joking attitude made it seem like he wasn’t taking it seriously.

“What? What’s with that expression?”

“Nothing.” You Huo pushed the diary over and leaned against the wall with his arms crossed. He said lazily, “You’re beautiful. And then?”

Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow up very high.

You Huo cocked his ears to listen: “Continue.”

Please read this from kk translates

***

November 12th. Fine. Today I looked in the mirror several times. Mum said I became more beautiful. I think so too. But Sali said that I’m ugly because I’m missing a tooth. He’s also missing a tooth. He’s the one that’s ugly.

November 13th. Rain. My teeth seem to be growing. It’s very itchy. I want to bite Sali. He’s always saying that I’m ugly. I looked in the mirror a lot too day too. Mum said that the mirror is not as good-looking as I am. I’m very happy.

November 14th. Today, the mirror is strange. Sali is ugly.

November 15th. We made a bet to see who can hold back their laugh while the other makes silly faces. I won. Sali should give me a candy but he didn’t. Mum never gives him candy so I forgive him.

November 16th. Actually, when I smiled yesterday the me in the mirror didn’t smile. Should I tell Sali?

November 17th. The mirror is looking at me

***

“I only read through those pages.” Qin Jiu shook several sheets of paper, “I’m not sure if I remember correctly.”

In the part that he saw, Shirley’s tone was still normal.

“Thought of something cliché.” You Huo said, “The Shirley in the mirror came out and replaced the original one.”

Qin Jiu said, “That’s quite old-fashioned, but it’s very likely. It’s something the unimaginative system would come up with.”

“If that’s really the case, then this diary may be useful.” You Huo said.

If the Shirley in the mirror can come out, they should be able to too.

If the diary talked about how they can get out……Then Shirley is an angel.

As he was in thought, You Huo who was leaning against the wall suddenly felt sharp pain on his shoulder.

It felt like something was stabbing him several times.

He turned around to look and saw that the black fog that was originally a foot away from him had somehow spread over and was devouring his shoulder.

It had penetrated through his coat and t-shirt and was crawling over his shoulder.

He agilely turned around and withdrew to the centre of the living room with Qin Jiu.

The black fog that was at the edges were moving to the middle at a speed that was inperceivable to the naked eye. Both quickly and slowly, it converged towards the centre.

“What the hell is this? Why is it coming over?”

Qin Jiu ripped off a tablecloth from the dining table and lowered his head to dress You Huo’s shoulder.

“The mirror is probably digesting.”

“……..”

Thinking this, You Huo’s expression turned bad.

If this continued, not to mention themselves, Old Yu, Shu Xue and the others would be in trouble.

It was unknown how long they can last.

Past the glass not far from the mirror, they could faintly see the diary also sitting on the tall stool in the corner.

Outside, Yu Wen and Chu Yue were immersed with solving the problems and knew nothing of their predicament inside.

You Huo said: “Yu Wen can’t sit still, and he especially hates working on problems. He would probably start wandering around so he will notice that diary sooner or later. As for Chu Yue…….”

As for Chu Yue, he didn’t remember much.

But from his limited memory, that person is someone he could rely on.

They could only hold their breaths and wait.

But they saw Yu Wen pull a blank piece of paper over and start to draw something using the marker.

“Why is he dotting the paper?” Qin Jiu squinted as he watched him.

You Huo: “He’s not dotting the paper….”

He was probably counting the number of triangles one by one.

His dotting almost made his brother and his boyfriend lose all their patience. Eventually, he finally managed to dot out an answer.

Having managed to solve an elementary school question, he was quite excited. He grabbed his scrap paper and showed it to Chu Yue before writing the answer down.

There were suddenly rustling sounds behind them. It sounded like the friction between pen and paper.

The two exchanged a look and turned to find the source of the sound.

They saw that there was a sheet of paper on the black coffee table.

On the paper were the questions. It was exactly the same as the outside the mirror with the exception that the words were reversed.

At this moment, another number appeared under the first question —— A reversed 28.

After another two seconds, there was a small red tick next to it and a ‘+6 points’.

The moment the answer was correct, the black fog receded a few inches before stopping.

On the sofa, the bounded Sali twitched and appeared to be extremely anxious.

With his digestion stopped halfway, it was very uncomfortable.

“You brother isn’t bad.” Qin Jiu didn’t hesitate to praise exaggeratedly.

As soon as he praised him, he saw Yu Wen move onto the next question and seriously try to work out the answer.

He chewed on his pen for a few seconds as Chu Yue said something to him.

A lightbulb lit up above this little classmate’s head and he immediately wrote down the answer to the second question.

In the living room, there was another bout of rustling.

Another answer had appeared on the paper in You Huo’s hand.

Yu Wen had written one word under the second question ——Infinity.

After a few seconds, a bright red cross appeared.

The dark fog started to move again. You Huo and Qin Jiu felt like they were about to suffocate.

Shirley had her mouth flattened but before she had the chance to cry, her brother Sali had cried first. He cried very pitifully……

Dammit, he was going to eat people again.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Why are these two so cute together ahhhhhh

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 108

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Seeing the bright red cross, Yu Wen was not happy, “Impossible! How could it be wrong?”

“Handsome, let’s not worry about why it’s wrong.” Chu Yue had thought a step further, “The key point is the punishment for giving a wrong answer.”

Punishment?

Yu Wen read the note on the paper: “There’s no punishment. Look, sister. It says that if we can’t answer or answer incorrectly, Shirley and Sali will punishment themselves and won’t eat anything for a day. Isn’t that a good thing?”

“Oh?” Chu Yue pointed at the wailing brat, “Why would he cry like that if it’s a good thing? Think about what he is most afraid of doing now.”

Yu Wen: “……..Afraid of eating? He might explode if he eats anymore.”

The level boss twitched a few times and looked particularly miserable.

“That’s right. That’s why I think——” Compared to You Huo and Qin Jiu, Boss Chu was clearly more humane and was willing to explain her thought processes.

She used her pen to circle the three key points “a day”, “won’t eat anything” and “often be hungry”.

“……..”

Yu Wen felt as if he was talking to a home tutor.

“’To punish yourself by not eating anything’. That’s equivalent to going on a hunger strike. What are the consequences of a hunger strike?” Chi Yue tapped her pen on the paper, “At this time the next day, they would feel unbearably hungry. Think about it from a child’s point of view. They’re on a hunger strike but they’re also extremely hungry. What would they do?”

Yu Wen: “Cry with regret.”

“…….You are quite special.” Boss Chu didn’t expect her friend’s brother to be able to answer her so she continued, “They will be unable to hold themselves back and would secretly eat. When would they secretly eat? While everyone else is asleep. Think about this afternoon. We happened to come when it was nap time and these two brats used that opportunity to secretly eat.”

Yu Wen’s expression was bad, “And then they ate six in one go.”

Chu Yue then said, “To them, this was definitely outside of their expectations. Afterall, there would usually only be one person in this exam so, in a normal situation, this theory of secretly eating makes sense. Sometimes they would succeed, sometimes they won’t. Those sleeping definitely wouldn’t go out of their way to make Shirley cry so it must be Shirley who took the initiative to go over to them. I think she probably made the examinees make a selection: if you get it right, you won’t be eaten but if you get it wrong, you’re gone.”

She paused for a moment and mumbled: “Then our side must be very unlucky.”

“Anyway, let’s not talk about this. So according to that logic, these questions here should all be answered correctly for these two brats to not get into mischief until the next day when the second set of problems are released. If you don’t answer or answer wrongly, you may end up eaten by them the next day.”

Yu Wen said: “So the two of us might get eaten tomorrow during nap time? No wonder this brat is crying so pitifully. How could he fit more of us in that stomach?”

Chu Yue said: “And that’s the problem. In a normal situation, they would try and digest the food as soon as possible to allow for more to be eaten but our people are in his stomach. Although he may not be able to digest six, digesting one shouldn’t be a problem.”

Yu Wen was stunned: “That’s true!”

“That’s why if we answer it correctly, to us it means that the punishment would be pushed until tomorrow but to your father and the others, it would put them in a difficult position.” Chu Yue had thought things through.

At the same time inside the mirror.

Dark fog loomed over to the centre looking like silkworm pupa devouring mulberry trees.

Old Yu’s injured leg was stretched out across the bed as he firmly covered himself with the duvet.

The doorway was covered by the dark fog. He didn’t know what was going on outside.

While trying to calm himself down, he rummaged through the small space he was in trying to find a clue to save him from this situation.

In the master bedroom upstairs, Shu Xue tried to stretch her hand into the black fog but was stopped by Wu Li and Yang Shu.

“You think your hands aren’t made of flesh?!” Yang Shu shouted.

“I’ll give it a try. Since I can go in and out of exams, I might be able to do this too.” Shu Xue said.

“You’ve already tried three times!” Miss Yang glared at her sternly, “Did you think that you will develop resistance after trying a few more times?!”

Unlike the others, You Huo and Qin Jiu could clearly see what Yu Wen and Chu Yue were doing.

“Nervous?”

“Not nervous.”

“Liar. You keep touching your earring.”

You Huo’s fingers stopped.

He looked very calm on the surface, but Wu Li had mentioned that this act of his was a ‘safety zone’.

“I’m still very concerned about……why you’re wearing it.” Qin Jiu looked at the bright object under You Huo’s finger.

Ever since the first exam, his gaze would always fall onto that earring.

It was always extremely dazzling amongst the crowds and Qin Jiu could find that source of light in an instant.

Please read this from kk translates

“I don’t know. Don’t remember.” You Huo glanced at Qin Jiu, “Why are you concerned? Don’t like it?”

“No.”

Qin Jiu said.

He looked at it for a while and brushed his finger against it.

“It’s hard to say but it’s not that.”

On the contrary, every time he saw that earring he would always feel reassured.

But mixed together with this sense of reassurance was…..a small and strange sense of regret.

Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes as he thought this. He then quickly returned to his senses.

Under You Huo's doubtful watch, he smirked and said, "It's nothing. I was just wondering if it was something I gave as bribe to the invigilator or as a lover's gift."

The former bribe was just pure nonsense. As for the latter…..

You Huo moved that devious finger of his away from his ear, "Anyway, it's not something I would do myself."

With his personality, would he be someone who would take the initiative to get something so eye-catching?

Impossible.

Although the word "fear" doesn't exist in the two great master's dictionaries, this was indeed their first time having someone else have control over their fates.

In the mirror, Chu Yue and Yu Wen slapped the desk with determination.

"Incorrect answers can't be ignored. We can't let anyone be digested. Let's change it!" Chu Yue said this.

"I'll do it sister." Yu Wen rolled up his sleeves, "The exam mentioned that any changes will require you to pay a price. Someone must stay outside the mirror. As for me…..I'm not very reliable so it's okay if I accidentally get sucked in. You should keep an eye on the situation outside.

Chu Yue was surprised. She didn't think that the kid here would occasionally say something so charismatic.

"Isn't it just getting a wrong answer? What do you think about moving all the mirrors over this place?" Yu Wen suggested. As he said this, he

walked over to the stairs and picked up that tall mirror.

From Chu Yue's end, he looked like he had done it with much ease.

From You Huo and Qin Jiu's end, they saw this classmate's face enlarged on the mirror.

This close up view really hurt the eyes.

You Huo stiffly took a step back.

But he then froze.

As Yu Wen moved the mirror, the area where they stood had started to change. It followed Yu Wen's action and started to move to the right.

The kitchen and the bathroom mats quickly disappeared into the dark fog. The stairs leading down to the basement was also gone.

The space they were in changed according to Yu Wen's actions.

And on the other end, the black fog had suddenly stopped moving. It not only stopped engulfing everything, it had even retreated a little.

In a blink of an eye, the French window appeared, followed by the study room door, and then the guest room……..

You Huo and Qin Jiu reacted very quickly. They immediately moved off the sofa and walked over to the guest room.

The changes in the limited space they were in had stopped.

The two exchanged a look.

"Wherever the mirror reflects becomes the space we can move about in." Qin Jiu said.

You Huo had already grabbed the door handle for the door to the guest room: "If we open the door now, will Old Yu be inside?"

As he said this, he pushed open the door.

Unfortunately, all that there was behind the door was black fog.

“We got it wrong?” You Huo frowned.

“Not necessarily.” Qin Jiu thought for a moment, “The mirror in the guest room faces that direction and not at the door. And so, your uncle?”

Calling Old Yu ‘uncle’ of a sudden made You Huo feel uncomfortable. Qin Jiu who said it chuckled and said, “I have always felt that our Big Invigilator was someone who had fallen from the heavens…..Your uncle probably can’t see the door from that angle and since there’s nothing linking us, we won’t be able to find him unless…..”

“Unless Yu Wen also moves the mirror in the room out.” You Huo finished.

“Correct.”

In the real living room.

Classmate Yu Wen was unaware that he was inadvertently hitting the mark nor was he aware of his brother and Qin Jiu’s train of thoughts.

He placed the mirror in front of the sofa and adjusted the angle.

“There’s also a mirror in our room. I’ll go get it.”

“Okay, we have one in our room too.” Chu Yue said, “I’ll bring that over. I remember there should also be one in the bathroom.”

She actually felt that, according to normal logic, the answer to the second question should be “infinity”.

Even if they moved all the mirrors over to count, that should be the answer.

But she faintly felt that the mirrors probably held the key to something. Feeling that it would be more reassuring having it all put together, she didn’t mind joining the kid in senselessly moving the mirrors.

Yu Wen pushed open the door to the guest room.

The mirror was hanging there, reflecting the empty bedroom.

When they went to bed last night he had even said to Old Yu: “I’m used to sleeping alone so I might kick you. Maybe you should put some clothes next to your waist?”

And then he was slapped on the back by Old Yu.

“You think I didn’t know about that problem of yours? Who do you think has been covering you up again and again after you kick your sheets off?”

But when he opened his eyes again, the Old Yu who would help him with the sheets had disappeared.

Yu Wen stood there for a while feeling depressed.

His brother, Qin Jiu and his old man could only feel frustrated watching him….

Please read this from kk translates

He sniffled and then proceeded to remove the mirror from the wall.

He brought it outside.

The mirrors angle had changed. It now reflected the living room.

With the reflections in the two mirrors overlapping, the black fog in front of You Huo finally dissipated and Old Yu scrambled out of the room.

The moment he saw You Huo, he immediately threw all his fears away and hugged the two in front of him crying excitedly.

“I almost thought I was a goner!” Old Yu cried: “My god, there wasn’t even a bathroom in that small place. That damned thing even eats people. My hands are covered in blood because of it but fortunately I’m still alive….”

After his outburst, he took a few deep breaths before realising that he had not only bravely embraced his nephew, he had also embraced his boyfriend.

Old Yu stiffened on the spot. He could neither continue hugging them nor could he let go.

Fortunately, Boss Chu appeared just in time.

She carried the mirror downstairs and finally released the three girls from the master bedroom.

“You guys also came in?!” The moment Yang Shu saw You Huo and Qin Jiu, her emotions went unstable.

If even those two were thrown in, how were they going to pass this stage?

But now was not the time for them to chat.

Chu Yue very soon found the other three mirrors. The genius Yu Wen then arranged the six mirrors such that they surrounded the two brats who were bound on the sofa.

With Yu Wen’s arrangement, You Huo and the others once again experienced changes in their spaces.

In the end, the only area in which they can use was the sofa area.

Old Yu appealed “Can’t you include a bathroom? I really need to go.”

Unfortunately, his unfilial son couldn’t hear his cries.

Yu Wen moved left and right, changing the position of the mirrors many times.

Unaware that he was almost exhausting his six companions in the mirror, he muttered to Chu Yue: “That’s strange. No matter how I put it, it’s infinity. Sister, what are you doing? What’s that?”

Chu Yue walked over holding the diary You Huo and Qin Jiu had been concerned about.

“I found a diary. It was probably left there by A or 001.” Chu Yue turned a few pages and said: “I just read a few entries. I suspect……”

She glanced at Shirley and Sali before turning to Yu Wen, “This question probably isn’t asking you to count how many there are in the mirror. How should I put it…Everything in the mirror is fake, there is only one real Shirley.”

When they heard her say this, the pair of siblings on the sofa lowered their heads.

Their soft golden-yellow hair fell over their eyes, making it hard for them to make out their expressions.

Yu Wen thought about it and felt that it made sense.

“Then I…..I’ll change it?” He took a deep breath, grabbed the marker and used it to cross out the answer to the second question.

The moment the answer was crossed out, the six mirrors suddenly started to shake like crazy.

Yu Wen was startled.

Immediately afterwards, the mirrors emitted slapping sounds, like someone inside was trying to get out and was slapping their palms on the mirror.

He froze for a moment before rushing over to a mirror with pleasant surprise: “Old Yu? Brother? Is it you? Are you coming out?”

The next second, a bloody handprint was slapped onto the mirror right in front of his face.

“It’s not your brother!” Chu Yue pulled him away.

More and more handprints appeared on the mirror. In addition to adult ones, there were also children’s handprints.

“Who is this?!” Yu Wen quickly scrambled back.

“Probably those who were swallowed by it in the past!” Chu Yue answered, “I think this is probably the punishment for changing the answer.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 109

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The handprints were slapped onto the mirror forcefully, causing the mirror to shake every time.

As more and more blood appeared, it eventually began to move.

Trails of blood ran across Yu Wen and Chu Yue's faces that were reflected in the mirror making it look like it was cut into many pieces.

For a moment, the people reflected in the mirror didn't look like themselves anymore.

Despite their faces and actions being exactly the same, there was a strange sense of disharmony. It was as if they would suddenly do something completely different from reality.

Yu Wen was shocked speechless.

But the Yu Wen in the mirror who had a cut across his lip had his mouth slightly curved, like he was smiling.

"Sister…." Yu Wen murmured with a small voice.

Chu Yu had also stopped moving. She looked like she was trapped by the scene in the mirror.

"Sister, my face hurts." Yu Wen said.

Perhaps it was just a psychological effect, after looking at the mirror for such a long time he actually started to feel as if he really was being cut.

His nose, cheeks and the corner of his lips stung, like it had just been whipped.

Yu Wen widened his eyes and blankly touched his face.

“Sss——-”

He hissed in pain. When he looked down, his fingers were covered in blood.

It’s bleeding?

Was his face going to be cut into pieces???

Yu Wen’s legs went soft. He cried out in panic to Chu Yue.

But when he turned around, he saw that a red mark had similarly appeared on Chu Yue’s face. As if a newly cut piece of paper was sliced across, it was so thin that it could hardly be seen but soon bead of blood started to roll down.

He was terrified but his feet were nailed on the spot and he couldn’t walk away from the mirror.

He could only watch himself in the mirror slowly be cut.

His body also started to hurt…….

Spots of blood started to appear on his shirt.

At this moment, it was as if he and the Yu Wen in the mirror had changed places.

The other party was the real one while he was just a reflection.

All the injuries the other party sustained would be reflected onto him and, with a layer of glass between them, he couldn’t stop it.

Please read this from kk translates

This was the punishment.

Yu Wen immediately swore that he would not change an answer for the rest of his life!

He won’t change it even if he dies!

From the corner of his eyes, Chu Yue started struggling.

She was tougher than Yu Wen and was almost about to break free from the bounded state several times.

As a result, more bloody lines appeared, trapping the Chu Yue in the mirror.

One of them, like a sharp knife, even drew across their throats!!!

Yu Wen’s pupils constricted in an instant.

At this critical moment, the mirror suddenly let out a ‘Bang——‘

It was both heavy and loud.

****

In the mirror.

Qin Jiu casually shook his fist.

You Huo soon followed and threw out a kick

Bang——

There was another loud noise.

If it was a normal mirror, it would have already shattered but the one before them was still unaffected – not a single crack could be seen.

But the blood that was on the mirror had been thrown away with their attack, splashing onto the edges.

“It stopped! It stopped!” Old Yu shouted with excitement.

The red marks on Yu Wen and Chu Yue’s faces no longer increased in number and the line on their necks had stopped at a place less than half a centimetre from a fatal spot.

Even since Yu Wen began his act of changing the answer, the situation on You Huo and the other’s end was completely chaotic.

The black fog had suddenly started to move.

It no longer slowly moved to the centre and had changed into thrashing around.

As if there were countless people twisted together amongst that mass, arms stretched out from all directions and were then pulled back by others.

As they avoided the fog, You Huo and the others noticed that the black fog was filled with contradictions.

On one hand, they wanted to reach out to them while on the other hand, it wanted to retreat.

As it struggled, they started to fight with themselves.

But the result of this ‘infighting’ soon appeared——

A bloodstained mass of black fog broke free from the struggle and forcefully threw itself at the mirror.

The bloody handprints Yu Wen and Chu Yue saw was left by that thing.

They would sometimes cry, sometimes laugh. Eventually the crying and laughing mixed together, becoming both shrill and harsh.

That mass was clearly something that had come from the black fog, but the black fog seemed to be afraid of it.

Once the mirror was completely covered with blood, the black fog around it retreated, letting the blood on the mirror do its job The scene was both crazy and bloody.

Shu Xue and the others didn’t hesitate to keep away from those crazy things.

But the two great masters didn’t.

You Huo and Qin Jiu were the two craziest players on the field. They didn’t retreat and had instead advanced. In a situation like this, they even reached out to touch the mirror.

This time, the black fog didn’t move to devour them.

The blood left behind from its crazy act earlier had brought along both a good and bad outcome.

The good outcome was, they can now touch the mirror without hesitation.

The bad outcome was, the mirror was as solid as the Great Wall and they still can’t get out.

The two great master’s attack allowed Chu Yue to break free.

She immediately slapped herself awake and then turned around to cleanly give Yu Wen a hard slap.

Old Yu watched on stunned.

Yu Wen was also stunned.

He covered his face and cried out in pain. The first thing he said was an aggrieved “sister” and then his expression turned into a look of surprise: “I can move?! Awesome——-”

But before he could finish speaking, he was ‘thrown’ away by Chu Yue.

The two moved away from the six mirrors to avoid their reflections from appearing on them.

However……

They soon realised that it wasn’t just the mirrors that could have this effect.

The French window, the black dressing table, the silver fridge and so on…..No matter where they went, there was something that reflected their image. It was inescapable.

And as long as there was a reflection, there would always be blood flowing over it.

At this moment, everyone present suddenly remembered the original statement the exam gave: 【One of Shirley’s favourite activities is to look in the mirror. Whenever there is something that can reflect her appearance, she would always stop to look at it for a while.】

As for what Shirley was thinking when she looked at it, they didn’t know.

But the reflection wasn’t beautiful at all.

Yu Wen and Chu Yue wandered around relying on their fast reflexes to protect their faces.

But as long as they are human, they would always reach a point of exhaustion.

“When is! The punishment! Going to end!” Yu Wen was about to collapse.

You Huo and the others were also very concerned.

The two outside were in the middle of escaping death and absolutely had no chance to take the time to read the diary and figure out how to get them out of the mirror.

But when they mentioned the diary, Yang Shu and the others reacted.

“We found something in the master bedroom” Wu Li pulled out a few sheets of paper from her white coat.

The edges of the paper were rough. It was clear that it was torn off in a rush.

“You tore it?” Qin Jiu asked.

“No.” Wu Li shook her head, “Our guess is that it was probably torn off by the original owner, that is, Shirley’s parents.”

As time was tight, You Huo gave half to Qin Jiu and the two stood side by side skimming through their half and quickly exchanging information.

…….

Judging from the format, they should be a part of a diary.

Unlike Shirley’s one, this diary mainly recorded daily expenses and only mentioned the daily happenings in a few sentences.

November 23rd. When I went to get a towel while Shirley was brushing her teeth in the bathroom, she was constantly staring at me through the mirror. To be honest, she would often do strange things like this. It is a little scary being stared at like that. Matthew thought it was funny. She’s our own daughter so there’s nothing to be afraid of. But……forget it. Maybe I’m just too timid.

November 24th. A lot of people in town have been ill recently. Mrs Mill and Mrs Walkey have been acting strange. They would usually be very friendly, but they didn’t talk greet me when I saw them today. That’s right, there’s also Shirley. Today, no matter what I was doing, she has been staring at me from afar. I saw it through the mirror.

Please read this from kk translates

November 30th. It’s so strange. Every time I stand in front of the mirror and look at myself, I always feel that……the me in the mirror is about to come out.

December 1st. The mirrors at home are strange.

December 3rd. Matthew finally thought the same. He bought a hammer and hid it in the back seat of the car. He explained that since the wind is strong at night, I should put Shirley to sleep and he can say that the mirrors were broken because of the wind. Although it sounds a little unrealistic, those mirrors should be destroyed.

……

There was no date on the last page.

It only had one sentence ——

Shirley heard it.

The writing abruptly stopped there.

“The couple probably wanted to destroy the mirrors, but they were found out by Shirley, so these pages were torn out and hidden in a hurry.” Wu Li paused for a moment. Her expression was solemn, “A couple who’s afraid of their young daughter. I think they probably didn’t have a good outcome.”

You Huo’s conjecture was the same.

In addition to that, there was a sentence that caught his eye.

He folded the paper twice, leaving only that line and showed it to Qin Jiu.

“Every time I stand in front of the mirror and look at myself, I always feel that……”

Qin Jiu quietly read it.

“…the me in the mirror is about to come out.” He looked at You Huo, “You think this is the way to get out?”

“Since it was specially written here, it should be useful.”

Until now, everything that had appeared in the exam centre was a clue. This was particularly the case for information that was written on paper.

This was something the system must provide in an exam centre and is the most standard of its rules.

Of course, whether or not the examinee could find it and use it was another matter.

“Every time I stand in front of the mirror?” Wu Li was still able to keep calm, “So this means….that I have to stand outside and look at the me in the mirror to be able to go out?”

You Huo nodded: “Something like that.”

Something like that my ass!

Old Yu and the others were about to collapse on the spot.

“Where am I going to go to find another me to rescue me?!”

No wonder they were “declared dead” the moment they were swallowed up by the mirror.

How the fuck can they not die?

Old Yu fell onto his knees.

He looked at the winding traces of blood on the glass and felt that if Yu Wen could see the blood outside, the other party should be able to see the words if he wrote a will on it with that blood.

And so, he clenched his teeth and strode over with the intention to sort things out before his death.

More importantly…….What should he say to Yu Wen? Anything was good. There wasn't much to say anyway.

But unexpectedly, another person was one step ahead. That person immediately started to mess around with the blood.

Old Yu internally cried: Who is it?! Who's in such a hurry to write up their will?!

After looking more closely, it was his nephew.

***

Outside the mirror, Yu Wen and Chu Yu had ran up and down the stairs several times.

During this time, Chu Yue had destroyed several of the objects that could reflect. Apart from the mirrors which they didn't dare destroy fearing that it could affect You Huo and the others, anything that could be smashed were smashed and anything that could be broken were broken. Her actions alone was on par to a band of bandits raiding the house.

Yu Wen at first was a little reserved but he later followed her and started smashing and breaking things.

But it wasn't a long-term solution.

If they continued breaking things, they could risk getting a rule violation notice.

But before they could receive a rule violation notice, they had instead received a bloody will.

When they passed downstairs, they saw on the tall mirror two lines of bloody words. It was a rather shocking sight: We want to get out.

Face a mirror at me.

“Fuck……”

Yu Wen shuddered on the spot. He internally muttered that he wasn’t stupid enough to let a ghost out.

He turned and ran off as a conditioned reflex before soon stopping and turning back around.

That tone……

The one acting like a ghost was probably his brother.

Three minutes later.

Six notices suddenly appeared on the screen in the invigilator’s place.

20:31:10. Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre resurrected.

20:31:13. Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre resurrected.

20:31:17. Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre resurrected.

20:31:22. Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre resurrected.

20:31:27. Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre resurrected.

20:31:30. Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre resurrected.

That night, all the examinees and invigilators across the world remembered this name.

It could be considered a kind of mental torture and pollution.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: They’re out!

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 110

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

A normal person wouldn’t experience something as exciting as being full to the point of almost exploding a second ago and immediately afterwards becoming hungry to the point of almost fainting.

But if you ate You Huo and Qiu Jiu…..You are blessed with this experience.

Sali laid on the sofa sobbing as tears streamed down his cheeks.

His stomach had sunken in and would from time to time let out aggrieved whimpers to remind him to eat.

There were many humans there and it was rich in variety, but he didn’t want to eat any of them.

He would rather starve to death than eat any of those people.

In complete contrast to this pair of siblings, the rest of the living room was filled with cheers and excitement.

To this group of examinees, the past few minutes had been extremely thrilling and they almost had to say goodbye to this world.

Yu Wen still held fear towards the mirrors.

He carefully poked one a few times and was only able to relax when he saw that the blood had disappeared and the mirror had returned to its normal appearance.

Old Yu took the lead and gave a passionate speech to inform Chu Yue and his son about the events inside the mirror.

Yu Wen was still a little puzzled, “So moving a mirror in front of yours is equivalent to looking at yourself? If that really was the case, then why didn’t you come out when I was moving those six mirrors around and adjusting their positions?”

“Firstly, it’s because it’s not aligned. Secondly, at that time we still couldn’t touch the mirror.” Wu Li said.

At that time, the black fog hadn’t separated so they couldn’t touch the mirror. As soon as they stretched out their hands, it will become injured so going through the mirror was out of the question.

“Oh.” Yu Wen nodded and used his finger to count: “So we had to answer incorrectly first, change the answer, let those bloody hands scare us and then wait for the black fog to move away so that you can touch the mirror. When that happens we would have to rush into danger and place a mirror directly opposite the mirror to let you out?”

“Something like that.” Wu Li said.

Yu Wen: “Isn’t this stupid?”

“Who said it isn’t?” Chu Yue answered very fluidly.

Yu Wen who had shared a slap of friendship with her had now become more friendly. He no longer held back when he spoke: “Sister, I’ve noticed that you invigilators become very unscrupulous the moment you become an examinee. You would use any opportunity to curse the system out. It’s just like how we were when we finished our university examinations.”

“University examination? What did you do after your university examination?”

Yu Wen who was suddenly asked this opened his mouth to answer but was surprised to find that he couldn’t remember.

He scratched his head: “That’s strange. What did I want to say? I forgot just as I was about to say it.”

Chu Yue laughed and reassured him: “It’s okay, don’t worry. It’s a normal reaction when you’re in the system. Take your time to think.”

“Huh?” Yu Wen’s act of scratching his head stopped, “What do you mean it’s a normal reaction when you’re in the system?”

“Haven’t you noticed that everyone rarely mentions their past and how their life was outside of the system? Things like what they used to do, who is in their family, what they have experienced….”

“It’s okay at the beginning but the longer you stay, the more you forget. Over time, you become someone who no longer has any attachments.”

“No wonder……no wonder my brother doesn’t get close to anyone.” Yu Wen whispered in a small voice, “I had always thought that he was just someone who was very mysterious and difficult to get along with because of his family circumstances.”

Chu Yue froze for a moment.

She also hadn’t talked about this for a long time……

After a while, she slowly spoke up: “Perhaps. But he really has stayed in here for too long…..much longer than the other invigilators.”

“What about you, sister?”

“Me?” Chu Yue blinked a few times and said, “I’m about the same as your brother.”

Yu Wen was a little confused again.

He remembered Chu Yue mentioning earlier that the earliest group of invigilators not only consisted of herself and You Huo and that there were others but why was she saying that the two of them have been affected by the system much longer than the others?”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

“Talking about me?” You Huo’s voice travelled over from above.

Yu Wen shrank back his neck and cautiously looked up.

You Huo was looking down at them from the second floor.

“Taking about your handsome looks.” Chu Yue asked, “Have you found the diary?”

“Mn.”

You Huo raised his hand which held a shabby book.

“Anything important in there?”

“Just roughly looked through it earlier and haven’t found anything for the time being.” Qin Jiu patted You Huo and walked towards the stairs.

You Huo continued to read through the diary as he followed behind Qin Jiu. He didn’t pay any attention to the stairs.

“If you read while going down the stairs you can fall. Has anyone told you that?” Qin Jiu stopped in place and looked back at him.

“I won’t fall if you don’t fall.” You Huo didn’t even look up. He continued to flip through the pages.

Qin Jiu nodded and continued to go down. A certain someone followed behind him.

A couple of steps later, Qin Jiu suddenly pretended to miss a step.

You Huo stumbled and grabbed his shoulder.

“……”

“See, almost fell.” Qin Jiu said.

You Huo wanted to beat him up.

He slapped the book shut and shoved it into Qin Jiu’s arms: “…… Aren’t you being immature?”

“I’m alright. Still two years older than you.” Qin Jiu answered.

You Huo’s lips twitched a few times. When he turned around, he saw Chu Yue watching them with curved eyes.

“Ah, right.” Qin Jiu turned to Chu Yue, “We just remembered something.”

Chu Yue was stunned: “What is it?”

“Mn, it’s about the place you mentioned before.”

Chu Yue was surprised for a moment. She then quickly sat up, “The place I mentioned? You mean…….The place we can talk without a worry?”

“Yes.”

“It probably isn’t the place you thought it is,” Qin Jiu said, “but the effect is similar.”

Chu Yue was immediately interested: “Where?”

Qin Jiu indicated at the sofa with his chin.

Chu Yue followed their line of sights over and saw the row of mirrors.

She was stunned for a moment before soon understanding: “That’s right…….the mirrors!”

Old Yu and the others only heard this last comment and was confused: “What mirror? What did the mirror do now?”

Once swallowed by the mirror, as a default you would be considered as “dead”. The system didn’t care about the world inside the mirror let alone monitoring what a dead person would do inside there.

That was a safe zone.

Chu Yue immediately decided: “Let’s go!”

Yu Wen straightened up: “Go where?”

“In the mirror.” Chu Yue waved at You Huo and Qin Jiu, “I have something to tell you two.”

Sali and Shirley fell into despair.

A punishment prop like this had somehow become a secret base for this group of evil examinees.

To ensure their safety, the others stayed outside the mirror.

“Watch the time. At 11 o’clock, I will write another wrong answer and change it to let you out.” When Yu Wen said this, his face was green.

He had only just sworn ten minutes ago that he would never change another answer in this lifetime.

Please read this from kk translates

It had only been ten minutes…….

You Huo and the others easily tricked Shirley into crying and entered the mirror.

Those who stayed outside moved the mirrors to make room for them inside.

They had originally intended on facing it towards the living room, but Old Yu was the first to disagree.

“You do realise who painful it is when you can’t find the door to the bathroom?” As he said this, he moved another mirror and used it to connect the bathroom with the living room.

“There are six of them anyway. Don’t waste it.” Shu Xue picked up the remaining mirrors.

This young lady seemed to have found pleasure in building the house. She looked for tricky angles across the house and used all the mirrors both movable ones and immovable ones to frame the entire first floor as well as the confinement room below.

It had to be said that it was quite fulfilling.

***

Inside the mirror.

You Huo and Qin Jiu sat on the sofa.

It was Chu Yue’s first time in here, so she looked around curiously first before getting a glass of water from the kitchen and sitting down on the sofa.

The black fog continued to lie in wait on the sidelines with no intention to move closer.

Sali may have suffered enough and didn’t want to stir up any more trouble for the time being.

Chu Yue didn’t immediately speak.

She took a few sips of water before suddenly laughing at herself: “I’ve grown used to being watched all the time so now that I am suddenly free, I don’t know where to start.”

Despite his lack of memory, You Huo still held an indescribable sense of trust and patience towards her.

After a while, Chu Yue lowered her glass. She suddenly remembered something and asked You Huo, “Have you dealt with your eyes?”

“Dealt with?” Qin Jiu furrowed his brows.

That phrase made him uncomfortable.

Those are You Huo’s eyes. They’re not props or equipment.

You Huo was also at loss for words for a moment. He soon answered: “I have had an eye operation done soon after I woke up. You—-”

“You’re asking why I’m asking this, right?” Chu Yue paused for a moment. She seemed to have found the starting point for the conversation.

“You no longer remember what the system was like at the beginning.” Chu Yue finished saying this to You Huo and turned to Qin Jiu, “You have probably read about it.”

“I have seen it, and I remember…..” Chu Yue said, “At first, it was actually very normal; strict and rigid. As you should already know, artificial intelligence like this would always have a little non-human awkwardness to it. At that time, I heard the developers joke that it was like a child; it possessed infinite potential, but it was also quite stupid. There were also some who had said that if it was personified one day, it would definitely have an unsmiling poker face.”

You Huo’s expression must have been very amusing. Chu Yue laughed when she looked at him.

“You probably find it unbelievable right now, right? You look like you’re about to vomit.” Chu Yue laughed for a while before becoming serious again, “That was an evaluation from a long, long time ago. The developers at that time installed a learning program into the system. I don’t understand the technicalities but from my understanding, its so-called learning is most fundamentally imitating something, like what a child would do. They wanted the system to slowly develop human-like thinking and intelligence through this process of imitation.”

Chu Yue looked at You Huo and paused for a moment before saying, “Since it is learning by imitating, there must be something for it to imitate.”

You Huo’s heart suddenly skipped a beat.

“I don’t know what your existing memories of your times as a child and a teenager was like,” Chu Yue said, “……..but I think it was probably screened and manipulated with. If not, you would have many memories related to the system. Afterall, you have seen the system very early on. It had seen everything that you saw and experienced everything that you have experienced…….”

“All through your eyes.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: You Huo’s relationship with the system is revealed!

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 111

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

That sentence was shocking.

You Huo sat there stunned for a very long time.

He then felt as if he was being watched.

This feeling was something he would often experience. Sometimes he would suddenly look up at the ceiling or over to a corner of the room to find the source.

He had always felt that the system was hidden somewhere, quietly watching over the events unfolding, but he had not been able to locate its exact position

But now, he suddenly realised…….

That feeling of his probably wasn't something that was happening at that time and was rather remnants left behind in his subconscious.

Qin Jiu had said that the system is everywhere and wouldn't be condensed in one place.

Then this feeling of being watched was in fact something that came from within himself.

This feeling must have followed him for many years to the point that even after losing his memories, he was still affected.

Qin Jiu acutely sensed his emotions and held his hand.

“It wasn’t really learning from you.” Chu Yue saw disgust and self-deprecation in his eyes so she quickly added, “It wouldn’t become something like this if it really learned from you. It didn’t only imitate you. After it experiences the same things as you, the developers would copy your thoughts and emotions and alter it to further develop the system. Eventually, it became more independent than they had imagined it would be.”

“It possessed its own set of logic which had been generated from various rules and it became something very different from normal human nature. That’s why, although it used the same pair of eyes and saw the same things, its judgement is often the opposite to the imitated subject…….”

Chu Yue seemed to have thought of something and was lost in thought for a moment.

“So, you probably were unhappy as a child. I actually didn’t want to talk to you about this but I was worried that you would recall some things from that time and would be troubled if you didn’t understand…..”

“The systems existence would make the imitated subject appear abnormal. How should I put it…It’s as if there is another soul hiding in the body, a soul completely different to your own.”

In fact, ‘unhappy’ was just an understatement.

If a child looked at you and sensed that there appeared to be someone else hiding behind you, they would inevitably feel afraid.

They would fear him, and estrange him…..

Even if it was a loved one, even if the child had no knowledge himself.

If everyone who should have been close to him steered away from him, it wasn’t just an ‘unhappy’ thing……

As Chu Yue said this, You Huo had his eyes slightly lowered. He seemed to be listening carefully but at the same time he also seemed to be indifferent.

As Qin Jiu watched him, he realised that he seemed to have been like this all along.

Please read this from kk translates

Most of the time, You Huo would be looking down. When listening to others talking, waiting for others to do their thing, feeling impatient or patient, happy or unhappy…….He had always been like this; as if he was sleepy, too lazy to do anything.

When unfamiliar, Qin Jiu thought he was arrogant by nature.

Perhaps, he was indeed a little like that.

But if he had been feared and alienated by others since a young age, if his eyes always made others feel uneasy and afraid, as time passed, he would naturally become unwilling to look at another person seriously…….

Qin Jiu suddenly wanted to asked Chu Yue: When did You Huo find out about this?

When he was a child? A teenager? Or was it after becoming an invigilator?

Before he knew, how many years had he been confused? How did he explain to himself these inexplicable estrangements? And after knowing, would he occasionally think of the past?

His Big Invigilator only looks cold and indifferent outwardly. Inside, his heart is actually rather soft.

That act of avoiding gazes became a habit embedded into him and it also perhaps held a protective meaning – To protect those trying to get close to him so that they would not be subjected to those prying eyes.

Qin Jiu’s expression was very poor.

Regardless of what it was, he felt distressed.

You Huo had been quiet the entire time. No one knew what he was thinking, or perhaps he wasn't thinking about anything at all.

After a while, he pointed at his eyes and asked Chu Yue, "Did this sharing continue until I was removed?"

If that was the case, then……

He suddenly looked at Qin Jiu.

Chu Yue quickly shook her hand, "No. It continued until the system started to be used officially so until we became trainer's ——— In the beginning we were called trainers. After entering the system using that identity, it was no longer shared. It had finished learning, so it didn't need it anymore. There were also measures taken to avoid sharing."

"Are you sure?" You Huo was doubtful.

Chu Yue said, "Think about it. The basic set up for this examination system is such that the system is omnipresent and almost present everywhere. Apart from some special circumstances, everything that we experience is known by the system so why would it need to borrow someone else's eyes? And conversely, it is also a limitation. By using your eyes, everything is seen from your perspective so it's limited, and it cannot see anything else."

She was very certain about this, "With its strong desire for control and the fact that it believes that it is superior to humans in all aspects, it wouldn't do something like this. However,……"

"However, what?" You Huo asked.

"Although we know that it wouldn't do it and there are measures put in place to prevent it, sometimes you just can't let it go and feel uneasy." Chu Yue said, "Things like worrying that your eyes have been taken over again and possibly putting others into harms away……..Mentally, you know it's okay but it's natural to worry about it….."

You Huo looked at her and suddenly asked, “Why do you know so much about this?”

Chu Yue paused for a moment. She said with a bitter smile, “The system is actually genderless, and the developers didn’t know whether it was more suitable to be set as a male or female so there were actually two subjects it imitated, a boy and a girl. I was the other unlucky one. Our origins can be traced back to our childhood. Everything you have experienced; I have also experienced. How else would we have become friends?”

You Huo nodded in understanding.

No wonder he trusted in Chu Yue so much and no wonder they were given the highest authority after becoming an invigilator.

“In a way, the system grew up with us. For us, it’s called growth but for it, it’s called learning and upgrading. It……perhaps considers us as its brother and sister and that’s why it trusts us a little more and is a little more lenient.”

Chu Yue had said that the system was normal in the beginning and had even shown some human traits in some cases —— Chu Yue’s straightforward nature mixed with You Huo’s calmness

Of course, it was only very occasional, and it also wasn’t quite similar.

Later, as the system become more powerful and independent, this part of it disappeared and no longer appeared.

In Chu Yue’s words —— All that was left was stubbornness and perversion.

Having personally experienced it, You Huo and Chu Yue had a more thorough understanding of the system compared to anyone else. They possessed privileges other invigilators didn’t have but at the same time, they were also subjected to more explicit and implicit restrictions.

And so, after the system started going down the wrong path, the two had always been firmly in the “Gentle Faction”.

They originally needed to spend a much longer time to destroy the system, but an unexpected element appeared in the midst of their endeavours.

This element broke many rules, making the system constantly follow him to patch up its holes.

There is a saying that goes: The more that is done, the more mistakes that can be made.

Patching and patching; creating rules and creating rules. As more were done, contradictions and bugs became inevitable.

This unexpected element was Qin Jiu.

His appearance and actions created a breakthrough that allowed You Huo and Chu Yue’s plans to be pushed ahead.

Unfortunately, Qin Jiu at that time was too eye-catching as an examinee.

Due to certain reasons, he had placed himself at the tip of the knife and was watched more closely by the system than anyone else.

So as soon as they got together, the system sensed something.

In fact, it didn’t have any evidence, but the system was extra cautious of Qin Jiu.

Something as dangerous as this would best be placed somewhere in the system so that it could keep an eye on him. Becoming an invigilator was the best option.

And so, after Qin Jiu cleared the exam, he soon returned with the identity of an invigilator.

On one hand, it was due to some strings pulled on Chu Yue's end and on the other hand, it also followed the systems intent.

The second time they got together took some time.

Firstly, it was because Qin Jiu's memory was interfered with and he was at first in opposition to You Huo. And secondly, even after melting the ice between them and finally standing together again, they had to be more cautious than ever to at least avoid the system sensing something.

Please read this from kk translates

"At that time, we were actually very close." Chu Yue had a look of disappointment, "We had reached the core and had already destroyed a large part of it but there was a misstep in the end and the operation failed."

"What misstep?"

"That, I don't know. The one who entered the core was the two of you and I was guarding the back. In the end, the news I received wasn't good news." Chu Yue said, "As for why it failed, only the two of you would know. Of course, something like the partnership breaking up is all bullshit! Things like you betraying him or him betraying you, you don't need to believe in that kind of nonsense. It was all made up for the others to hear."

"Didn't believe it in the first place." You Huo said.

Qin Jiu rubbed his chin and let out a light cough.

You Huo kept quiet for a few seconds to give him some time to reflect before asking Chu Yue: "I asked someone to leave me a message; to go to a rest stop to find a thing and a person. The person I should find is definitely you, but do you know what the thing is?"

"I know." Chu Yue said

When You Huo heard this, he was relieved.

But Chu Yue added, "It's useless even if I know."

You Huo: “?”

“That thing is quite special. It’s no longer in the rest stop.” Chu Yue said.

“What do you mean?”

“The two of you left behind a backup plan back then in case anything went wrong. It was a system self-correcting program that would monitor and judge the systems actions and take appropriate measures to correct and balance it out if needed. In certain circumstances, it is even able to make it self-destruct.”

Chu Yue suddenly stopped talking. She took in You Huo and Qin Jiu’s expression and continued hesitantly, “But……the system was very meticulous. After the accident, that self-correcting program was also gone. I have been searching for it for a long time, but I haven’t been able to find it. But don’t worry, now that we’re all together again, that is more beneficial to us than anything.”

That could also be considered a consolation.

Neither You Huo nor Qin Jiu were people who liked to dwell on things. They very quickly focused on the system core instead.

But Chu Yue said, “The system core has been hidden by the system and cannot be accessed by normal invigilators. But don’t worry, if I was able to send you two in the first time, I will be able to send you two in the second time. Compared to the system core, the most important thing right now is for you to recover your memories. We would only be going into the system core blindly if we have no knowledge of the cause for the failure last time.”

And now another question arose……..

How should they restore their memories???

You Huo thought Chu Yue knew of a method but she only raised a finger and said after falling in thought for a long time: “As far as I know, the first method is to go to places you have often visited especially those which

leave a deep impression or hold a special significance. The second is to reproduce scenes from the past. By stimulating your mind, perhaps you can recall something. In addition to that, I have also noticed something…….”

“What?”

“In places with low system interference, it is easier to recall the past. The reason for that is self-explanatory. Since the interference is low, it will also work for invigilators.”

With her reminder, Qin Jiu realised that that was indeed the case.

His limited memories of Invigilator A had pretty much all been recalled while he was in a confinement room.

But every time he entered a confinement room, all he would see was a ruin site so the small snippets he remembered was mostly related to that place.

Recovering their memories was a major problem.

Chu Yue and You Huo continued to exchange dialogue and they discussed a few more things.

Just as they were talking about this building being an ideal location, Qin Jiu suddenly interrupted, “In fact, there is also another method to restore our memories.”

Chu Yue knew his character and suddenly had a bad feeling, “What method? Tell me about it first.”

“As far as I know, there is a place in the system were orders can be revoked——”

Before Qin Jiu could finish, Chu Yue had already jumped up, “Don’t even think about it! Even if you want to die, you shouldn’t do it this way!”

“Revoking orders?” You Huo was very interested.

No longer willing to talk about it, Chu Yue pushed the two towards the basement and pointed at the room underground, “Go, go, go! If you have the time to think about this, go and stimulate yourselves in the confinement room! To be honest, I think this building is the ideal location for stimulating your memories, but the layout of the rooms has been changed and it no longer resembles how it used to look. The only place here that hasn’t been changed is the confinement room.”

The method Qin Jiu mentioned was clearly a dangerous one. Chu Yue was very reluctant to talk about it.

“I’ll go and see if I can get them to let me out first. I’m starving and the food upstairs haven’t been included in here. You two go have fun. Nothing will happen here for the time being anyway. Didn’t Xiao Wu say that she had something to say? We can call her in later.”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

As Chu Yue said this, she waved her hands and moved to call out to the people outside.

But when she reached the mirror, she exclaimed with surprise: “Huh, where are they?”

You Huo turned around to look.

The tall mirror reflected the living room in reality but the sofa that was originally filled with people was now empty.

There was a tissue let on the coffee table. It was clearly left there in a hurry.

The number 9 was written with a marker.

Chu Yue didn’t understand, “9? What does that mean? Did they randomly answer the question?”

“No.” You Huo pointed at the clock on the wall, “It’s past nine.”

After narrowing escaping death and being in a rush to talk in private, everyone had forgotten about the time schedule.

The schedule had mentioned that 9pm was sleeping time.

They should have gone to sleep.

The drowsiness in the exam centre as usual came very quickly. No one could resist it.

It wasn’t easy for them to leave behind that message.

Since they had entered the mirror, theoretically the rules should no longer apply to them.

But the mirror itself seemed to also be resting. It seemed to share the same state as Sali and Shirley and this similarly affected the people inside the mirror.

Drowsiness came as soon as it was mentioned.

Chu Yue covered her mouth and yawned three times consecutively.

She waved her hand and said, “When they get up, it will be dawn. I can’t do it, I’ll have a rest in the study.”

“You plan to sleep on the table for ten hours?” Qin Jiu said, “Go use the guest room. We can make do with the two sofas.”

Chu Yue didn’t resist. She went straight to the guest room and the room soon fell silent.

You Huo and Qin Jiu actually also felt the sudden bout of sleepiness. While they weren’t too sleepy, You Huo took a quick shower using the bathroom on the first floor.

As he dried his hair, he originally intended on sleeping on the sofa but just as he sat down, he changed his mind and moved from the living room to the basement.

Affected by Chu Yue’s words, he wanted to check the confinement room again.

Many of his memory remnants were related to this place and, because of some special reasons, this place was also a place that gave him a deep impression, so it was indeed the ideal place to help with memory recovery. He wanted to give it a try to see if he could remember anything.

The basement was very quiet. He was just a staircase below but the sound of Qin Jiu showering had become distant and muffled, like it was concealed inside a jar.

The confinement room was still the same as usual——-

The glass around the shower was grey and the floor was dry. It looked like it hadn’t been exposed to water for hundreds of years.

There was a bed against the wall. It actually wasn’t small but You Huo wondered whether a tall man like Qin Jiu was able to sleep on it comfortably.

On the table was a glass cup and the chair was pulled out. At first glance, it looked like someone had just finished drinking water, placed down the glass cup and had only briefly stepped out…….

But in fact, several years had passed.

In order to make the confinement room look more like a punishment site, the system would always like to hang various equipment on the walls; bloody ropes, sharp hooks, black and white bandages and so on…….

They were all things that made the room appear bleaker.

But You Huo didn’t find it bleak.

Perhaps it was because even after all this time, Qin Jiu’s presence still lingered in here. All his memories of this place included his presence.

He glanced at the odd arrangements in the room as his mind thought back to Chu Yue’s words.

She had said that although she knew that her eyes were no longer affected, she would occasionally feel as if the system was still quietly looking out from behind her eyes. Perhaps it was because they had been affected by the system for a very long time……too long, in fact.

Despite mentally knowing that it was fine, there would still be occasional moments of doubt and avoidance.

……

You Huo was deep in thought for a long time and hadn’t even realised that the faint sounds of water had stopped.

He stood by the bed with his gaze resting on a bandage. It had half fallen off the wall and was hanging loosely on the railing at the head of the bed. You Huo bent over to pick it up.

For some reason, for a moment that action of his gave him a sense of déjà vu.

You Huo froze for a moment.

Just as he straightened back up, light footsteps sounded behind him.

“Why are you here?”

In a playful manner, Qin Jiu left a light peck on the back of his exposed neck.

When he lowered his head, he looked past You Huo’s shoulder and saw the object wrapped around his fingers.

He was stunned for a moment. Some fragmented scenes suddenly appeared in his mind without a warning…..

It was probably in this confinement room, right here.

And it was also this bed with railings.

……

It was Invigilator A who raised his chin slightly to kiss Qin Jiu.

Most of his shirt buttons were undone and the neckline was open. The hem of his shirt was pulled out from under the belt and it loosely rested at his waist.

After a moment of intertwining, he moved back a few centimetres and, with damp and misty eyes that were half open, his gaze moved from Qin Jiu’s eyes to his lips.

He had originally wanted to continue the kiss, but he paused for a moment when he suddenly remembered something. Under Qin Jiu’s scorching breaths and hot gaze, he closed his eyes and said with a hoarse voice to wait.

He reached out and grabbed a black bandage that was hanging from the railing at the head of the bed. The colour of the fabric made his fingers appear even more pale that it originally looked.

“…….Don’t look at my eyes.”

He said to Qin Jiu.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Blindfold play (ᵔᴗᵔ)

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 112

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

That distracting bandage was taken away, leaving You Huo's hands empty.

For some reason, Qin Jiu suddenly became very persistent. One after another, he left light kisses on the corner of his eyes. It was very different to the kisses before.

You Huo was kissed until he felt a little ticklish but he didn't move away.

Qin Jiu had his head tilted and his jawline was sharp and angular. Regardless of his protruding Adam's apple or his shoulder muscles, they were all filled with strength. This person here would always carry vigilance even when relaxed. It was as if this sense of aggression of his was innate.

But at this moment, his kisses were extremely gentle, as if he was treasuring and comforting…….

"…….What's wrong?" You Huo asked in a low voice.

Qin Jiu's eyes were half-closed. There was some light in between those narrow slits.

He continued to stubbornly kiss You Huo's eyes and only answered after a long time with a deep voice: "Nothing……..Just couldn't help it."

You Huo stood in place and didn't speak.

In fact, he no longer remembered most of the things Chu Yue had mentioned. Perhaps he no longer cared after growing up and, over time,

even he himself felt that he was naturally cold and indifferent.

But at this moment, all the emotions he thought he never had was easily noticed by Qin Jiu.

He remained silent for a moment before holding the back of Qin Jiu's neck and kissing him back…….

This scene almost coincided with the one from the past.

Many years ago, Qin Jiu who was still an examinee had also done the same. As they entangled, he had pulled off that bandage and said with a low and hoarse voice, "My Big Invigilator's eyes are very beautiful…..

"Very, very beautiful."

At that time, Invigilator You Huo had his eyes closed and was breathing heavily. He suddenly grabbed Qin Jiu's shoulder and moved up to kiss him, just like how he did several years later.

He bent his long and straight leg and changed his position as they kissed. When he was pressed down, his usually cold and half-lidded eyes looked up slightly whilst covered in a layer of mist.

His hoarse voice was muffled between their interlocked lips.

You Huo suddenly thought of another sentence——

He no longer remembered when and why it was spoken. Qin Jiu, who was now an invigilator, had said to him: "Don't close your eyes at me Big Invigilator. You don't need to avoid me. You don't have to ever do that."

"I won't be afraid of you, I won't distance myself from you and I won't think of you as a monster."

"That is how much I love you."

The scene in the confinement room was still the same.

It had been a while since they had entered but nothing had changed.

The empty ruin side hadn’t appeared; there was no smell of smoke in the air nor was the sky gradually darkening.

The confinement room in the mirror was only a confinement room in appearance. It didn’t have any true punishment effects.

It was just a room filled with memories.

Those that they could remember, those that they couldn’t, memories of them confronting each other, memories of them being intimate……..

It was all here.

It may sound absurd.

The world in the mirror was just an illusion; a fake.But here, they could find the truth.

Please read this from kk translates

The exam world was so large and diverse, but they could only be truly free in this small confinement room.

***

At eight o’clock in the morning, there was finally movement in the building.

Following the timetable, everyone woke up one after another. The first thing they did after waking was to count the number of people present to avoid another “werewolf killing” scenario where half of them had “died” after opening their eyes.

Fortunately, everyone was still around.

“Those two brats didn’t attack last night?” Yang Shu didn’t understand.

“After being made to cry like that yesterday, it’s normal not to attack.” Yu Wen scratched his bird nest head and said, “Did you hope that they would do something?”

“I don’t hope that they would do something. I just felt that they’re not acting the way they should logically be acting.” Yang Shu said.

Yu Wen was confused, “When did they have logic?”

Yang Shu: “……”

“I know what you mean.” Wu Li said calmly, “I also find it a little strange.”

Seeing that the others were confused, she explained, “If those two children are ordinary characters, it would be normal for them to throw a tantrum, but they are the key subjects of the question. If they stopped doing anything after something like that, how could they be the key to the question?”

Yang Shu added, “They should be crying while reluctantly continuing its task.”

Like that octopus from that deserted island. Even after encountering the most horrible food in history, it still came out to eat people when it should.

Shu Xue suddenly spoke up, “Actually…….I vaguely heard something last night.”

“What did you hear?”

Shu Xue thought back for a moment and said with a red face, “I forgot. It sounded like……..”

She held up a finger and was only able to finish her sentence after a long pause, “The sound of balls bouncing?”

“Balls bouncing?”

Everyone looked up at the second floor suspiciously.

Sali and Shirley had just woken up. They stood behind the railings upstairs holding each other's hands.

Perhaps it was because their hair was a mess and their pyjamas were the same, for a moment it was hard for them to tell who the younger sister and who the older brother was.

Old Yu said fearfully, "I heard the young lass there bouncing her rubber ball yesterday and when I opened my eyes again, she was at the door."

A chill ran down everyone's back.

The most troublesome part of this exam was the forced sleep. As soon as it was time for them to sleep, they were out like a light. There wasn't even a night watchman keeping an eye on the situation.

Most of the people present had been attacked and are all the more familiar with the feeling of being confined alone whilst in a helpless state.

The most terrifying thing wasn't the brats suddenly appearing before you. It was being unable to wake the others up when they appear.

Just then, bells suddenly started to ring.

Everyone was startled.

Yu Wen pulled out his phone with embarrassment, "Sorry, sorry. I forgot to turn off the alarm."

Seeing the phone, Shu Xue suddenly exclaimed, "Ah!".

"That's right, the phone!" She pulled out a somewhat old black phone and mumbled, "When I heard the sound yesterday, I touched my phone and seemed to have taken a picture because I was afraid that I wouldn't remember after waking up."

Her phone was something she won from the casino and was only occasionally used to check the time.

“But don’t keeps your hopes up. It might not be very clear.” Shu Xue added.

Everyone hummed in acknowledgement, but their eyes continued to stare at the screen.

On the screen was an extra icon under yesterday’s date.

But it wasn’t a photo. It was a video.

Shu Xue opened it.

The video wasn’t long. It only lasted 5 or 6 seconds.

The first two seconds were a blur and the last two seconds were a blur. It was probably the moment Shu Xue picked up the phone and placed it down.

Only the second in the middle captured something.

Yu Wen used his fast reflexes to pause the video during one of the frames.

In the stopped picture, the door to the master bedroom was open and there was a figure standing at the door with their head lowered.

It wasn’t Shirley nor Sali.

The figure was much taller than the two siblings and their hair fell past the face with one side brushed behind the ear. Although the scene was out of focus and unclear, everyone recognised that person.

It was Yang Shu.

“What?!”

Yang Shu's face was pale, "I was sleeping. Why am I standing there? When was this taken yesterday? Did you make a mistake?"

She touched the screen and the time the video was taken appeared in the top corner ——-

It was at 2:13am last night.

She touched the screen again to start the video

The subsequent scene made her face even paler.

She saw herself in the video raise and lower her hand…….She was bouncing a ball children would typically play with.

The picture suddenly blurred but the "thud, thud" of the ball continued.

If they didn't already know Yang Shu, they would have already moved three metres away from her.

Please read this from kk translates

For a moment, no one in the living room spoke. An inexplicable sense of fear crept up everyone's spines causing their scalp to go numb.

Yang Shu panicked for a moment before quickly calming herself back down.

"Should I prove myself first that I haven't been replaced by someone in the mirror?"

Hearing those words, everyone immediately realised why they felt fearful.

It was because they were afraid of the possibility of their companions unknowingly being replaced by things from inside the mirror and being stuck together with something dangerous.

Wu Li said, “Those words just now is enough proof. To be able to still say something like that despite having such a pale face, only you can do that.”

Yang Shu was a little touched by her trust, but she still said, “Aren’t you also one who can?”

Wu Li said: “I won’t turn pale.”

Yang Shu: “…….”

It’s fine if no one was replaced. Everyone was relieved.

But they still found this very scary.

They took the two brats downstairs and asked, “What did you two do last night?”

“Sleep.” The brother and sister answered in unison.

“Didn’t bounce your balls?”

Shirley’s lips wriggled.

“Speak.”

“We used to, but we didn’t last night.” Shirley let out a strange smile.

***

Inside the mirror, the 8am timetable failed to wake You Huo up.

He frowned and habitually moved his arm over his eyes to continue sleeping but his stomach started to protest…….

The arm around his waist moved.

The shirt he put on last night was very roughly buttoned up. The hand at his waist moved up from his thin waist to his abdomen. Qin Jiu’s voice was

still filled with sleep, “Get up and eat something?”

You Huo restrained his hand and didn’t open his eyes. He still wanted to sleep a little more.

But his stomach sounded again…….

The great master was extremely peeved. He was finally awakened by himself.

For once, his bad mood was directed at himself.

Qin Jiu took in his expression and let out low chuckles against his back.

Laugh my ass.

You Huo patted his hand to indicate for him to move it away before supporting himself up.

For a moment, his actions were a little stiff.

But he let out a snort and quickly recovered.

Qin Jiu similarly got up after him. With two tall men together, the room seemed to be a whole lot smaller.

They washed up and left the room one after the other.

The scene in the mirror was synchronised with reality. There was even sunlight falling through the windows onto the wooden steps.

Compared to the dim basement, the light was a little dazzling.

Qin Jiu lazily wandered up the stairs with both hands in his pockets. Under the sunlight, he squinted his eyes and suddenly stopped in place.

“Why aren’t you moving?” You Huo who was a step behind him asked him this.

“Suddenly remembered that I forgot something.”

“What?”

Qin Jiu turned around and lowered his head to plant a kiss on the corner of his lips, “Morning.”

You Huo: “……Morning.”

In the living room, Chu Yue who had just walked over quickly backed away, “Are you two done? If you’re done, I have something I want to ask.”

Qin Jiu straightened up: “What is it?”

“Don’t you two feel especially hungry?” Chu Yue asked.

Invigilator A who was woken up because of hunger humbly agreed, “Yes, a little.”

Chu Yue clutched her stomach and frowned, “I don’t know if I’m thinking too much or anything but I’m not usually this uncomfortable after a day of not eating anything. I feel a little too hungry right now…..Even just looking at you two makes me feel hungry.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: More dog food this chapter!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 113

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The earlier invigilators were basically all from the army so people like Chu Yue are actually very good at enduring. Unless they were deliberately exaggerating as a joke, something as minor of this wasn't a problem.

But if she said she felt uncomfortable, then she must be feeling very uncomfortable.

So how hungry must she be???

You Huo at first was a little doubtful but he didn't expect that he would resonate with her less than half an hour later.

The so-called resonate was in a physical sense —— Chu Yue's stomach would protest and his stomach was similarly sing out afterwards. This duet almost made Qin Jiu burst out laughing.

"My chest is burning, and I feel a little dizzy." Chu Yue circled around the sofa, unable to sit down due to her hunger.

You Huo on the other hand was silent. He sat on the sofa with his legs crossed and had changed into low-energy mode.

Chu Yue circled and circled and once again couldn't help but turn towards the kitchen.

"Oh, that's right. Where did those onions go?"

You Huo and Qin Jiu looked at her in shock.

“No, I mean. What’s with that look of yours? I don’t plan to eat it alone. It’s just that if I find something else, I might be able to make something with it.”

This lady had become so hungry, she started to have delusions.

“Forget it. The two of you probably don’t know either. I’ll take another look and see if I can find something to eat.” She was reluctant to give up, “Even if it’s a chili, I can stir fry it. If there are three or five of them, I could even turn it into a dish of fried chili peppers.”

“But there’s no vinegar here. Otherwise it could be made into sweet and sour fried chili peppers.”

She was rather masochistic. Despite feeling so hungry her chest was about to stick against her back, she still tortured herself by talking about topics like this. Her stomach sounded more loudly than ever.

As the stomach sounds moved away from them, the back of the sofa in which You Huo sat in sank a little.

He turned to look and saw Qin Jiu with his elbow pressed into it. Qin Jiu lowered his head and asked, “Feeling uncomfortable?”

“Average.” You Huo subconsciously made it sound less severe than it really was.

After saying that, he paused for a moment and added, “Similar to what Chu Yue said. Just looking at you right now makes me want to bite you.”

Somehow that last line sounded a little strange.

Please read this from kk translates

Qin Jiu lowered an arm and brought it in front of You Huo, “It’s not like you didn’t bite me last night. Look at our Big Invigilator’s teeth marks.”

You Huo: “……”

Did he really have to bring up something like this right now?

Just as he wanted to turn away, he saw that there weren't any teeth marks on his arm.

Another joke?

Under You Huo's cold stare, Qin Jiu rubbed You Huo's face with his hand, "Just kidding."

"Just before your brother entered the bathroom, I tried to make the mirror move a little. He should have noticed it."

You Huo thought of Yu Wen's reaction and asked, "Scared to death?"

Qin Jiu, "It's okay. He recovered."

"Are you sure he understands what you mean?"

"Probably. Depends on your brother's deduction abilities."

You Huo looked over at the tall mirror.

Sure enough, on the other side of the mirror, Yu Wen rushed straight to the sofa after leaving the bathroom.

While shaking off the water from his hand, he shouted into the distance, "Old Yu! The mirror moved a little just now! It must be my brother calling me."

Qin Jiu raised his eyebrow and happily accepted the title of 'my brother'.

"What is it? What is it?" Old Yu jogged over to the sofa.

"He must be urging me to let them out."

This time, Yu Wen's deduction ability was pretty good. He managed to accurately understand their intentions.

The others returned to the living room one after another.

“Just randomly write a wrong answer.” Yang Shu said.

She still didn’t look to be in a very good state, but it wasn’t as bad as before. Clearly Shu Xue and Wu Li’s comforting helped.

“Are you all ready?” Yu Wen asked as he picked up the marker.

He just needed to write a wrong answer and then cross it out. Anything that can reflect objects in this building would become killing weapons so they will have to ensure their own safety until You Huo, Qin Jiu and Chu Yue comes out.

Wu Li rubbed her stomach and said, “My stomach hurts a little. It’s probably because of hunger. If something happens later, just try and save yourselves.”

“Don’t worry, I won’t let anything happen to you.” Yang Shu turned and said to Yu Wen, “Go ahead.”

Yu Wen clutched the marker as everyone tensed up.

Inside the mirror, Chu Yue had stopped being delusional and had returned to the sofa waiting to be let out.

“I remember discussing with sister that the answer should be 1…….” Yu Wen muttered to himself.

At most how many Shirley’s can there be?

If the Shirley in the mirrors are all fake, then there could only be one Shirley.

As Yu Wen said this, he moved to write a 0 under the second question.

Just as he started writing, You Huo said, “Wait.”

But unfortunately, Yu Wen who was outside the mirror couldn’t see him let alone hear him.

Fortunately, someone else outside stopped him.

“Wait.” The one who spoke was Yang Shu.

Yu Wen had only drawn a small arc. He stopped halfway and didn’t dare move.

“We have exchanged some information inside the mirror before. From the looks of Shirley’s and her parent’s diaries, she may have…….already been replaced by the person inside the mirror.” Yang Shu said, “I’m sure you’ve watched horror movies. Most tropes are like this.”

Yu Wen hadn’t entered the mirror, nor did he have the change to read the diaries.

When he heard this, he was startled. He asked hesitantly: “Then the answer is……0?”

Wu Li said, “Actually we’re not sure. The question is a little vague. If Shirley really was replaced and the person inside the mirror is considered a fake regardless of whether they can or cannot come out, the answer should be 0. If what’s in the mirror is considered fake and anything that can be touched is considered real, the answer should be 1. But if none of that mattered, the answer should be infinity.”

“Now that infinity is ruled out, 0 or 1 is still uncertain.”

Yu Wen thought about it, “Then to be safe I won’t write 0 or 1.”

As he said that, he continued that arc and changed it into a 3.

Sali and Shirley had recovered from yesterday’s traumatic experience. Holding hands, they opened the door and walked out to the basketball court across the street while bouncing their balls. The ‘thud, thud’ sounds of the balls slowly moved further away.

The people in the room watched Shirley’s back. The atmosphere in the room was tense. Nobody spoke.

Shortly after the pair of siblings left, red writing slowly appeared on the paper. A tick appeared behind the 3 and there was a +12 points written too.

????

Yu Wen’s mind was filled with question marks.

When accidentally guessing the correct answer, that was called being lucky.

When confidently writing the wrong answer but instead accidentally getting it right, that wasn’t called being lucky. That was called being a joke.

— Being made a joke.

— You Huo, Qin Jiu and Chu Yue unable to get out.

— Three Shirleys.

It was hard to say which of those three things was more shocking.

In any case, all three things made the people outside the mirror feel despaired.

You Huo and the others were hungry whereas Yu Wen and the others were shocked.

The thud, thud, thud of the ball travelled from across the street into the house. The giggles of the two children echoed across the street, breaking the dead silence in the house.

“Three Shirleys? How can there be three Shirleys? There are only two children in total.” Old Yu stuck his head out and looked outside.

But what he saw made his hair stand on end.

For a moment, if the hair length was overlooked, those two children looked too similar….

It was really too similar, almost exactly the same.

Inside the mirror, You Huo patted Qin Jiu: “Didn’t you memorise Shirley’s diary? Recite it again.”

Qin Jiu: “…….”

Reciting it to joke with You Huo was fine but it was rather scary reciting it seriously in the presence of other people.

Qin Jiu said: “I know what you want to hear. It’s the information about Sali, right?”

Chu Yue also sat up: “Yeah, I also felt that something was strange when I read the diary. Now that we have touched on this topic, I remember that every time Shirley mentions her parents, she would also talk about the mother rewarding her with this and that and her father rewarding her with this and that……Her parents……don’t seem to give anything to Sali?”

This time Qin Jiu didn’t need to recite the diary. You Huo could also remember that entry very clearly.

Shirley had written in one of them that she and Sali had made a bet. Since she had won, Sali should give her a candy but Sali didn’t have any……because their mother never gives him candy.

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo turned through Shirley’s parent’s diary and noticed that they have never mentioned Sali.

It was as if this ‘son’ of theirs had never existed and that they only have one daughter.

“Also, when Shirley lost a tooth, Sali also lost a tooth.” Chu Yue said, “At first it didn’t seem like anything but at that time I felt…….Or at least I

subconsciously felt…….that the tooth they lost was probably from identical places.”

In addition to all that, this pair of “siblings” would often speak in unison.

Even if they had agreed on it before hand, even if they’re twins, it wasn’t possible for them to be in sync all the time.

The people inside and outside the mirror instantly thought of a possibility —— Sali is Shirley.

“Wait!” Old Yu suddenly remembered something and rushed straight over to the guest room.

The others hastily followed after him.

“What is it?”

Seeing old Yu lifting the mattress, everyone was a little confused.

“Wasn’t I stuck inside the mirror earlier? I tried to see if I could find any clues in the guest room at that time.” Old Yu called Yu Wen over to give him a hand and together they moved the mattress aside. He reached his hand in and said, “Isn’t there a small gap by the side of the bed? Back then I saw something that resembled a book but wasn’t able to get it out.”

A book under the guest room bed. If it wasn’t accidentally left there by someone, it was probably hidden there deliberately.

Old Yu felt that the latter seemed more likely.

Finally able to take it out, Old Yu blew off the dust from the cover and spread it open on coffee table.

At the same time, an identical book had appeared before You Huo and the others. The pages turned to the same page the others outside was looking at.

This was also a diary.

From the clumsy writing, it was still Shirley’s but it was dated earlier than the entries Qin Jiu had memorised.

February 19th. I have an older brother. I will call him Sali. Mum said that I was originally supposed to have a brother and dad even got a bunk bed but unfortunately it didn’t happen. What does she mean by originally?

February 22nd. I have a brother! I’m so happy! He was in my room, sleeping under me. I told my mother about this. She was cutting cabbage when I told her. She was so happy; she dropped her knife.

February 24th. Mum and dad likes to hug me lately. They would always do it when I’m sick. But I’m not sick. It’s nice having a brother. Sali plays ball with me every day.

February 25th. I asked my mother if Sali and I are twins. Mum didn’t seem very happy. She’s so strange. She doesn’t seem to like Sali.

March 5th. Sali finally wore something different from me. I helped cut his hair. Now the two of us are different. He no longer cries when I cry and will even make me laugh.

March 7th. Mum bought me lots of candy. I’m so happy. When dad was reading to me, he asked me why I have a brother. It’s because I made a wish. I would always make a wish in front of the mirror before going to bed. But I didn’t tell him that. Sali said that it’s a secret between us.

April 2nd. When we took a photo today, I asked Sali to join in. Mum agreed. We took a lot of pictures. I can put them on the stove or let dad hang them up.

April 15th. Mum and ad still don’t seem to like Sali. What a pity.

……

Although this diary made peoples hair stand on end, it was clearly much gentler than the previous one.

After everyone read the contents, they could vaguely understand what had happened.

The family originally living here was a family of three; the male and female owner and their daughter Shirley.

Shirley would face the mirror and make a wish every day and, one day, the mirror copied her. That was Sali.

At first, Sali looked just like Shirley. From their appearance to their expressions, it was exactly the same. At some point in time, Sali had cut his hair and changed his clothes and no longer looked exactly the same as Shirley.

It had started to become real…..

After half a year passed, the mirror started to take action again. This time, the whole family noticed that something wasn't right.

It should have copied another Shirley but this time, instead of simply playing with her, it had replaced her.

Perhaps it was out of jealousy or competitiveness? Or perhaps it was due to some other reasons.

That was probably why the tone in the second diary changed so much.

***

On the court, the pair of siblings bounced their balls very happily.

The onlookers however found it very terrifying.

If those two are "Shirley", then where is the third one?

With both questions answered correctly, You Huo and the others were forced to stay in there a little longer.

Yu Wen even ran over to the mirror to repent, “Brother, I accidentally answered the question correctly and I can’t cross it out anymore. We can only wait for the question to refresh at night to let you out. Please bear with it a little longer.”

Chu Yue licked her teeth, “No, I can’t bear it any longer. I think I’ll lock myself in the room for now. Just looking at this kid makes me think that his meat must be fresh and tender and very delicious. You two should also stay away from me. I’ll come out again in the evening.”

She finished saying this and ran off.

The door to the guest room slammed shut and no more movements were heard.

You Huo rubbed his eyes. His gaze fell onto Qin Jiu’s neck.

He could keenly sense the flow of blood rushing through the veins on his neck with each heartbeat.

…….

He was also very hungry.

Qin Jiu leaned forward and looked into his eyes, “There’s still a few more hours. Can you endure it?”

You Huo quickly returned to his senses.

He licked his lips and looked away, “Barely. So, I’m going to go sleep. You…….don’t get too close to me. I’m afraid of waking up to a pile of bones.”

Qin Jiu was very obedient…….as if.

***

That afternoon was a very long and arduous one, in various senses.

When it was time for a nap in the evening, the hungry and the restless all calmed down. Everyone in the building had fallen asleep. Even the Shirley “siblings” were in buried in their beds letting out soft snores.

They had a hard time sleeping. It was because the examinees got the questions right and it was also because of some……other changes.

At 8pm exactly, the paper in the living room refreshed with a new question:.

One Shirley would not speak, two Shirleys would chatter happily. Shirley always likes to play small games such as hiding somewhere and waiting for her parents or the guest to find her. But now that there are three Shirleys, this game has been troubling her.

Shirley’s favourite hiding place is the cabinet under the bed in the master bedroom. A small and thin one was enough to hide two Shirleys inside, or even another Shirley along with a ball, or even two balls.

Shirley always like to hold onto her ball while hiding. How many cabinets would the three Shirleys need?

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: What?! Three Shirleys??

Small note: Daily releases will be stopped temporarily while I stock up. I will be reducing the release frequency of GUEE to 3x/week (Tuesday, Thursday, Saturday). Since this one is posted on Monday, there won’t be another chapter posted on Tuesday. chapter after this will be on Thursday. Sorry guys, I have just been too tired to translate lately and chapter stock is getting low….

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 114

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

With the natural instincts of a student, Yu Wen immediately started to ponder seriously after reading the question.

Yang Shu who saw him stare at the question with deeply furrowed brows was confused: “Isn’t our goal to get it wrong?”

Yu Wen: “……Oh, right.”

He brandished his marker and filled in a 100.

For the first time in this life, he could actually write an incorrect answer with so much bravado.

Sali and Shirley who were sprawled across the table looked at Yu Wen several times as if they were looking at an idiot.

There was no need to hesitate this time. A red cross immediately appeared on the paper and Yu Wen immediately crossed out the answer.

The next second, the mirrors started to turn red. All the reflective surfaces such as the dressing table, marble tabletops and glass windows started to ooze thick, red blood.

With the exception of Yu Wen, it was the first time for the others to be faced with this scene.

There was a big difference between personally experiencing it and watching from the sidelines. For a moment, the group wasn’t able to react.

The mirror reflected their faces like an awkward family portrait.

Blood stains greedily crawled across their faces while they stood there motionlessly staring at their own reflections. Their expressions were all frozen and for a moment they looked like there were wearing fake human-faced masks.

Everyone had become trapped by the mirror.

The two children sat on the sofa behind the group of adults. Like a doll, they blinked their eyes and swung their legs in sync with each other. It was as if they were watching something very interesting.

Just as the line of blood was about to move through everyone’s faces, the mirror suddenly moved.

BANG——

BANG———

BANG———

BANG———

Shirley: “……”

You call this knocking on the mirror? You’re practically wrestling with the mirror!

It sounded like several punches were thrown, or several kicks were sent.

The cannibalistic mirror was about to crack from all that force.

It was clear that the person inside was in a very bad mood and especially impatient.

Their four short legs stopped swaying.

The two little brats silently inched away and quietly huddled in the corner of the sofa.

Sali held his stomach which was overturning inside and dry retched several times.

As if it had encountered a ghost, the blood stains on the mirror frantically rushed back to the corner of the mirror, lingering along the borders instead.

“Sss———-” The stiff Old Yu could suddenly move.

Please read this from kk translates

He touched the bloody patch on his cheek and hissed in pain, “This fucking hurts.”

Everyone else returned to their senses one after another and they quickly moved away from the mirrors before moving one of it to facethe tall mirror.

BANG——-

The hitting abruptly stopped.

The surface of the tall mirror rippled like the surface of a pond. A beautiful, slender hand stretched out to grab the frame, and soon following that was a long leg……

You Huo stepped out from the mirror first and was followed by Chu Yue and finally Qin Jiu.

Sali’s stomach was like a deflated balloon. In an instant, it had collapsed back down.

He let out a long dry retch and sprawled lifelessly across the sofa with a pair of teary eyes.

Wu Li pointed at him and said to Shu Xue in a teaching tone, “Learn from him. Even doctors won’t be able to tell that you’re faking it.”

Shu Xue: “……No thanks.”

With the return of those three, everyone was very happy. They also had a lot of things they wanted to talk about.

“Brother, something terrible happened toda——-”

“Talk later.”

You Huo interrupted Yu Wen’s evening news report.

Without stopping, he went straight for the stairs. His action was so fast, the others could even feel a rush of air when he went past.

With large strides, he went up the stairs three steps at a time. His dark expression and furrowed brows scared Yu Wen so much he didn’t dare breathe.

When he turned around, he saw that Chu Yue’s expression also looked very bad. It was as if someone had come to collect debt money on New Year’s Day.

“W-what’s wrong?” Yu Wen asked with a timid voice.

The others were also confused.

As soon as he finished asking, Yu Wen had already reached the second floor.

He pushed open the room door, but he seemed to have remembered something, so he came back out. Supporting himself with the railing, he looked down at the others with a cold expression, “Which cabinet has the food?”

Yu Wen: Huh???

The others weren’t able to react in time. Qin Jiu looked up and answered: “The second one to the left of the closet.”

You Huo turned back into the room.

Soon afterwards, he came back down with a large bag.

Before anyone could have the chance to approach, he had already rummaged through the bag and thrown some things over to the sofa.

Qin Jiu caught it in the air and turned to deliver it to Chu Yue.

The dark clouds on Chu Yue's face faded. She mumbled her thanks, "Thanks. I can finally live again."

Everyone took a closer look——-Dried biscuits???

"The hell….." Yu Wen patted his chest, "I thought it was something major. Um…..Brother, what's going on?"

You Huo placed the large bag on the coffee table and pulled out some beef jerky.

Hearing Yu Wen call out 'brother', he made a sound of acknowledgement and looked up only to see that Yu Wen was saying that to Qin Jiu.

You Huo who was chewing on some beef jerky: "?"

Qin Jiu raised an eyebrow.

Yu Wen scratched his head, "My brother looks very hungry, so I won't bother him with questions. Um….brother—-"

"My surname is not Um."

Yu Wen struggled for a while before finally managing to remove the prefix, "Brother."

"……."

Old Yu's face hurts.

He wiped away the blood from his face and watched this unfilial brat of his recognise his nephew’s boyfriend as his brother.

You Huo didn’t pay any attention to this. He sat down next to Qin Jiu and busied himself with eating the beef jerky.

Even if he was extremely hungry, he wouldn’t gobble the food down. The beef jerky was a little hard so his cheeks would move a little as he cleanly ate it up.

He and Chu Yue were indeed starving. They didn’t have the energy to talk.

So, while they quietly ate, Qin Jiu helped explain in their stead.

“Strictly speaking, it’s normal to be hungry after not eating for such a long time.” Wu Li put forward her thoughts, “But that doesn’t rule out other possibilities.”

Everyone looked over at Sali.

In this exam, the thing that left the strongest impression on them was Sali’s stomach.

This brat would always swing between a state of two extremes; “almost bursting from overeating” and “almost dying from starvation”. For example, now that the mirror was empty, Sali’s stomach had also deflated. With his lips flattened into a straight line, he had a look of wanting to eat but not daring to eat.

“You can’t possibly have become assimilated with that brat?” Yu Wen was a little flustered.

“It’s possible.” Chu Yu who had eaten three biscuits was able to relieve some of her extreme hunger, “We also considered this possibility when we were in the mirror. It might actually be an issue of assimilation.”

Please read this from kk translates

“But why?”

“Because we are also considered as ‘someone inside the mirror’.” Qin Jiu said, “To be able to live in the mirror and come out of it, it’s very similar to what these two brats can do.”

Everyone’s expression turned for the worse. The atmosphere in the room turned tense.

Becoming assimilated with Sali wasn’t a good thing.

“But it also might not be the case.” Qin Jiu continued, “Afterall, the three of us in the mirror experienced the same things but only those two were hungry and I felt nothing.”

“Mm…….” Everyone present exchanged looks. Their expressions turned a little strange.

You Huo swallowed his last bite and went to the kitchen to get some water before returning and asking Yu Wen, “What’s with that expression of yours?”

“Couldn’t you see us from inside the mirror?” Yu Wen asked hesitantly.

“Yeah, why?”

“Then the things we discussed here in the morning; you don’t know about it?”

You Huo paused and took a sip of water, “Got up later and didn’t pay attention. What is it?”

Yu Wen was a little hesitant to speak. In the end, Yang Shu was the one who spoke up, “I sleepwalked last night and was standing at the door bouncing a ball.”

You Huo: “Bouncing what?”

“A rubber ball.”

Yang Shu pointed at Shu Xue and said, “Doesn’t it sound ridiculous? I didn’t believe it at first, but Xiao Xue managed to get it on video. I then noticed that my fingers were a little dusty, so….”

Her face fell, “I also agree with your speculations. It’s probably a case of assimilation.”

Wu Li quickly added, “I originally didn’t want to mention it because there might’ve been subjective factors influencing it, but I have also been a little hungry the whole day today. It’s even after having eaten something.”

Whenever she encountered something, she liked to try and find a pattern or trend to it.

“I personally think that anyone who has entered the mirror will be more or less affected by assimilation, but it is to different extents and this might due to physical differences. The impact probably increases the longer you stay in there; whoever stays inside the mirror longest would probably be affected the most.”

Compared to Wu Li who only felt a little hungry, You Huo and Chu Yue who had stayed in the mirror for a whole night had become so hungry, they even had the urge to eat anyone who appears before them.

“These two siblings behave differently so our assimilation is also a little different. I was assimilated by Sali so I would become hungry. Xiao Yang was assimilated by Shirley so she started to bounce the ball.”

“The three of you have stayed in there the longest so becoming assimilated is inevitable.” Wu Li looked at Qin Jiu, “If you haven’t felt any hungry then you’re likely……..”

Likely going to be bouncing rubber balls.

Qin Jiu: “…….”

The expression on this great master’s face was too terrifying. The others who were faced with this look didn’t dare move.

Only You Huo was able to calmly tear open a bar of chocolate. As he slowly tore off the wrapper, he suddenly let out a laugh.

He broke a piece off and handed it to the person next to him. The small smile at his lips was still there, “Here, for comfort.”

Qin Jiu looked at the hooked corners of his lips and received the chocolate in exasperation, “Forget it. It’s not a loss if it managed to make you laugh.”

But those were only speculations. They have not yet been confirmed.

They placed a few fully charged phones in various corners of the house to see if they could record something more clearly.

At 9pm, the biological clock in the examination centre once again started and everyone soon fell asleep in their respective rooms.

Yu Wen who had grown used to staying up all night was a standard night owl.

In the exams here, his biological clock would sometimes work and sometimes malfunction. If he was lucky, he would be able to sleep all the way until dawn but if he was unlucky…..The moment he wakes up, he would become more and more awake. Being able to fall asleep again would no longer be a possibility for him

Tonight, his luck was very bad.

At around 3am, he heard a steady rhythmic sound in his half-asleep state.

His first thought was that the basketball team had once again started their training. From the sound of the dribbling, it must be their captain.

The captain’s dribbling gradually got closer and closer until it became a little deafening.

Yu Wen mumbled a “I’ll go on court later” and turned over.

A few seconds later, he reacted and immediately opened his eyes.

What training?!

Captain my ass!

He then saw someone standing next to his bed. The sleeves were rolled up to the elbows and the muscular lines of the forearm was particularly prominent as the wrist moved with each bounce.

From outside the window, light from the lamp in the backyard filtered in. With half his face under the light and half his face obscured by shadows, that person looked down at him from above.

Yu Wen sat there petrified.

Qin Jiu was standing before him bouncing a rubber ball…..

Three thoughts instantly flashed through his mind——

Looks like he’s playing basketball.

So handsome.

I’m gonna die.

Yu Wen immediately jumped up and sprinted up to the second floor with the fastest speed possible. He cried out desperately: “Brother——— Help!!!”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Thank you everyone for your patience during my short break. I’m back now~

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 115

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

In the children's room there were two small mounds; one on the upper and one on the lower bunk.

As someone else had taken over their job, Sali and Shirley are once again sleeping very peacefully.

On the grey carpet, You Huo was asleep with half the duvet over him.

He was lying on the side with one arm under his head and the other resting outside the duvet. His fingers were curled around empty space.

Before falling asleep, in order to prevent the same thing that had happened to Yang Shu to happen to Qin Jiu, You Huo had specially grabbed the other party.

He grabbed him as if he really meant it, as if he would really wake up if Qin Jiu made any movements.

Yu Wen burst into the room like his butt was on fire He collapsed before You Huo and frantically shook him, "Brother! Wake up brotherrrr!"

He didn't actually hold any expectations towards You Huo waking up. Afterall, his brother sleeps like he was in a coma.

What's more, there was still the buff from the exam schedule helping. If normal people were to be sleeping soundly, his brother would basically be "resting in peace".

Thud, thud, thud. The baske—-no, the rubber ball casually moved up the stairs before stopping at the door.

Yu Wen felt that his own heartbeat was too deafeningly loud. It was so loud; it could almost be heard from across the room.

Qin Jiu was completely on a different level to Shirley.

Even as a villain, he maintained his devil-may-care demeanour and even politely knocked on the door.

Knock, knock, knock.

Every sound of it was filled with civility.

Yu Wen swallowed nervously. He claps his hands together and bowed at You Huo before quickly burrowing in behind You Huo.

When the third knock sounded, the door opened with a creak.

Qin Jiu lowered his head and entered the room.

Please read this from kk translates

“Brother——-Brother Qin! Brother Qin Jiu! Don’t catch me, please don’t catch me!” Yu Wen hastily tried to pick You Huo up, “Look at who this is? This-this super handsome face. You recognise it right?!”

Qin Jiu lifted his chin and lazily bounced the ball as he tilted his head to look at You Huo.

When this Mr. 001 tilted his head, his killing aura didn’t diminish at all. It conversely became a little more dangerous.

He stared at him for a moment before his feet started to move again.

“Don’t come over! Don’t move!” Yu Wen raised his hand to stop him, “Look carefully. Please, I beg you. Look a little more carefully…….”

Right at this moment, his only thought was that movies were all lies. What ‘waking up the villain with some words’? What ‘waking up your lover with your face’?

All bullshit.

Just as his despair was about to reach its peak…..

His brother moved!

His brother actually moved!

You Huo furrowed his brows and looked up with a look of annoyance from being woken up. He first looked at Qin Jiu and then turned back to look at Yu Wen.

What can be considered a ‘miraculous recovery’?

This is!

Yu Wen was so excited, he was almost about to cry. He grabbed one of You Huo’s arms and said, “Brother, you’re finally awake! Brother Qin was assimilated by Shirley and he wants to kill me. It’s so fucking scary!”

You Huo looked at him with half-lidded eyes and didn’t answer.

“Brother?” Yu Wen felt that something wasn’t right and called out to him again.

You Huo still didn’t respond.

He kneaded his neck and stretched a little before licking his lips and saying with a slightly hoarse voice, “So hungry.”

Yu Wen: “……”

Yu Wen: “……”

God wants me dead.

***

Early in the morning, the phone vibrated for a very long time.

You Huo reached out and patted around. When he found his phone, he opened his eyes and checked the time: 8:42am.

He threw away his phone and closed his eyes again.

Qin Jiu was still sleeping next to him. His body temperature that travelled over to him gave him a reassuring feeling and the people around also weren't making a ruckus so it was a perfect moment to get more sleep…..

He laid there for a few more seconds before suddenly sitting up.

He kicked Qin Jiu's calf and said in a hoarse voice, "Don't be lazy, get up."

That sentence sounded strange when it came out from his mouth.

The moment Qin Jiu heard this; he opened his eyes.

He squeezed the bridge of his nose and sat up. Not yet fully awake, he leaned forward and pecked the corner of You Huo's lips, "What time is it?"

"Little past 8:40." You Huo answered.

Qin Jiu's actions stopped: "Past 8:40?"

"Yeah." You Huo pointed at the bed, "Those two brats have already left but you weren't woken up today?"

"Yeah, I actually didn't wake up and slept until now." Qin Jiu leaned over You Huo's waist and picked up the phone on the carpet. The alarm had gone off five times.

Under normal circumstances, he should've woken up the first time the alarm went off but for some reason he had actually slept through it.

The two of them washed up in the bathroom connected to the room before leaving.

The ends of Qin Jiu's hair still carried some water droplets. He rolled his sleeves up and walked over to the railing on the second floor to give his greetings to the others, but the living room was empty. Not a single shadow was around.

"Where are they? They can't still be asleep?" Qin Jiu turned around and asked.

"Not in the living room?"

"No."

You Huo glanced over and quickly strode down the stairs.

The master bedroom was used by the girls, so it wasn't convenient for he and Qin Jiu to enter. They could only knock on the guest room door.

"Yu Wen?"

You Huo knocked a few times but didn't receive a response.

"I'm coming in."

As he said this, he pushed the door open and looked inside. It was also empty.

The two looked at each other and seemed to have thought of something.

"I'll go upstairs, you downstairs." You Huo said this and strode up the stairs two steps at a time. He took down the two phones hidden in the corner and Qin Jiu also picked up the two on the first floor.

They had plugged it in to a power source and had set it to record overnight.

Four phones were arranged side by side on the coffee table. It replayed last nights events from various angles——

At 3:18am, a certain Qin and a certain You caught the screaming Yu Wen and threw him into a mirror in the corridor of the second floor.

At 3:20am, a certain You and a certain Qin caught the Shu Xue who came out to check on the situation and threw her into a mirror in the corridor of the second floor.

At 3:21am, the two caught Yang Shi and Wu Li who came to stop them and threw them into a mirror in the corridor of the second floor.

At 3:28am, a certain Qin caught Chu Yue who didn't know whether to laugh or cry and threw her into a mirror in the corridor of the second floor.

At 3:30am, a certain You caught the confused Old Yu and, with the cries of 'I'm your uncle!', threw him into a mirror next to the entryway on the first floor.

In just twelve minutes, they had caught them all.

Please read this from kk translates

At the end of the video, with the accompaniment of some static sounds, a certain Qin spun the rubber ball in his hand and turned to ask a certain You, "Still hungry?"

A certain You pushed open their room door, "A little full."

The door closed with a click.

You Huo pressed the pause button. He crossed his fingers and pressed it against his tightly pursed lips.

Qin Jiu pressed his elbow against his knee and used his hand to support his chin as he fell into thought.

These two both needed some time to calm down.

***

Inside the mirror, Shu Xue and the others sat on the sofa yet to recover from last night's shock.

"Hey, look at that. I knew it." Chu Yue was the only one who wasn't shocked. She pointed at the dark, foggy mirror and said, "They must be too embarrassed right now. One of those four phones is mine. No matter what, I'm going to keep this video. It'll definitely come into use next time when I need them to help with something."

Yu Wen murmured: "Luckily……."

"Mn? Luckily, what?" Chu Yue asked.

"Luckily, my brother isn't part of the exam, and Brother Qin also isn't part of the exam." Yu Wen said, "If they were, I would've died on the spot."

Chu Yue agreed, "That's true. I suddenly find the system really dumb. Why did it have to kick A out? If it converted him into an NPC, he would definitely become every examinees nightmare."

She paused for a second and added, "Oh, but that won't necessarily be the case. A single exam centre might not be able to hold him down."

"Speaking of which, didn't you guys also get assimilated? Why didn't you guys sleepwalk last night?" Yu Wen wondered.

"Probably can only choose one." Chu Yue said, "A lot of people may have a response during the day but when we're all asleep, those siblings probably only need one each."

"Is it random?"

"Probably the most affected person is chosen."

"What if it's the two of them again next time?"

"……."

The atmosphere suddenly turned heavy.

Yang Shu said, “So how long will this assimilation last? Don’t tell me it’s going to happen again tomorrow?”

“Do you even need to wait until tomorrow? You’ll find out after the nap in the evening.

Recalling their experience of being thrown in, everyone’s face turned green.

Yu Wen said, “Can I not go out? If I stay here longer, maybe I’ll be the one sleepwalking next time.”

Yang Shu was exasperated, “You’re not afraid?”

Yu Wen pointed at the mirror, “Could it be scarier than those two?”

Yang Shu: “……”

That’s true.

The gods didn’t answer to Yu Wen’s wishes.

After You Huo calmed back down, he picked up the marker and got ready to let them out.

He randomly wrote an incorrect answer and crossed it out to let the teammates who were accidentally thrown in come back out.

“Forget about feeling guilty. It’s enough to just leave me with the recording.” Chu Yue grabbed her phone as soon as she came out and sat down on the sofa to replay it.

As she watched, she rubbed her stomach.

It wasn’t just her. You Huo’s stomach also wasn’t feeling very comfortable.

“Oh right, where are those two brats?”

Noticing their actions, Yang Shu asked this.

“Don’t know. Weren’t there when I woke up.”

Qin Jiu turned his head and looked out the window. The basketball court was also empty. There were no sounds of children’s laughter.

“Couldn’t have gone out to play.” Chu Yue said, “With one person entering the mirror, little Sali’s belly would bulge a little. After throwing all of us in, his stomach must be about to burst and, with us all coming out again, he is probably too busy crying.”

“That’s true. Then where are they?”

As they discussed, Chu Yue played through the recording at twice the speed.

On the screen, Qin Jiu placed the rubber ball in the corner and the two returned to their room to continue sleeping.

Everything seemed to have ended. The corridor was quiet again and the scene was still.

Chu Yue couldn’t stop laughing. Just as she waned to replay it the third time, the ball in the corner suddenly moved.

You Huo was standing beside her.

He originally wanted to make this lady here delete that damned video, but he changed his mind when he saw this.

He bent down to look at the screen and reached out to enlarge the video.

The corner where the ball was placed now occupied the entire phone screen. You Huo could now see clearly the ball shaking left and right a few times before silently rolling into the dark.

From its location, that patch of darkness it entered was the side of the corridor that was closer to the master bedroom.

The next second, the door to the master bedroom was nudged open by the ball. The gap slowly grew bigger and bigger.

It was like a living creature that even knew how to open and close doors.

After entering, the door clicked shut. It was closed from the inside.

You Huo turned around and glanced at the paper on the coffee table.

The message on it suddenly stood out:

Shirley likes to play hide and seek and wait for her parents or guests to come find her. Her favourite place is the cabinet under the bed in the master bedroom…..

She had in fact been in that cabinet every day. It was just that no one had noticed.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Too OP…..

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 116

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Everyone lightened their footsteps as they hurried upstairs.

You Huo asked Chu Yue with a low voice, “Have you looked at those drawers?”

Chu Yue answered: “Went through it when we first got here because we were looking for the hidden space, but I haven’t checked it after that. The smell was a little strange.”

Qin Jiu: “What was the smell like?”

“I didn’t pay attention at that time and just found it unpleasant. It wasn’t the smell of blood. If it was like that, I would’ve noticed it straight away.” Chu Yue’s expression wasn’t very good.

Shu Xue and the other girls also had poor expressions.

Having slept with something hidden under their bed, who wouldn’t feel uncomfortable?

As soon as they entered the master bedroom, Chu Yue pointed to one side of the bed, “There, that one. Two doors on each side and a total of four compartments.”

It was indeed a good place to hide a person.

The cabinet doors were completely flat, not a gap was visible.

“How to open this door?” Yu Wen gestured with his hand, “There’s no handle or a place to pull it out.”

Just as Chu Yue wanted to answer, You Huo had already bent down. He knocked on the cabinet door and said, “Opens with both sides. Push them in.”

“How did you know?” Chu Yue asked with surprise. “We only found out by accident that day.”

You Huo answered, “Written in the diary.”

The parents had left behind a thick diary. Except for the pages that were torn off, most of the content written were mundane and trivial.

You Huo had quickly glanced through it and they had happened to mention this cabinet in the diary.

They wrote in the diary soon after moving to this town that their neighbour was a craftsmen couple who are very good at their job and are very enthusiastic. The only drawback was that they can be a little hasty and a little careless.

This bed with cabinets, the bunkbed in the children’s room as well as the wallpaper in the house were done by that couple.

But unfortunately, they had accidentally installed the cabinet doors inside out, and the wallpaper was also flipped.

【Mill and Walkey came over and apologised. They said that they would take it down and redo it for us but neither Matthew nor I thought it was necessary since those cabinets wouldn’t be used often and the wallpaper will be replaced once it’s worn. They still felt very apologetic and installed a spring shaft into the cabinet to allow it to open on both sides and they even bought a lot of small gifts for my soon to be born children. What lovely people!】

This was an except from the diary. You Huo could still remember most of it.

After pushing open the cabinet door, a strange smell drifted out.

Everyone standing there smelt it. They covered their nose and stepped back.

“This is the smell.” Chu Yue said, “Not pungent, but very unpleasant.”

It was like old rubber and wet mud that had been left there for a long time.

The cabinet was very deep and the inside was completely dark.

Qin Jiu turned on the torch function on his phone, “Anything?”

“No, it’s empty.”

You Huo loosened his grip. With a sound, the spring shaft acted, and the cabinet door slowly closed on its own.

Yu Wen looked at the sisters who all have horrible expressions and felt the urge to protect them surge inside him. He walked over to the other side of the bed and said, “I’ll take a look at this side.”

Qin Jiu went over to the second set of cabinet doors and continued to illuminate it with his phone torch. He glanced at Yu Wen and asked, “You’re not scared?”

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it’s on another site, it was stolen. Please don’t support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

“What’s so scary about a rubber ball?” Yu Wen was full of confidence.

But when You Huo opened the door, his brother who was standing opposite the bed fell onto the ground with an alarmed cry.

Player Yu Wen performed a stunt as soon as he got online. As soon as he made an attempt to find the ball, he found one.

The ball sat inside the cabinet with a cartoon styled face drawn onto it. As the white light from the phone swept across, that face was seemingly looking straight at him.

When Yu Wen collapsed to the ground, the ball suddenly rolled out on its own.

Only then did he notice that there was more than one. There were actually two identical ones, both coming out of the cabinet one after the other.

“Where’s the ball?”

You Huo came over to check. The cabinet was already empty.

“It went behind the curtains!” Yu Wen quickly jumped up and reached for it.

You Huo and Qin Jiu had already moved to pull aside the curtains.

There were two layers of curtains in the master bedroom; a white sheer curtain and dark green velvet curtain on the outside. The balls sat behind the curtains with only a small part of it revealed. In a blink of an eye, it once again disappeared completely behind the curtains.

It was like a child playing hide and seek. After sticking their head out and seeing that they were found, it quickly hid itself again and ran.

You Huo and Qin Jiu very simply held half the curtains each, preventing any of it from touching the ground.

The exposed parts of the wall had dirty handprints as well as ball prints, but there was nothing on the ground.

The ball was gone.

The building was suddenly filled with the sound of a little girl giggling.

It was clearly Shirley's voice, but it sounded more coquettish.

"Why does it sound like it's coming from downstairs, not here?" After Chu Yue said this, she rushed downstairs.

"It sounds like it's from the corridor." Qin Jiu said.

You Huo: "I hear it coming from here."

The laughter echoed from all parts of the building.

Everyone searched separately but even after running up and down the stairs several times and searching very single corner of the building, there was no trace of the balls.

But they had found something else instead.

They were all small bits and pieces but very detailed.

You Huo held up a tin of candy. There was a note stuck under the tin with Shirley's messy scrawl:

[Gift to Sali]

There were all kinds of candy inside. It was as if the candy was slowly accumulated and saved over time.

The tin was found behind their closet. There was an excessively large pink bow attached to it and a cartoon birthday cake.

It was unknown now long it had been left there. The tin had already rusted, and the note had faded. Some of the candy inside had also melted slightly so the sweetness could be smelt the moment the lid was opened. To You Huo it was rather sickening but it was something children would enjoy.

There were also toy building blocks which also had something written on it by Shirley.

[Sali 1]

[Sali 2]

[Sali’s favourite]

[I like it too but depends if Sali wants it.]

…….

Sali, Sali, Sali.

She was like an excited puppy. Marks were left everywhere but 90% of them were related to Sali.

Recalling the contents of the earliest diary they found…..She seemed to be very fond of this brother who had suddenly appeared.

But Sali didn’t seem to like her that much.

When Qin Jiu went to search the cabinets a second time, he found a small message exchange.

The colours used were different and the writing was also different. The pair of siblings probably took turns hiding in there.

[Sali, are you still angry at me?]

[Angry.]

[Sali, can you not be angry?]

[No.]

[Sali, why are you angry again?]

[Because you took my place. You’re always taking my place.]

[I haven’t.]

[You have.]

[Haven’t.]

[You have! You just don’t know it. You always know nothing.]

[No, I don’t.]

Qin Jiu: “……”

“What are you looking at?” You Huo had returned upstairs after looking around the house.

“Looking at a pair of repeating machines arguing.” Qin Jiu got up.

“Found anything?”

Please read this from kk translates

“One is repeatedly saying that the other is in the wrong, the other is repeatedly saying that they’re not.” Qin Jiu straightened up and said, “Checked the three cabinets and didn’t find anything. And you? Found anything?”

“Just went through the diary again.” You Huo opened the book and turned it to a few pages he had folded the corners of, “I have been puzzled since before——-”

“You have times when you’re puzzled?” Qin Jiu said.

You Huo clicked his tongue and looked at him.

Qin Jiu touched the corner of his mouth as he grinned, “I’ll stop interrupting. You’re puzzled and then?”

You Huo usually didn’t speak much and would only speak a little more in front of him.

Qin Jiu enjoyed this treatment very much. He would always like to tease him to make him speak a little more and reveal more expressions.

“Occasionally puzzled.” You Huo changed his words with a cold expression before continuing, “The reflection Shirley sees in the mirror turned out to be a brother. Don’t you think it’s strange?”

Qin Jiu actually understood what he meant but he wanted to tease him, so he continued to act dumb, “How is it strange?”

You Huo said expressionlessly, “You look in the mirror and see Qin Jiu No. 2 who has long hair and believe that is your younger sister. What do you think is strange about that?”

Qin Jiu: “……”

That example was too shocking. He couldn’t continue with his teasing.

Only after seeing the colourful expressions on his face did You Huo feel satisfied enough to pass over the diary.

Several of the pages had been folded by him so he could turn to them immediately.

It was from a while back. Shirley’s parents recorded:

June 6th Mill and Walkley are still feeling bad about their mistakes and they sent some small gifts again. After learning that I have a boy and a girl due, the gifts they gave were all in pairs; clothes, building blocks, strollers, rubber balls…..There’s too many of them. I have to make a list to record it all. They’re very lovely people.

June 27th The doctor said that the boy in my stomach is not in good condition. I couldn’t sleep all night. It was the same for Matthew.

July 8th My little boy is in a bad state, but my little girl is very healthy. The doctor told me to mentally prepare myself. I don’t want to know what I should prepare myself for.

August 16th My little boy disappeared.

August 30th I have been having nightmares for the past half a month about my little boy crying. The doctor told me not to be too upset. How can I not be upset?

September 21st I cried a lot this month. The doctor said my little girl looks good and will be born smoothly. It gives me some comfort hearing this.

September 27th Matthew and I have reached an agreement that we won't mention the other child in the future lest Shirley finds out and becomes upset. Shirley is the name Matthew chose yesterday hoping that she is a cute and beautiful little angel. My little boy, I will keep you in my heart forever. But sometimes….. Only sometimes, I would remember the doctors words. He said that the little boy was absorbed by Shirley. I feel uncomfortable thinking that. I still love her very much and so does Matthew.

…….

The last folded page was much later, about three years later.

February 17th Today the house is very messy. When Matthew was reading a story book to Shirley, Shirley suddenly grabbed his finger and said that she wanted an older brother. Matthew fled back to the bedroom without finishing the story book. I suddenly noticed that I haven't been very close to Shirley, neither was Matthew. Perhaps Shirley felt too lonely and that's why she wanted an older brother.

After reading these entries, Qin Jiu suddenly understood what Sali meant by "You always take my place".

Why would Shirley suddenly reflect out a brother?

It was because Sali has always been with her.

Some say that mirrors can reflect your soul. It had managed to give Shirley an older brother…

And it also killed her.

They followed the laughter and searched around all afternoon before suddenly realising that Shirley was guiding them.

As she led them around, little by little, information about what happened to her was slowly revealed.

For the entire day, the system's broadcast had been very quiet. Only a series of death reports were made one after another late in the evening.

There were quite a lot of clues hidden in the building, so it wasn't difficult uncovering the answer. As such, there weren't many deaths due to answering the questions incorrectly. Most were from accidentally angering those two brats during the day.

The triggering factors for the fake Shirley to cry were very strange. For example, right now:

She and Sali who was nowhere in sight for the day had somehow soundlessly appeared on the stairs. Holding hands, they reprimanded the guests: "Why didn't you come looking for us?!"

You Huo looked up from the diary. His expression wasn't very kind.

"We're playing hide and seek." Shirley said.

You Huo: "Oh."

Shirley saw that he wasn't giving her any reactions, so she turned and said to the others: "We are playing hide and seek today. You should be coming to look for us."

She bit her lip and didn't seem happy. After a pause, she forced another line out: "You're all busy looking for the ball and haven't paid attention to us."

Everyone’s expressions were complicated. They didn’t trust this pair of “siblings”. They were almost certain that the real Shirley was probably stuffed inside the ball.

The fake Shirley again received another blow.

She glanced at Sali and finally said to Qin Jiu who was coming down the stairs, “We are playing hide and seek.”

Qin Jiu: “Oh, you’re done playing?”

Finally, a different response.

The girl’s eyes lit up, “Not yet. Do you want to play with us?”

Qin Jiu came over and patted her head, “Go hide. I won’t be looking for you anyway.”

That was the last straw.

Shirley couldn’t handle it anymore. She was instantly rendered into tears because of Qin Jiu.

She vented her anger on Qin Jiu and even caused a chain reaction. Chu Yue who was standing closest to him was also pushed into the mirror.

Chu Yue originally wanted to grab the frame of the mirror to save herself but she saw Qin Jiu wink at her.

Chu Yue: “?”

Deliberate?

What are you two planning now???

At the same time, a strange spectacle had occurred in the invigilator’s place.

Generally speaking, there would be a place in the invigilator’s place that deals with textually recording the details of the events in the examination. If anything abnormal was to happen, an invigilator could check it to determine the cause and effect.

But it was actually quite useless.

Afterall, if anything was to happen, it was usually accompanied by a rule violation. If they wanted to know the details behind it, the invigilators just needed to go directly to the examination centre with the notice. Seeing it in real life was more useful and reading it on paper.

And so, those records were often forgotten and left to gather dust.

But today was an exception.

Dozens of heads squeezed together as they stared at the computer screen. They carefully pulled up the details of the 197th examination centre.

They then saw the following paragraph:

Examinee name: You Huo Examination ticket number: Unknown

First day of the exam

19:51pm Event: Examinee You Huo failed to give Shirley a satisfactory answer causing the other party to cry. Declared dead. Conclusion: 7/8 of examinee You Huo remains. The exam continues.

19:55pm Event: Examinee You Huo failed to give Shirley a satisfactory answer causing the other party to cry. Declared dead. Conclusion: 6/8 of examinee You Huo remains. The exam continues.

……

The You Huo written here was like a cake. After some time, a part of him was gone and after some more time, another part was gone.

This continued until only 3/8 of him was left and the situation suddenly changed. After a wave of resurrections, You Huo had returned to 1.

And then it was the second day.

…….

Looking at the record, this person was rarely whole.

The invigilator's expression had all turned green as they read through the records.

The invigilator who held the mouse scrolled down further and muttered: "I seem to have heard this name before. Where was it….."

When he reached the very end, a photo of the examinee suddenly appeared.

His first reaction was: Since when did the records include photos? Did it update?

Two seconds later, he belatedly cursed.

Isn't this fucking Invigilator A???

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: What kind of doctor tells a grieving mum that their twin daughter absorbed their twin brother?! WTF

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 117

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

After Shirley threw them in, she was soon caught by You Huo and tied up together with Sali on the bed.

Everyone went back downstairs and gathered around the coffee table.

Shu Xue and Yang Shu were a little dazed and didn't make a sound.

Wu Li looked at the question for a while and suddenly said, "If the real Shirley is really inside the ball, then only two cabinets are needed for three Shirley's to be hidden in there; Shirley with a ball and a fake Shirley with a ball. Xiao Yang had shown me a ghost story before that said that the ghost inside photos and mirrors are shadows; flat and two dimensional. They can be very thin and can enter anything like paper. If Sali and the fake Shirley are the same as that, then three Shirley's will only need one cabinet to fit a ball in……"

Yang Shu returned to her senses and added, "I don't think they can become like paper. They have body temperature, have a heartbeat and have a shadow. They're no different from a real person."

Wu Li nodded: "Then two cabinets."

The two discussed calmly, as if they were just working on crosswords in a magazine.

You Huo looked at them with slight surprise. The Yu father and son due couldn't get used to it.

As for what the correct answer was, it wasn’t important to them. Their intention was to write an incorrect answer.

Such serious analysis of the question was rather abrupt.

Shu Xue quietly whispered to You Huo, “Just leave them be. They’re a little upset.”

You Huo, “What do you mean?”

“We touched on it last time we chatted. They said that it’s a habit they learnt from working in the hospital. Since large changes in emotions can affect their work, every time someone passes away or something similar happens, they would always do this and discuss something rationally. That way it can help a little……” Shu Xue said.

You Huo froze for a moment before nodding.

“I felt uncomfortable when I saw that ball the first time, but….” Shu Xue sighed.

You Huo understood what she meant.

In fact, they had already suspected that the ball had something inside it but now that their speculations were confirmed, they couldn’t feel happy about it.

Afterall, the real Shirley in the diary wasn’t some cannibalistic big boss. She was just a little girl….

In contrast, the two tied up on the bed are truly disgusting.

Wu Li fell into thought for a while before pushing the paper over to Yu Wen, “Answer it. Let those two out.”

Yu Wen didn’t pick up the marker and instead grabbed his hair, “I was standing near the mirror when Brother Qin and Boss Chu entered. Boss Chu seemed to have hastily told me not to let them out too quickly.

“Huh? Yang Shu was confused, “Why not? Did you hear wrong?”

Yu Wen was also confused, “I also don’t know. It was just that line. I might have heard wrong…..”

He hesitantly picked up the marker but was stopped by You Huo.

He asked again to confirm, “Chu Yue said it?”

Yu Wen: “Y-yeah.”

“Then don’t let them out.” You Huo said.

“You sure?”

“Yeah.” You Huo answered, “Probably trying to accumulate time.”

“What for?” Yu Wen was even more confused.

You Huo fell silent for a few seconds before answering expressionlessly, “Afraid that Qin Jiu and I would capture you all at night again.”

Yu Wen: “Ohhhh! I get it now.”

You Huo and Qin Jiu had spent the longest time in the mirror and are the most affected, so they were the ones who replaced Sali and Shirley.

If no changes were made, it was likely that it would be those two again.

Who could bear that?

Now with Chu Yue taking the initiative to accumulate time, the result may be a little better if You Huo was replaced by her.

At least there would be an extra You Huo in the group to be captured and a better balance in power could be achieved.

That is, if he could wake up…….

Yu Wen who thought this fell into despair.

They waited until the last two minutes before 6pm before releasing Qin Jiu and Chu Yue out.

Since the answer had been changed too many times, a -2 appeared on the paper for legibility.

With his instincts as a student, Yu Wen felt some pain when he saw this.

But the others didn't pay it any heed.

Perhaps they have been infected by the great masters and felt that they didn't come here to complete an exam and their purpose wasn't to achieve high scores to pass.

They were here to get things done.

***

At 7:20 at night, wind slipped in through the window causing the curtains of the master bedroom to flutter.

Today the master bedroom was very deserted, and the large bed was empty. The girls that were crammed onto the bed the past two nights were nowhere in sight. There was only one person in the room.

She sat on the sofa with her head tilted, her short hair covering half her face.

It wasn't anyone else but Chu Yue.

A strong sense of hunger struck her, and her stomach called out a few times. In the silent night, it was particularly conspicuous.

She frowned and licked her dry lips before suddenly opening her eyes.

"So hungry……" Chu Yue muttered. Her voice was hoarse, completely unlike her usual voice.

She supported herself using the arm of the sofa and stood up while staggering a little. She rubbed her temples a few times with her hand.

“Too hungry.”

She said this as she headed for the door.

A shadow slipped past her foot. It was the ball they had been chasing after all afternoon.

At some unknown point in time, it had returned to the cabinet in the master bedroom and it was now silently following behind Chu Yue.

Perhaps it was due to the angle, the lips of the cartoon face on the rubber surface appeared to be downturned. It looked both confused and wronged.

Chu Yue pulled open the door allowing the ball to roll out and move over to the opposite end of the floor.

There was also one less person in the children’s room tonight. You Huo wasn’t there.

When the door to the room was pushed open by Chu Yue, Qin Jiu was already awake. He stood in the centre of the room buttoning his cuff.

The ball rolled over to his feet and rubbed the ends of his trousers a few times. Qin Jiu stooped to pick it up and, one after the other, they left the room.

The sound of ball bouncing continued down the stairs. As the sound moved away, a head peeked out from inside the small mound on the bed.

“Shirley’s” light golden hair was a mess from sleep. She laid with her face down and her arms and legs spread out. With all four limbs tied to a bed post, she looked a little ridiculous.

“Sali! Sali!” She called down to the lower bunk.

A moment later, Sali also stuck his head out.

“Help me undo the rope!” She said.

Sali: “……I’ve been bounded twice.”

It was because he was crazier than Shirley when hungry.

Please read this from kk translates

“Useless!” She scolded.

Sali buried his head back in the sheets again.

“Then I’ll do it myself.” Shirley huffed in anger, “Help keep a look out on those nasty guests.”

Sali mumbled sulkily, “Didn’t you hear that they are all downstairs? They said earlier that they will all sleep downstairs. They won’t come up.”

“Shirley” snorted again.

The bed continued to creak. The person up there was struggling very fiercely.

If it was the past, Sali would work harder than her to escape and could bite through everything with his fine, sharp teeth.

But he just licked his lips and didn’t have any intention to move.

For some reason, he wasn’t in the mood tonight. Perhaps it was because he saw the guests chasing after the balls, revealing a lot…….a lot of things along the way. At that time, he and Shirley had not been reduced to this state.

“Why are you trying to get up?” Sali asked sullenly, “We have others helping us fill our stomachs tonight so why are you getting up?”

Although what they eat would soon be spat back out, it at least filled his stomach temporarily.

He had nothing to lose.

“I hate the ball.” Shirley was busy struggling.

At this moment, her tone was just like the crazed words in the latter half of the diary.

“They’re only playing with the ball. I hate her! I’m the true Shirley.” She muttered.

In the past, whenever she said these words, Sali would echo with a sentence, “Yeah, stupid and nasty.”

But today he didn’t say anything.

“Shirley” bared her teeth and rubbed her sharp teeth against the rope like a saw.

Her arms and legs are short but her neck could be stretched rather long…..So long, it looked strange.

After a long time, Sali suddenly muttered, “No, you’re not.”

Shirley’s gnawing stopped. Her fake look of innocence was gone.

She blinked a few times and tilted her head, “Do you regret it Sali? Didn’t you hate her for taking your place? Didn’t I help you by taking her place?”

Sali didn’t speak.

Shirley stretched her neck out and bit onto the part of the rope that had been half cut through.

Gnawing sounds continued.

After biting through the first rope. She freed her left hand and said in a girlly coquettish voice, “It’s useless even if you regret it! I hate that ball, so I plan on burning it today.”

“Listen———” She whispered, “Her head went downstairs. It should be in the guest room. Can you hear it? Her body is still rolling around in the building. It probably wants to chase after her head. I’m going to catch her.”

“The guests are so slow today. Why haven’t they started yet?” She complained, “I’ve already prepared my tears.”

Sali buried his head more deeply.

He didn’t want to give any response to that…….”sister”.

But his hunger prevailed. Soon afterwards, he also stretched out his neck and began to gnaw on the ropes.

“Ah…..It has started.” Shirley suddenly spoke up, “I can feel it! They have caught an unlucky one!”

***

Downstairs, Qin Jiu and Chu Yue stood outside the guest room door. The bouncing of the ball was unhurried.

Chu Yue rubbed her stomach and urged with a strange tone. “Hurry and open the door. I’m really hungry.”

Qin Jiu raised an eyebrow and turned the door handle——

Couldn’t be pushed open.

Chu Yue: “…….”

Qin Jiu said: “There’s something barricading the door inside.”

Chu Yue’s stomach cried out again.

Qin Jiu ‘shh’ed’: “Don’t be in such a hurry.”

Chu Yue: “…….”

Is this something I can control?

Qin Jiu's interest towards the person behind the door grew and he seemed to find the food this time interesting.

He no longer tried to enter the room quietly and decided to use force——Dull sounds of wooden furniture moving sounded from inside the room. It was probably the sound of the chair barricading the door being pushed away.

The sound was particularly conspicuous during a night as silent as today. It looked like the chair also had something heavy placed on it.

Qin Jiu looked past the door. Through the gap, he saw a pale arm hanging loosely from an armchair.

It was a slender and very good-looking hand.

Qin Jiu: "……."

The cramped room was completely filled. Except for the one blocking behind the door. There were three on the bed and two curled up on the ground.

He pushed the door open a little further.

The heavy friction sound sounded again.

The noise was too great, and its penetrating power was amazing.

The three women all looked up and the snoring from the ones on the ground stopped.

Only that hand that was hanging loosely didn't move.

"Fuck!" Yu Wen looked up at the door and was startled awake. He immediately flew up in panic.

He cried out 'brother' here and 'brother' there.

His chatter made Qin Jiu’s head hurt and Chu Yue’s stomach even played alongside it as accompaniment.

Losing his patience, he made a quick decision.

In the end, when he pushed the door a third time, the hand moved.

The armchairs location had changed slightly with the force from the door. The person sitting in it had finally awakened.

You Huo opened his eyes and was irate but that irritation was gone when he saw Qin Jiu. On his face was an intrigued look.

He looked at Qin Jiu up and down and focused his eyes on the ball in his hand.

Everyone in the room had suffered from this once and didn’t dare move.

You Huo looked back at them and stood up to go to the door. With the back of his hand, he slammed the door shut.

He leaned against the door frame outside and said to Qin Jiu: “Come. Try and catch me.”

***

“Shirley” broke through all the ropes and climbed off the upper bunk.

When she saw Sali sitting by the bed, she giggled: “Silly Sali. Do you not want to play with me today?”

Sali glanced at her and shook his short legs a few times before hopping off the bed.

“Hungry.”

He whispered.

“I know.” Shirley rubbed her equally empty stomach and wondered, “It’s been so long. Why haven’t they eaten anything?”

As she said this, they heard some noises from downstairs. It was as if someone was fighting.

Bang———

“Looks like the sofa fell.” Sali explained slowly.

Soon after that, a glass broke.

A flowerpot fell.

As for chairs…..At least three chairs were smashed onto the ground …….

The house was practically being demolished.

“Shirley” listened for a while and beckoned Sali over.

Like a pair of normal children sneaking out while their parents are arguing, they gently opened the door and slipped through the corridor.

“Shirley” found one of the balls in the shadow at the end of the corridor.

She lifted it with much effort and mumbled, “One more to go.”

Please read this from kk translates

The cartoon face on the ball seemed to have sensed something. The expression was sombre, and the mouth was pressed together tightly, as if it was on the verge of crying.

Sali stared at it for a moment seemingly wanting to say something but in the end he didn’t speak.

He fell a few steps behind before clenching his fists and speeding up to keep up with “Shirley”. The two of them crouched down by the second-

floor railing, looking down at the floor below.

The lights were not on in the living room. Using the lights coming in through the windows, they could faintly see two agile figures flash by. One seemed to have reached out to grab the other persons hand while the other one flipped across the sofa.

Crash——

Sali reflexively closed his eyes. When he opened it again, he saw that the coffee table had also been smashed.

The two brats squatted there for several minutes as the commotion downstairs got more and more earth-shattering.

In normal circumstances, normal people would have already entered the hospital about 800 times, but the two downstairs were still going at it.

When they looked more closely, they saw that the two of them were not injured at all while everything else had met an unfortunate fate. If they wanted one to completely subdue the other, it would probably not happen in this lifetime.

“Shirley” mumbled a ‘how annoying’ before running down the stairs with the ball.

She heard the rolling sound of a ball. It came from within the chaos downstairs.

While the ‘substitute’ was busy getting food, she could use this chance to get that ball.

Sali followed closely behind her. With their backs bent, they slithered in and out amongst the broken and scattered furniture in search for the ball. While passing by the kitchen, they picked up a lighter.

Found it!

Shirley saw a blueish white round shadow under the dining table.

The ‘substitute’ had just grabbed the food by the shoulder and was about to press him against the wall, but the food bent down and quickly moved behind his back.

She could hear the food’s pants. After all that struggle, he should be tired.

Shirley felt that it shouldn’t be too long for her stomach to be filled.

Sali also swallowed hungrily.

She shoved the ball in her arms into Sali’s arms and ran over to the dining table to pick up the ball that was trying to roll away.

“We should change toys.” She patted off the dust on the ball and tilted her head, “Goodbye.”

As soon as she finished saying this, a pair of hands suddenly fell from the sky. It grabbed her by the arms and lifted her up.

Before Shirley could react, both her feet were already hanging in the air.

“What are you doing!” She turned her head and was met with You Huo’s expressionless face.

The next second, there was a strong rush of wind.

The hunter flipped over the sofa and immediately landed before them.

When Shirley looked back, she was met with Qin Jiu’s face.

Carrying the brat in his arms, You Huo turned Shirley to face Qin Jiu and said: “Not escaping anymore. Ask what you want to ask.”

His back was against another single sofa and the thing he was holding was heavy. It was too late for him to run.

Qin Jiu looked at him and Shirley with interest. With an ‘oh’, he asked jokingly, “Am I pretty?”

Shirley: “……..”

The location they were at just happened to be next to a tall mirror.

Despite all that chaos, the mirror was still intact.

Shirley’s tears instinctively began to fell.

Circles of ripples suddenly appeared on the surface of the mirror, resembling the ripples one would see after throwing a stone into a pond.

“What do you think?”

You Huo said this as he threw ‘Shirley’ into the mirror.

The rubber ball fell. It let out a small ‘thud——’ as it came into contact with the ground.

Sali was shocked speechless.

He glanced at You Huo, threw the ball away and turned to run but unfortunately his legs were too short and was soon picked up by the waist by You Huo.

“Am I loveable?” Qin Jiu asked again while dragging his words.

Sali struggled a few times and then suddenly felt a moment of weightlessness. He was similarly thrown into the mirror.

“I don’t know about the others.” You Huo patted off the dust from his hands and grabbed Qin Jiu’s collar to pull him down until their lips were only a few centimetres apart. He continued with his usual calm voice, “But I quite like it.”

***

Inside the mirror.

‘Shirley’ and Sali stood there dumbfounded. Ever since they entered, the black fog around them had been going crazy. Countless black and bony arms stretched out from within trying to grab their hair and clothes.

‘Shirley’ rushed over to the mirror and threw herself at it in attempt to get back up but all she got was a bloodied hand.

Sali also wanted to try but he stopped in the last second.

What was the point?

It’s useless.

The little girl who would pull faces at the mirror and spin around to show off her dress was gone.

Since the day ‘Shirley’ had come out of the mirror and replaced her, she was gone.

Her head was hidden inside her favourite ball and her body inside the other one.

All her fresh blood had been drunk by himself and that fake. The blood eased their hunger and craving, allowing them to live longer in the world outside the mirror.

Oh, not just that little girl. Her parents also.

That couple who had already forgotten about him was the first thing he ate.

He stood motionlessly before the mirror, watching the lights in the living room turn on and a group of people rush out of the guest room one after another. He watched them pick up the ball that was trembling on the ground seemingly wanting to pry it open and he watched them change their mind.

That little girl who loved to look pretty definitely wouldn’t want others to see her withered and dry state.

Not knowing that they were doing, he watched the group of people go to the backyard.

Perhaps…..it was to bury his sister.

He also watched a gust of wind blow by from a door somewhere, lifting the curtains and scattering the small bits and pieces on the ground……..A rusty tin rolled before the mirror.

As the tin rolled a few times, he saw a note on the base.

The words on it were both big and ugly. It was awkwardly written.

[Gift for Sali]

When the black fog came over, he heard Shirley's crisp, child-like voice enter his ears from many years ago.

That was probably from the first day he came out of the mirror.

She said: "I'll call you Sali from now on, okay?"

……

He can no longer get out.

Because that little girl will no longer come to look at the mirror again.

The tall mirror trembled in the wind for a moment before falling silent again. No more movement came from the mirror anymore.

In the empty living room, the system spoke:

【Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre has made Shirley cry. Shirley declared Dead.】

【Examinee You Huo of the 197th exam centre has made Shirley cry. Sali declared Dead.】

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Even in a situation like this they manage to flirt. I LOVE IT

Side note: The next chapter is really long (almost 8.5K in length) so it will be split into two chapters.

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 118 Part 1

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The time was just a little past eight.

The other examinees had just woken up from their nap. Some had just sat down on the sofa, some had just left the room and others were busy wracking their heads over the questions they had to answer.

The moment they heard the announcement, they continued as usual with what they were doing.

The shocking announcements over the past two days had shocked them until they had grown numb to it. Whenever they heard this name, they would just think: [Oh…..he died aaaaagain. How many times will he die this time? Can they fix this bug already?]

Less than a few seconds later, all the examinees were stunned on the spot…..

Who did they say just died?

At the invigilator's place, the reactions of the invigilators were different.

They had in fact also grown numb to the announcements, but this numbness had ended this afternoon.

Ever since they realised that this "You Huo" was Invigilator A, their mood had become complicated——-

On one hand, they hoped that the examination centre would be calmer and that the examinees would not be too ruthless to each other because in

the end the ones that will be hurt would be they themselves.

But on the other hand, for some reason they also felt excited.

This dark rush of excitement was most evident during dinner time.

Everyone in the restaurant were making the same small action: Take a few bites and glancing at the big screen above their heads, take another few bites and once again looking at the big screen.

Dinner lasted from 5pm to 8pm. Even now, they were still eating.

In the end, 021 couldn't stand it anymore: "What are they doing? Are they planning on staying in the restaurant until their hair turns white?"

"They're all waiting." 922 who related strongly helped explain, "They're waiting for him to appear on the screen again. Afterall, he is the legendary A and was once their leader. Before they would feel a headache coming when they saw his name but now it had changed to excitement and expectation. You won't understand."

After saying that, he downed a glass of red wine.

The next second, he choked on the wine.

He suddenly realised that everyone here at this table had already grown accustomed to You Huo's antics and no longer found it strange. As for the revelation that afternoon, he was the only one who had joined the other invigilators to check the records.

Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong, and also 021 and 154, they had spent the entire afternoon in their own rooms and had only just come out earlier to have dinner, so they had no knowledge about this matter with A.

From 922's perspective, he had accidentally revealed two big secrets: But after he pulled out a napkin to clean himself up and took a few more sips of red wine to calm himself down, he noticed……No one had shown any unusual reactions.

154 patted his back as 021 asked, “How can you choke even while drinking red wine?”

Zhao Jiatong asked if he wanted water while Gao Qi…..Gao Qi just watched the others help him and continued drinking his wine.

922: “?”

922: “???”

This reaction isn’t right?!

922’s mind was filled with questions. He sat there confused.

After a while, everyone on the table realised and froze.

While those around them were busy chatting, only their table was quiet.

Gao Qi placed down the bottle of wine he was about to pour and looked at Zhao Jiatong with a complicated look. Zhao Jiatong mouthed back “What are you looking at me for?” and poked at her food with her fork before glancing at 021 who sat opposite her. 021 on the other hand was staring at 922 with surprise while 922 was staring at 154.

154 who as at the bottom of the food chain swallowed a piece of lamb as he internally cursed himself out.

At this moment, a notice from the 197th examination centre appeared.

The notice on the screen had an effect on par to a droplet of water falling into a pot of hot oil. The relatively quiet restaurant suddenly burst into loud commotion, blowing away the awkwardness at this table.

“I knew it. I knew it would happen again!” An invigilator sitting at the table next to them commented.

“Yeah, sure enough.”

“He was the head invigilator after all……”

Someone even said regretfully, “There are only two notices this time?”

Please read this from kk translates

“After seeing four or five of them each time, it doesn’t feel right seeing only two. I think I should reflect on myself a little.”

All their attention was placed on the three words “Examinee You Huo” and they didn’t pay much attention to the rest of the notice.

It was only a moment later that someone exclaimed, “What the fuck?!”

“What is it?”

“You should look at the notices! Look at who died.”

Before they had the chance to have a closer look, the system spoke up.

A large exclamation mark appeared on the screen and the system’s voice sounded in the restaurant: 【NPC Shirley and Sali has died in the 197th examination centre. Examination in this centre has been terminated. Can invigilators responsible for this examinee take the examinee back immediately for punishment and wait for the official start of the second stage.】

Everyone fell silent for a moment before soon exploding with excitement.

***

At the same time in the 197th examination centre.

You Huo and the others buried little Shirley in the backyard and laid her to rest next to a small patch of daisies. Her parents had mentioned in the diary that this patch of daisy was something Shirley liked and requested to be grown.

The small, delicate flowers quivered in the wind for a moment before becoming still again.

It resembled a child who had finally fallen asleep after crying.

After the death announcement, Qin Jiu and Chu Yue finally escaped from their trance and, both feeling extremely tired, feel asleep on the sofa in the living room.

As You Huo pulled two sheets out from the guest room and covered the two of them up, the paper that had fallen aside went through some changes.

“What the hell does it want?” Yang Shu said unkindly.

She picked it up and took a look.

A zero had appeared next to the second question on the paper and the words “Question 3” had appeared.

But after about five minutes, another line was squeezed out: Examination error. Examination has been terminated. Question was not answered.

Yang Shu snorted and proceeded to pass the paper around.

Soon, several more lines appeared on the paper. The system was calculating the points from the first stage—— Under their united efforts, eight adults with normal IQ had only managed to answer two questions correctly, receiving a total of 18 points.

2 points were deducted for legibility and another 5 points was deducted for their bullying behaviour, resulting in a final score of 11 points.

Under the bright red 11, a familiar line appeared:

Due to rule violations, the invigilators have been notified. Invigilators 922, 154, 021 etc are on their way.

“Etc?” Yu Wen passed the paper to You Huo, “This is my first time seeing ‘etc’ after the invigilators. Brother, how many people do you think is

responsible for us this time?”

“Don’t know.” You Huo answered, “Maybe seven or eight.”

There is a total of eight examinees here so even if it’s one on one, eight invigilators would be more than enough.

However, it later turned out that he had underestimated the word ‘etc’.

Ten minutes later, the doorbell sounded.

Yu Wen rushed over to answer the door and was left standing stupidly on the spot.

Outside the door, 154 was still expressionless as usual as he held a rule violation notice in his hand.

To his left was 922 and 021, and to his right was Zhao Jiatong and Gao Qi.

But this wasn’t the main point. The main point was behind him…..

A sea of heads stretched out endlessly into the distance!

Yu Wen was shocked speechless. It took him a moment before he could return to his senses and shout back into the house: “Brother!!! 30+ invigilators came to capture us!”

You Huo: “?”

Are they crazy?

154 who was outside the door rolled his eyes. The thoughts running in his mind aligned with You Huo’s.

He felt that the group of colleagues behind them were all crazy. As if they had never seen an examinee before, just a small rule violation sent them rushing out.

Clearly, they were the ones in charge of domestic examinees, but this group of people still insisted on joining.

Now look what happened. He was practically a tour guide.

“Quiet. If you have anything to talk about, talk about it when you get back.”

He turned around and sent out a warning to his embarrassing colleagues.

Unfortunately, it had no effect.

The people were stunned for a moment when they saw Yu Wen. They then started falling into discussion: “Why is it a child?”

“Who are you?

“Where’s A? Isn’t the 197th examination centre his? Why are you here?

More and more spoke and more and more questions were thrown out.

Yu Wen was too overwhelmed by all the questioning and could only remember the last question, “I climbed over the wall to get here.”

The invigilators were shocked. They finally understood how the 1/8 came about.

They had probably taken advantage of a loophole and managed to force eight of them into one place.

One of them spoke up: “I know, it’s the team card.”

Please read this from kk translates

Yu Wen didn’t know what to say.

Out of instinct as a student, his palms turned sweaty when he saw the crowd of invigilators.

“Yeah, the team card.” He nodded in response.

The invigilators became even more interested. There was once again a flurry of discussions.

Yu Wen could vaguely make out some.

“A is willing to team up?”

“I thought he would throw away the cards even if he has the chance to form a team.”

“I also thought that…..I wonder who he teamed up with?”

Probably because Yu Wen’s expression was filled with too much confusion, 922 couldn’t watch on.

He covered his mouth and explained, “They’re all your brother’s former colleagues.”

Yu Wen: “Huh?”

He then recalled Chu Yue’s words and understood: “Oh, so these are all those so-called first-generation invigilators?”

922 nodded, “You know about it?”

Yu Wen explained with surprise, “I heard a little about them but weren’t there only a few of them? They all coincidentally happen to be here?”

What supervising? This was pretty much a 35 people tour group and their main attraction was to take a look at their boss.

922 said, “Just take it as fate.”

Seeing that their talk was getting more and more ridiculous, 154 made no attempt to fix it up.

He shook the notice in his hand and read it as per usual procedures, “Unfortunately, about ten minutes ago we have received a notice of rule violation which had resulted to the termination of the first stage of this exam. You now need to come with us for a bit.”

This process was all too familiar for them.

Yu Wen turned around and called out, “Brother, we have to go to the invigilator’s place again! Have you packed up? The luggage and the food, we should still have some upstairs?”

154 felt more like a tour guide at this moment.

Under the gaze of more than thirty pairs of eyes, Yu Wen came out with a backpack while supporting the injured Old Yu.

Soon after that it was Shu Xue who supported her stomach acting like she was really pregnant and behind her was Wu Li and Yang Shu.

At this point, the invigilator’s reactions were still normal.

It was a group of old, weak, sick and handicapped. They couldn’t help but feel bad when they saw them.

Just when they thought Invigilator A was teaming up to help the needy, Chu Yue walked down the stairs yawning sleepily.

The crowd buzzed and fell into another discussion.

“Chu Yue???”

“Z?”

“Boss Chu?”

Titles both old and new were suddenly thrown at her.

This lady who had her mouth half open and beads of tears in the corner of her eyes was met with 30+ of her old colleagues.

Before she could react, the invigilators had once again stuck out their necks.

Chu Yue turned. You Huo had come out.

In a short moment, he had changed his clothes. The dusty and muddy shirt from before was thrown away and he was now wearing a light grey, round necked shirt that he had retrieved from the rest stop.

The colour was not as sharp as black or as mild as white. It made him look particularly pale, and particularly calm.

Although he wasn't wearing a uniform, he wasn't wearing an emblem on his arm and he wasn't holding any meeting documents, when his gaze swept around at the others, the other invigilators couldn't help but feel like they had returned back to the past.

They subconsciously straightened their backs like they once did in the past.

It was as if the accident hadn't happened, A wasn't removed, and they haven't been exiled out overseas. The meetings they had would always happen abruptly; sometimes in the morning and sometimes in the afternoon. Every time, they would bring a long a pile of documents arguing while walking down the long corridor before sitting down at large round table to continue their arguments.

Before You Huo's appearance they were still actively discussing and excited to no end about their reunion.

But now that he had appeared, they all fell silent.

Chu Yue wiped the corners of her eyes. Her physiological tears from yawning also carried a hint of emotion, "It's you guys."

"Yeah." Someone answered, "It's us."

In the past there were close friends and polite colleagues amongst them. Some may have had some conflict in interests, some were extremely serious

while some were more relaxed.

Their personalities were all very different, but they have worked together for a long time.

Sharing the same worries, the same restrictions and the same burdens.

They had lived in the same place seeing each other day in day out. They were pretty much the people who were most familiar with one another in the system.

But with this sudden reunion now, they realised that everyone felt a little unfamiliar.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Reunion~

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 118 Part 2

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Compared to Chu Yue, You Huo didn't feel emotional at all.

He hadn't recovered his memory completely so he didn't have much of an impression of these people and could only feel an occasional sense of déjà vu the moment someone makes a habitual action.

From among the crowd, someone suddenly spoke: "Head Invigilator, Chu, long time no see."

Yes, a long time indeed.

It was just a simple four words but You Huo realised from this that they were all people from his past.

Unfortunately, this emotional reunion didn't last long.

Because the last person had appeared.

Qin Jiu who was completely unaware of the situation outside carried his bag downstairs sleepily not even bothering to look up.

When he reached the door, he reached out to hold You Huo's shoulder: "Borrowing your shoulder. My eyelids are almost about to close."

After saying that, he noticed that the situation wasn't right.

The streetlamps outside were a little dazzling. He squinted his eyes and looked up and was met with more than thirty pairs of eyes staring back at him. How to describe their expressions…..

Rescuing one person from death was more meritorious than building a seven-storied pagoda for god.

154’s lips moved, breaking the silence, “Why don’t we all hurry back now?

He pulled Yu Wen and Old Yu along and led the way back to the invigilator’s place.

Seeing that they had passed through a field of grass northwest of them, several invigilators who were at the back of the group couldn’t help but comment, “What’s happening? Isn’t that 001? Are my eyes still working?”

Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong were forcibly held back by them to answer their questions.

“Working. It’s 001.” Gao Qi answered with frustration.

“Why is he walking with his arm around A? Has he gone crazy or has A gone crazy?”

Gao Qi answered lifelessly, “Both are crazy.”

That invigilator snorted, “Aren’t we friends? Who was the one who used to accompany you to drink every day?”

Gao Qi just wordlessly smiled.

They hadn’t seen each other for a long time, and he had also deliberately avoided the systems core for several years so having a conversation like this with his old colleagues was a little difficult for him.

With just that short sentence, he was reminded of memories from the past.

Gao Qi seemed to have once again found the feeling from back then.

He no longer answered perfunctorily and nodded, “I remember. After drinking to much, you had to take me back half the time.”

“That’s right, that’s right. So tell me, what happened with 001 and A?”

Gao Qi: “Then I’ll tell you seriously. They no longer remember anything when they met and after taking a few exams together, their relationship is now……quite good.”

He paused and added, “No, extremely good.”

“I can’t believe it.” That invigilator still couldn’t believe his words, “How good is extremely good? Better than how we were back then? How you and A were? As good as that?”

Gao Qi: “……..”

You even have the nerve to compare.

He pinched his nose and answered vaguely, “Something like that. A little closer than A and I.”

That invigilator was even more incredulous, “That can’t be? Let’s not talk about A, I haven’t even seen 001 get close to anyone.”

Gao Qi: “Ah……”

He no longer knew what to say.

That invigilator asked another crazy question, “Then aren’t you jealous? Your friend was stolen.”

Gao Qi: “……..”

Jealous my ass.

***

The atmosphere at the invigilator’s place had never been this complicated before.

Firstly, it was because all the first-generation invigilators had reunited. This group of people had been involved in too many things and had a lot to talk about but due to certain reasons, they couldn’t talk about it in detail and could only exchange looks with each other.

And secondly, it was because of You Huo and Qin Jiu.

These two didn’t have a habit of sticking together acting intimate and, on top of that, with Gao Qi and the others giving the other invigilators a generalised explanation, all the other invigilators thought they had become good brothers.

This conclusion made You Huo and Qin Jiu unable to cry or laugh and it even made a particular group of invigilators feel suffocated.

Fortunately, the system made a timely appearance.

It said:

【Invigilators, please immediately punish the rule violating examinee!】

021 answered apathetically, “Coming.”

Although there were a lot of invigilators present, the ones truly responsible for domestic examinees were 021 and the others.

“Let’s go. The confinement rooms are on the third floor.” 021 said.

They were led up the staircase. The other invigilators didn’t follow and remained in the restaurant.

When You Huo turned the corner, he suddenly felt several eyes on him.

He glanced lightly over in the direction of the restaurant and was met with several pairs of eyes.

The lack of memory made these colleagues of his feel a little unfamiliar but, strangely, he was able to understand their emotions with just that one glance.

He could feel the restrained expectation from them, like they were waiting for him or someone to give them an order.

Perhaps it had been suppressed too long. Much too long.

This time there were enough confinement rooms.

It even reminded You Huo of the confinement room he used when he first met Qin Jiu in that small western styled building. With rooms lined along both sides of the corridor, it wasn't a problem confining 20-30 examinees at the same time.

Having grown accustomed to sharing confinement rooms, he actually felt a little regretful now that he had the room to himself.

021 very quickly allocated the rooms. Like sorting out hotel rooms, she swiped her card and opened the rooms one after another.

"You enter this one." Gao Qi led Chu Yue into the first one.

He then led Yu Wen to the second room.

Please read this from kk translates

This little student would always be very filial at a time like this. Compared to worrying about himself, he was more worried about Old Yu.

Upon reaching the third floor, Old Yu's expression had been very poor.

You Huo glanced at him several times.

From his limited memory, although Old Yu seemed a little afraid of him, he was also not the same as the others.

This uncle of his wasn't good a hiding his emotions so every time he saw him, fear and apprehensiveness would always instinctively appear on his face. But soon following that, he would use extreme enthusiasm and friendliness to cover it up.

You Huo could tell that he was trying very hard.

Old Yu had always been trying very hard. Despite feeling scared, he restrained himself and did all he could to be friendly.

Humans can be rather keen towards good and bad intentions.

Regardless of whether it was good or bad, it wasn't something that one can pretend and act out. You Huo could sense awkward and clumsy kindness from an elder coming from Old Yu.

This was something he had never felt before from other elders and this was also the reason why he was willing to get along with this Yu father and son duo.

But ever since he found out about the relationship between him and the system, many of Old Yu's reactions had become a little questionable.

It couldn't be said that he had ulterior motives, but….He also seemed to have some form of unreconcilable differences with the system. It was as if the reason they were pulled in here wasn't just because he was drunk and they got in by accident.

"Are you okay?" You Huo asked him.

Old Yu seemed to be a little distracted. When he heard this question, he flinched and laughed awkwardly, "It's alright! Although I have been out of the army for many years, I shouldn't put the army to shame."

Yu Wen interjected, "We have actually been confined once before. It was when we ended up in the politics exam and accidentally violated a rule. I was okay. At most it was only a dream of doing the university entrance examination again and needing to redo all nine subjects and the bell going off before I could write anything for an essay question. As for mathematics, physics and chemistry, I couldn't answer anything and could only fumble through but at least it wasn't anything life-threatening. But for my dad! This Old Yu——"

He pointed at Old Yu and said to You Huo, “When he came out last time, he scared me to death. I thought he had another heart attack. His face was as pale as a ghost. Look at his skin. Can you imagine how scary it was for it to suddenly turn so pale? His forehead was also covered in cold sweat when I wiped it for him.”

Being talked about like this by his own son, Old Yu had recovered a little.

He kicked Yu Wen and said, “Be more respectful. You shouldn’t talk bad about your own father. Xiao Huo, don’t listen to his nonsense.”

Old Yu explained, “It’s okay. Who doesn’t have something they’re scared of? Mine isn’t that terrible, it’s just unpleasant when I think of it. Don’t worry.”

He looked at You Huo and for a moment seemed to have something to say.

But he just looked up and sighed.

In the end, he patted You Huo’s shoulder and turned into a confinement room.

021 also sent Yang Shu in. After closing the door, she said to You Huo, “Let’s go. Go to the one ahead.”

As You Huo walked past Qin Jiu, at an angle unnoticed by the others, Qin Jiu briefly hooked his finger.

***

The confinement room here was the same as usual. Compared to the one in the basement, it was colder and more barren.

There was no toilet or shower, and there was no bed.

You Huo stopped at the table as 021 closed the door behind her.

She leaned against the door and asked in a low voice, “The invigilator’s arrangement this time is very strange. Have you noticed?”

“Do you even need to notice this?” You Huo said, “Chu Yue told me that almost all the early invigilators are here. How could it be a coincidence?”

“In fact, not all are here.” 021 said, “After checking carefully afterwards, there are a few missing.”

You Huo: “Which ones?”

021: “…….”

Would you recognise them if I tell you?

You Huo himself quickly realised this and changed his words, “Forget it. You have too many numbers and I can’t remember anyway.”

021 quickly continued, “It’s the ones that are missing that makes me find it strange.”

“What do you mean?”

“I have been checking things for the past few days and those invigilators…..Mm, how should I put it. From the clues I have gathered, they didn’t completely favour you when they were under you back then. Do you understand what I mean?”

You Huo frowned, “Are you sure?”

“I am.”

This surprised him.

“Let me ask you something.” You Huo spoke.

“Ask.”

“The invigilator arrangements. Are tehy organised by the system? Any rules?”

“According to the rules, it is random but that doesn’t rule out the possibility of someone manipulating things behind the scene. However…….” 021’s expression was complicated.

“This isn’t something anyone can do, right? It would have to go through the system in the end.”

“Yes!” 021 added, “This was what I thought was very strange! As far as I know, the only person who would have such authority would be the past you. I’m not familiar about the scope of authorities since I haven’t invigilated exams back then and the information is limited but if you couldn’t, then no one should be able to do it. So there’s another question ____”

She continued seriously, “After you were removed, the system’s security level has strengthened a lot and no invigilators were given an authority has high as that afterwards. 001 could be considered the highest but he doesn’t have the power to do it, so who else could it be? I couldn’t think of anyone. Let me tell you a joke, I tried to figure it out all afternoon through the process of elimination. After a whole day, I finally reached an answer.”

You Huo: “What answer?”

“The system.” 021 herself laughed. “After crossing out name after name and ruling out everything that was impossible, the only thing that could do something like this was the system itself. Do you dare believe this?”

Unexpectedly, You Huo didn’t laugh nor did he make any ridiculing comments about the system.

He had actually nodded, “It’s not impossible.”

021, “Are you kidding me???”

You Huo wasn’t joking. He had just thought of something.

Chu Yue had said that he and Qin Jiu had left behind a backup plan if their second attempt failed; a system self-correcting program, but it had unfortunately gone missing.

As for what it looked like and what medium it was contained in – You Huo couldn't remember. For the time being it wasn't possible for him to figure out why and how it had gone missing.

Please read this from KKTranslates. If it's on another site, it was stolen. Please don't support those thieves, the translator KK is going to cry…

021 glanced at the time, "Since you've noticed then I'll head out. I'll let you know if I find anything. There are too many invigilators this time and some like to watch the monitors so I can't stay in here too long."

"Wait, two more questions." You Huo spoke up.

"Mn?"

"My uncle, the one in the room before called Old Yu, have you seen him before?" You Huo asked.

021 shook her head, "No, I just heard him mention earlier that he used to be in the army? There are quite a few people in your family with an army background."

You Huo gently pursed his lips.

This change in his expression was too subtle and 021 was also in a hurry so she didn't notice, "If I have met him before, I would find him familiar and I would definitely ask you about it immediately."

That's true.

You Huo felt that if 021 or Chu Yue or someone had met Old Yu before, they would definitely show it.

Since they hadn't mentioned it, they probably really haven't had any association with him.

He nodded.

021 said, “And what’s your second question?”

“About my memory.” You Huo said, “I heard that there was a way to recover memories erased by the system. Something about revoking an order to let all memory be instantly restored. Do you know where you can do it?”

021 was silent.

You Huo: “?”

This lady then spoke up, “Which lunatic told you this? I’ll beat that person up.”

You Huo raised a brow and didn’t hesitate to sell out his boyfriend, “Qin Jiu.”

021: “……Forget it. Can’t beat him.”

She knew it!

Who else would be crazier than him?

Oh, that’s not right.

There is another one. The one right in front of her.

You Huo said, “I don’t plan to try. Just asking.”

021, “You think I’m stupid? You shouldn’t be like this Mr Invigilator.”

You Huo pulled out the chair and sat down, “Really not telling me?”

Faced with this face, 021’s resistance started to waver.

This is why people shouldn’t be so good looking.

This was especially so for friends from the same camp. It makes it particularly easy for people to lose their principles.

But if you put 001 in that chair?

When 021 thought this, she very quickly realised with despair that 001 was also in the same camp as her. With that face, he would likely also succeed.

This lady who had delivered herself another blow said quickly, “I won’t talk about it in too much detail because I don’t feel right about it.”

You Huo: “That’s fine.”

021 said: “Do you remember the twin buildings in the invigilator’s district? The one specifically for punishments?”

“Yeah.”

“There is a total of three elevators; one for invigilators, one for examinees and one that is more special. I heard that——” 021 emphasised once again, “I only heard about it and I’m not sure if it’s true since my scope of power is very limited compared to 001, but I heard that it is very important to the system.”

“Don’t people often talk about poking one’s lungs out? That place might be something like its heart or at the very least its lungs.”

After saying this, this lady quickly pushed open the door and slipped out of the room to avoid being tricked into revealed more information.

With 021 gone, the confinement room once again fell into silence.

You Huo leaned back on the chair and stared somewhere into the distance in thought. His mind was still thinking about the information from earlier.

The reason why a confinement room was called a confinement room was because of its special features.

It can always invade your thoughts, making you more emotional than usual and let you remember some past events. With this, it evokes out all kinds of terrible memories.

Before this, You Huo didn’t have anything to recall.

But for some reason, this time he would always remember the ruins from Qin Jiu’s confinement room.

Perhaps it was because he had stayed there several times and had assimilated?

Or perhaps the vague memories he had suddenly found some light?

At this moment, he suddenly felt that the darkness that filled the confinement room wasn’t just pure darkness and he didn’t simply dislike the feeling of being blind.

Under all that darkness, there should be something else.

For example, wire fencing in all four directions. For example, rusted machinery. For example, steel and cement pipes.

There should also be a large forest behind him and not far in front of him should be a faint smell of smoke.

There should be a person in front of him that got increasingly blurrier. From that person, he could smell some blood.

But when he reached out, he only came into contact with a soft and dry scarf.

He suddenly realised that he probably didn’t hate this darkness.

What he hated was the darkness endlessly engulfing and obscuring the figure in front of him.

He suddenly heard a voice coming from within the darkness. It was close, but it also sounded distant and indistinct.

The other persons voice was very tired but it also carried a hint of laughter. He said, “Big Invigilator, please lower your head. I have something to say.”

He probably bent down.

The other person’s finger reached over. His hand brushed against the side of his face and leaving behind some residual heat. He then fiddled with his earlobe, or perhaps twisted his earring.

He couldn’t remember the details and just remembered that there was a slight pain in his earlobe.

At that moment, he felt both anxious and sad.

Under the panic that he had never experienced before, he heard the other person say: “I really love you.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: “I really love you.”

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 119

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

In the innermost confinement room, 922 was having trouble speaking.

He hesitantly held the door handle and constantly glanced back at Qin Jiu.

“Speak now if you have something to say. Do it before the confinement room takes effect.” Qin Jiu rubbed his face.

He was still sleepy, and he looked rather tired.

922 rarely saw him like this. He quickly swallowed his words back down and said, “It’s nothing.”

“Nothing?” Qin Jiu made a sound of understanding, “Then I have something.”

“Huh? What is it?”

“Anything abnormal in this exam?” Qin Jiu asked.

922 internally commented: Isn’t the most abnormal thing you guys???

“Apart from us.”

Qin Jiu could seemingly guess his internal comments and added, “With all these old acquaintances gathered here, it’s surely not just for a reunion.”

922 nodded and agreed, “1006 said that too.”

Qin Jiu was a little confused for a moment before soon remembering that 1006 is Gao Qi.

“We felt that it shouldn’t be so coincidental and that something would probably happen, but nothing happened over the past two days.” 922 added hesitantly, “As for abnormal…”

Qin Jiu raised his brow as he waited for the rest of his words.

922 said, “When we were having dinner today, everyone on our table was acting strangely.”

This was what he wanted to talk to Qin Jiu about. He originally didn’t have any intention to talk about it but unexpectedly he had come back in a circle.

“Your table?” Qin Jiu who heard it was surprised, “How was it strange?”

“It’s hard to describe.”

“…….”

922 who had accidentally revealed a big secret was surprised to see the others’ reactions. It was as if they had long known about it.

Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong could be explained. Afterall, they were once Invigilator A’s colleagues.

021 could also be understood. Afterall, she had once almost become his subordinate.

But 154……

In the end, 922 was most concerned about 154.

He knows?

When did he find out?

That bastard knew about it, yet he didn’t tell me!

Those were the thoughts that ran through 922’s head at that time but after some thought, he realised that he had also not told 154. To a certain extent, he didn’t have the right to complain.

Please read this from kk translates

Moreover, he knew that 154 had always been a very serious person. All matters would be cleanly dealt with by him.

Can’t remember the rule? Ask 154.

Don’t familiar with the information? Ask 154.

Can’t remember the code name of a colleague? Also ask 154.

It wasn’t 922 himself. It was also the same for Qin Jiu.

Among them, it was always 154 who had been the most careful and serious with his work. 922 had once joked that he was like a secretary and received a shocking eye roll in exchange.

Just the thought of that eyeroll made 922 have the urge to laugh.

But when he returned to his senses, he was met with Qin Jiu’s stare that looked like he was looking at an idiot.

922 cleared his throat and felt that he was making a fuss over nothing, “Just kidding, it’s actually nothing. I just felt that 021 seems to be Invigilator A’s person.”

After saying that, he seemed to have felt that his words were nonsense, so he added, “I mean, I feel like they have a connection and are not as unfamiliar with each other as they appear to be.”

Qin Jiu ‘oh’ed’. He wasn’t surprised.

“You knew about it, Boss?” 922 became energised, “Then there is too much of a disparity. Look at who’s on A’s side. 021. It’s a two-digit number and very close to the front. Our side is more unfortunate. 154 is around the upper middle tier and is quite satisfactory but mine…….haa.”

In fact, there are a lot of invigilators who are under Qin Jiu and also those with good rankings, but the two he would take around with him all the time were these two with average ranks.

922 would often feel that he wasn’t good enough, even forcing 154 to feel the same.

But Qin Jiu didn’t care.

922 had once asked Qin Jiu why he picked himself and 154 but Qin Jiu’s response was just that it was because they were pleasing to the eye.

It was a very Qin Jiu-like answer. Irrefutable.

But as it turned out, they got along very well.

922 would occasionally think that……Even if they weren’t invigilators, didn’t have this identity and are not in an environment like this where they are bound together to complete tasks, they would probably still become good friends.

“What’s wrong? Your rank is at the bottom?” Qin Jiu found him a little amusing.

922 thought for a moment, “No, there’s still 1006.”

He suddenly became spirited again.

Seeing that half the confinement room was starting to change, Qin Jiu said, “Alright, get out now. Be on the look out the next few days.”

“Okay, I’ll let you know if anything unusual happens.”

As soon as 922 left, the ruin site filled the entire confinement room.

Qin Jiu’s group didn’t have a habit of watching the monitors and 021 who had been with them for a while was also influenced by this. This time, however, she changed her mind.

It was because of You Huo’s question.

In the monitoring room, several invigilators who were on duty were watching the monitors. They sat boredly before the screen.

021 didn’t them pay any heed. As soon as she entered the room, she pulled a chair over to sit down.

“Not resting?” An invigilator nearby asked her.

“Don’t have anything to do anyway. Came here to watch.” 021 answered.

“When the exam is over you still need to give these examinees a place to rest, right?”

“Yeah. Other examinees still have one more night before the end of the exam. They’ll have to spend the night here.” 021 answered absentmindedly.

“Where are they sleeping?”

“Sleeping……”

021 was staring at Old Yu’s screen.

There wasn’t anything special about it. It looked like a hospital. A sickly looking woman was holding his hand and he had his head bowed as he listened to her speak.

That women’s face was extremely pale and she was extremely thin with the bones on her wrist protruding out. Her arms looked like it would snap the moment you exert some trength.

Perhaps it was because the woman was weak, she spoke very slowly. She appeared extremely calm…….no, extremely cold and indifferent.

021 could even imagine her light and nonchalant voice.

In contrast to her, Old Yu appeared to be extremely emotional.

At one stage, he seemed very agitated. He sharply raised his head, his nose flaring.

021 thought he would throw off the hand holding him and start arguing but in the end he just scratched his head with frustration and lower his head back down.

……

021 watched on for a while internally wondering why this was scary.

That can’t be. It was nothing compared to the lady called Shu Xue in the room next door.

To be more precise, all eight examinees are very strange.

Yu Wen was struggling under a pile of examination papers. Large clumps of hair fell from his head as he cried very pitifully.

Yang Shu’s end was a large laboratory. She busied around the laboratory fixing problems that would arise one after another.

As for Wu Li, hers was also a laboratory at first but it then changed into a ‘haunted house’. Numerous face-less figures surrounded her while she stood in the centre recording something in her notebook.

Chu Yue’s was completely blank. In that complete world of nothingness, she sat there in silence.

Only Shu Xue’s was on par to a horror movie. Arms wielding knives chased after her, scattering blood everywhere including the screen. There was even something climbing out from inside her stomach.

021 couldn’t watch on.

When her eyes moved back to Old Yu’s screen, she saw that the scene had changed.

That woman seemed to have finished speaking. Old Yu stood next to the bed with both hands covering his face and head, seemingly in despair.

After a moment, he lifelessly lowered his hands and nodded. He said something to the woman on the bed before turning to leave.

But when he turned around, he saw someone standing at the door.

It was a boy about eleven or twelve years old.

From the cameras angle only the dark hair and the lower half of his face could be seen.

021’s heart skipped a beat.

Even without seeing the face clearly, she could tell who it was.

It was You Huo when he was a child.

Facing the person standing at the door, for some reason all the colour on Old Yu’s face was gone.

021 didn’t know what was happening and what Old Yu was thinking but her intuition told her that this was probably something important.

The other invigilators who were watching another screen suddenly whispered some comments in surprise.

021 returned to her senses and used this chance to quickly take some photos of the screen.

“How could this be?”

“It’s my first time seeing this….”

As 021’s heart slowly calmed back down, she heard the quiet discussions between the invigilators nearby.

“What are you looking at?” She asked.

The invigilators were gathered before two screens. They waved her over, “Look! Have you seen Invigilator A and 001’s confinement rooms?”

021 murmured in response as she walked over, “I’ve seen it. One sleeps in a patch of darkness and the other treats a ruin site as a resting place to have afternoon——-”

Before the word ‘tea’ could come out of her mouth, she was stunned.

Because the two screens before her were different.

Most importantly, You Huo’s one had changed.

At some unknown point in time, You Huo’s confinement room had also turned into a ruin site. It was identical to Qin Jiu’s.

“A’s confinement room looks like this???”

“It’s my first time seeing it.”

“Me too…..”

An invigilator spoke up, “Has A been in a confinement room? Probably not, right? I seem to remember people saying that the confinement room has no effect on A and Z but of course it’s different now.”

“I haven’t seen A’s but I have heard of rumours about 001. He isn’t afraid of the confinement room at all.”

“Where is this place? Why haven’t I seen this place before?”

“……Could it be the place where the system bug occurred?”

As the invigilators discussed this, their conversation somehow went on a tangent to the topic of the system bug. They became engrossed with discussing the possible events from that day.

Only 021 remained unmoved.

Please read this from kk translates

In any case, she didn’t participate or understand the matter with the bug.

She just felt that those two screens looked very much like a set of display pictures used by couples.

***

Three hours later, the examinees were released from their confinement rooms.

The others all looked like they had suffered significantly, and this was particularly the case for Old Yu. His forehead and neck were completely covered in cold sweat and he appeared a little dazed. Yu Wen was busy checking his hair while the other ladies were also a little in shock.

As for Chu Yue, she was still fine.

You Huo on the other hand was acting strange.

He wasn’t in a bad mood from being woken up, he wasn’t yawning, and he also didn’t’ appear impatient or arrogant like usual.

He just stood by the door fiddling with his earring while lost in thought.

“What are you thinking about it?”

His cheek was poked. It was Qin Jiu’s finger.

The other party had just come out from the room next door.

The ruin site clearly wasn’t a place for sleeping. His voice still contained some weariness.

You Huo stared at the finger and suddenly recalled the moment he first saw Qin Jiu. The other party was standing in the forest arranging his scarf. With fingers clutching one end of it, he tucked it in under the collar of his coat…..

He could smell the blood from the ruins again.

He closed his eyes, grabbed Qin Jiu’s finger and pulled him back into his confinement room.

The door wasn’t closed completely, leaving a small gap.

Lights from the corridor outside leaked in through the gap. As the invigilators stood in the distance discussing room arrangements for the examinees, snippets of their voices could be heard.

The two stood at a close proximity. Qin Jiu glanced over at the gap between the door.

He then lowered his head and kissed You Huo’s chin, “What’s wrong? Haven’t had enough confinement?”

“No.” You Huo said.

He continued to hold Qin Jiu’s hand. He held it very tightly until his thin knuckles stuck out.

Qin Jiu keenly sensed his strangeness. He lowered his voice and asked calmly, “……Remembered something?”

“Mn.” You Huo answered.

Just by listening to his voice itself, he sounded fine.

But after answering, he lifted Qin Jiu’s hand and bent his head to kiss his wrist.

Against his thin lips, the pulse on his wrist pounded strongly one after another.

The light from outside fell onto the side of You Huo's face, highlighting his tall and straight nose.

Qin Jiu watched him through lowered eyes. His Adam's apple moved.

He sensed that the other party may have remembered something bad…. Perhaps something bloody and related to death. He suddenly felt anxious. For the first time, he felt anxious about his identity as an invigilator.

He wanted to immediately get into that special centre, get rid that memory erasing order from the system and retrieve all his memories.

With only one person remembering something involving the two of them, it was an extremely lonely thing.

"Alright then. We'll be squeezing out a few rooms for you." An invigilator's voice travelled over, "Where are the examinees? Take them upstairs."

021 and the other invigilators responsible for making these arrangements appeared around the corner.

Several examinees who were not in good condition were sitting on the bench resting. It looked as if they were in a hospital.

"Six. There are two more."

"Yeah, where's A and 001?"

As they spoke, the door to a confinement room opened. You Huo came out from inside.

An invigilator was confused, "Head Invigilator, why did you go back in?"

He wasn’t as familiar with You Huo as Gao Qi so he wouldn’t call him A directly and called him Head Invigilator out of habit.

Just as he wanted to ask where 001 is, he saw 001 come out from the same confinement room.

Invigilator: “?” ???

His expression turned strange for a moment, but he then felt that he might be overthinking it, so he recovered and spoke, “Let’s go. I’ll take you to your rooms. We have squeezed out some rooms for you all to stay in for the moment. Don’t worry, the bed is big so it’s enough for two.”

This was what he had intended:

The Yu father and son sharing one room, the four ladies sharing two rooms amongst them and as for the last two…..

Because they are a little partial towards their former boss, they arranged a very comfortable single room for him to stay alone.

As for Qin Jiu, 922 had volunteered to share a room with 154 to leave his room for him.

021’s first reaction to this arrangement was to snort. The invigilators didn’t understand the meaning behind her reaction.

But very quickly, they understood.

Because right in front of their eyes, Invigilator A and 001 had casually entered a room together.

The invigilators present froze on the spot.

You Huo didn’t pay them any heed. He closed the door behind him and dug out his phone.

At the end of the confinement, 021 had suddenly borrowed his phone to take a few pictures of her phone screen before returning it to him, “I saw

your uncles confinement room. I don’t know if it’s useful but take a look when you have the chance.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: HAHAHA love their reactions to our MC and ML

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 120

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

You Huo sat down in a chair by the window.

There was actually a chair opposite his, but Qin Jiu didn't choose to sit there. He leaned against the back of the You Huo's chair and asked, "What are you looking at so eagerly?"

"Photo." You Huo didn't hide anything, He lifted his phone to show him.

"Something you received?" Qin Jiu reminded him, "You didn't go online did you?"

"No." You Huo glanced at him, "Not asking where I got it?"

"I can guess."

"That 001 rank isn't in vain. Your observational skills are not bad."

You Huo moved the phone to his right hand to let Qin Jiu see as well.

Qin Jiu let out an 'oh', "Then compared to A?"

You Huo didn't look back, "Almost there."

After saying that, his hair was ruffled.

You Huo quietly snorted as he selected open the photo.

That photo wasn't very clear and there were also lines running through them that would typically appear when one takes photos of screens. Since

021 was nervous when she took the photos, the first one was blurry.

But Qin Jiu could tell that it was a photo of a monitoring screen. It was a photo of someone’s confinement room.

He was a little surprised.

“Whose?” Qin Jiu asked succinctly.

“Old Yu.” You Huo zoomed in on the photo and pointed at a figure, “Here.”

Although the face had turned pixelated, Old Yu’s unique posture and bent neck could easily be identified.

The pure white bed and a basket of flowers were also distinctive features despite its blurriness. You Huo recognised it at once, “Should be the hospital.”

Qin Jiu lowered his finger and moved the photo to the right, revealing another pixelated figure on the bed, “Who is this?”

You Huo was a little hesitant.

Please read this from kk translates

It seemed that in this photo only that part there was something he was unfamiliar with.

Qin Jiu examined the blurry photo and couldn’t’ seem to understand 021’s intentions, “Any other photos? Ones where you can see their faces more clearly.”

You Huo was still in daze.

He reacted a few seconds later and swiped to the next photo.

The picture this time was clear. It was as if someone with short-sightedness finally put on glasses.

Without even needing to zoom in, the face of the person on the bed could be seen.

“Do you recognise her?” Qin Jiu asked.

He glanced at You Huo and saw that the other party’s eyebrows were slightly furrowed as he stared at the sickly woman who was seemingly pretending to be healthy and also seemingly a little dazed.

After a moment, he saw You Huo’s brows relax. A self-deprecating smile appeared on his face, “My mother.”

Qin Jiu was completely stunned.

For a moment, he didn’t know what to say.

He had thought that it was probably You Huo’s distant relative, or even an unrelated stranger….

He didn’t expect this answer.

You Huo stared at the photo for a very long time. This continued until someone comfortingly swiped their finger across his face.

He returned to his senses and looked at Qin Jiu, “Is it a little surprising?”

Qin Jiu, “It is, a little.”

“She——” You Huo’s eyes moved back to the photo. He continued in a low voice, “Passed away very early. I remember how she looked like when she wasn’t sick, but it had been too long, my memory isn’t clear, and the photo is a little distorted so….”

He fell silent for a moment, “I didn’t recognise her earlier. I feel a little sorry.”

The light in the room was of a single colour tone. It made him looked as if……he was feeling sad about this person who had suddenly appeared in the photo.

“It should be around this time.” You Huo’s voice was still calm, but it was very low. He pointed at the photo, “Old Yu’s relationship with her was very good. It seems that he took care of everything before she passed away. I suspect my father was probably an artist, a drifter probably. The type that would leave without leaving a trace behind. I haven’t met him before and no one mentioned him…..”

As he said this, his usual mocking tone leaked out, but he quickly stored it away.

He had used the words ‘should’ and ‘seems’. Qin Jiu could tell that his memory of those people and the events back then was vague and unclear.

Perhaps it was because he was still young at that time. But…….

You Huo seemed to have read his thoughts.

After a moment of silence, he explained, “I have always been studying in boarding schools; elementary school, junior high school, senior high school and later military school. It was because there was no one around to take care of me——”

He looked at the woman in the photo, “She was too busy. I would only see her on weekends or during holidays…..and even then I wouldn’t necessarily see her.”

In his memory, she would always be wearing a white coat and would either just be about to leave, or just arriving home.

There wasn’t a lot of communication between them. Perhaps it was because the mother and child are too similar and are both not very talkative people.

When You Huo was a child, he would often ask her for help if he encountered a problem.

She was a smart and powerful person and could always give him accurate answers, but her answers were always too complicated and too difficult for

a child to understand. She would then use even more complicated explanations to clarify her earlier answers.

If was as if she wasn't interacting with a child and was conversing with a scholar or a colleague.

Because his memory was too vague and too few, whenever he tried to remember her, her features would all be blurred, and he could only remember that white coat.

You Huo returned to his senses and said to Qin Jiu, "That is all that I remember……. Perhaps they had also been tampered with."

They could still clearly remember Chu Yue's words from last time.

Chu Yue had said that You Huo's childhood was tied together with the system and the systems upgrade relied on his eyes. Everything he saw and everything he experienced was also seen and experienced by the system. If he didn't have much of an impression, it meant that his memory was likely tampered with.

Tampering was one thing, but Qin Jiu hoped that at least You Huo's memories of his parents would remain true.

But he felt that…

If even these memories were disturbed, then the truth may make You Huo more unhappy.

Qin Jiu was a little lost in thought as he looked at the photo.

Please read this from kk translates

That woman was resting against the head of the bed. She held Old Yu's hand and appeared to be saying something.

After staring for a while, he could indeed tell that she looked three points familiar, especially her eyes. Qin Jiu looked very carefully hoping to see some regret or deep emotions, but it was to no avail.

She looked like she was talking about something trivial.

Qin Jiu said, “The tampering should be done on memories related to the system. These memories shouldn’t be included, right?”

“Not necessarily.” You Huo rubbed his finger across the screen and turned to Qin Jiu, “Her illness developed very quickly. During her stay in the hospital, I didn’t go there a single time. According to my memory, this is something I shouldn’t have seen but…”

“Want to make a bet?” You Huo asked casually like he was suggesting a small game to pass time.

His finger swiped across the screen to change the photo.

The woman was still talking but Old Yu this time appeared very agitated.

Another swipe.

The woman was still indifferent. Old Yu held his head and seemed to be making a difficult decision.

Another swipe.

In another photo, a third person finally appeared.

It was You Huo from many years ago. According to his memory, he should not have appeared in this ward.

The moment he saw this photo, he suddenly seemed to have recalled something.

He seemed to remember the strong smell of disinfectants. It was a smell unique to hospitals.

And there was also Old Yu’s stunned face.

After a moment, You Huo chuckled softly.

“Look, I won the bet.”

He raised his phone.

His hand was suddenly empty. Someone had taken the phone.

“Not necessarily.” Qin Jiu’s arm hooked over. His muscles were warm and firm, “It’s just a confinement room. It doesn’t necessarily represent the truth.”

You Huo made a sound of agreement.

The sky outside the window was completely dark. His and Qin Jiu’s figures were clearly reflected on the windowpane. Although it was just a reflection, it was more real than any memory.

He suddenly felt that it didn’t matter.

“I have to ask Old Yu about this properly. He also looks like he has something to say.” You Huo decided.

In just a blink of an eye, his tone had turned for the better.

Qin Jiu agreed, “Choose a suitable time.”

“Wu Li said last time that she had something to tell us, but we didn’t have the chance.” You Huo then said.

“Then choose a suitable time for that too.”

“I suspect that these two matters are related.”

“That’s better. It can fill in the gaps.”

You Huo nodded. He rubbed the back of his head against Qin Jiu’s chest, “But Old Yu might not tell the truth.”

“Don’t forgot your silly brother. If worst come to worst, you can bluff him.” Qin Jiu reminded.

“That makes sense.”

“What about me?” Qin Jiu asked.

You Huo turned his head to look up at him, “What about you?”

“Mr Invigilator here is clearing out past debts but you have missed your biggest enemy here. I feel very left out.” Qin Jiu playfully joked.

You Huo looked at him through half narrowed his eyes before suddenly reaching out to rub his neck and throat, “Invigilator Gi’s punishment……is to make this Head Invigilator happy.”

……..

No light could be penetrated through the heavy curtains.

The coolness of the night outside however could still travel through the window and curtains into the room, but it was completely gone before it could reach the bathroom.

A slender and sharply defined hand was pressed against the glass that was coated with water droplets. Under the steaming heat and sound of water splashing, that hand tensed and relaxed over and over again.

Water droplets rolled down You Huo’s neck, running down his thin shoulder and waist before reaching his mermaid line and hip bones.

Qin Jiu’s kiss fell on You Huo’s shoulder as the other party stretched out his neck in response before turning to look back at him with narrowed eyes.

He knew. His Big Invigilator is a very resilient person. No matter what he saw, remember or encounter, he would always be able to calm himself back down very quickly.

Between them, there was no need for one-sided comforting and pity.

I’m not here to save you, I’m here to love you.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: “I’m not here to save you, I’m here to love you.” ❤❤❤

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 121

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

On this day, there were a lot of new notices on the invigilator's big screen.

After surviving through the first half, many examinees had relaxed their vigilance resulting in their unfortunate deaths.

Most of the notices appeared in the middle of the night. No one except for the invigilators who were on duty saw it.

922 and 154 was responsible for the second half of the night.

They went downstairs at 4am, picked up some hot food for breakfast and sat down by a table by the window.

"Morning."

There were already two other invigilators sitting there.

They drank coffee to keep themselves awake as they stared intently at the screen.

"There was a bunch just before you came." One of the invigilators said, "A couple dozen of them were declared dead. It made me lose my appetite."

922 let out a sound of regret. Holding the fork which held a mouthful of cake he could neither eat it nor not eat it.

154 however was calm. He continued to slowly eat his oatmeal.

They were not very familiar with those two invigilators because they were in charge of different locations and would not normally see each other but it was too awkward for the four of them to sit there in silence, so they soon started to chat.

“Did you take the exam very early on?” The invigilator who had lost his appetite asked 922. He was a little older, so he had unconsciously regarded 922 as a junior.

“Yes.” 922 nodded, “I took it very early. It was the same time as our boss 001.”

With 001 mentioned, that invigilator let out an ‘oh’ before muttering with a complicated mood, “001….Haaa. Back when 001 was an examinee everyone in the invigilators district knew about him. It was chaos. The system even added many rules because of him.”

“……..”

922 looked at him silently with his fork hanging in mid-air.

The invigilator quickly changed his words, “But when I think about it now, he was indeed quite amazing.”

In fact, it wasn’t very easy getting one of the early invigilators to say something good about 001.

922 who saw his constipated-like expression had the urge to laugh, “Of course he’s amazing. How else could he get the 001 rank?”

“He wasn’t 001 in the beginning and had actually used the code name Gin. I still remember it well——” That invigilator became more spirited now that he was speaking about the past, “After you two converted into an invigilator, were you given a examinee card?”

Before 922 could react, 154 had already pulled out a room card-like card and placed it on the table before continuing to eat with his usual ‘no talking while eating’ attitude.

Please read this from kk translates

“Oh, you mean this?” 922 pointed at the card. “It’s not usually used anyway. It’s only used when you violate a rule and want to go to the rest stop to check your points.”

“Yes, that’s the one.” The invigilator said, “In the beginning, there was no such thing. After converting into an invigilator, the examination ticket number is rendered useless.”

It was 922’s first time hearing of this, “Oh?”

“It was just because 001 still continued to violate rules even after becoming an invigilator that the system added the punishment rule for invigilators. After that, every one of us was given a temporary examinee card to use specially for punishments.”

922: “It’s actually like this? I’ve seen boss’s card before. The last letter was missing, and it was Gi.”

“Is that so?” That invigilator mused, “The first batch of cards were personally made by A. He is very careful so he wouldn’t normally make a mistak——”

Just as he wanted to say that he wouldn’t make a mistake like this, he remembered that the other party was 001 and no longer felt very certain.

Was it intentional provocation?

It must’ve been.

He recalled the scene back then and then he thought of the current A and 001. He felt that it really was terrible to lose one’s memory.

He was deep in thought for a moment before returning to his senses and asking 922, “Then you should be pretty good too. All the people who took part in the exam back then were all carefully selected.”

922 quickly waved his hand, “A fluke, a fluke. I just happened to run into a few teammates who were very strong, but I wasn’t lucky and only 001 successfully passed in the end. Anyway, I’m no good. It’s just that my luck is pretty good, so I managed to last until now.”

“You two are not examinees from the same time?” The invigilator indicated at 154 with his chin, “Your relationship seemed quite good, so I thought you two had been partners since then.”

154 swallowed his food before finally speaking, “No, I was later than him.”

922 nodded, “Yeah, he was an examinee later than me, but he became an invigilator earlier than me. I got severely injured when I passed the exam and spent a lot of time recuperating in the rest stop.”

As they spoke, the large screen again sounded. It was another wave of deaths.

Everyone stopped talking and immediately fell silent.

This time the notices appeared on the screen like crazy. For two whole minutes, the screen moved up without stopping.

The ‘ding dong’ sounds of the notices sounded one after another with each time representing a life being extinguished.

No matter how many times they encountered this, very few people could remain indifferent.

In a blink of an eye, almost a hundred examinees had appeared causing the other three invigilators to have a rather poor expression.

922 had placed down his fork and no longer ate. Only 154 was an exception.

He stared at the screen in silence for a while before lowering his head back down to continue eating.

The other two examinees now looked at 154 in a new light.

They now felt that 154 was rather cold-blooded.

Strangers would always have this kind of first impression of 154 —— Expressionless face, stern, doing everything by the book. In the past, 922 couldn't stand seeing his friend misunderstood and would always find a chance to help speak for 154.

He would often say, "If you saw 154's confinement room, you definitely won't think this."

Other people's confinement rooms would always be about themselves but 154's was different.

His confinement room would repeatedly replay scenes of various examinees dying during an exam.

Familiar ones, unfamiliar ones, those he had spoken to, those he hadn't spoken to….They were all examinees he had met before.

Other invigilators would sigh and feel bad and then slowly forget, but he who never mentioned it remembered it all.

A long time ago, 922 had ridiculed 154 asking him why he was so scared of the confinement room even after becoming an invigilator.

But ever since he saw that, he no longer made such a joke.

……

The death announcements continued all night like a final encore.

At 8 o'clock in the morning, the dark and gloomy clouds had dispersed, and a sun appeared in the sky. Fresh, light morning wind blew past.

Countless examinees awoken from their slumber only to find the building completely empty apart from themselves.

The system sounded in all the buildings.

【After a close relative of Shirley's parents learned of their deaths and the strange rumours surrounding this small town, they felt that it was an inappropriate place to let the children stay. The close relative had already arrived early in the morning to pick up this pair of unfortunate brother and sister…】

The even more unfortunate examinees raised their middle finger at the speaker tied to the streetlight outside.

The system paused for a moment. In order to be more accurate in its reports, it reluctantly added a sentence.

【With the exception of a certain exam centre.】

That 'certain'…….

All the examinees knew that it was referring to the 197th exam centre.

【The Shirley siblings let behind a lovely note before they left for the guests. It can be considered an early gift.】

【With this, the first stage is officially over. A total of 1427 examinees remain in this exam.】

【Congratulations to the 1427 examinees. You have demonstrated talent and extraordinary courage, allowing you to successfully pass this stage.】

【From now, you are given 4 hours of rest time which you can use to sleep, eat, organise personal items etc. Please do as you please and enjoy this free time.】

【Four hours later at 12 noon, the second stage will officially start.】

When it made this announcement, the eight elders being punished in the invigilator's place didn't hear it at all.

Affected by the confinement room experience, the majority of them had not yet woken.

Amongst this group of people, You Huo had surprisingly woken up rather early.

When he opened his eyes, Qin Jiu's arm just happened to be reaching past him to pick something up.

"I woke you?" Qin Jiu asked.

You Huo remained silent for a moment to let his sleepiness fade first, "No, just happened to wake up. What time is it?"

Qin Jiu picked up the phone, "Just about to check. It's 8:30. Want to sleep some more?"

As soon as he asked this, You Huo had already closed his eyes again.

Qin Jiu lowered his head to look at him, "Really sleeping?"

You Huo's breathing was even. He answered hoarsely after a moment, "No, just resting my eyes."

Qin Jiu lowly chuckled.

You Huo grunted and seemed to have fallen back asleep.

After a long time, he spoke up again, "When does the second stage usually start?"

"There will usually be a break. Either at noon or in the afternoon." Qin Jiu answered.

"Find Old Yu to have a talk later." You Huo said.

Qin Jiu fiddled with his phone and suddenly remembered something.

He tugged You Huo's earlobe, "Big Invigilator."

You Huo snorted with his eyes closed. He seemed to be annoyed but he didn’t make any attempt to avoid his touch, “Speak.”

“I was just wondering……Have I met you in the past?” Qin Jiu asked.

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo: “……What nonsense are you talking about?”

“I’m not referring to the past in the system, I’m talking about when you were young.” Qin Jiu fell into thought for a moment, “How old are you in Old Yu’s confinement room? Twelve or thirteen?”

“Twelve.” You Huo answered.

“It may be because of the angle but when I saw it, it looked a little familiar. I might have met you before.” Qin Jiu continued, “Do you have other photos? From your childhood.”

You Huo: “…….”

Seeing that he wasn’t responding, Qin Jiu again started to fiddle with his earring.

The side of his neck became more and more red. Eventually You Huo reached out with his eyes still closed in search for his phone on the bedside table.

He shoved the phone in Qin Jiu’s hands, “There should be one taken with Yu Wen from who knows what century. You look for it.”

When Qin Jiu received it, the phone had already been unlocked using his fingerprint.

The entire phone was open for him to look through without any reservation.

But the contents of You Huo’s phone was very clean and there were only a few photos in the album.

Qin Jiu very quickly found that photo from ‘who knows what century’.

The Yu Wen in the photo was very young, young to the point that he had not yet learnt how to walk and was relying on the person behind him to stand up straight.

The one supporting him was a young boy with dark hair, thin body and handsome features.

The moment Qin Jiu saw him, he was stunned.

You Huo didn’t need to open his eyes to sense this strangeness from him.

“What’s wrong?” He finally opened his eyes and turned to look at Qin Jiu with a frown.

“This is you?”

Qin Jiu zoomed in on the boy’s face to get You Huo to confirm.

“Otherwise? Have you seen anyone else look like this?” You Huo replied with annoyance.

Qin Jiu fell silent for a moment before saying, “I really have.”

You Huo: “?”

Hearing this, he was no longer sleepy.

“What do you mean?”

“It was about two or three years ago. I saw someone’s childhood photo. He showed me this same picture and said the same thing. He said it was a photo taken a long time ago with a relative.”

“Who?” You Huo stared at Qin Jiu.

Qin Jiu said, “……..154.”

You Huo was perplexed.

For a moment he almost wondered whether he himself had made a mistake and had accidentally used someone else’s photo.

But that thought was clearly too ridiculous. Just the Yu father and son duo can prove who the photo belonged to.

Moreover, although the photo was from almost twenty years ago, the boy in the photo was still six parts similar to his current appearance.

The person in the photo was him. There was no doubt about that.

Then what about 154?

For what reason would he use someone else’s childhood photos and claim it to be his own?

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Dun dun dun! What is going on with 154?! (To those who know, please don’t spoil haha)

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 122

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

You Huo suddenly sat up.

With the blankets gathered loosely around his slim waist, he looked at Qin Jiu thoughtfully, “Think about it. Under what circumstances would someone use other people’s belongings?”

Qin Jiu: “When they don’t have it themselves.”

You Huo: “What kind of person wouldn’t have any childhood photos?”

Qin Jiu fell silent for a moment, “Or if you put it another way——What kind of person wouldn’t have a childhood?”

They looked at each other with complicated expressions.

What kind of person wouldn’t have a childhood?

If it only referred to a certain stage in life, everyone would have that. As long as you are human, there would have been a point in which you would’ve grown up.

Unless…..he wasn’t.

Unless 154 wasn’t that so-called ‘human’ most people would think of.

Then what is he?

You Huo couldn’t help but think of an existence———

The system.

From the look in Qin Jiu’s eyes, he seemed to have also reached the same conclusion.

Chu Yue had said before that the system had existed in his eyes for a long time and had seen the world through his perspective.

And if it still perceives itself through You Huo’s perspective? Then it was indeed possible for it to treat You Huo’s childhood as its own.

You Huo then remembered various things about 154. Many small things had gone unnoticed back then——-

He suddenly recalled the first time he had the feeling of being watched. It was during the first exam at the invigilator’s place when he was standing in the corridor.

At that time, he was in the middle of talking to 154 and there was no one else present in the corridor apart from them.

If 154 was the system, then that could be explained. It was because of the other party’s presence that You Huo had subconsciously become more vigilant.

He then remembered that someone had once joked that if the system was a person, it would definitely have an emotionless poker face.

154’s image was very similar to this conjecture, but it was also slightly different.

He was stern and serious and would always do things by the book but when he was not performing his invigilator duties, he would suddenly become livelier and more straightforward in his manners.

In fact, compared to that single-sided conjecture, 154’s current personality was closer to those of the system’s itself.

Afterall, it had once learned from two subjects, You Huo and Chu Yue.

It had inherited one’s calm and quiet temperament, and it also inherited the other’s straightforwardness eventually resulting in such a duality.

…….

There were many small details like this. The more You Huo thought about it, the more he felt that he was getting closer to the truth. 154 was the system itself.

But……

“It’s not quite right.” Qin Jiu carefully selected his words, “If he’s really who we think he is, there are a few points that don’t make sense. Firstly, it doesn’t have a reason to do this——”

Regardless of whether it was inside an examination centre, the invigilator’s district or the rest stops, the system’s existence was almost ubiquitous and omniscient.

Why would it need to personify itself?

“Secondly…..” Qin Jiu smirked rather wickedly, “Secondly, if he really is the system, we would have already been caught and punished 800 times.”

You Huo said, “It doesn’t rule out the possibility of it waiting for all of us to team up and eradicate us in one go.”

Qin Jiu thought about it and said, “That indeed can’t be ruled out but there is another point.”

You Huo: “What?”

“Don’t forget why it feels that it is superior.” Qin Jiu reminded.

You Huo was stunned for a moment. He quickly understood what he meant.

The system is extremely conceited and stubbornly insists that it is superior.

Its absolute rationality and absolute adherence to the rules were its biggest traits that sets it apart from normal humans and it believes that it is far superior to that of humans because of this.

How could it give up these advantageous traits and turn itself into a “normal human”?

You Huo fell into thought for a moment. He thought of another existence —— The system self-correcting program that they’re currently looking for.

154 isn’t the system, then could he be that missing self-correcting program?

“Rather than aimlessly guessing, I like taking a more straightforward route.” You Huo said.

When they heard sounds outside, Qin Jiu put on his trousers and reached over to pick up a clean shirt.

“I also like it, but it’s a bit risky.” Although his mouth said risky, his expression was unconcerned.

You Huo let out an ‘oh’ and asked back, “Until now, have we done anything that’s not risky?”

Qin Jiu answered frankly, “No.”

He laughed at his own response.

With the shirt unbuttoned and opened loosely at the front, strong and firm chest muscles were clearly visible.

“Then can I trouble our Invigilator A to get up?” He stretched his hand out to You Huo, “Need a hand?”

“Scram.”

You Huo lightly slapped his hand away and got out of bed.

Ten minutes later, an alarm sounded throughout the invigilator’s place.

【An examinee has broken a transmission system at the invigilator’s place. Responsible invigilators please immediately implement punishment!】

【An examinee has broken a transmission system at the invigilator’s place. Responsible invigilators please immediately implement punishment!】

……

154 had just come out of the bathroom and was about to put on his pyjama pants but it was taken away by 922, “Hurry up, there’s a problem! I was just wondering why my eyelids were twitching the whole day.”

“Give my pants back first.” 154 snatched his pyjama pants back and was almost about to roll his eyes. “I heard it. Boss and that person got in trouble again?”

922 internally muttered: There are no speakers in the bathroom, but you still heard it through the water sounds? Do you have dog ears?

“Forget it, it’s good that you heard it. Hurry and change to normal clothes!” 922 quickly threw the thought to the back of his mind and threw clean clothes over.

154 put the clothes on without checking only to find that the sleeves and pants were too long.

He took the clothes off again and threw it back onto 922’s face, “These are yours. Give me the other set.”

“Oh—-so that’s why it didn’t feel right.”

When 922 was almost done changing, 154 had already opened the door.

“You can go down first. I’ll come soon!” 922 hopped on one foot trying to put his other leg into his pants.

Thanks to 922 this fool, 154 went downstairs alone to meet Qin Jiu and You Huo in the transmission room, single-handedly brought them over to the third floor and then…..was dragged into a confinement room by two pairs of hands.

154’s heart was filled with profanities.

“Boss, what are you two doing?”

154 was pressed down into a chair with Qin Jiu and You Huo standing on either side of the table. Qin Jiu lowered his eyes and said to him, “Borrowing the confinement room to ask you something.”

154: “…….”

“Something like that can just be asked. There’s no need to turn it into kidnapping.” He grabbed the edge of the table with the intention to stand up, “What do you need to ask, boss?”

“I just want to ask. Who exactly——”

Qin Jiu stopped here. There was slight hesitation in his expression.

You Huo naturally understood why he hesitated.

With 154 working with him for so long, it can be rather hurtful suddenly asking ‘Who exactly are you’.

Qin Jiu poked his cheek with his tongue and was still hesitating when You Huo spoke up for him.

Please read this from kk translates

“Are you the system?”

154 was stunned for a moment before his complexion changed.

Although You Huo's words can sound rather harsh, he had his own considerations.

Before confirming 154's identity he wouldn't expose the existence of the system self-correcting program.

He chose to ask this question because he wouldn't reveal too much information if 154 truly was the system.

Secondly, if he wasn't the system, the other party would immediately deny it. No one innocent would be willing to be put together with that pervert.

It wouldn't be too late asking more questions at that time.

But ultimately 154's reaction wasn't to his expectations.

His reaction wasn't as if his disguise was exposed and he also didn't immediately deny his relationship with the system.

He froze for a long time before slowly asking, "Do you think I'm similar?"

This time You Huo answered very quickly, "Not really, not very similar."

Some colour was restored onto 154's face.

His mouth moved a few times. He seemed to be pondering over something.

After a long time, the surrounding confinement room finally began to show changes. 154 quickly reacted and said: "I……..can be considered as the system, but that's also not accurate."

He glanced around and licked his dry lips, "Can I talk about it later? The confinement room is about to take effect."

You Huo remembered his first conversation with 154. If he remembered correctly, 154 seemed to be particularly afraid of the confinement room.

The system was scared of the confinement room?

The thought of this made him more relaxed.

He said, “There are about 2 minutes before it completely takes effect. You can either make the long story short or we’ll break something else later.”

154 was stunned, “Break something else? It was deliberate?”

You Huo: “How else could we come here to talk?”

154: “……..”

154 asked blankly, “You made the alarm go off just so that you can drag me here to say a few words?”

Qin Jiu: “Yeah, isn’t it pretty good?”

154 was speechless.

After a moment, he said expressionlessly, “Boss, in fact if you want to talk for a few days without being monitored you can just let me know. I have a way to do it for your room. There’s no need to……put so much effort.”

Qin Jiu: “……”

Seeing his expression, 154 awkwardly shuffled the chair back a little.

“You can block system monitoring?” Qin Jiu asked.

Why the hell didn’t you say that earlier????

“It couldn’t be done before because it could be noticed but now it’s more stable.” 154 explained immediately, “I know you don’t like being watched every day, so I actually blocked it in your room yesterday. Your conversations wouldn’t be heard.”

You Huo internally said, no wonder.

No wonder they haven’t received any warnings from the system after mucking around for so long.

Qin Jiu rubbed his face. He didn’t know whether he should be happy or unhappy.

He stared at 154 with frustration for a while before pointing at the door: “Alright, you can go. I’ll go find you in three hours.”

154 didn’t want to stay in here a second longer. He quickly flew out the room.

This left the two great masters standing in the room. They shared a look and awkwardly laughed.

***

Three hours couldn’t be considered long, nor could it be considered short.

After enduring through those three hours, You Huo and Qin Jiu knocked on 154 and 922’s room door.

922 had gone downstairs for lunch. It was a good chance for them to talk.

This time 154 didn’t drag things out.

“Where should I start, let me think…..I should start from the beginning or it’ll get too messy.”

“I am actually just a part of the system, basically a part that was abandoned…..”

At that time, the systems stay in You Huo and Chu Yue’s eyes allowed it to develop some ‘human’ characteristics including its ability to think independently and continuously learn from its experiences to upgrade and

achieve a high degree of intelligence This approach was actually quite useful.

At the very, very beginning, the system wasn’t like how it was now.

During certain moments, it would exhibit some ‘humanistic traits’ and even when making certain choices, it would be influenced by the soft side of humans.

Once irrational factors are involved, the choices it makes began to carry some risk.

What followed that was occasional frustration and regret.

The system instinctively rejected these characteristics, so these characteristics didn’t last long. It soon resolutely cut off that ‘soft human side’ of it.

This removed part was 154.

“For a long time, I existed as a garbage program.” 154 said, “Inside the system’s backup station……You can think of it as the recycle bin in computers.”

When he was a recycle bin, he was basically in a sleeping mode and didn’t receive any influences from the world outside.

This continued until a little more than three years ago when Qin Jiu and You Huo tried to destroy the system for the second time.

“You released me from the backup station.” He said to Qin Jiu.

“Me?”

Qin Jiu had no impression of it, “So are you the legendary self-correcting program?”

154 was stunned for a moment. He shook his head, “Self-correcting program? I’m not.”

“Based on what I learned later, you two should have left behind a self-correcting program as a backup plan. You had managed to procure it by using your authority.” He said to You Huo.

“It was indeed a good thing, but what you two were doing was too risky. Perhaps it was because you thought having one backup plan wasn’t enough? In any case, you released me from the backup station.” 154 said to Qin Jiu.

After being moved out from the “garbage sorting centre”, he was afraid of being noticed by the main body of the system, so he quietly hid in a bustling place inside the system —- The rest stop.

He later learned that Invigilator A was removed from the system and 001 was recuperating after almost losing his life.

“I hid in the rest stop for more than a month before realising that the best disguise for me was to become an examinee and then convert into an invigilator.”

And so, 154 found an opportunity to infiltrate into a group of examinees.

The exams themselves weren’t too troublesome for him because his existence itself was the biggest cheat anyone could get, and all the systems rules basically protected him.

The system would design the exams, but it wouldn’t do anything to harm itself.

Unlike the Qin Jiu from the past and the current You Huo, he deliberately maintained a performance that was average but also rather good.

In the end, he managed to successfully become an invigilator.

When Qin Jiu woke up, 154 inserted himself into 001’s team.

This was his way of expressing his friendship and gratitude.

When invigilating, he continued to avoid standing out and chose the plain and simple rank of 154.

Deep in his bones were the system's rule-abiding side and there were also the traits he had gained through You Huo and Chu Yue. Thanks to these, Qin Jiu who had lost his memory saw him in good light.

And slowly after that, he gained two companions.

001 and 922.

One was a boss, and another was a colleague. Their personalities were completely different, but they all got along pretty well.

He gradually became more and more human, and less and less system-like.

Sometimes he would even think of himself as a human.

A human that has a past, present and future; a complete human who can laugh and cry.

"Why haven't you mentioned it during the past three years?" Qin Jiu asked.

Let alone mentioning it, he didn't reveal any abnormalities.

154: "……Boss, you should be more reasonable. It would've been fine if you had your memories but with your amnesiac state you would instantly turn me back into a garbage program the moment I tell you that I'm a part of the system."

Qin Jiu thought for a while and felt that it was indeed likely.

Afterall, he had never tried to conceal his distaste towards the system.

"But it wasn't just because of this. It was also because all I had was a code name back then and didn't have any power or authority." 154 said.

In order to not be detected and erased, the connection between him and the main body of the system had always been cut off.

In a state like that, he didn’t have any authority like the system and was a completely ordinary person. At most he would just know more things and remember more rules compared to others.

Later he realised that although Qin Jiu and You Huo had failed, they had left behind significant aftereffects.

Please read this from kk translates

More and more bugs appeared in the system like time bombs buried in advance.

Under the cover of the bugs, 154 began to try and gain some power.

But he was still very careful.

“I wasn’t sure how helpful it can be and I also wasn’t sure if you two will succeed this time so I have always been hesitating…..”

154 said: “Even earlier in the confinement room, I was hesitating. Of course, I will help you. I will definitely help you, but I don’t know if this is helping everyone or actually harming them.”

He had seen too many. Much too many deaths.

Except for the time he was a garbage program, he remembered everyone who had died in the system.

He didn’t want to see it happen again with Qin Jiu and You Huo.

The room was quiet for a moment.

After a long time, Qin Jiu suddenly said, “In fact, it makes no difference.”

“What?” 154 was surprised.

“What isn’t risky in this world? In my opinion, there are none. Even if you don’t take the risk now, you will take the risk later.” Qin Jiu spoke unhurriedly, “So no matter what you choose, it doesn’t matter. It’s just choosing the one that would leave behind fewer regrets.”

Qin Jiu paused for a moment and smiled, “This may just be nonsense from a madman but I think it’s better to give it a try. Wouldn’t it be better to try and destroy the system a few more times?”

“There is a possibility of destroying it if we try but if we don’t, we will be stuck in here forever.”

154 was still silent.

You Huo suddenly spoke up, “In fact, you have already made your decision.”

154 was stunned, “What?”

“You have already given us a lending hand.” You Huo said, “You were invigilating my first exam. Even for all the exams after that, I would always run into you. Don’t tell me it was random and just a coincidence. I don’t have such luck.”

154 had lost his ability to speak.

Yes, he had in fact already made his decision.

But it was like he was walking on thin ice. He was afraid that any reckless action would result in this group of people dying.

The room fell silent again. Qin Jiu didn’t push him to speak, nor did You Huo.

After a moment, 154 finally spoke, “My authority is still limited and I can’t do too much. If the main body of the system notices, it will be very troublesome.”

Qin Jiu nodded, “Can you help me immediately remember my past?”

154: “…..Not really.”

“Then can you send me to the special area? I will revoke the order myself.”

154: “……Can’t really do that too.”

“That ruin site in my confinement room is the core right? You can send us there.”

154: “……..”

Qin Jiu: “……”

“Can I change my mind?” 154 asked awkwardly.

Qin Ju laughed.

You Huo said, “Can you block monitoring in the exam?”

154 finally came across something within his range of capabilities and had come alive again, “Can’t do it for the whole examination centre or it’s too conspicuous. If such a large-scale exam suddenly turns black, the system would notice it unless its blind. I can do it for a small area, like the house. That way you can discuss more easily.”

“Just directly block us from being monitoring. It would be more convenient like that.”

154: “That is doable too. The blind spots would be smaller than the house.”

Although he could only be of little help, it was more reassuring than anything.

“There are also some random things that I can help with.” 154 said, “As for the core….I’ll do my best. Right now, as soon I get close to those places, the system’s main body will report an error. This is more dangerous than you two getting there.”

He mumbled, “I need to find a way for the main body to relax its guard against me.”

Hearing this, You Huo was reminded of the self-correcting program, “What if it’s with the purpose of correction?”

154 let out an ‘ah’ and clapped his hands, “Correction works. If I brought along the self-correcting program I can use the excuse of fixing up a hole or bug to force open a path but…..where is your self-correction program?”

“You also couldn’t find it?”

154 glumly shook his head, “Finding people is easy but finding a program is hard. The system’s main body is everywhere and can see everything. Finding a program in the system is on par to finding a needle in a haystack. It might even be easier for you two to find it compared to me.”

“But we don’t know where to start.”

“It may be at the same place where I was originally. If there is a bug or abnormality in a rest stop or exam centre, pay more attention to it. It would either be some aftereffects left by you two or the self-correcting program.”

In a blink of an eye, it was already 12 o’clock.

The system sounded inside the building, startling 154.

【The second stage of the exam is about to start. Responsible invigilators please send the examinees back to their relevant examination centre.】

【 Responsible invigilators please send the examinees back to their relevant examination centre.】

The three of them silently exchanged a look.

“Let’s go. Just hearing the systems voice makes my hand shake.”

154 said this as he walked over to the door. Qin Jiu and You Huo followed behind him.

When he grabbed the door handle, he seemed to have remembered something and paused.

“What’s wrong?”

“No, I just wanted to say that……you two really are crazy.” 154 said, “Aren’t you afraid that I am the system itself? You two even dared to come over.”

Qin Jiu said, “It’s alright. I was just making a gamble.”

154 was surprised, “Gambling what?”

“Gambling on my ability to choose friends.” Qin Jiu said.

Friends.

This single word was more important than anything to 154, particularly after having just revealed his identity.

It meant that the other party regarded him as an independent individual, a complete person.

154 smiled.

He glanced at Qin Jiu and You Huo before turning back to the door and returning his expression to his usual expressionless and serious look.

“As for 922……”

“I’ll find a chance to tell him.” 154 spoke nonsense with a straight face, “I’m afraid of scaring that fool to tears.”

“It’s time, boss. I’ll take you two to the examination centre.”

He spoke seriously, just like usual.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Aren’t you glad 154 is a good guy haha

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 123

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Under the invigilator's supervision, they returned to the building following the same path they used when they left. They hadn't gone far before Yu Wen became afraid. It was because there was a mass of graves lining the forest.

"You guys are so miserable. Don't you feel afraid staying here?" Yu Wen asked.

"No." 154 said calmly.

922 who had just opened his mouth to reply could only quietly close it again.

After a while, he spoke through gritted teeth, "Invigilators are fearless."

When they finally came out of that forest filled with graves, the town was just down a gentle slope.

"The town down this slope is the exam centre. We will only take you until here." 154 said.

【Examinee You Huo detected to have returned to the exam centre. Invigilators, please leave.】 A speaker on a telephone pole near the forest emitted static sounds.

"Okay, we will be taking our leave now."

The invigilators bid their farewells and left. 154 walked a little before turning back and winking at You Huo and Qin Jiu.

“What’s going on?” Chu Yue who noticed this small action of his asked You Huo in a small voice.

“Just letting us know that we’ve been blocked.” You Huo said.

154 had said that the system would check whether they have entered the examination centre so he could only block them from being monitored after they had entered.

That small action earlier was something they had agreed on in advance. In a blink of an eye they were not longer being watched by the system and have regained freedom.

“Block?” Chu Yue was surprised, “Is it what I think it means?”

“Yes.” Qin Jiu looked around, “Can you feel a change?”

People like them who have been watched over by the system for many years could faintly sense the systems existence —— That feeling in the air was indeed gone.

Chu Yue said, “I can feel it. Do you know what came to mind?”

Qin Jiu: “What?”

“I feel like someone who had just loosened their belt after eating until their stomach is bloated.” Chu Yue said, “It feels great. How did you do it?”

“What do you think?” Qin Jiu smiled, “Someone helped.”

Chu Yue looked back behind her. The invigilators were already gone, leaving only white fog at the end of the forest.

“154?” She whispered.

This matter would require quite a lot of explaining but fortunately Chu Yue was very clever and managed to guess the general gist of it. As for the specifics, there was no need to get it out of them right now.

Down the gentle slope was a road with a black sign erected by the side that was painted with black letters.

Brandon Town 200m

“Is this the sign we saw before?” Yu Wen mumbled.

When they went to the invigilator’s place, they also saw a similar sign.

“Is it this one? It shouldn’t be.” Shu Xue stared at the sign.

You Huo also felt that it didn’t look like it.

“But the road and that bend. I remember it. And also that tree that was stuck by lightning. Look at the black part.” Shu Xue pointed at a half-burnt tree.

She often shuttled through examination centres and would subconsciously find a landmark so as not to get lost.

You Huo stared at the sign again. After lifting his hand to fiddle with his earring, he finally understood why it felt strange.

“The sign changed locations.” You Huo said. “Changed from left side to the right side.”

That was why he felt that the environment seemed strange.

“Not just the sign,” Qin Jiu said, “The entire road has changed sides.”

It was as if someone had flipped everything around.

The left turn in the road now turned to the right, the tree on the left was now on the right. Everything was flipped, like a mirror image.

They passed through that bend with strange expressions and was met with a familiar scene.

Shirley’s house was by the side of the road and the basketball court was opposite the road. Between them was the road in which they were now walking along.

The coastline could be vaguely made out at one end and the other end was obscured by white fog.

The speaker rustled and the speaker sounded again.

【It is now 11:55am. There are 5 minutes until the official start of the second stage of the exam. All examinees please make your necessary preparations and come out from the shelter.】

Shelter?

You Huo looked around. The only place that could be considered a shelter here was Shirley’s house……The house where a family of three had died in.

In the other exam centres, the examinees who heard this announcement all stopped in place.

After a few seconds of shock, they reacted. They picked up their bags and carefully pulled open the door.

Please read this from kk translates

It was still a lone street and a lone basketball court outside. Nothing had changed.

【Brandon Town is a beautiful coastal town with a population of about 50,000. All the townsmen here enjoyed a comfortable life, but the town had gradually become strange over the past few years.】

【At first, someone mysteriously disappeared, and the police couldn't find them even after a search. The townsmen comforted the grieving family and felt a little worried, but it didn't affect their normal lives. Later, even the person who made the police report and the policemen conducting the search disappeared. It was only then that they felt that the situation was bad.】

【But these bad days didn't last long. Those people who had gone missing soon reappeared one after another saying that they had accidentally gotten lost, or just wanted to go on a trip to destress and didn't tell anyone. The townsmen were warm and honest, and readily believed those words, throwing the disappearance incidents to the back of their mind. This continued until one day, they encountered a new problem.】

"As expected of a joint exam. The question is so long….." Yu Wen muttered.

The system was still on the roll. It had changed its approach this time and felt that it was necessary to clearly explain the background.

【……..Those who had returned after disappearing frequently started to make unusual mistakes; confusing left with right, driving down the wrong side of the road and even taking the wrong way home. After that, they noticed that those who were left-handed had become right-handed and they would always place things in the reverse order from usual.】

You Huo suddenly thought of Shirley's parents' diary. They had mentioned in there that their enthusiastic neighbours had helped with the cabinets and wallpapers but had accidentally installed the door reversed and flipped the wallpaper around.

【The townsmen finally realised that those missing people hadn't actually returned. The ones who had returned weren't the original, but a monster. They called these monsters 'Mirror Humans'. Since then, the entire town of Brandon had fallen into chaos. Those Mirror Humans were constantly hungry but were much stronger and faster than normal people.

There were only two ways for them to alleviate their hunger; casting living humans into the mirror or drinking their blood.】

【The townsmen were reluctant to wait for their deaths and began to resist. They made crossbows specifically for killing the Mirror Humans and hid them in various locations in the town. Three arrows were enough to kill a Mirror Human.】

【The Mirror Humans also weren't outdone, and their faction constantly grew. Every three days after a Mirror Human has eaten their fill, a new comrade will be produced by a mirror.】

【There are a number of magic tall mirrors scattered across the town which can swallow up to five people a day and can be shattered with fifty arrows.】

Old Yu clutched his head, "Wait a second. My head is a little dizzy. What rubbish is this? I can't seem to wrap my head around it."

Wu Li said, "Don't worry about it, just remember two numbers; 5 and 3."

Yu Wen, "Just seeing those two numbers together makes me feel dizzy."

Wu Li didn't understand, "Why?"

Yu Wen, "Giant student pack. Five years of university entrance exams and three years of practice papers." (KKnotes: He's referring to a book of past exam papers haha) Wu Li: "…….This memory of yours…"

"Okay." Yu Wen counted with his fingers as he muttered, "One mirror eats five people a day, fifty arrows can destroy a mirror, three arrows can kill a Mirror Human and the Mirror Human conceives every three days."

Old Yu: "I may have Alzheimer's. I still don't get it."

Yu Wen: "Use the skills you use when you calculate the bill."

They were in a better position. At least with more people they had the chance to talk and discuss.

The examinees in the other exam centres almost rolled their eyes to the back of their heads.

Fortunately, after experiencing several exams they had already turned on the recording function on their phone to record the whole thing down.

Even now the system had not stopped. It continued to chatter on.

Qin Jiu suddenly lowered his head and said, “When we have the chance later, I think I need my ears checked.”

You Huo was stunned: “Hurt?”

“No. I just suddenly noticed that the systems voice sounds a little like yours, and just didn’t notice it before.”

You Huo: “My voice sounds like that???”

In fact, they really do sound familiar. Part of it was probably through imitation but with the change in tone and intonation, the two voices were also different. One sounded very nice, making others have the urge to tease him.

As for the other one……It made people want to blow it up.

Qin Jiu very quickly regretted his actions.

Because as soon as Mr. Invigilator A heard him say that, he resolutely decided to become a mute.

【Friendly reminder: The townsmen without crossbows are completely defenceless and are afraid to be alone so they will always work together in groups. It is however too dangerous to have too many people. A total of ten or more people together makes the group similar to that of freshly roasted

chicken and would attract all the Mirror Humans within 500m. Please be careful.】

“So we have to play the role of a townsmen.” Qin Jiu mused.

You Huo didn’t make a single sound and just nodded.

Qin Jiu: “…….”

The system finally finished the suffocatingly long question and began to announce the exam style. Sure enough, it said: 【This stage of the exam takes the form of a participation styled exam. All examinees initially enter the town of Brandon by default as an ordinary town resident. As of now, there are 2019 normal people left and 1022 Mirror Humans.】

All the examinees frowned when they heard the two numbers.

This was data after including them as normal townsmen. This basically meant that the moment they enter Brandon Town, two out of every three people they meet may be a Mirror Human! (KKnotes: ???) Who the hell are you trying to scare?!

【Every activity in the exam will result in an increase or decrease in points. If you act in act in accordance to your identity, you will get bonus points and vice versa.】

【For example: Examinee A who is currently playing the role of an ordinary town resident kills a Mirror Human – gains 3points, mistakenly kills another ordinary resident – loses 3 points, destroys a mirror – gains 10 points, breaks a weapon – loses 5 points.】

You Huo keenly captured the key words —— currently playing the role of an ordinary town resident.

What did that mean?

Does it mean that examinees would also have moments where they need to play the role of a Mirror Human?

He nudged Qin Jiu and opened his mouth to speak.

But when he thought of the matter with his voice, he once again closed his mouth under Qin Jiu's watch.

Qin Jiu: "……."

Mr. 001 felt very despaired. How could he be so cruel making Mr. A too ashamed to speak.

But although You Huo didn't speak, the others had started to discuss amongst themselves.

"No, wait. When we enter the town, we don't have any weapons. What if we get unlucky and run into a wave of Mirror Humans immediately?" Yu Wen fretted, "It's too unreasonable. Is this a joint exam or a joint cemetary?"

In this joint exam, he wasn't the only one complaining.

Like it was answering his question, the system added:

【Townsmen who don't have weapons can try to run to the nearest shelter. There is a total of ten shelters in this coastal town. Please remember the appearance of the small building behind you because it will be identical to that. Examinees hiding out in the shelters are safe from attacks.】

【The maximum hiding time is two hours and each shelter can hide up to two examinee. Not all examinees have the privilege to use the shelter. All examinees in the exam are ranked by their scores and only the top 50% have the right to enter.】

【The rank is calculated based on the first stage scores.】

The expressions of Yu Wen and the others were pale. Because they had focused on other matters, they hadn’t written many correct answers and had instead written many incorrect lenses. There was even one question they didn’t manage to answer.

Soon after that, each examinee heard their score and rank.

The speaker reported emotionlessly:

【Examinee You Huo. Rank based on points from the first stage: 99%. Currently cannot access the shelter. Please work hard.】

After the scores were reported, a line of words appeared on the back of everyone’s hands like tattoos to further engrave the shameful results.

Yu Wen rubbed it a few times, “Can’t be erased.”

Yang Shu said: “Future scores and ranks would probably be displayed here.”

The eight of them were all the same.

And at last……

The system concluded:

【The main town of Brandon is at the end of the road. The first stage of the exam will disappear in five seconds. Good luck.】

Behind them the white fog began to swallow up Shirley’s house.

You Huo grabbed Qin Jiu and strode over to the end of the road.

The town of Brandon finally appeared.

Different from what they had imagined, there were no buildings with colourful roofs or flourishing flowers and grass. All that could be seen were empty streets and dull, grey buildings.

Please read this from kk translates

It was cloudy and most of the streetlights were broken. It flickered on and off as it struggled to work.

Like London from a certain century, the upper half of the buildings were submerged in thick, grey fog and visibility was quite poor. If they weren't careful, there was a chance that someone could suddenly rush out from there.

But the entire town was extremely quiet, so quiet it felt like the city was dead.

"Where did all the townsmen and Mirror Humans go?"

"Probably hiding somewhere. Who would walk around the streets in broad daylight?"

"We seem to be doing that."

"……."

Qin Jiu hushed them and listened carefully.

Not far away there were footsteps. It echoed in the fog and seemed to be hurrying along the road. They probably belonged to other examinees who had similarly also just entered.

The other party seemed to have sensed that they were being to loud and quickly lightened their steps.

The surroundings once again returned to silence. It was a little unsettling.

"Find weapons first." Qin Jiu said in a low voice.

As mentioned in the question, the townsmen had made crossbows that can be used specifically to kill Mirror Humans and had hidden them throughout the town. Since they are unfortunate examinees ranked in the

bottom 99%, they had to give up the idea of taking shelter and be prepared for the worst. The first step was the get their hands on a weapon.

You Huo already had his eyes on a place.

It was a small movie theatre that was like a round castle. A large faded lightboard that was covered in dust hung above it. Who knew how long it had been closed for?

A stone statue had fallen on the ground, blocking most of the door. The windows on the sides were shattered and stained with blood from who knows what year.

You Huo made a gesture before quietly walking towards the window.

Yu Wen looked at the building and felt that since it looked like a rather big building there should be many things inside. As for people……..there should be many people too.

He suddenly felt like he was playing PUBG in real life.

His brother had taken the lead to jump off the plane while he was about to turn into a coffin as soon as he landed.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

Chapter 124

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The lock on the door was twisted and stuck so they shattered a window and entered the building through it instead.

You Huo controlled his strength very well and landed very lightly. Qin Jiu also jumped through smoothly without a sound.

The two made a good headstart but the people after them stepped on the glass one after another emitting cracking sounds nonstop. Old Yu even landed on the ground with a ‘thud’ which echoed though the building several times.

“Sorry……” The middle-aged man with a beer belly felt ashamed.

You Huo waved his hand to indicate that it was okay. He originally didn’t have any intentions to sneak around anyway. With the commotion earlier, it may alert their enemies and save him from the effort to find them.

But his wishes went unanswered.

You Huo led everyone around the first floor for a while but didn’t manage to attract anyone.

On the first floor was the ticketing counter for the movie theatre and it was a relatively large open space. Apart from a row of ticket counters and machines, there was only a set of retro-looking light-up steps.

You Huo walked over to the ticket counter to take a look. Because of lighting reasons causing the counter to be submerged in the shadows, he couldn’t see anything clearly.

He leaned against the glass counter and smoothly flipped over it. Using his phone's torch function, he bent down to search around only to see that there was a dark mass of something under the counter.

Qin Jiu examined a ticket machine not far away. When he saw him stooping there for a long time, he walked over to take a look, "Found something?"

You Huo nodded. Just as he wanted to reach over, he remembered something and turned to open a drawer.

He had originally wanted to make do with some plastic bags or something but he unexpectedly found a few white gloves amongst the pile of miscellaneous items.

Lucky King You Huo immediately felt good about this movie theatre. At least his luck here was good.

He threw a pair of gloves over at Qin Jiu before wearing a pair himself. The rest were then distributed to Yun Wen and the others.

"Huh? We even need to use gloves?" Yu Wen was surprised when he received it.

But his brother had already disappeared wordlessly behind the counter.

Yu Wen: "???"

Brother, what's wrong?

He leaned against the glass counter confused and decided to see what You Huo was doing.

In the end, he saw You Huo reach under the counter, pat around a few times and then drag something out with great force.

……

It was a person.

He was facing up and he was pretty much all bones——in an almost literal sense. The flesh on the face was so sunken in, the contours of his skull was obvious. Like this, he ‘stared’ straight up at the sky with dark, lifeless eyes.

“Oh fuck!”

Yu Wen burst out with a profanity. He almost fell onto his butt.

Please read this from kk translates

It was a dried corpse. From its appearance, he seemed to have been…… sucked dry of his blood by one or maybe several Mirror Humans and was left to die here. He was still wearing a white shirt and black vest. The vest was embroidered with a logo so he was probably a staff who was responsible for selling tickets.

You Huo silently stared at the corpse for a few seconds before pushing the staff back.

Yu Wen who had managed to calm down quickly wore the gloves and ran off.

You Huo quickly searched through the rest of the counter. Apart from the nice surprise from the corpse, he didn’t find anything else.

Feelings can come and go very quickly. He no longer liked this damned movie theatre anymore.

Qin Jiu was no better than him. After searching around the ticketing machines, he also didn’t manage to find anything.

Instead, it was Yan Shu who suddenly called them over, “Come and look.”

You Huo and Qin Jiu went over.

“I just had a thought and wanted to see whether there was still electricity in the elevator but when I came over, I saw that the door was actually open.” Yu Wen said.

The elevator was a place everyone else had subconsciously overlooked.

Afterall, with a movie theatre reaching a state like this, the elevator should no longer be functioning. Only a fool like Yu Wen would do something as pointless as giving it a try.

You Huo walked over to take a look and saw that the elevator door was indeed not firmly closed. There was still a small gap between the doors.

Because thee was no light inside and the elevator was already hidden in the shadows, this was something that could easily be overlooked.

The reason why there was still a gap there was because there was a person lying inside the elevator. Their arm was outstretched and two fingers just happened to be stuck between the door.

You Huo shone through the gap using his phone, “Look, there are a few arrows stuck on this person.”

“Let me see.” Qin Jiu took the phone and looked in for a few seconds, “Okay, we can pry open the door.”

Although a crossbow wasn’t found, collecting a few arrows first was also a good idea.

“This elevator door is too stiff. We tried to pry it and it didn’t move.”

Just as Yu Wen finished saying this, he saw his brother and Qin Jiu stand on either side, forcibly pulling the elevator door open.

He looked at their firm arms and felt extremely envious. They were all human but why was the difference so big!

There was a woman lying inside the elevator. Unlike the dried corpse earlier, she looked like she had only died very recently. Her dark purple sweater was stained with a large amount of blood which had solidified into a darker colour and there was also a pool of dried blood stains on the ground.

The entire elevator was filled with the smell of flesh rotting and blood. It was quite nauseating.

“This is a Mirror Human?” Everyone muttered.

The woman had blond hair and was fair-skinned, and there were no signs or markings on her body. She looked no different from a normal human.

This was their first time seeing a Mirror Human. If they really looked like this, then it would be very troublesome. If a ‘monster’ like this mixed into the crowd, it would be difficult for people to notice.

The original population in the town of Brandon fallen to only about 500 people while the Mirror Humans managed to grow from a handful of people to about 1000 people. There must be a reason for this.

Xu Ziyue pulled out the arrows stuck in her body as the others stood nervously on the side. They were only able to breath a sigh of relief when they saw that the woman did not move to come alive again.

Just to be safe, they pulled her in a little more and firmly closed the elevator door.

It wasn’t appropriate walking around carrying arrows. You Huo glanced around before fixing his eyes onto Yu Wen’s bag.

He didn’t hold back. He moved straight over and shoved the arrows in.

Yu Wen felt as if he was given a precious jade seal to carry.

He turned his bag around to the front and looked around, “Brother, there hasn’t been any movements the whole time. Does this mean there’s no one here?”

His tone carried a hint of joy but unexpectedly his brother had nodded and didn’t mock him.

Yu Wen: “???”

He turned to ask Qin Jiu, “What’s wrong with my brother? Why isn’t he talking? Did I do something?”

Qin Jiu: “……”

He rubbed his chin with some embarrassment and cleared his throat, “It has nothing to do with you. It’s my fault.”

“Huh?” Yu Wen was immediately provoked, “What did you do to him?”

But he then realised something, “That’s not right. My brother may not have a good temper, but I haven’t seen him truly get angry at anyone?”

Please read this from kk translates

“Not angry.”

Would he give him gloves if he was angry?

Qin Jiu felt a little helpless and also found it a little funny, “You brother just doesn’t want to speak.”

Yu Wen: “……”

For some reason, he felt like he was fed a bowlful of dog food.

***

The map of the building was posted on the wall by the staircase. It indicated that there are a total of five floors.

The first floor was the lobby, the underground floor was the carpark and the upper three floors were all movie theatres.

You Huo lead them down to the basement.

He thought it would be filled with cars but unexpectedly only a small part of the carpark was occupied. Those cars which had been here for who knows how long were now covered in a thick layer of dust.

Those townsmen have become especially cautious because of the Mirror Humans and probably were no longer in the mood to watch a movie.

The underground carpark was quite big. You Huo and Qin Jiu decided to take along three people each and split up to search the place.

You Huo searched very quickly. His steps almost didn't stop as his eyes swept around.

Unexpectedly, Yu Wen was also very skilled at this. Apart from the times where he would go up to cars and wipe away the dust to look inside, he similarly just scanned around briefly.

With a quarter of the carpark searched, they had acquired a lot of miscellaneous items—-

Several thin metal sheets that had come from who knows where, an emergency escape fire hammer, a security baton and something Yu Wen had insisted on getting ——- A slingshot which been left behind by a car by some child.

"Haa…The damned map made it seem big but there's nothing here….."

Yu Wen played with the slingshot and would occasionally pick up a few stones that appeared to be of an appropriate size.

You Huo who was a little further away faintly heard his grumbles turned back to glance at him.

He had turned around too suddenly, causing something to be unable to react in time to hide itself properly.

He saw a black shadow disappear behind a certain car from the corner of his eyes.

That car was behind Yu Wen.

You Huo frowned. He picked up the security baton he had just found and walked over.

Just as he took a step, the systems voice sounded in the carpark:

【Examinee Terrence Chu encountered three extremely hungry Mirror Humans, declared dead.】

【Examinee Wang Yasi encountered an extremely hungry Mirror Human, declared dead.】

How long had it been since the exam started?

These two successive death announcements made all the examinees stop in place.

Those that aren’t examinees paid it no attention——

Yu Wen who was in the middle of picking up another stone froze midway.

In just that moment, two figures suddenly appeared from behind the car. They rushed over brandishing thin and long knives.

Fuck!

Yu Wen only had the chance to shout this out.

He subconsciously squeezed his eyes shut but the pain he expected didn’t come. Instead, his shoulder felt a little lighter.

Oh no! The bag!

Yu Wen quickly opened his eyes and was met with the sight of two lean figures disappearing in the distance with the bag.

Those smooth and fluid actions were clearly robbery!

The other items weren’t important but the arrows in there was something they went through much difficulty to find!

Something flashed before him.

Another person had rushed over, quickly chasing after the two men.

It was his brother!

Yu Wen immediately felt reassured but he didn't lower his guard. Instead, he ran a distance and took out the slingshot he had picked up. Closing one eye, he pointed it at the two escaping men and shot out two in succession.

Pew pew——-

Two stones flew out.

One fell to the ground with a cry. He quickly urged the other, "Go on ahead!"

The next second, that person was pressed to the ground by You Huo.

Following that was a painful cry.

Who made them choose to rob from this group of eight villains?

It only took ten seconds. That man who was caught obediently reported the locations of his nest, "W-we're hiding on the third floor and j-just wanted to get more bows and arrows. There are too many Mirror Humans and it's difficult to deal with."

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Poor thieves…Made a bad decision and robbed the wrong group of people

Chapter 125

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“What’s the situation?” The others rushed over after hearing the commotion.

Yu Wen pointed to the man on the ground, “They robbed us! My bag was stolen, and those arrows are gone!”

The suspect was pressed onto the ground with his hands trapped behind his back. With You Huo suppressing him with his knees, he couldn’t move at all.

Qin Jiu who was probably robbed for the first time commented with surprise, “Your courage is commendable.”

The suspect who was gagged could only let out pitiful whimpers.

“You said ‘they’?” Qin Jiu looked around and didn’t see Yu Wen’s bag, “The other one ran?”

“Yes, this person was beaten up by my brother and confessed everything. They’re hiding on the third floor. He probably returned to that nest.”

“Then just go catch him in the nest.” Chu Yue said.

“Then what about him? We don’t even have rope to tie him up.”

Shu Yue pulled out an item with a harmless look, “Then is duct tape okay? I found this earlier in the security room.”

Yu Wen immediately gave her a thumbs up, “Sister, you’ve turned bad.”

Qin Jiu was a veteran at tying people up. With just a few moves, he managed to tie the unlucky bastard up firmly and even left a ‘leash’ for him to hold onto.

You Huo also sealed his mouth up.

They then proceeded to rush upstairs.

The stairs in the movie theatre were like a spiral. It circled and circled up the entire building.

When they just turned the corner to the second floor, there was a soft sound coming from above.

You Huo moved aside, pulling his foolish little brother who was rushing ahead back a few steps.

Please read this from kk translates

Yu Wen was surprised by this sudden action of his. Before he was able to understand the situation, he was already forced down by Qin Jiu into a crouch.

At that moment, something flew across his hair.

Hearing a clatter, Yu Wen looked back and saw one of his missing arrows by a wall. The sharp tip shone coldly under the light.

Yu Wen’s mind immediately went blank and his scalp went numb.

If his brother reacted just a little later or if Qin Jiu was just a little slower, that arrow would probably be stuck in his head.

The more he thought about it, the more fearful Yu Wen became. His entire face was pale.

He looked up and saw a figure with a buzzcut standing by the stairs on the third floor with a crossbow in his hand and a bag hanging from one shoulder. The white stripe on the strap was very conspicuous, allowing Yu

Wen to recognise it in once glance. That was his bag that was just stolen earlier!

Robbery wasn’t enough and now you even want to kill?!

Just as Yu Wen wanted to curse them out, he heard a cold snort coming from next to him. Soon afterwards, two figures flashed by.

He looked more closely——

You Huo, Qin Jiu.

Ahhh, looks like the other party won’t be able to escape now.

The buzzcut thief had originally wanted to ambush and get rid of them. In any case, he could just kill them and retrieve the arrows again to use later.

But now, the situation had reversed.

The buzzcut man panicked and started to shoot randomly at them.

In an instant there were constant clanging sounds of metal. They say that the sword is blind and that anyone who is faced with a situation like this would retreat.

But unfortunately, the people he was going against wasn’t like this.

He fired another three and turned around with the intention to escape downstairs.

But just as he turned, one of them jumped over the handrails, cutting him off.

Who else could it be apart from You Huo.

The buzzcut man quickly stepped onto his brakes.

In just a few milliseconds, Qin Jiu’s leg swept past.

There was a loud ‘crack’.

The buzzcut man felt that either his arm was broken, or his ribs were.

Soon after falling to the ground, he was picked up by You Huo and held in an arm choke.

“Fu———ah!!!”

It was so painful, his vision turned dark and he could feel his soul leaving his body.

When he recovered from the pain and suffocation, he saw that he was already pressed against the wall.

The buzzcut man’s first intention was to call out for help but unfortunately the other party reacted faster, immediately stuffing a ball of something into his mouth. The pitiful man could only shout halfway before his mouth was completely blocked.

He struggled to no avail several times and could only accept his fate.

The one holding him down was You Huo.

He tilted his head to Qin Jiu, indicating that he could start intimidating him.

Qin Jiu picked up an arrow that had fallen by his feet.

He glanced back. They were currently standing around the corner and the others were still hiding somewhere. For the time being, no one could see them.

He rubbed the tip of the arrow and slowly walked over to You Huo’s side before lowering his head and giving him a kiss, “What does tilting your head mean? I don’t understand.”

You Huo: “……”

Qin Jiu kissed him again, “You’re still not going to talk?”

You Huo: “……”

The buzzcut man whose back was facing them: “?”

He thought Qin Jiu was asking him, so he immediately raised his head and let out some muffled cries to express his anger. How could he talk with his mouth covered?!

Qin Jiu inserted the arrow back into the bag behind him and pressed the mans head back against the wall, “No rush. You wait a bit.”

The buzzcut man: “??”

Perhaps it was because this situation was too ridiculous or perhaps it was because Qin Jiu was being too annoying, You Huo finally couldn’t hold it in.

Please read this from kk translates

He snorted and said to the troublemaker, “Deal with this idiot over here first.”

Buzzcut man: “???”

“Sure, no problem.” The troublemaker was in a good mood. He answered lazily and turned to the buzzcut man, “Come on, explain yourself. Are you an examinee or a townsman?”

The buzzcut man: “Mmmmnmmn.”

Qin Jiu let out an ‘oh’, “Forgot your mouth was still blocked.”

He took out a dark mass of something from his mouth and asked You Huo, “What is this?”

“Glove.” You Huo lifted his gloveless right hand, “Touched a corpse and touched some engine oil so it’s a little dirty.”

The buzzcut man who heard it almost fainted on the spot when he heard that.

“You fucking used th——”

Just as he was halfway through his profanities, Qin Jiu grabbed his mouth and waved the object in his hand, “I would suggest that you speak properly or I’ll make it so that you won’t be able to speak for the rest of your life.”

The man looked at him in horror and no longer dared to spit out another curse.

“Are you an examinee or a townsman?” Qin Jiu asked again.

The buzzcut man pressed his lips together.

Qin Jiu: “Ok, an examinee.”

Townsmen should be confused when asked about ‘examinees’.

Qin Jiu: “So you must have heard it when the exam started that the crossbow and arrows are used to kill Mirror Humans. You don’t seem to feel distressed wasting them.”

The buzzcut man said: “I……I shot wrong! Sometimes you can misfire. What’s more, how would I know that you’re also an examinee. What if you’re a Mirror Human?”

Qin Jiu laughed, “Would Mirror Humans search for weapons in a carpark?”

The buzzcut man’s lips moved a few times but he couldn’t refute.

“A dozen arrows fired but not one hit the target.” Qin Jiu patted his shoulder, “Don’t hog the crossbow with this kind of accuracy. It won’t be good if you accidentally fire it next time, don’t you think?”

Buzzcut man: “…….”

“Since you’re not saying anything then I guess you agreed?” Qin Jiu took the bag and the crossbow. He added after he finished doing these actions, “Just take it as giving us a greeting gift. Thanks for it.”

The buzzcut man almost vomited blood.

“There are only two of you here?”

The buzzcut man said, “No, there are some others……all upstairs. We were unlucky and ran into a Mirror Human as soon as we entered but fortunately there was a townnsman who had fallen nearby so we took his bow and arrows. We worked together to get rid of that mirror human and hid in here.”

They had rushed to this building in a hurry and went straight to a room on the top floor of the building. They had originally wanted to take advantage of this height to observe the people outside though the window and had wanted to use this place as their basecamp.

“We haven’t searched this place very carefully yet so the two of us went downstairs to scout out the situation. But in the end we saw you guys come in.” The buzzcut man said.

You Huo glanced upstairs and asked, “So there is more than one crossbow and more than one arrow?”

The buzzcut man was very wary, “What do you want to do?”

“Are the ones upstairs just as bad as you? If they are, we can just raid their nest.” Qin Jiu said.

On the fourth floor was a theatre.

A proper looking male student stood there with a look of seriousness as he calmly reassured the others, “Really, don’t worry. I’ve calculated it. A six-person team is the best approach for us. Why is that? I’ll explain it to you in detail later.”

“In short, three arrows can kill a Mirror Human! A six-person team is most optimal for this and the only flaw is that there is just a little too many people. If another four comes then we’ll be living targets.”

“But it’s okay, don’t worry. The other examinees won’t be like us, they won’t be able to gather so many people together.”

“There are lots of reasons for this. Upon entering the exam, everyone’s first reaction would be to find a building to hide in and to look for weapons. They wouldn’t have the time or effort to think about forming a team. We only managed to form one by accident.”

“So don’t worry, it’s okay.”

As soon as he finished saying this, someone politely knocked on the door.

That student was confused for a moment, “Who is it?”

When he opened the door, he was met with the buzzcut man whose face was swollen and bruised, “I was robbed.”

“Huh?” Everyone was stunned, “Who dares to do that? There are so many of us!”

“That’s right.”

The buzzcut man moved aside revealing a crowd behind him.

Roughly counting, there were eight of them.

Everyone in the room shot up in horror.

Didn’t you just say that there won’t be ten?!

There’s already fourteen now!

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Flirting even while

interrogating/apprehending a thief…..

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 126

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

In the projection room, the situation had become chaotic.

While everyone else was going crazy, the student leader was actually happily greeting them.

The moment he saw You Huo and Qin Jiu, he excitedly called out, “Brother!”

Yu Wen: “???”

He stood on a tiptoe and did his best to reveal his face from behind You Huo. He stared at the “enemy leader” and asked warily: “Who are you? Who are you calling brother?”

“Calling those two. Brother You and Brother Qin.” The student restrained his excitement and noticed Wu Li and Shu Xue behind them. He waved and greeted, “Sister Wu and Sister Shu, you’re also here?”

“Do you still remember me?” He knew himself very well and pointed at his head, “My face might not be very special by my grey hair should be recognisable.”

Qin Jiu said, “It is. Di Li, right?”

Di Li was extremely happy to be remembered. He quickly revealed his little canine, “Yes!”

“Brother, who is he?” Yu Wen asked quietly.

You Huo leaned his head and said, “Was together for the history exam. About the same age as you.”

Shu Xue smiled back at Di Li and added, “He’s a pretty clever boy and was ranked first at the beginning. A little top student.”

Top student……

“Then we are not fated.” Yu Wen aggrievedly retreated and suddenly felt a sense of crisis.

Di Li however didn’t feel anything. Finally meeting someone his age, he was pretty happy, “We’re fated! Are you also a brother You Huo met in an exam?”

Yu Wen immediately retorted: “What met? We’re blood related!”

Di Li was even more happy, “Related? Then you must also be very powerful! My name is Di Li, you are?”

Please read this from kk translates

“Yu Wen.”

Di Li: “Yu?”

Yu Wen explained faintly: “Cousin.”

Di Li laughed, “Oh, I see! That also counts!”

This classmate Di always spoke without restraint. With just this reaction, Yu Wen’s favourability towards him skyrocketed to 80 points.

They may be in a good mood, but the others were about to go crazy.

“Stop chatting!” Someone finally couldn’t hold it in anymore.

The one who spoke was a man of medium build. His left eye had been scratched by something and was swollen shut but that didn’t stop him from

glaring at the uninvited guests with his right eyes.

You Huo and the others fell quiet and looked over at him.

The one-eyed man didn’t back down.

The other group may indeed have more people but after looking more closely, they were all old, weak, sick or disabled. None of them could put up a fight apart from those two young leaders. Those two leaders were also probably just chosen because of their face and height.

He had seen people like this before. Not a single one was real, and they only knew to put up an act.

The one-eyed man tensed his body as he got ready to attack. The muscles on his arms swelled making the sleeves look like they were about to burst.

He stared at the newcomers and said to Di Li: “You know them? Then that makes it easier. Seeing that we know each other, you should be more aware. This is our place here. I’ll give you two minutes to find another place.”

Di Li wasn’t happy hearing that, “What are you saying?”

“Can’t you see that there are too many of us?” The one-eyed man answered sullenly, “You can’t even count? Ten or more people will attract nearby Mirror Humans. Take a look and see how many there are!”

“Seven.” You Huo said.

The one-eyed man found it unbelievable, “How many?”

You Huo was barely able to hide his irritation, “Seven.”

The one-eyed man dug his ears, “Say it one more time?”

You Huo: “……”

The one-eyed man blinked a few times and immediately started to throw out profanities, “Just your group there is eight! Did you learn maths using that face of yours?!”

You Huo’s tolerance was completely gone, “We count as one person. Adding to the six of you, a total of seven.”

The one-eyed man was completely dumbfounded by this way of calculation.

Di Li was as well.

“Brother You, you…..”

“We formed a team.” Just as You Huo was halfway through his words, there were some clatters.

The one-eyed man had already set up his crossbow.

He pointed it at You Huo: “I’m not going to waste my time on you and your nonsense. It doesn’t matter if you’re an idiot or you’re just pretending to be one. Let me warn you, don’t waste my time and hurry up and get lost.”

“Why are you speaking like that? Who are you to tell them to leave? Put that down!” Di Li’s expression hardened.

“Student.” The one-eyed man said to Di Li, “Seeing that you are just a child with a good head on your shoulders, I tolerated you earlier and listened to your suggestions but that doesn’t mean that you’re really anything.”

When he was done saying that, the person in the dark leather jacket next to him held up a crossbow and another person pulled out a switchblade. They no longer pretended to be friendly.

The three of them faced You Huo and the others like this, maintaining a threatening presence.

Di Li patted the bag he was wearing in front of him, “So what? Don’t forget, your arrows are all here. You only have the one in that crossbow and you won’t have anymore after that is used.”

The one-eyed man snickered, “Student, you haven’t entered society yet so let this big brother teach you something. Whenever you get your hands onto something good, you should remember to keep some aside for yourself.”

As he said that, he pulled out a bunch from behind him and waved it.

Di Li’s expression instantly changed.

“I’m actually being very generous. You haven’t seen those Mirror Humans yet, so you don’t know how hard it is to fight them.” The one-eyed man continued, “That crossbow you took, I won’t take it back. Just take it as a welcome gift. Wouldn’t you throw out a few bones when you see a dog come and beg for food? I hope you can understand my kind intentions and move on. It’s best for both of us that the Mirror Humans don’t come.”

You Huo coldly sneered. He said to Qin Jiu, “You want to move? I’m too lazy to.”

“Me too.” Qin Jiu smiled back at the one-eyed man, “I am someone who has everything but understanding. What to do?”

When he was done, he turned to Chu Yue and asked, “I saw on your file before that you’re good with bows and arrows?”

Chu Yue: “What pirated version did you read? But my skills are okay with them.”

“Then that’s enough.”

Qin Jiu passed the crossbow to her.

“Why are you giving it to me? What about you?” Chu Yue asked.

“For people who don’t speak human language, I like to be rough.”

The moment the one-eyed man and the man in the black leather jacket moved their crossbow, Qin Jiu patted You Huo’s palm and the two flew over.

Chu Yue sighed and aimed the crossbow with narrowed eyes.

At the same time as firing an arrow, she also used the crossbow itself to block the opponent’s incoming arrows.

The sharp tip brushed past the one-eyed man’s face before lodging deeply into the wall.

Di Li internally exclaimed: Oh my, almost got him.

As a result of moving aside to dodge Chu Yue’s arrow, the one-eyed man just happened to come into contact with You Huo’s fist.

Chu Yue fired three arrows in a row. Although one didn’t hit the target, it helped push the opponent over to You Huo and Qin Jiu’s side.

There was tacit understanding between these three former invigilators. It only took a few seconds for everything to be settled.

The one-eyed man and team who were threatening them earlier were now sitting on the ground with their backs against each other all tied up. The treatment was worse than the two who were captured earlier for robbing them.

With the five of the six-person team tied up, the only one left was Di Li.

“Top student, you have a problem with how you choose your teammates.” Yu Wen patted Di Li’s shoulder, “What are these?”

“These were the teammates I chose.” Di Li no longer pretended and pouted, “My luck was bad. As soon as I entered the exam, I ran onto two Mirror Humans and five of these things. As a helpless student, what else could I do? I could only rely on my mouth.”

These things are all tied up and now that he had met some old acquaintances, Di Li no longer held back and said whatever came to his mind.

Please read this from kk translates

As it turned out, when the Mirror Humans attacked the buzzcut man had grabbed him and used him as a shield but fortunately he reacted quickly and managed to escape from danger by scrambling away.

“That bastard?”

Yu Wen sighed. A stone flew out of his slingshot hitting the buzzcut man squarely on the head.

The buzzcut man cursed a few times and gritted his teeth in pain.

“Yes. That crossbow was also something I picked up first, but it was later taken by them. I noticed afterwards that I couldn’t escape from them, so I circled around picking up the arrows they shot out while they fought the Mirror Humans.” Di Li grinned proudly, “Guess what? The moment they finished fighting and saw this —— All their arrows were in my hands. Why else would they bring me along? It’s all because they wouldn’t have arrows to use if they didn’t.”

“No wonder.” You Huo said.

No wonder the buzzcut man wanted to rob them. It was because he didn’t have arrows.

“After coming here, I started brainwashing them. I don’t have a crossbow; they don’t have arrows so what else could they do? They could only listen to my nonsense.” Di Li explained, “Before you came, I was trying to convince them that having six of us is ideal and that we should take turns guarding. With that the crossbow could also be passed around and I would have a chance to fight back.”

Qin Jiu felt that this kid was quite interesting: “I was just wondering why six people is ideal.”

Di Li said, “Normally three people is ideal, but this is a joint exam and there are examinees from all kinds of places. Humans have a tendency to prefer teaming up with those from the same country so it’s important to consider that when teaming up. A three-person team is small and easy to form. With each carrying a crossbow, it would be easier to kill the Mirror Humans but for me a six-person team is ideal. As long as we run into others, we would be close to ten in number and they will panic. As soon as that happens, I can use that chance to slip away into another team.”

He concluded happily, “See? Didn’t I manage to do that just now?”

Yu Wen was in awe: “You managed to think of all this in that short amount of time?”

Di Li didn’t act humble, “Because I’m smart.”

Yu Wen: “?”

It was his first time meeting a top student like this and for a moment he couldn’t adapt.

Di Li no longer stimulated him and turned to ask You Huo and Qin Jiu, “That’s right, brother you mentioned earlier that the eight of you count as one. What does that mean?”

You Huo concisely told him about the team card.

Di Li was extremely envious, “Oh! No wonder you are all together. But I’m also lucky to be able to meet you again in the joint exam. Brother You, you don’t know how excited I was when I heard your name reported during the first stage of the exam!”

You Huo: “….You mean the death declarations?”

“I was shocked at first and dumbfounded but after hearing it seven or eight times every day….mm…..”

Di Li scratched his head and changed the subject, “Since it’s like this, then we have seven. The number is a little risky but it’s okay. What do we do now? Should we change places or continue hiding out in here?”

As he was speaking Qin Jiu had already picked up a crossbow and was in the process of taking it apart.

You Huo glanced at him, “What are you doing? Breaking stolen goods?”

“I don’t dare.” Qin Jiu said, “I’m preparing bait.”

“Bait?”

“Removing parts and placing the unusable crossbow in the first-floor lobby—-”

Before he could finish, You Huo let out an ‘oh’ to express that he understood but he suggested, “It’s enough taking off just a few parts. It’s too troublesome putting it back together later.”

Qin Jiu: “……Darling, as a head invigilator it should only take you about ten seconds to put it together.”

You Huo snorted, “Even one second is troublesome.”

Qin Jiu looked at him with respect for a moment before turning back and quickly dismantling the rest of the crossbow.

You Huo wanted to send him a kick.

“Okay, okay, I’ll put it together for you later. You don’t need to lift a finger.” Qin Jiu smiled and moved aside. He then proceeded to take the crossbow downstairs.

Yu Wen was confused for a moment. He quietly mumbled, “Who are you baiting?”

Two seconds later, he reacted——

They wanted to form a ten-person team to lure the monsters!

This was practically sending themselves to the edge of a whirlpool!

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: The re-appearance of the top student, Di Li!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 127

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

When in a dangerous situation, weapons would always be something that is very desirable.

Even if you only wanted to hide out somewhere in the wilderness, you would still want to have a crossbow in your arms while you're hiding out. With this, you could have a chance to save yourself if a Mirror Human came your way.

Using a crossbow as bait was indeed a brilliant idea.

Everyone who was shocked by this revelation quickly recovered and rushed downstairs.

The five tied up were left behind stunned.

"Why do I feel that they are particularly excited? Trying to gather ten people together, they must be fucking mad!" The buzzcut man as usual burst out with profanities and then reflexively shrank back when he was done.

"What are you trembling for? They're all downstairs. No one's here to block your mouth."

"Conditional reflex." The buzzcut man muttered, "You don't know. Those two are really difficult to deal with."

"How would I not know? Can't you see my bruised face?"

The buzzcut man continued to mutter, “Let alone those two madmen, even that pregnant woman joined in! With that big stomach of hers she could both fight and run. Mad, they’re all mad.”

His companion spoke as he tried to break free, “Stop with all that mad nonsense. Are you afraid of pain? If you’re not, listen to me. Twist your left wrist and force it out from the rope. Once that’s done, it’ll be easier for us to break free. Let’s hurry while they’re busy with that stupid bait.”

“Yeah, I would rather break my hands than be surrounded by Mirror Humans.” The buzzcut man shuddered, “The siege earlier was a fluke. But the crossbow is now with them……”

“Don’t worry about the crossbow. Leave this place for them and run away first.”

As they struggled upstairs, the people downstairs were discussing where to place the crossbow.

There was an open space in the middle of the lobby on the first floor which faced the door and a large glass window. Without anything covering it, if they placed the crossbow there anyone passing by should see it immediately.

Please read this from kk translates

Yu Wen felt that this kind of place was an excellent location.

Yang Shu immediately rejected it, “Too fake. If it was me, I definitely wouldn’t fall for it. What kind of joke is that? If it was in such a conspicuous place, it would’ve already been picked up by someone. For a crossbow to be in a place that that, it would either be broken or be a trap.”

Wu Li said, “Those who are more careful won’t fall for it.”

“That makes sense. Then let’s hide it.” The naive classmate Yu then suggested, “How about behind the counter? The place my brother found the corpse. That was a very concealed spot.”

You Huo glanced at him, “Very concealed. So, concealed they might not even find it next year.”

Qin Jiu finally placed it in a proper location.

He placed it next to a collapsed stone statue. If one looked through the window, most of the crossbow would be obscured by the ticket machine. It was a location that could easily be overlooked but with the light casting in from the window, it easily directed people’s attention there.

“Done, leave it like this for now.” Chu Yue found a blind spot and pulled everyone over. They laid in wait for their cute future teammates.

Very soon, footsteps could be heard outside the window.

You Huo’s gaze moved and he raised two fingers to Qin Jiu.

There were two sets of footsteps. One dragged a little, perhaps because they were tired. The frequency of the other footstep was low, so it likely belonged to someone who was rather tall. He suspected that it may be a man and a woman.

You Huo’s guess was right. The ones passing by was indeed a young man and a young woman.

The man had short silver-grey hair while the women was a typical Latino. From their figures, their physiques should be quite good but because they seemed to be injured, they looked quite haggard.

In fact, with the exam already reaching the fourth subject all the young and old examinees are already gone and the majority of the examinees here range from 16/17 to 35/36 years of age. Even the physiques are surprisingly similar. Afterall, those with poor physical qualities wouldn’t be able to survive until now.

And so, You Huo’s team of eight was a very strange sight.

That pair of examinees carefully assessed the situation as they quietly walked past the movie theatre.

As they went past the door, the woman straightened up her body and habitually glanced in.

They spoke very quickly, and the man's voice still carried an Italian accent, but it didn't hinder You Huo and the others from understanding.

"Don't look, let's go. Let's go to that building there with the grey roof. That place looks good. We would be lucky if we could find a crossbow." The man said.

"Wait." The woman took a few steps and then walked back. She once again looked through the window.

"What is it?"

"I think I saw a crossbow." The woman waved her hand, "Look."

"Impossible." The man muttered as he walked back and didn't forget to cautiously look back a few times, "A big place like this must have already been targeted by others. It should've already been searched."

"I really saw it. There." The woman's arm crossed through the broken window as she pointed at a corner, "Isn't that a crossbow?"

The man was surprised, "Yes, it really is!"

"Come one, let's go and get it." The woman supported herself using the windowsill with the intention to go in but was stopped.

"Wait a minute. It doesn't feel right." The man was a little hesitant.

"Honestly, that place is pretty hard to spot. I almost missed it the first time I looked." The woman said, "Don't think too much. Having a weapon is better than being emptyhanded. We're not going anywhere anyway, just the first floor."

The man thought about it and felt that it seemed reasonable. If anyone was hidden inside, they would choose to hide in the uppermost floor to gain

an advantage of having a wider field of view. If worst comes to worst, they could jump out the window again.

The two made their decision and went in one after another.

But when they had just reached the place where the crossbow was placed, they were met with a line of gazes.

Yes, it was a line of them.

The man’s head almost exploded, and the woman almost cried out.

“Afternoon.” Qin Jiu raised his hand in greeting and explained in a way that they could understand, “Don’t panic. We want to form a team of ten. Are you interested?”

Please read this from kk translates

The pair shouted a bunch of ‘WTF’ and ‘holy shit’ and quickly turned to run without even moving to take the crossbow.

The awkwardness from earlier was no longer there and they were soon out of sight.

“Such a big reaction?” Qin Jiu raised a brow.

You Huo leaned against a wall, “Probably thought that all the Mirror Humans within 1km radius from here would come over any second.”

Chu Yue, “Let’s wait. Should we hide away first and leave the less threatening looking ones here?”

Di Li and Yu Wen bravely volunteered, and Shu Xue also bent her back pretending to be a real pregnant woman.

Living up to their expectations, five minutes later a black brother quietly ventured in.

This time it was even more exaggerated. He who was almost blended in with the shadows stared at Shu Xue with shock with his pair of white eyes. He was probably wondering how someone with a pregnant belly managed to survive until the fourth subject.

The brother was in shock for about a second before realising that this was a trap. Before Di Li could even speak up, he had already turned and ran.

After that there was a third wave, and a fourth wave…

They waited for an hour, but no fish was willing to join them in their crazy endeavours.

“Forget it, there’s no point waiting around. Let’s just carry the crossbows around and patrol the streets.” Chu Yue suggested, “Three crossbows, take one each. Those people will hide out here for a while as we clean this place up first and then we’ll change locations.”

Yu Wen and the others were dumbfounded.

Luring them over was already risky enough but what is with this crazy idea of patrolling the streets?

But this terrifying proposal didn’t go ahead in the end. It was because an unexpected but pleasant surprise came to them—-

During the time they were trying to trick people into joining their team, the buzzcut man and the others had managed to break free from the ropes. Taking advantage of their small figures, they escaped out through a side window.

But their luck was very bad and not long after escaping, they saw a familiar sight.

A figure knelt on the ground in the middle of a thick patch of fog seemingly burying their head inside something. From time to time sucking sounds could be heard.

When they were met with this scene, the sucking sounds immediately stopped. That person raised their head and their blue eyes shone from within the fog. From far away, that person looked like they only had a pair of eyes on their face. A large patch of fresh blood stained their mouth.

Oh no!

Mirror Human!

And not just one.

The next second, several long and thin figures appeared in the dense fog. As they quickly approached them, the fog began to clear up.

Their speed was unusually fast. It was as if they would abruptly advance forward every time they blinked.

The buzzcut man suppressed the scream that was about to come out of his throat and turned around to run.

Before they could take more than a few steps, they ran into several other examinees.

These people had already developed a conditional reflex. As soon as they saw that the first group of people were running, they similarly started to run with them.

“Fuck! Why are you following us?!” The buzzcut man roared out angrily as he ran.

“Aren’t there Mirror Humans chasing you?!!” The examinees responded.

They panicked as they ran and when they finally returned to their senses, the buzzcut man and the others saw that they had once again returned to the entrance to the movie theatre.

What now? It looked like they had somehow gathered up ten people…..

Perhaps it was just his imagination, he heard the sound of a large group of Mirror Humans running over.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Successfully luring the Mirror Humans!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 128

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“Quick, quick, quick! Open up the door!”

“Don’t rush me! The more you rush, the more my hands shake.”

“I’ll go check the other entrances.”

When the door was smashed, You Huo was counting the arrows and dividing it up into three piles. Qin Jiu on the other hand was sitting at a counter reassembling the crossbow. The metal spring moved about between his flexible fingers.

You Huo looked up when he heard the noise and saw the door rattling as someone tried to pry the lock open.

“Don’t bother! Climb through the window!” Another person shouted.

“The new teammates are finally here?” Qin Jiu snapped the last part in place and unhurriedly looked up.

You Huo threw the last arrow into the backpack and turned to see a head sticking in through the window. The sharp spiky buzzcut was very familiar.

Before his face could be seen, Yu Wen’s voice was heard first, “Brother ——I have good news and bad news, which one do you want to hear first?”

“Slow down. I’m holding something.” Di Li’s voice followed soon afterwards. He even added a complaint, “Brother You, Brother Qin, those bandits upstairs escaped but they ran off in too much of a hurry and left behind their secret stash of arrows.”

Yu Wen: “……”

The two boys ran over one after another, “Brother, the bandits upstairs ——Huh?”

Their voices stopped abruptly. It was because they saw the buzzcut man coming in through the window.

He had entered too hastily and tumbled across the ground a few times before glaring up at the people in the room whilst covered in dust.

“Top student, am I blind?” Yu Wen nudged Di Li, “Why does this person look like that thief?”

“Not blind, it’s him.”

Di Li gripped tightly on the arrows and asked the buzzcut man, “You didn’t escape? If you’re not escaping, why waste the effort climbing out?”

The buzzcut man almost vomited blood.

You Huo taunted, “Probably getting familiarised with the building.”

The buzzcut man soundlessly cursed.

“I fucking wanted to escape!” He no longer held back, “But the moment I left I ran into Mirror Humans. What else can I do?!”

“And so, you came back to surrender?” Yu Wen gave him a thumbs up, “Nice.”

“…..”

These damned brats are more infuriating than the other.

The buzzcut man even considered climbing out the window again but the situation didn’t allow for that.

He didn’t want to waste anymore time talking to these people, “Where’s the crossbow?! Give it to me, I’ll go out and kill them myself! If those Mirror Humans come in, none of you will be able to escape! Hurry, don’t waste my fucking time!”

This man couldn’t speak without including profanities in his words. You Huo became irate hearing it, “Do you think I’ll give it to you?”

After he said that, he gave Qin Jiu a pack of arrows and he picked up a crossbow and a pack of arrows himself.

“Where’s Chu Yue?” Qin Jiu received the arrows and looked around, “She can come out and loosen up a little.”

Yu Wen, “They went to the bathroom. Chu Yue went with them.”

You Huo wordlessly proceeded to give Yu Wen the third set of crossbow and arrow, “You take a set.”

Yu Wen was stunned, “Me?”

“Aren’t you pretty good with it?”

You Huo remembered Old Yu saying that Yu Wen was very active when he was young, and he was worried that he would become too brash when he gets older, so he often taught him things that required focus and stability. This kid may not be good at anything else, but he was always very good at aiming. Things like throwing rope, darts, slingshots and shooting arrows; he was very good at them.

“Know how to use it?” You Huo wanted to give him a quick lesson but Yu Wen was already holding the crossbow properly. He held the crossbow up and said, “I know. I have been watching when you were using it.”

Seeing that the crossbows were now distributed, the buzzcut man felt extremely anxious.

That brat looked easy. Just as he was about to rush over to Yu Wen with a nasty expression, he heard three swishes past his ear.

Qin Jiu and You Huo prepared their crossbow at the same time.

One flew past his stomach stopping him from advancing any further, another hit the hand that was reaching out towards Yu Wen…..

And the third one few past his ear hitting the window frame with a loud thud.

Please read this from kk translates

That one came from Yu Wen.

The others who were entering where startled by that arrow.

They raised their hands in surrender, “Don’t worry, don’t worry! We hold no bad intentions. We just followed him over.”

They pointed at the buzzcut man.

The buzzcut man stood just a few steps away from Yu Wen and was completely covered in cold sweat.

If any of those three arrows earlier was a just slightly off, he would probably be kneeling here right now. He stared reluctantly at the crossbow in Yu Wen’s hands.

Yu Wen straightened his neck and said to him, “You thought I was easy, didn’t you? When I have something like this in my hand, it’s best not to treat me as a weakling.”

The newcomers could tell that the buzzcut man’s situation was a little awkward, so they quickly added, “We’re also not together. We were just all being chased by the Mirror Humans so we……”

Qin Jiu raised a brow, “Really?”

The others stood there awkwardly.

You Huo watched the buzzcut man through the corner of his eyes as he assessed the newcomers.

There was a total of six people who had just arrived. From the way they stood, they were clearly divided into three groups.

The one who spoke as soon as he entered was a thin man in his early thirties. He wore a fluorescent green jacket and white-washed jeans.

to him stood a woman with shoulder-length hair. She looked about the same age and was wearing a fluorescent top.

From the looks of it, they should be a couple.

Fortunately their skins were pale enough for their clothes to avoid it becoming a fashion disaster.

Behind them stood a dark-skinned middle-aged man whose torn sleeves revealed strong muscles underneath.

On the other side were three men who appeared to be students. Two were white while another appeared to be southeast Asian.

The middle-aged man was obviously a solo player. Seeing that there were so many people in here, he turned and left through the window.

He ran for a while and disappeared in a shop opposite the theatre.

The students hesitated. They seemingly also wanted to leave but when they saw the fog outside they shrank back.

They whispered quietly to each other.

You Huo could finally hear some of their discussions——

“Too many people.”

“Then leave this place?”

“What if there are no weapons in the other places?”

“Yeah, they at least have crossbows here.”

Qin Jiu hopped off the counter and looked out the window, “You mentioned the Mirror Humans but where are they? Weren’t they chasing after you?”

“Don’t get too close to the window.” The fluorescent man looked at him and hesitantly walked over.

The town was still covered with fog. Nearby was okay but the buildings that were a little further away were completely obscured.

Everything appeared to be very quiet. It was as if it was just a foggy morning.

Suddenly, the ‘tap, tap, tap’ of footsteps could be heard in the distance. It sounded like a child running around the empty street.

You Huo carried the crossbow and keenly looked in that direction.

There was no shadow within the fog.

The next second, that ‘tap, tap, tap’ sounded again. This time it came from a completely different location.

You Huo furrowed his brows.

The two locations were separated by three smaller alleys. Even if they ran, it would take some time to go from one end to the other.

Di Li shuddered and inched closer to You Huo, “It was like this before.”

The surroundings were too quiet. He subconsciously lowered his voice.

“Those Mirror Humans are very scary. When they walk slowly, they look no different from ordinary people but the moment they accelerate, they can move from one place to another instantaneously.”

Di Li continued: “Brother You, have you played this game before? Red light, green light. One person would be standing facing the wall while a row of buddies would stand at the starting line. After chanting red light, green light and looking back, they would move forward from their original position. That was what I felt when I saw the Mirror Humans.”

“It feels like there is no one around but the moment you blink——”

Halfway through his words, a thin and tall figure suddenly appeared in the fog in the distance.

One after another, it densely formed a circle. The sight was particularly hair rising.

You Huo snorted and raised the crossbow.

Just as Di Li had described, with just a blink of an eye those thin figures had moved closer and was now standing at the edge of the fog.

Without the fog covering them, they looked just like normal humans. They were no different from You Huo and the others in the building.

Another blink.

That group of people had already reached the entrance to the movie theatre. They silently stared at the people in the building.

Their wooden gazes contained some concealed excitement.

That wasn’t the look one would have when looking at another person. That was the look when one was looking at a table filled with delicious, piping hot food.

Please read this from kk translates

Another blink, the window glass shattered.

The Mirror Humans were already standing right by the door.

The moment they tried to climb in, You Huo's arrow had already been fired out.

The reaction time took two seconds, but the act was instantaneous.

You Huo pointed the crossbow at the entrance quickly loading it, firing it, loading it and then firing it again.

But even like this, it didn't take care of all of them.

The inside of the building was chaotic. Human figures flew about.

It was as if those Mirror Humans didn't feel any pain. Even with an arrow lodged into their heads, they just continued to numbly get back up and climb through the window.

It was like a nest of locusts entering the country. It couldn't be prevented.

Fortunately, You Huo and Qin Jiu cooperated very well.

Whoever he attacked, Qin Jiu's arrow would always follow soon afterwards, lodging into their bodies.

Yu Wen at first couldn't keep up with their pace but he reacted very quickly.

After a couple of goes, he managed to start keeping pace.

In an instant, the three of them seem to almost reach a highly synchronised state.

The first Mirror Human who was shot three times quickly turned pale and deflated like a doll that had lost its air. Their body flattened and then gently fluttered onto the ground.

Following that was the second, and the third…..

Before long, seven or eight of them were spread out on the ground.

This change was a little disgusting and the people in the room could hardly find a place to stand.

Suddenly, someone screamed. This was followed by a grunt of pain.

You Huo turned back.

Another door had opened somewhere and there was now another entrance into the building.

Two Mirror Humans rushed in, grabbing the two white students. They pressed them onto the ground and greedily started to bite their necks.

The students struggled for a moment, their eyes suddenly widening.

You Huo immediately moved the crossbow over.

Swish, swish, swish—-

Three arrows plunged into one of them. That Mirror Human suddenly froze before collapsing onto the ground and deflating.

“Hurry and get up!” Yu Wen shouted.

That student was in daze for a moment before covering his neck and sitting up. He quickly scrambled behind You Huo and the others.

The other Mirror Human seemed to have suddenly learnt from their comrade. The moment You Huo aimed the crossbow at her, she picked up the student and rushed outside like a beast who wanted to take their prey back to eat.

With just this incident, the rhythm between the three of them was disrupted.

Mirror Humans crawled in from both sides and it was too much even if they had eight hands.

At this moment, a voice shouted from upstairs: “Anymore arrows?”

You Huo looked back. Chu Yue immediately jumped down from the steps.

Without even thinking, he threw the crossbow and bag of arrows to her, “You do it! I’ll block them.”

The next moment Qin Jiu also appeared by his side empty-handed.

You Huo looked up and saw that his set was now in Old Yu’s hands.

The two of them grabbed some scrap wires and a switchblade before rushing out.

As soon as You Huo landed and looked up, he narrowed his eyes and estimated the location the mirror human would appear next before throwing a loop made out of wire in that direction without any hesitation.

In a blink of an eye, a Mirror Human appeared there and was tangled up in the wire. The student she carried fell to the ground.

Footsteps sounded from the roof. Qin Jiu had already rushed over to grab that unlucky student.

The Mirror Human angrily turned around to chase after him.

You Huo accurately pinpointed a location, directing all attacks just behind Qin Jiu to stop the Mirror Human in place.

That student who was placed behind a pillar by Qin Jiu finally returned to his senses He let out a hiss of pain and turned to look only to see that everything was a flurry before him.

At first, he didn’t understand what was happening because all he could see was the two people throwing out wires into open space.

But after a few more rounds, he was dumbfounded.

Because he realised that those two great masters weren’t actually fighting empty space.

It was just that the Mirror Humans was too fast, and their reactions were even faster. Every time, they would keenly predict the next location the Mirror Humans would appear in.

Five minutes later, those Mirror Humans were unable to even take half a step outside this street.

It was like they were whipping a spinning top. You Huo and Qin Jiu didn’t even need to move closer to suppress the range where the Mirror Humans could go. Very soon, they were all suppressed in the open space just outside the theatre, unable to enter or leave.

The student thought this was the limit of being so OP.

But turns out, he was wrong.

Once the Mirror Humans inside the building were cleaned up, Chu Yue looked out and waved at them.

The two great masters changed tactics.

One was responsible for herding the group while the other one was responsible for picking out the Mirror Humans. The ones who were picked out were forced into the building and immediately shot to death by three sets of arrows.

Once one was dead, that great master picked out a second one

And so on.

The student’s mouth was wide open. He was rendered speechless.

The actions of these two great masters reminded him of something —— The ball serving machine one used when playing tennis.

These two were practically human versions of a ball serving machine!

Others fed the machine balls; they fed the machine humans.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Too OP!!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 129

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The fight went so smoothly, the student felt comfortable watching and even forgot about his fear.

He even thought that the Mirror Humans were funny and a little dumb.

It was very strange.

But very soon, he could no longer laugh—-

There were only four Mirror Humans left outside the movie theatre. They just needed to send them in a few more times and let them be shot dead by three arrows like their earlier comrades.

But at this moment, one of the young female looking Mirror Human bent down towards the right and made an attempt to run. It was just like the struggles the earlier Mirror Humans attempted.

Snap———-

A leather rope snapped across the ground by her feet, leaving behind a white mark across the ground.

Whether it was speed, strength or threat, it was impeccable, but it didn’t manage to hit the target.

It was because after that woman did that action, she quickly stopped and turned to the opposite direction.

A feint?

These Mirror Humans have actually learned to pull off feints?

The hiding student was stunned for a moment and suddenly felt fearful again.

As an onlooker he could take in the overall situation more quickly, but he didn’t know if those two gentlemen noticed it. In any case, he saw it clearly with his own eyes.

That woman pulled a feint and managed to earn herself time to attack and then disappear the next instant.

The student was stunned. He quickly looked around in search for her.

Suddenly, a few finely crushed stones fell onto the student’s head.

He cried out ‘ouch’ and looked up only to see that escaped Mirror Human crouching on the eaves above him, looking down with her long neck outstretched.

Soon afterwards, she turned to look at him without moving her neck like an owl and bared her fine, sharp teeth.

The student was scared silly.

He opened his mouth but couldn’t make a sound and slowly crumbled to the ground in fear.

“Whoosh” A switchblade flew by.

The Mirror Human quickly shrank back her neck and twisted it into a strange angle to allow her to be able to avoid the blade.

She no longer coveted the food and climbed on her hands and feet over to the other side. She crawled like a four-legged animal, but her face was that of a young woman’s face. In a few blinks, she had already reached the other end of the street into the fog.

That figure inside the fog very quickly disappeared.

You Huo led one of the remaining Mirror Humans into the building for Chu Yue and the others to deal with before grabbing the other who was closer to him and forcefully dragging him to the window.

This Mirror Human was quite big and powerful, strong enough to crush bones.

You Huo dodged while smashing off the remaining glass on the broken window with his elbow and then proceeded to jump into the lobby with the Mirror Human.

The whole floor was covered in glass fragments, but he seemed to not have noticed.

He tumbled across the ground and then used his knees to suppress the Mirror Human’s body and clamped his hands around his neck.

“A, move aside a little!” Chu Yue called out.

The angle they were in was a little awkward. Chu Yue’s crossbow could only aim at him, not at the person suppressed under him.

But as long as he moved, that Mirror Human would fight back.

You Huo didn’t move and just turned his head and called out: “Gi!”

Qin Jiu jumped in.

He threw the Mirror Human he had tied up over to Chu Yue, grabbed an arrow on the ground and stabbed it into the other party’s chest.

The Mirror Human’s face twisted in pain and he ferociously bared his set of sharp teeth at You Huo.

You Huo frowned with disgust.

Just as the opponent was about to bite down, Qin Jiu had grabbed another two arrows.

He grabbed the opponent’s hair and pulled it back to reveal his face.

“Did I give you permission to bite him?” When he was done asking, those two arrows were also stabbed into him.

The big muscle man immediately froze, his grey-blue eyes quickly turned hazy.

Qin Jiu threw away his head, allowing it to fall heavily onto the ground with a ‘thud’.

He stood up and gently touched You Huo’s face a few times with his finger.

You Huo took a few breaths before borrowing Qin Jiu’s hand to stand up. He loosened his arms and shoulders a little.

He kicked away that burly man’s hand away and looked outside the door, “One still escaped.”

“Can’t escape. Catch her next time.” Qin Jiu squeezed his shoulder and neck muscles to help him relax.

You Huo noticed some blood on the side of his palm.

“How did you get it?” He grabbed Qin Jiu’s hand while avoiding the wound.

Qin Jiu wiped it carelessly, “May have scratched it against some glass when I grabbed the arrows.”

“There’s also the neck here.” You Huo said.

Qin Jiu touched it. Sure enough, his hand returned red.

He indicated at the bounded Mirror Human with his lips, “This guy wouldn’t let go of the while, so I tied him up. Must’ve scratched it when he was struggling.”

“Don’t use your hands! I’ll get the medicine.” Yang Shu said.

“I also have some disinfectants.” Wu Li followed behind her.

The last of three Mirror Humans quickly deflated, turning into thin sheets stuck on the ground.

Looking at it now, the building was now a complete mess.

The fluorescent couple were crouching fearfully in the corner, the buzzcut man was hiding behind a counter and the south east Asian younger brother’s eyes had glazed over as he collapsed lifelessly behind the stairs.

Once those Mirror Humans had flattened, they laid across the ground like carpets made out of human skin. They had killed at least several dozens of them so with them all stacked across the ground, it was quite a shocking sight.

The arrows that had stabbed them rolled on the side. Di Li tip toed through the human skins picking up the arrows while doing his best not to vomit.

Yu Wen who was still holding onto a crossbow panted for a while before realising that his hands were sore and shaky.

Please read this from kk translates

“The one who was running around the whole time earlier was you?” He said to Di Li.

“Running around? Who’s running around?” Di Li held up his armful of arrows, “I have always been picking up the arrows. These are first-class combat materials, do you understand? How would you be able to fight without an arrow?”

“Oh.” Yu Wen was extremely exhausted. He hung his tongue out to help him breathe better before continuing, “I was just wondering why the arrows didn’t run out no matter how much was used.”

Di Li: “….That’s just you having a problem with your brain. Sister Chu even told me to be careful, and you?”

Yu Wen ‘hehehe’d’: “You’ve worked hard, be careful.”

What a dumb laugh.

Di Li thought this.

Old Yu was once in the army so his skills were good, but he was also older now and fatter. He collapsed lifelessly into a chair.

He sat there paralysed for a while before suddenly laughing like Yu Wen.

“Looks like my skills haven’t rusted.” He was a little proud.

“Yeah, I didn’t even know that I could shoot an arrow so quickly.” Yu Wen said, “If I’m this good in PUBG, I would definitely be a chicken king.” (KKnotes: PUBG in Chinese is sometimes referred to as ‘eating chicken’ hence the chicken king) “Absolute what?” Old Yu didn’t understand.

Di Li crouched down beside them, “Can this chicken king lift your precious leg a little? I’m picking up the remaining arrows.”

They are actually a little over-excited right now. Perhaps it was because they were tense and nervous for the past twenty minutes.

The fluorescent man recovered first. He got up from the corner of the room and said, “You are too strong….That speed earlier while shooting the arrows was not human.”

Yu Wen’s imaginary tail wagged but he tried to play it down, “It’s nothing. My brother and them are the ones that are not human.”

The fluorescent man looked over at You Huo and Qin Jiu with admiration, “Really……really strong. So fast.”

You Huo glanced at him.

Out of politeness, he didn’t do much, but that tone of his made him feel very uncomfortable. He didn’t know if it was because it was too exaggerated or too nauseating.

But……..

“It is a little to fast.” You Huo muttered.

Qin Jiu lowered his head, “What did you say? I didn’t hear it just now.”

“I was saying that it felt a little fast. What do you think?”

Qin Jiu pursed his lips in thought.

As You Huo waited for him to speak, he glanced again at his neck as bright red beads of blood oozed out, rolling down along his firm neckline…..

When Qin Jiu returned to his senses, he saw You Huo licking his slightly parched lips as he casually looked elsewhere.

He was stunned for a moment. When he wanted to ask him what he was thinking, Di Li’s exclamation interrupted him.

“The score has changed!”

Di Li pulled up his sleeve and raised his wrist. From the base of his hand to the back of his hand were tattoo like writings. It included his name, his exam ticket number and his real time score.

Although it was called a real time score, it didn’t undergo any changes as they fought with the Mirror Humans and had only changed when everything was over.

Di Li had taken advantage of the chaos to give two of the Mirror Human’s their last blow, so his score had jumped up by two consecutive +3, reaching a total score that was close to 30. It was very high.

When the buzzcut man and the others heard this, their first reaction was to lift up their sleeves to check their scores.

But they soon realised that they hadn't done anything earlier so there will not be a change.

"Brother You, Brother Qin, can I see your scores?" Di Li rubbed his hands and was even more excited about it than seeing his own, "I just calculated it. We killed 27 Mirror Humans just now. 27! What does that mean? 81 points!"

Ever since he was dragged into this damned system, he had not seen such a big score!

The buzzcut man stretched out his neck. If his neck could stretch more, he would have stretched it so that it was right on top of You Huo's hand.

But because he wanted to preserve his dignity, he didn't go over.

Di Li wasn't concerned about this. As soon as he saw You Huo nod, he immediately hurried over.

The Yu father and son duo, Shu Xue and even Wu Li and Yang Shu who had just returned downstairs surrounded them. Their situation was a little special and the scores on their hands were You Huo's exam ticket number and score.

"You're all really considered as one person?" Di Li was amazed.

Soon after that, the numbers on the eight hands slowly changed.

Di Li started to hoke, "Come, let's witness a miracle hap——-"

Before he could finish, a -3 appeared next to the total score on all eight hands.

Di Li: "?"

And then another -3

-3

-3

-3

……..

It was as if the system was deliberately trying to disgust them and just had to reduce the points one headcount at a time.

After changing for a long time, it finally finished at 27.

Please read this from kk translates

Now it was time to witness a miracle.

After killing 27 Mirror Humans, the total score was -81 points.

Out of instinct as a student, Di Li closed his eyes in denial.

After all the reductions, the scores on the eight people’s hands were unbearable to look at.

But the next second, he realised an even more terrible problem…..

Why would these people get points taken off after killing several Mirror Humans???

Yu Wen and the others were similarly confused.

“This isn’t right? Did they make a mistake?”

You Huo and Qin Jiu exchanged a look. Some strange things from earlier could now be explained—— Why they saw everything in reverse when they returned to the town in the second stage of the exam.

Why they didn’t have to exert as much effort as they thought they would need to when they were fighting the Mirror Humans earlier, and even went

beyond the capabilities of ordinary people.

Why he felt thirsty when he saw Qin Jiu bleeding.

Di Li was very clever. He very quickly reached the answer.

“So you guys are actually——-”

Already Mirror Humans???

The little student looked up at the eight Mirror Humans who were silently looking down at him.

He thought about it and swallowed the rest of his words back down. He decided to change it to a different question.

“Are you guys hungry…….?”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Oh no, Di Li probably looks delicious to them right now HAHA

Chapter 130

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

That question was something that was better not asked. Once asked, all eight of them began to feel it.

Di Li panicked, “Why are you all silent?”

Everyone hesitated.

Di Li: “Really hungry?”

“Wait. For now don’t mention that word.” Yu Wen swallowed.

Seeing that action of his, Di Li panicked even more.

But he soon noticed that the look on these eight people’s faces were much better than his.

You Huo was in a bad mood, Qin Jiu was conflicted over whether he should laugh and as for Yang Shu and the others…..They were still in shock.

The most obvious was Yu Wen. He looked even more panicked than Di Li.

That’s true. Who could bear it after fighting for a whole day and only realising now that they’re actually the enemy?

Calm down, calm down.

Di Li took a few deep breaths to calm himself down.

His sense of reason told him that these eight people in front of him are all dangerous, even more dangerous than the Mirror Humans arranged by the exam.

But emotionally, he didn't want to go against this group of people.

Some sounds were suddenly heard from a place a little further away.

Di Li turned to look and saw the buzzcut man stand up from behind the counter trying to catch a glimpse at their score while enduring his numb legs.

Di Li didn't stop to think and immediately exclaimed a "Wow!" and continued with an excited voice, "I knew it! 81 points! It's so high!"

Please read this from kk translates

Yu Wen: "???"

This student used up all his acting skills, "If you continue like this, you might finish with more than 200 points. Does that mean that you are done with the exam?"

Yu Wen grabbed his hand and mouthed, "Wait a little. No need to exaggerate."

Di Li gave him a look and said to You Huo and the others, "Brother, the glass on the floor is unsafe. Can we move somewhere else? I'm worried that more Mirror Humans would rush in again."

Even a fool could tell that he was trying to cover up the truth from the outsiders nearby.

"Go upstairs." You Huo said.

The group of people went upstairs. Di Li hesitated for a moment before gritting his teeth and following behind them.

"That……" Someone asked hesitantly, "Can we stay here?"

You Huo looked back. The one who spoke was the fluorescent man. The other three students who were saved but wounded looked pitifully at them as well.

The words “staying here” actually had a hidden meaning of: Can we join you guys?

If it was half an hour ago, You Huo would be happy to but now it was different. They had turned into Mirror Humans. To let examinees join…..Are they crazy?

“No.” You Huo said.

The people downstairs were stunned. They probably didn’t expect the other party to refuse them so directly.

“Can you discuss it again?” The fluorescent man’s face was pale and a faint blush formed on his cheeks, but he endured through the shame.

You Huo remained indifferent, “No room for discussion.”

Qin Jiu glanced at him and suddenly felt that he could imagine Invigilator A as the system’s ‘spokesperson’.

“Our physiques are quite good——” The fluorescent man turned to the other three students, as if seeking their support.

The students quietly whispered a “please” and looked extremely pitiful.

“You see, we all really want to stay. Although we may not be amazingly strong teammates, but we make up for it with manpower.” The fluorescent man continued, “I promise that we won’t use any of your food, medicine…….or any of your resources.”

After was he done emphasising, he softened his tone, “We just want to find a teammate.”

He spoke like someone who had lived abroad for a long time, so he had no problem communicating with the three foreign students. After making

this guarantee, he turned and quietly explained it to the students.

The students immediately patted their chest looking as if they will definitely abide that promise.

You Huo frowned.

Qin Jiu pointed his finger a few times, “Why bother? You, us, plus that guy over there with the ugly expression, there’s too many. You’re not afraid of attracting more of them over?”

The fluorescent man froze.

The white student who heard the interpretation quickly shook his head.

Nearly all thirty Mirror Humans who came over to attack were demolished. This goes to show how powerful this group of people are. Following them would definitely be better than fighting alone. Moreover, there shouldn’t be another wave so soon after the first one.

The fluorescent man said, “We’re not afraid.”

Qin Jiu let out an ‘oh’, “We’re afraid.”

Fluorescent man: “……..”

After being refused several times in a row, he couldn’t hold on.

The fluorescent man hung his head dejectedly, “Th—-then that’s fine.”

The buzzcut man maintained a sneer and cursed quietly, “So what? Do I look like I fucking care?”

As he said this, he dragged his numb legs and hobbled away. After a few turns, he disappeared in the distance.

The fluorescent man sighed and left while supporting his wife.

Only the three students were still frozen in place.

Two of them were injured on the neck but they were fortunately saved in time and it wasn’t life threatening.

They hesitantly took a few steps before turning back and saying to You Huo in English, “Thank you. Although we can’t stay, we’re really grateful for your help.”

Yang Shu bounded downstairs, “Wait. Here are some haemostatic patches and these are anti-inflammatory medicine. Use it to treat your wounds. We also don’t have much so it’s just these.”

The student’s eyes brightened.

Please read this from kk translates

The one leading them was the one who was almost taken away by a Mirror Human, so he held greater affect towards You Huo’s group compared to the others. He pointed next door and said, “Can we stay in that building?”

Yang Shu couldn’t hold back, “It’s not like we control this street. You can stay wherever you like.”

The student smiled. His blue eyes were like a Husky’s, “That building may have weapons too. If you run into Mirror Humans again, you just have to shout to that building ‘Jonny!’ and I’ll rush over to help!”

…….

After finally sending the group of enthusiastic students away, You Huo and the others returned to the top floor.

This floor didn’t have a theatre and consisted of primarily projection rooms and offices. The transparent windows around them allowed them to check on the situation outside the building.

You Huo sat on a windowsill and saw the fluorescent couple carefully circle around seemingly unsure of where to go.

Finally, it was Jonny who opened the window and called out to these two unfortunate lost souls.

The door to the projection room clicked shut. The last person to enter was Di Li who was following at the end of the group.

You Huo retracted his gaze and looked over at him.

Just as he was about to speak, Di Li spoke up first, “I’m not leaving. I have nowhere to go. The likelihood of finding a suitable teammate in a place like this is very small and finding a teammate who is strong enough is even harder.”

Qin Jiu raised a brow, “So you’re going to follow along with a group of suitable enemies?”

Di Li: “…….”

He asked: “Then will you suck me dry when you get hungry?”

You Huo: “It’s hard to say.”

Di Li stood against the door and looked a little pitiful.

“I think those three students were pretty good.” Chu Yue said, “You go find them.”

Di Li complained aggrievedly, “They are good, but they already have three. A three legged stool is most stable. It won’t be so stable with me included.”

You Huo said, “It’s already unstable.”

“Huh?”

“That couple just now also went next door.”

“The two dressed like fireflies?” Chu Yue said, “Five people is still okay. Little Li going there is a good idea. They lack a leader.”

It took Di Li a while to realise that Little Li was referring to him.

He shook his head, “I’m not going. I keep thinking that that couple looked a little familiar.”

“Isn’t that good?” Yu Wen said, “Meeting old friends.”

Di Li looked at him with an ‘are you an idiot’ expression: “Of the people I have met in exams, I will remember those who are more active. Only those who have no sense of presence would be forgotten. Now think about what kind of people would have no sense of presence.”

Yu Wen: “Weak ones?”

Di Li said, “Weak ones are actually okay. Although they may not be strong enough, they are still willing to help. My memory isn’t bad. As long as someone is willing to do something, I will definitely remember them. It’s those who don’t do anything that I don’t remember.”

Yu Wen thought about it, “That does seem to be the case. I indeed didn’t see them do anything.”

Di Li snorted, “I’ll just say it straight. There was an arrow by their feet before and they didn’t even know to pick it up.”

Yu Wen sighed, “Alright, you’re pretty keen when judging people.”

“Anyway, I’m not afraid of you guys and I don’t want to leave. How about this? If you feel hungry, just let me know and I’ll immediately hide and protect myself.” Di Li said.

Since he had already said this, You Huo and the others didn’t insist on kicking him out.

Compared to kicking him out, they needed to better understand their current situation.

Wu Li said, “I just sorted it out in my head. Firstly, we have all gone into the mirror in the last stage and then we came out again. According to the

exam background, we are considered Mirror Humans.”

“Correct.”

Wi Li lifted a finger, “Then there is one problem. A proper Mirror Human is not the true self. They’re replacements from inside the mirror but we are our true selves. In this way, we should be slightly different from a proper Mirror Human but what is the difference?”

“We don’t know for now.” You Huo said, “Must use a living Mirror Human as reference.”

Wu Li nodded, “Yes, so we need to catch a living one.”

This sister suggested the act of kidnapping very casually.

She paused and said again, “And also, the question mentioned that examinees are usually defaulted as townsmen. Actions that meet their identity would earn them points while actions that defy it would have points reduced. That’s why an examinee will earn 3 points if they kill a Mirror Human but lose 3 points if they kill a normal human. The system was very sly. It only gave this example but from the looks of it, it looks like the reverse is also true.”

She lifted a second finger, “Us killing Mirror Humans in on par to killing our own kind and will result in deducted points. So if we want to earn points…….”

She didn’t finish her words, but everyone understood.

The room was silent for a while.

For a moment, Di Li’s scalp went numb.

In the end, You Huo said, “We don’t even want a Guaranteed Pass so what’s the point of worrying about getting points?”

Everyone burst out laughing.

Yu Wen laughed particularly cheerfully. He had never thought that he would have a day where he would be so open minded over his exam points.

Chu Yue however reminded, “Don’t forget that there is a rule in place. At the end of each exam, examinees with a score of D would be directly eliminated.”

“…….”

Everyone could no longer laugh.

Yu Wen asked tentatively, “What does it mean by eliminate?”

Qin Jiu answered in a low voice, “To erase your existence. In other words, make you disappear so that…..you will not be found again.”

When he was done saying this, he glanced at You Huo.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 131

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Crack——

Suddenly there was a soft sound.

“What broke?”

Everyone looked over at the source of the sound and saw Old Yu jump up in a hurry with a look of embarrassment, “Was lost in thought and didn’t see that the chair was on the bag.”

“My god, the arrows are in there!” Yu Wen rushed to check the bag, “Old Yu…..Are you okay?”

Old Yu waved his hand with embarrassment, “I’m fine, I’m fine. What are you looking at me for, look at the arrows!”

“I’m looking.” Yu Wen busied himself with checking the arrows before saying with a huff, “Old Yu….You should lose some weight.”

He picked out an arrow from the bag and, judging from its bent state, it was probably where the chair leg was when Old Yu sat down.

Old Yu was too embarrassed to say anything in return.

Di Li on the other end suddenly shouted, “Oh right, there are also weapons!”

“What?”

“I was too preoccupied with surviving and almost forgot about the weapons. Didn’t the question say that examinees get deducted 5 points for breaking a weapon? If you reversed that, then you should get extra points for breaking a weapon.”

Di Li was extremely excited about this discovery of his.

But Qin Jiu said, “Not necessarily.”

Di Li froze, “Why?”

“I dismantled the crossbow earlier until only an empty shell was left.” Qin Jiu said, “Did I get points for that?”

“Maybe it’s because you assembled it back.”

Di Li waited with disbelief……

But even after five minutes, there were no changes to their points.

Everyone’s face revealed unconcealable disappointment.

“Why? This isn’t fair.” Di Li said.

“On the contrary, it is quite fair because it is too easy for Mirror Humans to find and break weapons. Think about it, just casually breaking an arrow or disassembling can give you points. Don’t you think that’s too easy for us?”

Would the exam make it easy for them?

Impossible.

The situation right now wasn’t good.

But soon, it took a turn for the worse.

They started to feel hungry.

Yu Wen’s stomach was the first to make sounds. It sounded as if it was amplified by soundproof walls.

It was a very amusing scene, but no one laughed.

Di Li stood in place and stared at him with a look of horror.

Yu Wen held his stomach for a few seconds and mumbled, “A little hungry but it seems okay for now?”

“What do you mean okay?” Di Li who had already taken a step back stopped in place when he heard this and asked cautiously, “How hungry is a little hungry?”

“It means that it’s okay to eat and okay not to eat.” Yu Wen reassured him, “Don’t panic. Really, you don’t look like roast chicken to me. I’m someone whose stomach reacts first but doesn’t get hungry much. How about you guys? Hungry?”

As he said this, he looked around at the others.

Chu Yue shook her head, “I’m okay. If I have to make an analogy, it’s like the urge to nibble on some melon seeds. There is an urge to eat but it’s not to the extent of being hungry. It’s nothing compared to the feeling at Shirley’s place.”

Please read this from kk translates

Everyone also echoed her sentiments saying that it was tolerable. Chatting and distracting themselves would easily make them forget about it.

Di Li felt a little relieved.

But he soon realised that there were two who hadn’t spoken—— The two great masters.

The little classmate stiffly turned to look at them.

You Huo sat by the windowsill, fiddling with his earring. Just based on his expression alone, nothing appeared to be strange, but his lips seemed to be pursed very tightly.

And Qin Jiu whose eyes were on his hand that was fiddling with his earring seemed to be…..a little worried?

Di Li felt a little uncomfortable.

He thought about it for a moment and then slowly extended his right thumb.

When he picked up the arrows earlier, he had tumbled on the ground and grazed his thumb there. It was only about the size of a soybean.

Di Li cautiously waved his little thumb and asked, “How about this?”

Yu Wen snorted and wanted to say that something like that wasn’t going to do anything especially since it’s no longer bleeding.

But as soon as he opened his mouth, You Huo suddenly got up and strode straight out the door.

“Brother, what’s wrong?” Yu Wen asked.

“A?” Chu Yue also called out.

“Nothing. I’ll take a nap in the office for a while.” You Huo said.

***

The office wasn’t large and only had a table and a couch.

You Huo closed the door and supported himself using the table.

Unlike Yu Wen and the others, his hunger this time was much stronger than that time back at Shirley’s place.

Perhaps it was because their team of eight used his name, so his reaction was stronger than anyone else.

Once again, he experienced what it was like to feel one’s heart burning from hunger.

The presence of everyone in this building became very strong. Like a plate of newly roasted chicken sitting on a table, that aroma enticed him who was practically like a beggar who had starved for several months.

These strong surges of hunger were strong enough to make people lose their rationality.

The reason why those Mirror Humans attacked them so unrelentingly and inhumanly earlier was probably also due to this hunger.

But You Huo wouldn’t relent. The more unbearable it was, the more he tried to suppress it and not a single emotion was exposed on his face.

His face was cold but his heart was fast and heavy.

Soundproof walls were useful for the others, but they had little effect to him. Even with the door closed and with the corridor separating them, he could hear the voices of his companions. The low, the soft, they overlapped to form a blur.

There was a click.

The door to the office was pushed open and then closed.

You Huo didn’t raised his head.

He could hear the other person’s blood pulsating. It was clear and powerful and more enticing than anything.

“Is it very bad?” Someone lowered their head down next to him.

It was Qin Jiu.

His voice was suppressed and low but to You Huo it sounded all too clear, like warm water rolling down his ear canals.

You Huo closed his eyes and turned away, “Go out first. Along the way…….”

He was a little anxious and his throat was dry. He could only pause for a moment between his words.

“Along the way, lock you inside?” Qin Jiu could easily guess his intentions. After finishing his words for him, he said, “That request is too much. If it was me, would you do it?”

“……”

You Huo calmed himself down before turning to look at him with a frown.

But he then saw Qin Jiu raise his hand, use his long and slender fingers to reach for the bandages on the side of his neck and slowly peel it off.

Even the very small sounds were exceptionally clear. The smell of blood and warm flesh travelled over.

Qin Jiu wiped it with his thumb allowing the wound to reopen slightly and fresh blood to ooze out.

“Want to try?” Qin Jiu said.

You Huo’s eyes fell onto the side of his neck. For a moment, he couldn’t seem to move it away.

After a moment, he closed his eyes and said hoarsely, “No.”

Qin Jiu looked at him.

He felt that his Big Invigilator’s face really suited saying “No”. It carried an indescribable appeal. If it was the usual, Qin Jiu would even like to tease him and make him say it but now wasn’t the right time.

This exam made him feel uncomfortable. He didn’t know if it was because of the phrase “disappear” or if it was because of something else.

He just found it extremely uncomfortable seeing You Huo in this state.

He didn’t know what it was like when a Mirror Human is hungry but from what he saw today, he could tell that it wasn’t anything good. They were no longer human and practically zombies.

“Do you know why I’m letting you try?” Qin Jiu’s voice was soft and, in the room shrouded by night, it carried rare gentleness, “Because I know that you still have your reason, because I know that our Mr A knows himself better than anyone.”

He tilted his head, revealing his neck and said to him like it was a joke but also very seriously, “I am willing to bring my vital spot over in front of you because I know you won’t lose control and you won’t actually treat me as food.”

Please read this from kk translates

The reason why a monster is a monster is not because of what it does, but why it did it.

That is its ugly and disgusting root.

Even if you licked some blood, you are not a monster.

You Huo half opened his eyes.

He could even hear the sounds from the building next to them. Those people seemed to be whispering, perhaps chatting, and someone was drinking water. He could hear the sound of water flowing down the throat……

Qin Jiu tapped his neck and asked in a low voice, “My dear, won’t you give me a kiss?”

***

There was the taste of blood in the kiss. It actually gave them a sense of familiarity.

It was like smoke in a snowfield; fierce, dangerous and persistent.

……..

You Huo turned over and knelt over Qin Jiu.

He wiped away the traces of blood between his lips using the back of his hand, and his shirt was slightly disordered and wrinkled.

Qin Jiu laid on the sofa, allowing him to press him down.

He lifted his upper body slightly and touched the side of his neck: “My dear, you are bit too restrained. I’m even suspecting that you’re here to clean my wounds.”

“…….”

You Huo lowered his eyes to look down at him and said emotionlessly: “Your pain receptors must be dead.”

Qin Jiu laughed.

Although he said this, You Huo was indeed very careful. Fortunately, it seemed to have an effect and that that unbearable feeling of hunger had lessened slightly. It at least won’t show up on his face now.

Surprisingly, Qin Jiu’s hunger had also lessened. It was as if they were one.

“Oh, about the elimination, I’ve actually thought of an idea.” Qin Jiu said.

“What idea?” You Huo asked.

“According to the examination rules, elimination happens after the results are assessed at the end of the exam. At that time, our eight-member

team will automatically be disbanded, and the score would be yours alone." Qin Jiu pointed at You Huo's trouser pocket: "And luckily we managed to win back the Guaranteed Pass card at the casino. When the results are out, remember to use this card."

"And then? Send me out of the system and clear my memories again?" You Huo refused, "Don't even think about it."

"Of course not. I remember that there is a small chance of a bug happening in a situation like this. I want to find 154 before that to see if he can help turn that probability into 100% to use to the card to prevent you from being eliminated and also take advantage of the bug to prevent you from being sent out."

That was something that could be considered.

You Huo pondered for a while. Just as he was about to say something, he suddenly stopped.

"What's wrong?" Qin Jiu asked.

You Huo raised a finger to indicate for him to stop speaking.

His hunger was not completely gone, and his highly sensitive hearing helped him a little.

He heard the sound of rustling coming from the west wall. It sounded like something slowly creeping up.

***

On the west side of the building, Di Li was lying on a folding bed.

Since the others were hungry, he was settled here to avoid getting hurt but after lying down for more than twenty minutes, he was not sleepy and was instead becoming more and more sober.

He pondered over various questions in his mind and would occasionally draw from his experience in previous exams.

Suddenly, he noticed something white and blurry outside the window from the corner of his eyes.

It was as if……. someone's face was outside the window, peeping at him.

Di Li was startled. Without moving his neck, he quietly rolled his eyes over to look The window was completely empty and all he could see was the balcony of the building next door which was about five metres away.

He half closed his eyes and calmed his breathing for about half a minute before the pale face finally appeared again outside the window. Pressed firmly against the wall four floors high, Di Li could almost imagine his posture – like a reptile with a human face.

And he had seen that face before…..

It was the fluorescent man who had reluctantly left.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: "My dear, won't you give me a kiss?" LOVE IT

Chapter 132

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Di Li almost stopped breathing.

As he suffocated, he suddenly remembered something ——— He now remembered where he had seen this fluorescent man!

It was in a photo.

The reason why he didn't have a strong impression of this gentlemen wasn't because of his bad memory or because the other party didn't do much. It was because he had only seen him in a photo.

It was during the first stage of the exam, in Shirley's house.

There was a cardboard box in the glass cabinet in the study that was filled with miscellaneous items; broken gadgets, dials, tennis balls, curled post-t notes as well as a bunch of photo albums and photo frames.

Most of them were old things left behind by Shirley's parents and had little to do with the problem they had to solve at the time, so most examinees didn't look at them very closely.

But Di Li was different.

This little classmate had a problem unique to science stream high school students ——- After working through so many questions, he had developed a habit of double-checking everything word by word to avoid overlooking anything.

When he explored Shirley's house, he was like a search dog. Every single thing must be reviewed by him regardless of whether it was important or not. In any case, he wanted to have everything mapped out in his mind.

It was a group photo. In the photo was the Shirley family and the fluorescent couple and it was taken in Shirley's backyard.

They are the neighbours.

There should be some words written on the back, but Di Li couldn't remember it right now.

At that time, he had used his phone to take photos of everything just in case.

He just needed to take his phone out to check but…….

The fluorescent man's finger had already pulled open the window slightly and the tight lock binding it shut had become slightly deformed. It wasn't going to be enough to keep him out.

He was about to come in!

Di Li jumped up and rushed over.

He grabbed the arm that was reaching in and smashed it against the sliding window.

The other party who could neither enter nor leave could only hang onto the window on the fourth floor struggling with him.

The fluorescent man didn't seem to be annoyed. Separated by the window, he slowly revealed a wide grin. Di Li could see clearly that his teeth were thin and densely filled with sharp teeth.

Fuck.

In an instant, he was filled with goosebumps.

Di Li screamed with the loudest volume ever in his life, “BROTHERRR ——-Mirror Human!!! Alive!!!”

Boom——-

The moment he shouted; the door was knocked open.

So fast?!

Everything was a blur for Di Li. All he saw was two figures flash past.

The smile on the fluorescent man’s face froze in place.

He wanted to retreat but it was too late.

The next second, his arm was grabbed by a greater force and yanked inwards.

Bang!

He was slammed against the window so forcefully; his face was deformed.

The fluorescent man glared in the room and was met with You Huo’s expressionless face. He struggled again.

Bang!

Another slam.

Fluorescent man: “……”

Whenever he struggled, he would be slammed against the window! His head was dizzy, and his anger was also slammed away.

That damned window was finally completely open, and the fluorescent man was forcible dragged into the room. Fuck…….he’s even stronger than him!

He turned and shouted out the window, “Don’t worry about me! Run!”

Qin Jiu looked out and saw another fluorescent figure pressed tightly against the wall between the third and fourth floor.

“Run!!! What are you doing?! Do you think he’ll be able to climb the wall?!” The fluorescent man stretched his neck and once again yelled at his wife.

After that shout, he saw Qin Jiu jump out.

Fluorescent man: “……”

You Huo looked back and snorted, “He really can climb the wall.”

The fluorescent man’s face flushed red with anger.

Soon afterwards, he and his wife were reunited.

The two were tied tightly together and left in the middle of the projection room. They were surrounded by a circle of people who each held an arrow.

It was as if they would be pierced into a hedgehog the moment they say the wrong thing.

Everyone’s face were tense and would occasionally glance at the door.

After a while, the door opened.

Please read this from kk translates

Chu Yue entered and said: “I brought them back. The three of them are alive. Lost some blood but it isn’t too much so it should be fine treating the wound.”

After that she turned to help You Huo and Qin Jiu.

Not long afterwards, the three unlucky students from next door were lying down in the corner of the room.

Wu Li came in with a first aid box and dealt with their wounds together with Yang Shu.

Di Li said, “It might not be good lying on the carpet? There is a bed in the lounge next door, or a sofa would be good.”

“Just do it here.” Qin Jiu walked over to the window and pushed the curtain aside to look outside, “The blood on those three brats is too strong. There’s a chance that something may have been attracted along the way. Perhaps they’ll climb over through the window again.”

When he was done, he picked up a chair and sat down together with You Huo in a corner of the room far away from them.

Just as Di Li was puzzled, he heard the clatter of chairs. Apart from those two doctors, everyone else had also consciously moved away.

“Why are you doing this?” Di Li asked.

Yu Wen pinched his nose, “There is the smell of blood over there. If we smell it for too long, we will get hungry. Moving away to avoid losing control.”

Di Li: “Oh……”

Just as he said this, the fluorescent man began to excitedly cry out.

“What are you trying to say?”

You Huo leaned forward and pulled out the gloves from inside his mouth, “Speak.”

The fluorescent man spat out a thread from his mouth and said, “You’re also Mirror Humans??? Then why are you doing this to me?”

It was a classic case of hitting one’s sore spot.

You Huo stuffed the gloves back in again.

Fluorescent man: “…….”

Di Li patted his head and pulled out his phone, “Almost forgot. These two were originally the townsmen here and later became Mirror Humans. They’re not examinees. They’re Shirley’s neighbours. I remember Shirley’s parents mentioning them in their diary and there was a group photo. I took a picture. Let me find it……”

He walked over to You Huo and Qin Jiu as his thumb quickly flicked through his photos.

The others also came over. Yu Wen pointed at his phone and couldn’t help but comment, “My god, why did you even take photos of the socks under the bed?”

Di Li answered as if it was obvious, “I took photos of everything including how things are placed and the order of them just in case and I would take a few more for those that I felt may be important. If I don’t take everything into consideration, how do you think I was able to survive until now? By guessing?”

Yu Wen who had managed to guess his way through eighteen years of his life felt ashamed.

“Lawn…….lawn……” Di Li muttered. His eyes then lit up, “Found it.”

It was indeed a group photo. Shirley’s family stood on the left while the fluorescent couple stood on the right. The background was the lawn and the small building.

The moment he saw this photo, You Huo’s brows furrowed.

The fluorescent couple in the photo were not dressed as casually as they were now. They wore white coats like the ones doctors and scientists would wear.

Perhaps he was just being overly sensitive, he suddenly remembered his mother.

Di Li let out an ‘ah’: “I remember why I specifically took a photo of this.”

“Why?” Yu Wen asked.

Di Li: “It’s was because the two of them are the only ones with traits that stood out.”

Yu Wen: “?”

“I looked through all of their photos. Both the useful ones and the useless ones, I looked through them all.” Di Li explained, “The others would always wear sweaters, t-shirts, jeans, dresses….Anyway, they would wear clothes like that and after looking at so many photos, my memory of them all became a blur. Do you know what I mean? Is that why you’re nodding?”

Yu Wen scratched his head, “Uh….Please continue.”

“Let me put it this way. Those townsmen are irrelevant NPC. If Shirley’s diary says that Zhang No. 3 is a carpenter, Zhang No. 3 is a carpenter. If it says that Li No. 4 is a teacher, Li No. 4 is a teacher. All the information you get are from Shirley and her parents and without it, they are indistinguishable. Non-important characters. Understand?” Di Li continued.

“But this couple wore white coats which places a restriction on their identity. This was different from the other townsmen so its unusual.” Di Li mumbled, “I thought they were key figures at the time but in the end it wasn’t tested.”

His initial focus was the white coat and had ignored their appearance.

That was why he didn’t immediately recognise them when they later appeared wearing fluorescent clothes.

He swiped back and pulled out another photo.

On the back of it were words written by Shirley’s parents. It wrote that this photo was taken with Lee and his wife.

“They recently finished their work and came here for a vacation. Lee seems to be something on his mind and is always down. Perhaps it’s work-related matters that’s causing him to be worried or unhappy? But they are very friendly.”

Please read this from kk translates

“Lee?”

The fluorescent man let out a few muffled cries.

You Huo took out the gloves gagging him allowing the fluorescent man to gasp for air.

There were still traces of blood at the corner of his lips but besides that, it was very hard for him to be associated with this inhuman looking Mirror Humans. Just as Di Li had said, this couple was completely unlike the other Mirror Humans and didn’t seem to fit in with this town. It was the kind of disparity one would feel when a real human is thrown into a cartoon.

“Are you from here?” You Huo asked.

Lee’s eyes were blank for a moment, “Here?”

Qin Jiu added a name, “Brandon Town.”

Lee was stunned for a moment before he nodded, “Oh, yes. Kelly and I moved here. We’re taking a vacation.”

He paused and added, “A very long vacation. It was too tiring before that.”

“Then what did you do before?”

“Before…….” Lee got stuck. He turned to look at his wife, “Can you take that thing out from her mouth? We are not in the same group as the other Mirror Humans. We are harmless.”

“Harmless? What about those three?” Yu Wen pointed at the three students in the corner of the room.

Lee said in a small voice, “We were too hungry. Too, too hungry. But we really didn’t want to hurt anyone. We just wanted to drink a little.”

DI Li said, “Then why did you climb up my window?”

“Because it wasn’t enough.” Lee said, “Haven’t you seen the other Mirror Humans? They go crazy and suck a whole person dry. We can restrain ourselves, but we need to have enough. If we are hungry for too long, we can lose control.”

He looked at everyone in the room and swallowed, “I originally thought that with so many people, I could just get a little from each of you. It would be enough to last us for a day and you will also all be fine. But I didn’t think that……”

Didn’t think that he would run into the gods of misfortunes here.

Qin Jiu suddenly asked him, “Why don’t you want to hurt anyone?”

Lee seemed to have thought of something and he had a look of disgust, “Because we are different from the people here.”

His face was pale and sickly but he spoke very coherently, “When we first became like this, Kelly and I drank each other’s blood. It was because…..how should I put it, we just felt that this was actually a very private matter. But the result was worse. It helped on the day of drinking but the next day, the hunger would be several times more intense. At that time, I was about to go mad! It was so uncomfortable; I couldn’t bear it so I could only find an ordinary resident.”

He glanced at the three students and said regretfully, “This is already the best method we could think of. Eating less but more frequently.

What damned eating less but more frequently?

Everyone was speechless.

You Huo’s expression wasn’t very good. Based on Lee’s words, he would suffer more tomorrow.

“Eating less but more frequently wouldn’t be a long-term solution.” Shu Xue said.

“Of course, it isn’t. But it would at least maintain our sanity until we become ordinary humans.”

“You can change back???”

Everyone’s excitement startled Lee.

“Yes.” Lee said, “There is a mirror in this town that is a little special. It allows you to change back.”

You Huo wasn’t convinced, “Are you sure?”

“I am.” Lee said, “But the location of the mirror is always changing.”

“Does the mirror have any special characteristics?”

“There is a six-pointed star carved on it. I don’t know the specifics though because I haven’t seen it but I heard that it is special and you will recognise it the moment you see it.” Lee said.

The ability to change back was good news. Everyone was relieved.

You Huo again asked him a few more things about the past and noticed that he seemed very confused.

He didn’t know if it was how the exam had set it or…….Perhaps they were like the invigilators and had gradually forgotten after staying in here under the influence of the system for so long.

Everyone quietly discussed with each other before returning back to their rooms. They got ready to search for that special mirror.

You Huo however didn’t move.

As if he was possessed by something, he pulled up a photo on his phone and showed it to Lee and Kelly, “Do you know her?”

In the photo, his mother sat on the hospital bed with a very sickly appearance.

Lee froze.

He wriggled his bounded body and asked You Huo, “Do you know her? Who is she? I…I seem to have worked with her but I don’t remember…..”

“I don’t remember……” Lee repeated this blankly before suddenly shouting, “My wallet! Yes, help me get my wallet!”

“Where?”

“In the pocket. In my shirt pocket.”

As he spoke, Qin Jiu had already reached down his shirt and pulled out a brown wallet from his inner pocket.

There was a picture hidden in the wallet. It was a very old picture. From the time written, it seemed to have been taken years ago.

“How old are you two actually?” Qin Jiu asked this as he passed the photo over to You Huo.

Lee said: “F——-forty I guess.”

He couldn’t even remember how old he was and he had never realised it until now because no one in this town seemed to ask these question.

If it wasn’t for running into these young people, if he hadn’t been interrogated, he would probably have to continue loitering around in this place drinking blood to live and then finding the mirror after god knows how long.

You Huo looked down at the photo in his hand. That photo was of a row of people wearing the familiar white coat.

In addition to Lee and Kelly, he saw another two familiar faces.

One was his mother, and the other was his attending physician Doctor Wu from when he recuperated overseas ——- Wu Li’s uncle.

All the blood in You Huo’s body turned cold.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Looks like Mum has something to do with this!!!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 133

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Knock, knock, knock——

There was suddenly knocking on the door.

Yu Wen who was passing some arrows to Old Yu looked up and asked, “Who is it?”

You Huo’s voice travelled in, “Me.”

“Brother?” Yu Wen stepped over the bag on the ground and leaned forward to unlock the door.

In addition to You Huo standing outside the door, there was also Qin Jiu and Chu Yue. Yu Wen was surprised for a moment, “Are we going now? Old Yu and I are still packing up.”

You Huo looked past Yu Wen into the room —— Old Yu was in the middle of rolling up his sleeves and zipping up the backpack.

Perhaps it was because of the lighting, Old Yu appeared thinner than before and there was now a clear separation line between his face and his neck. Even his arms had faint muscular lines.

His current appearance finally resembled someone who was once in the army.

You Huo suddenly remembered that Yu Wen had once said jokingly, “My dad has a very reckless personality. Whenever he drinks too much, he likes to boast and would even boast about defeating a dog when he was a child

but the only thing he hadn’t boasted about was his army life. I guess his army life wasn’t that great.”

He only knew that Old Yu was in the army for a few years and, because he didn’t have any ambitions and his limited education, he soon left.

Occasionally someone would ask about it and Old Yu would always wave his hand and laugh, “Haa——- Forget it, forget it. Men shouldn’t talk about the past. Look at how blessed I am now.”

Thinking back now, he seemed to rarely talk about it.

Old Yu stood up with the bag and asked, “Leaving now?”

You Huo returned to his senses, “No, no rush. We’re going to go find Doctor Wu to ask some questions. Want to come too?”

Old Yu was stunned, “Now?”

Please read this from kk translates

“Mn.”

“Then……” Old Yu looked around the room and placed something into his coat pocket, “Alright, let’s go together. What are you asking about at a time like this?”

“Found something.” You Huo waved a brown wallet he held in his hand.

Old Yu didn’t doubt him and followed them out together with Yu Wen.

He originally thought it was a group meeting with everyone but as it turned out, You Huo didn’t call the others over.

This made him a little puzzled.

Wu Li was the only one in the room. The other two women had gone to the bathroom together and was asked to stop by and change the dressings for the three students.

When she saw them come in, Wu Li was a little surprised.

She glanced at the old clock on the wall, “Didn’t we agree to leave at 11? There’s still an hour and a half.”

Chu Yue went straight to the point, “It’s not about leaving early. We’re here to ask you a few questions.”

“Ask me?” Wu Li was stunned.

Boss Chu always spoke straightforwardly and they had a good relationship so such words were rarely used between them. It meant that the questions they wanted to ask were very serious.

Wu Li motioned for them to close the door, “Sit wherever you please. What is it?”

“You mentioned something about a project before we entered the exam.” You Huo reminded her.

Wu Li had said before that she had participated a project but because of the systems monitoring, it wasn’t convenient for her to talk about it and they could only wait for a more convenient time first.

They had entered this exam so that they could talk about these matters.

Chu Yue said that although the hidden space wasn’t found, they had received 154’s help and was completely blocked from the system’s monitoring. Unless they earned points or had points deducted, the system wouldn’t be able to see them or hear them talk.

This was the best time for them to talk.

Wu Li is an extremely rational lady. She could always accurately judge whether it was suitable to speak.

And so, she didn’t hesitate to speak,

“The project I participated in was from five years ago. It was together with my uncle, that is, your attending physician.” Wu Li said, “Xiao Yang has already told you that he doesn’t normally works clinically?”

You Huo nodded.

Wu Li said, “When I first heard that he had treated your head and eye injury, I was very surprised. But when I thought about your memories and that project, it was no longer surprising.”

“I was still doing my PhD back then and my skills were much worse than it is now. I had never thought that I would be able to join that project team because my uncle had always been very strict. By his standards, I was certainly not qualified.” Wu Li recalled, “It took me two years later to realise that what he needed at that time was an assistant that can be trusted.”

Please read this from kk translates

Back then, Wu Li was young, and inexperienced. Although it was called ‘participating’, it was in fact just hovering around the edges the entire time, never coming into contact with the core of the research.

“All I had to do was some observational research and the research subject was a group of——” She paused and tried to word it in a way that is easy for You Huo and the others to understand, “patients who have had their minds interfered with, just like the two of you.”

She pointed at You Huo and then at Qin Jiu.

“Those patients include both domestic and foreign patients. The scope was very large. I thought it was a volunteer research project studying new treatment methods.”

At first, Wu Li didn’t have any doubts.

She would carefully record the conditions of the patients every day and would observe and note down every one of their common points and differences. Together, she managed to fill ten notebooks. Although she

didn’t have any access to the core of the research, she would occasionally ask about the research’s progress.

Like this, she intermittently followed them along for two years until she finally noticed some problems.

“First, it was the patient’s identities.” Wu Li raised a finger, “The information I originally received would contain each patient’s basic information; height, weight, age etc. as well as their occupations. But later, I noticed that this information was likely inaccurate. It was because most of these patients were from the army.”

“At that time, I was able to convince myself that soldiers were more willing to help out, and that it was understandable that the majority of the volunteers were soldiers. But then there was a problem.”

Wu Li raised a second finger, “I noticed that the research subjects have increased.”

“At first, there were only six of them. Over the span of four months it increased to fourteen and then another two were added over the next six months. On the second year, it suddenly stopped and no new patients were added.”

“Why is increasing research subjects a problem?” Yu Wen asked curiously.

Wu Li answered, “Because sample size is very important. During the research time frame, changing of sample size is practically taboo as it can directly affect the accuracy of the analysis, results and conclusion. If you wanted to increase or decrease the sample size, it is generally done at the end of a research time frame and after a conclusion is reached for that part of the research.”

“Besides, increasing or decreasing sample size should also be planned and purposeful. Adding eight over four months and then two over six? That is too erratic and irregular.”

Yu Wen let out an ‘oh’ and seemed to have understood her explanation.

Wu Li then raised a third finger, “And there was a last problem —— The location was changed halfway through the project.”

“What do you mean?” You Huo asked.

“At about five months or so, Uncle informed me that there was a change in laboratory. At the beginning of the second year, it was changed again and when it was done the third and final time, it was moved to one in a different country.”

“And after those two years, the so-called treatment program pretty much showed no progression. At the very least, I didn’t see any substantial progress.” Wu Li said, “I was vaguely aware at the time that there was a problem with the project. Compared to researching new treatment methods, they seemed more like they were hiding from something.”

It was as if…….they were avoiding something while protecting those patients.

“After they moved abroad, I stopped taking part.” Wu Li said, “But because of these doubts and those problems I noticed, I had always been searching for relevant information and paying special attention to my uncle and his situation. After three years, I managed to get my hands onto some —— A little more than ten years ago, my uncle participated in a joint research project as an expert consultant in the medical field. Thinking about it now, it was probably for this examination system. The ones involved in the development of the system included experts in all fields, both domestic and foreign. I saw a group photo of them before.”

“While the system operated, there were some problems. It was as if the system had gained the ability to think like a human and, for punishment or self-protection, it would interfere with people’s memories. My research subjects originated from this. They didn’t remember anything related to the system and this made it difficult for my uncle and the others to handle.”

“I later found out that my uncle had been very anxious the past few years. It was because there would often be accidents happening to the related personnel. I have always wondered whether those people were also dragged into the system. Has Xiao Yang told you about how she and I entered the exam?”

You Huo nodded, “At your uncle’s place.”

“Yes, it was when we left his study.” Wu Li said, “I thought about it later. Could the system have dragged the wrong people in? The person it wanted was my uncle, not Yang Shu and I, and the two of us just happened to be involved?”

“Not necessarily.” You Huo said, “Perhaps it wanted you and your uncle, the two of you.”

He suddenly recalled 154’s words. He had said that the screening conditions for this examination system were “dangerous people”. Perhaps at first its original intention was to drag troops in, but after it gained the ability to think for itself, its definition of ‘dangerous’ may have undergone some changes.

The person who created it would always know it best, including its strengths and weaknesses.

To the system, those people are ticking timebombs that could go off anything. They were living threats to its existence.

Wu Li thought about it and quietly let out an ‘ah’: “It doesn’t rule out this possibility since I can after all be considered half involved. No wonder uncle advised me not to take any projects related to the army the past two years. I thought he was afraid of me finding out something but now that I think about it…….he probably regretted involving me and wanted me to stay away so that I am not affected.”

“I can understand him hiding it from you.” You Huo frowned, “But why didn’t he tell me? I was hospitalised for a long time and he had many opportunities, but he only said that I was hurt during training.”

Wu Li surmised, “He probably is too afraid. He had been very vigilant the past few years and is sometimes overly sensitive. Considering how long you have been in the system; he might’ve suspected that you may still be under the systems influence.”

You Huo remembered his eyes and immediately quietened down.

That’s true.

His relationship with the system was almost something like symbiosis. Who would dare be certain that he was completely free from control?

No one would dare take this risk.

Wu Li glanced at him and added, “Don’t blame him for being too vigilant. I noticed from his calls, messages and our occasional exchanges that he had always been in contact with the army’s side and had organised some people. It was similar to a Dare to Die Squad or Death Squad, but it never succeeded. If it was me, I would also suspect that someone has been helping the system out.”

“I met a man on my uncle’s end once. He was probably from the army and we exchanged some words back then. After that…….I never saw him again. I think his situation may be more ominous than it is propitious.”

She stopped speaking for a while and seemed to be reminiscing.

After a while, she said in a small voice, “You should already know about the nature of the people selected to be part of the Death Squad. They are mostly those who have no attachments; no complicated relationships and no worries or regrets. In the case of something going wrong, this could also ensure that the scope of damage is reduced to a minimum.”

She had worded it very tactfully.

To put it bluntly, the best candidates for the Death Squad are lone wolves with no family or close relatives. If they met unfortunate fates, no one

would find out and no one would feel bad for them except for those in the know.

….Limiting the range of damage to a minimum so that only they themselves would be affected.

You Huo didn’t expect to hear these words coming out of Wu Li’s mouth.

He was stunned for a moment before suddenly turning to look at the person next to him.

Qin Jiu who was sitting in the sofa with his hand supporting his chin did not have any changes in his expression throughout this exchange. It was as if he was listening to something unrelated to him.

Sensing You Huo’s gaze, he looked over and gave him a smile.

This kind of smile was something he often did. It carried a sense of carefreeness and comfort.

Perhaps this was something common to those from the Death Squad; this so-called lone wolf trait.

Even at a time like this, his first reaction was to appease and reassure his most important person and tell the other party ——— Don’t worry about me. I’m fine.

……

But I’m not fine.

You Huo grabbed the hand next to him, his lips flattening into a straight line.

This person called Qin Jiu would no longer limit the dangers to only involve himself because he now had You Huo by his side.

You Huo wouldn’t be fine. He would be upset.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: You’re no longer alone now Qin Jiu!!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 134

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Qin Jiu scratched the centre of You Huo's palm.

He took out the brown wallet and passed the photo inside over to Wu Li, "You said you saw a group photo of the research team. Were they these people?"

Wu Li received it and only needed to glance at it before exclaiming with surprise, "Where did you get this?"

"It was kindly provided by that Mr Lee." Qin Jiu asked, "So does this mean that those researchers really are the ones in this photo?"

'Not just these people, there were more of them. This photo should be a photo of the main ones." Wu Li carefully examined each person and came to a pause when she saw her uncle.

"Main ones…." Qin Jiu softly repeated.

"Of course, I'm only guessing. I could recognise these people because they appeared in many of the group photos.

Wu Li's finger stopped in the middle.

At her finger was a man whose face had been burnt out by a cigarette, leaving a round burnt hole.

"This wasn't your doing?"

She asked.

“Of course not.”

Qin Jiu and You Huo had also asked Lee about this and the other party admitted without hesitation, “I did it. So what?”

But when they asked him who that person was and why he burnt him out, Lee was again confused.

He grabbed the photo and did his best to recall. “I don’t know, I don’t remember. But just looking at this hole makes me angry.”

“It was all him. It was all his fault.”

……..

After that, Lee continued to mutter this sentence over and over again.

Based on his reaction, the reason why he had become like this likely had some sort of relationship with that person who was burned off.

“From the photos you have seen, have you seen anyone with a figure like this?” Qin Jiu pointed to the burnt hole.

That man’s body was slightly fat, and he wasn’t very tall. From the looks of his neck and arm, he should be quite old.

Wu Li originally was going to shake her head, but she suddenly stopped, “Ah, there is one.”

“Who?”

“He should be the leader of the entire research team.” Wu Li said, “I have only seen him in photos, and he would always be in the centre and the only one that is sitting. It doesn’t exclude the possibility that it’s because of his age but I’m leaning more towards the theory that he was the leader.”

“Do you have any pictures?” Qin Jiu asked.

“No. Being able to see the photos itself was just pure luck so I naturally didn’t have a chance to take a photo.”

Seemingly to have expected this answer, Qin Jiu nodded, “Then can you describe his appearance?”

Wu Li: “……..”

In the eyes of the rational and objective Miss Wu, humans are all like walking anatomical diagrams. Something like describing another person’s appearance through subjective means were far behind her scope of abilities.

She fell silent for a few seconds, she added, “But I remember his appearance. If I really see him, I think I should be able to recognise him.”

Qin jiu nodded, “Then that’s enough. Thank you.”

“No problem.”

Qin Jiu took back the group photo.

In the photo, that woman who resembled You Huo was standing next to the man whose face was burnt off. Even in this photo, she wasn’t smiling.

Was she always like this, even to her own family?

Qin Jiu couldn’t help but wonder.

He hesitated for a few seconds before giving You Huo the photo.

You Huo looked down at the photo for a long time before turning it around and placing it on the coffee table in front Old Yu.

Ever since Wu Li mentioned the research team, Old Yu hadn’t made a single sound. His two hands were clenched very tightly around each other and he seemed to be extremely tense. The moment You Huo pushed the photo in front of him, his face paled in an instant.

Even Yu Wen noticed that something wasn’t right.

“Old Yu? What’s wrong Old Yu?” He patted Old Yu’s shoulder.

The other party didn’t react and just continued to stare at the photo in daze.

Yu Wen looked over and froze.

He saw You Huo’s mother in the photo, the woman he should call aunt.

This aunt of his had always been in poor health and passed away at a young age. Yu Wen only saw her a few times when he was very young and most of his impressions of this aunt came from the many photos Old Yu had.

Old Yu often said that their relationship as brother and sister was very good.

Every time he heard this, Yu Wen would ask, “And then?”

Old Yu would always answer, “She’s very promising.”

Please read this from kk translates

His answer didn’t answer his question, so Yu Wen took it as his aunt being too amazing that she no longer got along with his not-so-great alcoholic dad.

After that, she passed away.

In fact, Yu Wen had always wanted to know what “very promising” referred to.

And now……He finally understood. The photo before him was proof.

What did Sister Wu say just now? Oh, she said that the people in the photo was the team involved with designing this harmful examination system.

His aunt was a part of it.

And as for Old Yu…….

Yu Wen looked at his father blankly.

Old Yu sat uncomfortably under You Huo's silence. It took him a long time before he began to speak up with difficulty, "Xiao Huo….."

He paused and opened and closed his mouth several times before finally saying lifelessly, "Forget it. Since it is already like this……..What do you want to know? Ask away."

You Huo was silent for a moment. He then asked calmly, "You can tell me what you are willing to say."

This sentence made Old Yu bury his head in his hands.

After a very long time, he said hoarsely, "Alright. After hiding it for so many years, it's time to talk about it."

"I in fact…….knew of this system very early on. It's actually a little different to the time frame estimated by Doctor Wu just now. To my knowledge, this project started more than twenty years ago, about the same age as you. Your mother was a very amazing person and was a key figure at the time."

"Remember how I have always said that I was once from the army? Altogether, I was in it for six years. The first two years were general service and I was then transferred the research centre for the latter four years. I wasn't involved in the project and just stood guard outside. There wasn't much to do, and it was quite an idle job."

Old Yu held up the photo and seemed to be reminiscing as he spoke.

At that time, he felt that being involved with this project was something he should feel proud about and that his sister who was a key figure was even more amazing.

But at what point did everything change?

It was probably……..since the day he noticed that there was something wrong with his nephew’s eyes.

How old was You Huo back then? Four? Five?

He no longer remembered. In any case, he was very young. So young, he would easy pass on if he got severely sick or injured.

It was also because of this that his reaction was so big when he found out about You Huo’s involvement with the project.

He found it horrifying and was infuriated.

What made it even more difficult for him to accept was that his sister should be aware of this…..

Not only should she be aware of this, she may even be the one who allowed it.

The other party however only answered calmly, “Objectively speaking, this shouldn’t bring any harm to the child. It will not cause any injuries and it’s essentially the same as wearing a smartwatch. You’re only temporarily unable to accept this because your emotions are getting in the way of your thoughts.”

But Old Yu couldn’t come to understand this no matter what. How could she speak of her child ‘objectively’? She was speaking as if she was talking about a lab rat.

At that moment, he felt that he had never truly known this sister of his.

For the first time this pair of siblings had a fight. Although it was called a fight, his sister was calm the entire time and only he was the one who was emotionally charged.

The calmer the other party was, the more fearful he became.

The Old Yu in his youth was even more reckless than he is now.

He couldn’t convince his sister and he couldn’t accept the other party’s actions. More importantly, as soon as he saw his nephew’s eyes, he would have nightmares all night. Unable to handle it, he quickly went through a wave of applications and retired from the army.

He thought angrily, “He’s not even my damned son so why waste my efforts worrying!”

But as it turned out, he was worried to death.

Please read this from kk translates

Even after leaving that place and even after no longer coming into contact with anything related to the project, he would always be thinking about that little nephew of his. Extremely frustrated, he often called his friends out to drink until he was wasted.

That was how the alcoholic Old Yu came about.

Old Yu would sometimes think that blood relations really was a strange thing. He was just an uncle and at most took care of You Huo for a few years so why was he so bothered?

He then thought about it. If even he as an uncle felt distressed, how could his sister be so heartless?

Perhaps it may be better if it was out of sight and out of mind, over the next few years, he cut off all contact with his sister and because of the confidential nature of the project, he was unable to see both her and You Huo nor receive any information from them.

Over time, he thought and thought about it and finally felt that he could understand his sister.

To her, the birth of her son caused her life to be set awry. Her husband left, her work was affected, she didn’t have enough funds and resources and her body was left with various illnesses. She was never completely healthy again after his birth.

She probably never held any deep feelings for this child of hers.

But understanding didn’t mean that he approved of her actions.

Old Yu still resented this action of hers.

This pair of close siblings gradually became distant relatives who only see each other once every few years.

He had his own family and his own son but every time he saw You Huo, he couldn’t help but feel guilty.

He actually didn’t know what he should feel guilty for, but he couldn’t help it.

As that child got older, he became more indifferent, less talkative and he also didn’t grow close to anyone because many were afraid of him.

The others didn’t know the reason for it and just felt inexplicably afraid but Old Yu knew. And so, the more afraid he was, the more distressed he felt for his nephew.

And the more distressed he was, the more he was afraid of You Huo one day finding out about the truth, finding out about the thing in his eyes, and finding out……..that it was his mother who had pushed for it.

Throughout this entire time, Old Yu’s biggest worry was this.

And finally, it really happened.

Old Yu would always remember that day.

His sister who was sitting up in her bed said to him in her usual calm tone, “……The thing inside You Huo’s eyes can be taken out when he becomes an adult. It’ll depend on the situation. I know what you’ve always been thinking about but it’s better that you don’t interfere. The system’s development has been a little…..beyond expectations. It’ll be hard to predict what will happen if there is too much interference.”

She said, “I may indeed not be suitable as a mother. At first, I couldn’t help but throw all my resentment and disgust towards his father onto him and it was really difficult for me to like him. I’m originally not someone emotionally fuelled. Compared to that child, I was more enthusiastic towards the project. Do you know why I wanted him to be the systems learning target? Because I thought….that if he became a core component of the project I could possibly be more patient towards him, care for him more and like him more.”

“But I later realised that I was too naive. Over time, even I became afraid to look into his eyes. Sometimes he would stare at me for a while and I would wonder if he was the one looking at me or if it’s that thing in his eyes that’s looking at me.”

She fell silent for a moment after that and turned to Old Yu: “I know you feel distressed for You Huo but you should let it go. He will———”

That sentence of hers couldn’t be finished. At this moment, they saw someone standing at the door.

Even now, Old Yu didn’t know how much You Huo may have overheard.

He only remembered the shock at that time as well as that young boy’s expressionless and pale face.

That moment later became the main theme of his nightmares.

If he could, he wished that he could go back to that time to cover You Huo’s ears and hold You Huo back.

And many years later when You Huo was removed by the system and his memories were completely interfered with, Old Yu was actually happy about it.

Because it meant that he would forget about these things.

***

“Over the past two, three years……I actually knew that you have something you wanted to finish, and I also knew that someone here would try to get you back in. I have constantly been trying to avoid this by dragging you to places with lots of people and get Yu Wen to follow you around, but I didn’t expect the system to also drag us in together.” Old Yu said, “Your uncle wanted to be more selfish and just didn’t want you to return to a place like this again.”

He paused and added, “This was also your mother’s intention. She was very regretful when she realised that there was something wrong with this project and she asked me to take good care of you. If you get hurt or lose half your life, I won’t be able to face her when I go to the other world.”

Even now, he persisted——

He would still try and modify his words and occasionally embellish, hide or skip over some details.

He still hoped that You Huo would never recall those things so that in his memory his mother was just someone who was cold in nature and not very good at expressing her emotions……

And not that she disliked him.

Old Yu felt that he as an alcoholic loser couldn’t be of much help.

The only thing he could do was probably to just be an uncle constantly worrying over him.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: WTF MUM?!?!

Chapter 135

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

You Huo's eyes fell onto the photo and for a long time he didn't speak.

Old Yu felt a little guilty because the last few lines were something he made up. He was afraid that You Huo would question the truthfulness of his words and if he had to cover up one lie, he may need to create ten more lies. The more explanations there are, the more likely flaws in his story will appear.

This nephew of his was too smart. Old Yu was worried that he would poke a hole in his lies.

Rather than the matter of awkwardness, he was more afraid of You Huo being upset.

But as it turned out, You Huo didn't question him.

He just looked away from the photo and nodded.

After a long time, he looked up and asked Old Yu: "You just said that she realised that there was a problem with the project? If a problem was noticed even back then, why did it continue?"

Old Yu was completely stunned, "You…..you're asking this?"

You Huo made a small sound of acknowledgement and continued calmly, "Did she mention the reason to you?"

Please read this from kk translates

Old Yu blinked a few times and was completely speechless.

Yu Wen who couldn’t stand seeing him like this lightly nudged him. Only then did Old Yu return to his senses and quickly shake his head, “No, she didn’t say. After she passed away, I no longer had any contact with the project. Afterall, something of that level of confidentiality wasn’t something I could easily gain access to. Back then I heard her say this and thought the project would stop. I only realised that it was still continuing when you were later dragged in.”

“There shouldn’t be many people who found out about the problem back then.” You Huo said.

“Why?”

You Huo answered calmly, “With more people, there would at least be a few who are in their right minds.”

Old Yu opened his mouth and found that he couldn’t refute it.

“Perhaps…….Perhaps only she found out.” Old Yu could only push the conversation along.

“Not only her. There should be two.” You Huo then said.

Old Yu felt that his brain wasn’t functioning well, “Who else?”

You Huo pointed at the burnt patch in the photo, “This one.”

If even the people below found out about the problem with the project, the leader should also be aware of it.

And for this project to continue despite that, he must have done something behind the scenes. If not, the problem wouldn’t have been concealed for so many years.

Lee had said that this man had brought harm to them.

That was probably what he meant.

But for what reason were they so unwilling to terminate this project?

Wu Li interjected, “For some involved with research, it is because they have put too much time and effort into it. You can take it as having invested too much and wanting to get something in return. This was a problem I encountered when I was doing PhD thesis. Something went wrong in an experiment and my mood wasn’t great. I wanted to just give everything up instead of continuing on aimlessly but of course that was only a temporary thought. In the end I still redid what needed to be redone…..”

Miss Wu continued frankly, “It may not be polite saying this but those who choose to continue even after a problem has occurred are not worthy of being called researchers.”

Having finished what needed to be said, both Old Yu and Wu Li could no longer provide anymore information for the time being.

The minute hand on the wall had turned more than a whole cycle and the time to leave was soon approaching.

You Huo picked up the photo from the coffee table and returned it to Lee’s wallet without much attachment.

Qin Jiu got up, straightened up his clothes and stretched his hand out to him.

You Huo borrowed his hand to get up and didn’t let go even after that.

If it was the past, Old Yu would definitely find this scene uncomfortable but today it was different.

He watched the two go out one after another and felt that it was quite good. He was very happy.

As Old Yu was deep in daze, You Huo’s foot that he had stepped out the door with suddenly stopped.

He supported himself using the door frame and turned to Old Yu, “Thank you.”

Old Yu was stunned.

The moment his eyes met with You Huo's, his mind went completely blank.

He knew!

Old Yu thought this.

He knew that I didn't tell the complete truth and knew that I made up some of it to comfort him. He knew everything……

The next second, You Huo was no longer at the door.

Through the open door, Old Yu could hear their faint footsteps and soft whispers. He heard the two venture deep down the corridor, open a door and close it behind them, leaving behind a room of silence.

Old Yu suddenly wanted to say to that person who had passed away many years ago: Sister, did you see that? Back then you didn't care for this child and now he won't feel sad because of you.

The world is a very fair place.

***

There was no fog in the town of Brandon late at night and the outlines of the buildings were much more distinct.

The group quietly walked along the street amongst the shadows.

"This is the best time to come out." Di Li's voice was suppressed into a whisper, "Visibility is higher compared to during the day and there are streetlights——-"

Before he could finish, the streetlight in the corner flickered and buzzed.

"Although they seem to be haunted." Di Li paused for a moment before continuing, "At least we can see ten to twenty metres ahead and won't be

caught by surprise by a group of Mirror Humans.”

Yu Wen: “My friend. You are currently surrounded by a group of Mirror Humans.”

Di Li: “…….”

Ah, I forgot.

Please read this from kk translates

They had organised themselves such that You Huo, Qin Jiu and Lee was at the front, Chu Yue and Old Yu was at the back with crossbows and Yang Shu, Wu Li and the three injured students were in the centre. Yu Wen who also carried a crossbow guarded those in the centre together with Di Li.

In other words, Di Li was truly surrounded by mirror humans. Just the thought of it was exciting.

Qin Jiu checked the time on his phone and said to Lee, “We have been walking around this area for half an hour. Are you sure there is a mirror nearby?”

Lee nodded, “I’m certain.”

“Then is your radar accurate?”

“It’s accurate.”

Before setting off, Lee had managed to get rid of his status as a ‘prisoner of war’ and was able to join forces with them because he could sense the mirrors.

Lee had said that the Mirror Humans in this town are very sensitive to the existence of a mirror. As if they had radars installed to their minds, Mirror Humans are able to quickly locate the mirrors if one was nearby.

It probably had something to do with the power of ‘blood-relations’. Afterall, they were basically ‘born’ from the mirrors.

But You Huo and the others couldn’t do this.

Perhaps it was because their ‘birth’ wasn’t normal and are a little different from the original Mirror Humans.

“You can’t find that special mirror with your radar?” You Huo asked.

Lee said, “Didn’t I explain it already? The mirror will always change locations and it is very random. For example, I may have seen it on this side of the wall today but if I go there again the next day, it’ll probably be gone, or a mirror may still be there, but it’ll be a different one.”

“Anyway, there are too many uncertain factors. With the radar, all you can do is to be prepared for a long battle. There will also always be many of your kind near the mirror. Some may have gone mad from hunger and can no longer tell who’s who so accidental injuries are common. It’s better to be more alert.”

As soon as he finished speaking, You Huo noticed something flash by on the right side using the corner of his eyes. It looked like someone’s eyes.

He quickly turned around but was only met with a pile of garbage bags in the corner from which hung a withered stray cat. With its hair standing up in all directions, it stared quietly at him with its dark eyes.

“What’s wrong?” Everyone was a little nervous.

“It’s nothing. Just something following us.” You Huo said.

Everyone: “???”

That’s called nothing?

“We’re all Mirror Humans so what’s there to be afraid of?” You Huo wondered.

Everyone ‘oh’ed’ and mumbled, “Conditional reflex.”

It didn’t take long for You Huo to catch a glimpse of its shadow.

From the corner of his eyes, that shadow had a strange shape with several sharp corners.

It was as if there were several examinees hunched there, each holding a crossbow and quietly pointing it their way.

Just as You Huo wanted to take a look, Lee suddenly called out, “Oh, I found it. I’m certain. There should be a mirror in here.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 136

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

I’m looking for something new to pick up soon! If you have any novels you would like me to pick up, leave a suggestion HERE~

Hearing the sound of someone speaking, the shadow on the wall was startled and quickly shrank back.

The next moment, You Huo vaguely heard hurried footsteps.

“Ran off?” Qin Jiu approached him.

“You heard it too?” You Huo asked.

“My ears aren’t as sensitive as yours.” Qin Jiu pointed at his eyes, “Just saw a shadow pass by———Why are you looking at me like that?”

Did he really have to use the word ‘sensitive’?

You Huo remained expressionless.

Qin Jiu touched his face, “What? Something on my face?”

Seeing his serious expression, You Huo felt that he may have misunderstood. He slowly looked away and continued calmly, “Nothing, just looking. Just now———-”

Before he could finish, he saw Qin Jiu laughing from the corner of his eyes.

You Huo raised his leg and kicked his calf.

It wasn’t very strong, and Qin Jiu didn’t make any attempt to avoid it. He laughed as he asked, “What are you kicking me for?”

You Huo answered indifferently, “Couldn’t control it. A natural reaction when I hear nonsense.”

“It’s my first time seeing such a big knee-jerk reaction.” Qin Jiu continued unhurriedly, “So what was wrong with what I said earlier? I’ll have to trouble this head invigilator to point it out for me so that I can correct it.”

“……”

You Huo’s lips twitched.

The tease in Qin Jiu’s eyes deepened further.

You Huo indicated at the people in the distance with his chin, “If you want to make trouble, scram over there.”

Qin Jiu gestured a cross in front of his lips with his fingers and then made a ‘go ahead’ gesture, “What did you want to say earlier? Please continue.”

Continue my ass. Already forgotten.

You Huo stared at him with some exasperation and only spoke a moment later, “Did you see what those things were?”

Qin Jiu shook his head, “Too dark, but they should be examinees. Mirror Humans shouldn’t have too much difficulty going over a wall.”

“I also think so.” You Huo wondered, “But why are the examinees following us?”

Lee in the distance, “……..”

He felt like he was a mass of invisible air.

“Hey———” He raised his hand and waved at You Huo and Qin Jiu, “Is there something there? I said I found the mirror, it should be here!”

He pointed at a small building behind him, “I’m certain. It’s in this building!”

You Huo and Qin Jiu exchanged a look before unhurriedly walking over.

***

Although that building was small, it didn’t prevent the owner of the building from turning it into a ‘maze’.

Perhaps it was because they wanted to have as many rooms as possible, the layout was rather strange.

“Is this family afraid of their child finding the door?” Yu Wen couldn’t help but comment.

Lee raised his nose and sniffed as he replied, “You’re actually spot on. Ever since there are more Mirror Humans in this town, the townsmen started to renovate their houses into one that is more complicated in design. With this, even if Mirror Humans manage to reach their place, they could use this to their advantage and buy some time. At the same time, it also helps with stopping the little brats from running out.”

“Does it work?”

“What do you think?” Lee spread open his hands, “If it worked, would the outcome be like this?”

“At first, it worked a little. It worked well with giving them time to run and hide but once there were more Mirror Humans, it could no longer hold them back. They grew too quickly in numbers.”

Lee then paused and laughed bitterly, “Oh, sorry. I mean us.”

Now that he mentioned the number of Mirror Humans, You Huo had in fact always been a little puzzled.

There were originally many more townsmen compared to Mirror Humans so theoretically they should be cleared of very quickly but how did the situation reverse such that they had become the minority?

He briefly voiced this doubt of his and Lee answered, “At first there were no suitable fog around, and the Mirror Human’s had gone mad from hunger. It was practically a massacre. When the townsmen later found ways to retaliate, the Mirror Humans started to consciously reproduce —- We call it reproduction but it’s actually creating new ones using the mirrors.”

“How are they created?”

“By converting the townsmen.” Lee said vaguely, “Sorry, it reminds me of some bad memories. It was like a nightmare. I don’t want to talk about it any further.”

“Oh, so you were converted too?” Yu Wen then quickly covered his mouth, “Okay, I won’t mention it anymore.”

He very considerately kept his mouth shut but his brother had no intention to do so.

You Huo asked, “What is the benefit of converting? Didn’t you say that Mirror Humans also attack each other?”

Lee said, “Yeah, but perhaps the Mirror Human you convert into would be a little friendlier? When facing your own family, you may possibly restrain yourself a little.”

They bypassed the front porch and when they went through the living room, they suddenly smelt a faint trace of blood lingering in the air.

You Huo furrowed his brows.

To them right now, that smell of blood was like a cover being removed over the top of a feast. If they weren’t careful, they may succumb to their urges.

All of Lee’s attention was on the mirror so he didn’t mind the smell of blood.

He continued, “After that the Mirror Humans grew in number even faster. Do you know why?”

Yu Wen endured his urge to drool and did his best to divert his attention, “Why?”

“Because some townsmen wanted to convert out of their own initiative.”

“Huh? Are they crazy?”

“It may sound pretty crazy.” Lee said, “But you should think about it. Imagine yourself living on one of the streets and the neighbours on both sides had turned into Mirror Humans. One after another, houses are emptied and every now and then something would climb to your window and threaten you. You’re unsure how long you can last; although you may survive through today, there were no guarantees that you would survive through tomorrow.”

Please read this from kk translates

Everyone gave it a try and felt a chill run through them.

“It’s pretty terrible, right? At a time like this, some would think: It’s better to become a Mirror Human! Once you’re a Mirror Human, you won’t suffer like this anymore and would turn into a predator instead of a prey that is being hunted.” Lee said softly, “Your speed is faster, you’re stronger and your five senses become more acute. I can sense townsmen approaching, but they won’t notice me at all…..”

Perhaps it was because his voice was soft and he spoke in a relatively gentle town, those words of his actually sounded reasonable.

Di Li suddenly spoke up, “Even I have the urge to give it a try after hearing that.”

Lee paused and laughed bitterly, “Don’t joke around.”

“I’m serious.” Di Li’s expression was solemn, “Objectively speaking, us examinees……Ah, you may not understand why we say that we are examinees so just take it as guests. Anyway, us guests are really on the short end of the stick if we are playing the role of a townsperson. We not only have to ensure that we have weapons, we also need to ensure that we can shoot accurately, make sure our hands don’t shake when we encounter Mirror Humans and hopefully have partners helping you out as you attack them. At most we can only live a few days after meeting these conditions.”

He spread open his hands, “I just thought about it. The safest option is to convert yourself into a Mirror Human after entering the examination centre as it is overall much easier than living as a townsman. After that, you just need to spend the next few days finding that special mirror you mentioned and following it around. Once the exam is about to end, you can use that mirror to change back into a townsman. Perfect!”

Lee seemed to be surprised by this proposal of his. Both his brows were raised high.

He looked at Di Li for a long time before nodding, “In fact, there were indeed many guests who chose to take this approach of yours.”

“Many?”

“Yes, many.”

As they spoke the speaker suddenly sounded again.

Throughout the day the speaker had sounded many times. Every time it sounded, it meant that another examinee had died.

But this broadcast was very special. The system calmly reported: 【Examinee Alexander encountered an extreme hungry Yves. Declared dead.】

【Examinee Chen Jingjing encountered an extremely hungry Yves. Declared dead.】

【Examinee Hailey encountered an extremely hungry Yves. Declared dead.】

“Extremely hungry Yves???”

Everyone was stunned.

It used to be “extremely hungry Mirror Human” but today it suddenly had a name.

They immediately realised that this was what Lee had been talking about. Some examinees had taken the initiative to convert themselves into Mirror Humans, turning themselves into the predators.

Di Li said, “See? That person probably came to the same conclusion as me. Definitely a rational person.”

Yu Wen: “???”

“Top student, did you eat something wrong? Why are you speaking so strangely?”

“You’re the one who ate the wrong thing! I was just expressing my thoughts. It is dangerous after all.” Di Li then turned to Lee, “Right?”

Lee: “……..Right.”

Perhaps it was because their conversation had gone off the tracks, no one spoke again. Lee opened the doors one by one, focusing intently on finding the mirror.

The further inside he went, the stronger the smell of blood.

You Huo’s footsteps stopped.

His lips and throat were extremely dry, and hunger surged inside him once again.

“Still haven’t found it?” He asked with a face that was paler than usual.

Lee looked at him and explained flatly, “The smell of blood would be quite heavy where the mirror is located because every mirror is basically the Mirror Humans’ base camp. Many Mirror Humans may have been here before. Try and endure a little more, we’re at the last room.”

As he said this, he pushed open the door.

The moment the door opened; a strong rush of bloody smell surged out.

It was too terrible……

Everyone’s minds went blank. It was as if someone had used a hammer to knock onto their head.

The world felt like it was spinning.

Those with weaker willpowers like Yu Wen only had one word in their minds —— Eat!

Anything was fine as long as it could relieve him of this hunger.

Right now, he would bite down on a neck if there was one before him.

If I’m like this, what about brother?

Yu Wen thought this.

In his semi-dazed state, he turned to look over. Before he could find You Huo, he noticed that Lee and his wife Kelly was gone along with Di Li and the three students.

They were clearly standing here not so long ago!

He looked around.

Under the extreme state of hunger. He suddenly realised that there was no mirror in that room. It was a room completely covered with blood.

***

Two strange figures slipped through the night.

With every blink, they would disappear further away and in less than two or three blinks, they were out of sight.

These two figures were none other than Lee and Kelly.

Their figures were strange because they were each carrying people on their shoulders.

The unusual strength of Mirror Humans was most clearly demonstrated at this moment as the thin and pale couple managed to carry other people without any changes to their expressions. It was as if they were just carrying cotton buds.

The roads in Brandon Town are criss-crossed and wide and there were at least a hundred or so roads.

Lee and Kelly however are familiar with the roads and they seemed to know where to go. They were completely clear, as if they had walked down them a hundred thousand times.

They passed through several blocks, ran past a fork in the road and followed the edges of a small river to the edge of the forest.

This was the edge of the town. The trees spread all the way up the mountain and just at the end of the stone steps was the cemetery.

Lee checked his surroundings before walking into the cemetery.

Please read this from kk translates

He stopped in front a tall cross-shaped gravestone and tossed the people he was carrying onto the ground.

Di Li, Jonny and the other two examinees laid there completely out cold.

Taking advantage of the moment You Huo and the others were distracted by their hunger, Lee and Kelly had knocked out the ordinary humans and

then managed to successfully bring them out by taking advantage of the complex layout of the building.

“Is it safe?” Kelly asked in a low voice, “My eyelids keeps twitching.”

“Only living human’s eyelids would twitch.” Lee retorted bluntly.

Kelly said: “You know what I mean. This is my first time seeing guests like this.”

Lee said: “Don’t worry. I can assure you that our guests are currently enjoying their supper in that room.”

“What if……”

“There are no what if’s.” Lee cut her off, “With all that blood, how many Mirror Humans can endure it? No one can.”

Kelly pointed at him and then at herself, “We didn’t fall to our knees to lap up the blood.”

“We’re different.” Lee said, “We have created many children.”

He squatted down and pulled out a shovel from within the bushes.

Seeing how proficient his actions were, he definitely was no stranger to this place.

Lee shovelled off the loose soil on the surface, revealing the coffin below. He then used a few fingers to lift off the lid nailed over the coffin.

Surprisingly, there was no one inside the coffin, it was just a large mirror.

Just as Lee had described, one could tell that this mirror was very special with just one glance. It was completely different to the ones in Shirley’s house.

The borders of the mirror were of a silver-black retro pattern and there was a six-pointed star made up from small gems embellishing the top of the

mirror.

“What are you two doing?!” Di Li’s voice suddenly sounded.

Lee was startled.

He looked over and saw that the students had woken up and were looking at him with both vigilance and fear. The most terrified one was Di Li whose legs were trembling so badly that it didn’t look like it belonged to him Lee laughed, “What do you think? We’re just doing a little favour for you.”

“Doing us a favour?” Di Li looked shocked. It was his first time seeing such a shameless person.

“Didn’t you say that theoretically the probability of living is higher when you’re a Mirror Human?” Lee continued gently, “I’m here to help you.”

Jonny immediately refused, “No thanks!”

“Too bad. This is the mirror here. I even helped select the best one for you.” Lee said.

“No!” Di Li quickly glanced at the mirror and noticed the six-pointed star.

He then looked back and said to Lee: “What benefit do you get for converting us? Didn’t you also say earlier that there aren’t any obvious benefits?”

“You really believed that?”

Lee let out a short laugh, “Of course there are benefits. If there aren’t why would I have brought you here instead of just sucking you dry on the spot?”

“Those converted by us are basically our children. Whenever I need them, they will follow me and, for example, go hunting hear the movie theatre. Even if I don’t find a suitable blood source, if they drink enough blood my hunger would also lessen.”

“With them around, I can continue living as comfortably as before and enjoy my vacation. So tell me, why shouldn’t I do this?” Lee said.

“So these mirrors can’t change us back?” Di Li asked.

“It can, I didn’t lie. It can change you back but why would I change back? My current self have abilities far superior to ordinary humans and I can also ensure that I am mostly in my right mind and not like a zombie.”

Di Li glanced behind Lee and Kelly using the corner of his eyes and continued, “Aren’t you afraid of my Brother You and Brother Qin coming to find you?”

“Do you know how much restraint Mirror Humans need when faced with so much blood especially for those who haven’t eaten their fill yet?” Lee smirked, “I can use my head to guarantee you that they are currently crawling around the ground lapping up the blood without a trace of dignity.”

He shook his head and repeated his last few words, “Not a trace of dignity.”

Just as he finished saying those five words, a sudden rush of air came from behind him.

The next moment, his neck was grabbed, and he was pressed into the coffin.

His nose that was crushed against the mirror at the base of the bottom was twisted into an awkward shape. Through the mirror, he saw two people behind him.

One was holding Kelly while the other had one foot on the edge of the coffin as he picked Lee up by the neck. A low voice rang in his ears, “Thank you for leading us to the mirror. May I ask you again who you said has no dignity?”

“…….”

Lee’s internal cry: Fuck.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: Oof, RIP Lee and Kelly. Went against the wrong people~

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 137

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“Shouldn’t you have————” Lee’s eyes widened in disbelief.

Qin Jiu bent over, his smile reflecting in the mirror, as he said to Lee with a tone filled with threats, “What should have happened? We should have lost our minds at the temptation of blood and crawl around the ground lapping them up?”

Is that not it???

Lee’s mind was filled with questions. He couldn’t understand why they were still fine after he poured out all that red paint.

You Huo threw the tied-up Kelly into the coffin and strode over to grab Lee’s collar, “I don’t know how to make such an ugly posture. Why don’t you give us a demonstration?”

When he was done, he held the back of his head and smashed it against the mirror.

You Huo lowered his head and said coldly, “Lick.”

Lee: “…….”

He has had his fair share of dealing with troublesome guests and there were also many guests who would fight back.

But ones that are as ruthless as these ones here, it was his first time.

Those blood really were useless? Impossible!

Lee was pressed down onto the mirror until his face was all contorted. He rolled his eyes around with much difficulty as he tried to glance at the person behind him.

At this moment he realised that You Huo's face was pale and, because of the excessive force he was using, his arm was stretched and tense. Through the tightening of his fingers, he could sense the impatience and anxiety from You Huo.

He was hungry. Hungry to the point that he was extremely uncomfortable.

Please read this from kk translates

Lee thought this to himself and a crooked smile appeared on his face.

Blood was still effective. Very effective!

The cold-looking young guest behind him was current experiencing unprecedented suffering. Even the flow of blood in everyone here was a temptation to him, especially those fresh and delicious students.

He was resisting this temptation and that was why he was so impatient and so irritated.

Lee squeezed out a few words: "Feeling uncomfortable? You must be. I…..cough. I understand. You…..you're now venting that frustration onto me but it's okay, I'm very accepting. You will however regret it."

"In just a few minutes, you will attack those students. Restraining yourself too much isn't good. If you suck the blood out of them now, you definitely wouldn't be able to control yourself and suck them up complet ——ah!"

The last word was turned into a painful cry.

You Huo had once again slammed his face against the mirror leaving bloodstains behind.

Sss———

Di Li and Jonny hissed in pain as they imagined how painful that must've been.

But this didn't stop Jonny from exclaiming: "Hit him! Hit that bastard for even daring to throw us into the mirror!"

But he didn't dare shout too loudly because he could tell that the two saviours seemed to be in bad condition, You Huo especially.

He was afraid that Lee's words would come true.

If other Mirror Humans attacked, he still had a chance of escaping but if You Huo and Qin Jiu charged over, he would die right then and there.

He suddenly heard rustling next to him.

Jonny turned and saw that Di Li had already untied the rope.

"You can break free?!" Jonny exclaimed in English.

Di Li replied very fluently, "Yes, I learnt some tricks from the other examinees."

"Then why the hell did you only do it now?" Because he was overwhelmed with surprise, Jonny even threw in a profanity.

"Because I was acting as bait!"

"???"

"Why are you surprised?" Di Li asked, "Weren't you pretending to be bait like me?"

Jonny: "I wasn't. I was really caught and brought over."

Di Li: "……"

Jonny: “You relied on your acting skills, I relied on my true skills. So does it mean that your interest in Lee’s words earlier was all an act?”

Di Li: “I was just trying to dig information out from him.”

Jonny looked at You Huo and Qin Jiu before looking back at him and asking quietly, “When did you discuss this?”

Di Li: “Didn’t discuss. It only relied on mutual understanding.”

Jonny: “???”

**

Lee was rendered extremely pitiful under the oppressive forces of You Huo and Qin Jiu, but he hadn’t reached the point of despair yet.

After his façade was exposed, every word of his were sharp. He devoted himself to describing You Huo’s out of control appearance. Like an unrelenting mosquito, his words buzzed non-stop.

Qin Jiu who heard this almost laughed. The more he laughed in a situation like this, the more it made the other party uncomfortable. Just as he was about to teach this noisy researcher a lesson, You Huo suddenly grabbed his wrist.”

“What’s wrong?”

You Huo placed an index finger to his lips and said hoarsely, “Someone is coming.”

His hearing was very keen, so he originally wanted to use it to figure out the direction in which everyone was approaching but he soon realised that it came from all directions.

You Huo: “……”

The next second, he tightened his fingers and Qin Jiu immediately reacted.

They quickly turned around using the help of their surrounding terrain.

Clang————-

Several curved nails slashed by, striking against the coffin like steel claws.

If You Huo and Qin Jiu were just a second slower, those ‘steel claws’ would’ve slashed their faces.

This was the usual attack method Mirror Humans used —— Taking advantage of the thick fog or dark night, they would grab their preys head and drag them to the side.

Sometimes if the force was too strong, there would be a ‘crack’ and the head would fall off directly, but it didn’t matter to them. As long as they still had their attractive shoulder and neck lines…..

The two didn’t hesitate after dodging. Even after avoiding the attack, they still circled Lee.

And so, even if Lee wanted to escape, he was completely trapped.

You Huo looked around and very quickly spotted almost thirty Mirror Humans around. He even recognised a familiar face amongst them ——— a young lady.

This lady was someone Jonny should be quite familiar with because when they were attacked by the Mirror Humans at the movie theatre earlier, this lady was part of that group and she was also the one that had managed to slip away.

Before escaping from You Huo and Qin Jiu, she had crouched on the roof and turned her face into the building like an owl, scaring Jonny who was hiding by a pillar until he almost wet himself.

You Huo had always thought that she was looking inside because she was reluctant to leave with all these fresh food still around.

But now, he felt that she was probably looking for Lee.

Those Mirror Humans who had attacked them earlier were probably Lee's 'children'.

Just as he had said, he let those 'children' follow him around and could get them to save him if he needed any assistance.

You see? Didn't another group arrive already?

As he thought this, that young lady had already thrown out five consecutive attacks.

Please read this from kk translates

The speed of Mirror Humans is extremely fast and is something that they are proud of. She had thought that all her attacks would land but she didn't expect that the guests would be even faster!

As long as she reached out, You Huo would always be able to bring Lee over as a shield and his defence purely relied on Lee's face.

She had thrown out five slashes and all five landed on the unlucky Lee.

Not only did You Huo did this, Qin Jiu next to him also did the same.

Whoever wanted to attack him, he would also use Lee.

Lee: "……."

This group of 'children' had come to fight for him but in the end he was the one rendered to the most pitiful state.

Di Li and Jonny had already hidden themselves behind a nearby gravestone. For You Huo, it wasn't a problem seeing the Mirror Humans within the dark night but to them it was too difficult.

"Brother You, Brother Qin! Do you need me to use my phone torch??" Di Li shouted boldly.

After calling, they quickly changed hideouts.

“No need.” Qin Jiu said, “He’s about to be beaten to tears.”

Di Li: “Huh? Who???”

Lee: “……..”

Sure enough, Lee who was constantly being beaten finally couldn’t stand it any longer, “Stop! Stop it!”

These ‘children’ are very obedient.

You Huo and Qin Jiu just happened to be waiting for this.

With a calm look, You Huo turned in a certain direction and raised his hand. Before Lee was able to realise what he was doing, he heard something whistle past his ear.

It was the sound of an arrow piercing through the air.

Lee’s face turned even paler!

He subconsciously looked over in the direction of the forest and saw Chu Yue, Yu Wen and Old Yu standing there with their crossbows aimed in his direction.

Shu Xue and the other two women each had a bundle of rope that they had procured from the theatre earlier and had appeared right before them in a blink of an eye.

The surrounded Mirror Humans now had to avoid the arrows flying over as well as You Huo and Qin Jiu’s close-range attacks.

They didn’t even realise that their range of movement had grown smaller. By the time Lee noticed, they had already been forced together into a group.

Shu Xue and the others used this opportunity to tie them all up together.

The three ladies dragged the rope around many times and then pulled hard to bind Lee and his ‘children’ together into a squirming centipede.

Di Li heard someone pant out a rough ‘Done’. He was stunned for a moment before turning on his phone’s flashlight function. He immediately saw that Shu Xue and them had managed to drag those ‘people’ over to the gravestone and had tied them to it like a chained up dog.

Chu Yue and them lowered their crossbows and came over while breathing heavily.

Di Li only now realised that they had probably endured extreme hunger as they chased over after them.

“Ah damn. Top student, hold my bow for a second.” Yu Wen stuffed the crossbow into Di Li’s arms as he breathed heavily and collapsed onto the ground to catch his breath.

“Are you alright?” Di Li asked carefully.

Yu Wen shook his head and stood back again, “No good. Sitting makes me even hungrier.”

Di Li: “……..”

He and Jonny exchanged a look. Without any need for discussion, they both rolled up their sleeves and held out their arms like they were offering it for a health check: “Why don’t…..why don’t you have a bite?”

Yu Wen looked at the two arms and gulped deeply.

“No, no, no.” He very quickly shrank back and waved his hand, “My willpower is poor. What if I can’t control myself after taking a bite? You better stay away from me.”

If they were this hungry already, You Huo must be several times worse.

He didn’t return to back to the gravestone.

Instead, he stood amidst an area filled with overgrown vegetation, hidden in the shadows.

He stood there with both arms hanging loosely by his side as he breathed both quickly and heavily. Just as Lee had said, he was indeed feeling unbearably hungry. This feeling was worse compared to the feeling during the day and he was on the verge of losing self-control.

After breathing heavily for a while, You Huo took a step back to lean against the trunk of a big tree.

He raised his hand and drew a line along the side of his neck. The characteristics of a Mirror Human made him able to cut into his skin rather easily. Very soon, beads of blood started to flow out.

You Huo tilted his head and said to Qin Jiu, “This time you do it.”

There was something Lee said that he agreed with—- This was a very private matter.

He wouldn’t suck any random person’s blood, and he also wouldn’t let anyone suck his.

Only Qin Jiu.

***

Lee and the others were tied up against the gravestone. He sniffed and licked his lips, “Who’s drinking blood? I can smell it. It’s not the kind that’s splattered across the ground, it smells fresh like it’s coming out straight from the flesh.”

This person spoke very softly. It originally made him seem gentle but now they could only feel a chill run through them when they heard him speak.

Di Li wanted to take of his socks and use it to seal his mouth but because of his upbringing and politeness, he didn’t do this and just let him be.

Soon afterwards, Yu Wen murmured, “I feel a little better.”

Chu Yu also rubbed her stomach, “I don’t seem as hungry as before now.”

Just as she finished saying that, a long and loud stomach rumble rang out.

“Who is it? Who’s still hungry?” Chu Yue was confused.

Di Li pointed at the gravestone, “Has nothing to do with us. It’s their stomachs calling out this time.”

As they spoke, You Huo and Qin Jiu returned one after another.

Lee tilted his head as he looked at them and let out an ‘ah’: “It was you two just now. I’ve warned you already. The relief you get from blood from the same kind is only temporary and will not last long. Tomorrow you will feel even more uncomfortable. The longer you’re like this, the sooner you’ll go mad.”

Qin Jiu rubbed the corner of his lips with his thumb and said, “You don’t need to worry about this. Why don’t you sort out your thoughts and tell us the conditions for a Mirror Human to change into a normal human?”

As they spoke, You Huo glanced at the bounded Mirror Humans.

It was difficult to be certain that there were no examinees amongst them, and this was why they didn’t directly shoot at them this time.

If there really were examinees amongst them, it meant that it many not be easy to convert back to a normal human from a Mirror Human and it may even be……very, very difficult.

Why wouldn’t they attempt to change back otherwise?

Lee pursed his lips and didn’t seem to have any intention to speak.

You Huo then thought of the group photo with all the researchers. Lee and Kelly appeared to be smiling very warmly in there and looked

completely different to them now.

Perhaps they were in a similar situation as the Shirley and Sali siblings. They have a background story and all the NPCs that come out from the mirrors are just copies of the original.

They have the same experience, same memories and even look identical but in the end they are not the original.

The original Lee and Kelly probably only exist in the photo.

***

Thinking that You Huo was distracted in his thoughts, Lee subconsciously glanced at the coffin.

This subtle action of his was noticed by Qin Jiu. He raised a brow, glanced back at the coffin and strode over.

“What’s the matter?” Chu Yue was standing beside the coffin looking at the mirror.

“He looked here just now. Just wondering if there would be instructions behind the mirror.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Scattering dog food even while drinking blood

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 138

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“Do you think this is a wholesale item and there’s going to be a simple instruction manual on the back?” Chu Yue watched Qin Jiu curiously as he turned the mirror over.

There really was one!

Qin Jiu raised his chin when he saw the piece of paper, “See that? If there aren’t any manuals, where would the first person who knows about the mirror get that information from?”

“Found it?” You Huo came over and bent down to read the note——

【This is a very unusual mirror. You can make a deal with it. People who are injured or on the verge of death can gain new life with it as long as they are led and guided by the experienced.】

Clearly, this sentence was about transforming the townsmen into Mirror Humans.

“Injured or on the verge of dying?” Di Li used his phone to illuminate the note and paused for a moment when he reached this part.

Everyone looked over at Jonny and the other unfortunate students and suddenly realised that half of Lee’s words just now were just nonsense.

He was no longer that researcher he once was, and he had long lost the so-called ‘humanity’ in him. The reason why he only sucked some blood

from them all wasn’t out of pity, but because he needed to meet the conditions.

At the cinema entrance, he had lost a large number of his ‘children’ so he wanted to fill the vacancies.

If he directly sucked Jonny and the others dry, his plan to convert them would have been unachievable.

“Gaining new life refers to becoming a Mirror Human?” Yu Wen muttered, “This is my first time seeing something so shameless. Guided by the experienced?”

Di Li pointed at Lee who was tied to a nearby gravestone, “It probably refers to Mirror Humans like him.”

Yu Wen very bluntly ‘vomited’.

This brother vomited so realistically, You Huo even stepped aside

Yu Wen covered his mouth and said sullenly, “I was just expressing my disgust.”

【You may find it a little strange and a little incompatible at first after gaining new life but don’t worry, what deal doesn’t require you to pay a small price?】

【Alright, alright. If you are someone who regrets easily, it’s okay. You have a one-time opportunity to regret because this mirror is a magnificent mirror that is accepting of everything. You won’t be able to find a mirror as accepting as this one, there’s only one in this town of Brandon.】

【Regret and change of mind also requires a price. You will need to do this:】

The “instruction manual” stopped at this point. You Huo leaned closer and saw that the edge of the note was unusually straight, like it was cut off

with a knife by someone.

Everyone there almost vomited out old blood.

Please read this from kk translates

Chu Yue cursed, “Which bastard stole the key information?”

Qin Jiu dragged his tone, “Wait a minute, I’ll go ask.”

He and You Huo turned to looked for Lee.

Less than a few minutes later, Lee had been ‘asked’ until he was in tears.

“It wasn’t me!” Lee broke down, “I didn’t even know there was something like that behind it!”

“Prove it.” You Hu’s cold voice came from behind the gravestone.

Lee broke down even more, “Where to get the evidence?”

Jonny and the others carefully looked out and then shrank away again like a terrified bird. They stood obediently in a row next to the coffin and silently drew a cross: Thank god these two are our teammates.

“It really wasn’t me. I actually only know that this mirror can convert Mirror Humans back to ordinary townsmen, but it was only hearsay.” He was quite an asshole, “I only needed to know that. It was enough to lure the guests over. As for how it worked, it didn’t concern me at all since I have no intention to change back.”

He paused and his tone changed into a sneer, “Who would want to change back? Isn’t it very good right now? The more children I raise, the more comfortable I am. Why go back to live a life filled with fear? Can you believe this? None of the old friends here regretted changing into a Mirror Human. Only guests. Only guests like you can never be satisfied. You not only want to become stronger, you also want to leave a way out for yourselves.”

After a while, You Huo and Qin Jiu appeared from behind the gravestone.

The others heard everything and asked, “What should we do now? He knows nothing.”

You Huo however said, “There is one line that’s useful.”

“Which?”

“Only guests like you can never be satisfied.”

Qin Jiu again bent down next to the mirror and touched the bottom edge of the note before turning to You Huo, “This place feels a little sharp. This half was indeed cut off very recently.”

“Oh yeah.” Di Li suddenly had a realisation.

Yu Wen: “What yeah???”

“This is a hint from the NPC. Only guests can never be satisfied. That is to say, only guests would use the identity of a Mirror Human as a cheat to protect their lives or accumulate points before changing back into an ordinary human just before the exam is over.” Di Li explained, “Guests are examinees after all. This means that only examinees would pay attention to the conditions for changing from one to the other. Do you understand? It means it was done by an examinee.”

“But…I can understand examinees searching for the conditions. If they found it, great, but why would they cut it off?”

You Huo was also wondering this.

Why would an examinee cut off the conditions after finding it? The only explanation was that it would reduce their competition? Or to avoid trouble? Or was it something else?

Everyone fell into discussion.

Chu Yue said, “They are all possible, but we can only speculate right now. It’s better to find them and ask directly.”

“Find who?”

“Did you forget? The system had announced not long again that examinee so and so encountered an extremely hungry Yves. This extremely hungry Yves is the person we should look for.”

Yu Wen suddenly understood, “Yeah! Since that person knows about the conditions for converting, they definitely tried it out and is now a Mirror Human! We can just ask them directly.”

Di Li however said, “Not necessarily.”

Yu Wen: “?”

“Not everyone would have the courage to immediately become a Mirror Human. What if it was a trick? If it was then wouldn’t they have suffered a great loss? Wouldn’t they want to test the authenticity of it first?” Di Li said.

“How to test?”

“If I need to make a guess, they would naturally trick someone else into giving it a try. If that person succeeded, the person who knows the conditions would then try themselves.”

“Then does this mean that Yves who appeared first was tricked?”

“It’s a possibility that cannot be ruled out.”

Everyone started to worry again.

If they couldn’t identify a target, they were practically searching for a needle in a haystack. Although Brandon Town is a small town, it isn’t only a couple of buildings. With thousands of people constantly moving about, when would they be able to find the one they’re looking for?

Qin Jiu however broke the silence, “Why all the dark expressions? There’s no need to waste all that energy.”

If Yves was the one who knows about the conditions, he will definitely return here.

If he was tricked by someone, the person who did the tricking would definitely watch him return here to see if he is successful.

“In the end, we can just lay in wait here.”

Behind the gravestone, Lee who is completely bound couldn’t help but let out a low chuckle. He muttered mockingly, “Lay in wait…”

“You shut up.” Di Li who was closest to the gravestone shot Lee a glare.

But Lee’s reaction reminded him of a concern of his, “Brother Qin, wouldn’t laying in wait here take too long? If you think about it another way, If I became a Mirror Human to stay alive, I definitely wouldn’t turn into a Mirror Human in the morning and then come back at night to turn into an ordinary human. I’m worried that if we stay here waiting, we may end up waiting until the very end of the exam.”

It really was too slow, too passive.

He didn’t feel good saying this since Qin Jiu and You Huo are both his objects of worship.

“It’s okay.” Qin Jiu raised his hand and pinched his thumb and index finger together to a small gap, “We can just make the prey come a little sooner.”

“Just?”

Di Li was puzzled: What do you mean just make the prey come a little sooner?

Ten minutes later, this top student felt a little regretful.

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo and Qin Jiu had started to patrol the streets playing the role of demons.

And between this group of demons were four crisp and tender students. To Mirror Humans, it was basically taking a roasted chicken out on a walk with the large signs: Hungry? Why don’t you try catching me?

This kind of temptation was really hard to resist so wherever they went, there would be Mirror Humans chasing them.

From the beginning to the end——

None of the Mirror Humans who tried to chase them down managed to return.

Come one, catch one. Come a group, catch a group. None were allowed to escape.

Jonny and the others were completely stunned.

In one night, in just one night, You Huo and the others had achieved the “infamy” achievement.

Everyone in the entire town of Brandon now knew about the existence of this group of gangsters who would wander around targeting Mirror Humans.

At first, the extremely hungry Yves could still be heard through the announcements. It could be seen that the other party iwas also having fun, messing around without a worry.

By the next morning, everyone noticed that Yves had suddenly settled down. There was no movement from his end over the past six hours.

At two in the afternoon, they stuffed the thirteen newly caught Mirror Humans into a cellar.

As they climbed up the wooden stairs, You Huo suddenly stopped.

Qin Jiu: “What is it?”

He listened for a few seconds and said, “Almost time.”

He could faintly here that there was someone quietly following them. That person had likely heard of their infamous reputation and had come to investigate, and their actions also seemed to be a little different, like it wasn’t purely because this person was curious.

This friend seemed a little flustered.

Right now, most Mirror Humans were no longer like humans and probably don’t even know how to write the word ‘flustered’. For one to be able to be ‘flustered’, it probably could only be the extremely hungry Yves.

When one begins to worry, they would definitely pay attention to their source of worry.

To Yves, he only needed to worry about two things; those who can kill him, and those who can save him.

The former was You Huo and the others and the latter was that mirror.

After taking a look at this demonic team, his next point of destination was obvious.

The patrolling team finally stopped and returned to the cemetery in the forest. This time, they didn’t stand in a row oppressively and were instead scattered in groups of twos or threes, peeking out from a hidden spot.

Not long afterwards, a man with a short brown jacket carefully entered the forest with his eyes darting around filled with vigilance.

His chin however was raised, making him seem three parts arrogant.

It was as if he was originally an extremely proud person who had suddenly been stabbed in the foot.

The moment they saw him, everyone knew ——— The prey was here.

You Huo gestured to everyone to see if anyone else was nearby secretly observing Yves.

Very soon, Chu Yue raised an index finger and then changed it to a thumb. This meant that she had found someone secretly watching Yves.

The next second, everyone rushed out, capturing Yves and that sneaky person in one go.

Di Li silently took out his phone to check the time.

Since making the decision at night, it had taken them less than twelve hours to get their hands on the torn off note.

This was the fastest he had ever seen in his life.

No, this wasn’t a damned lying in wait technique. This was clearly fish baiting!

But it’s so cool!

Di Li grinned widely and smiled very happily. The reactions of the others were similar to his.

But this good mood didn’t last long.

Chu Yue unrolled the thin roll of paper and her expression immediately changed when she saw the content.

【Those who regret it can also make a deal with the mirror. It is very simple; one hundred in exchange for one. If you can find one hundred ordinary townsmen and get them to replace you, you are free.】

【It’s a good deal, isn’t it?】

This meant that if they wanted to change back, they would have to bring other examinees over in exchange.

To turn other examinees into Mirror Humans so that they can return to normal.

What the hell is this?

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog KK has something to say: 100 for 1…..That’s a pretty horrible deal

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 139

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Not far from the cemetery was a ‘small villa’ which had now become a rest stop for You Huo and the others. To compliment their identity as criminals, this was their hideout.

This place was actually an exhibition hall for the small cemetery. With a simple café and seating by the windows on the second floor, it was a very suitable place for them to keep an eye out on the situation outside.

The first floor was very strange. All four walls were covered in photos large and small and there was a sign near the door which said: You can commemorate anyone here.

The photo frames were all black and the photos were posthumous photos. There were tens of thousands of people who have passed in this town and they were probably all displayed here. Everyone was expressionless, as if they came from the same assembly line.

Upon first entering this place, the students almost turned and ran.

But in the end, they still decided to use this place as their ‘hideout’ because there was a storage room underground that was large enough to hold the Mirror Humans in the town. Those that they have caught were all thrown in there.

Ordinary townsmen wouldn’t come near this place and examinees also didn’t dare enter.

Even the Mirror Humans became quiet and obedient here because their posthumous photos on the walls were practically proof and reminder to them that they could no longer be called a ‘living human’.

You Huo tied the two newly caught people to a pillar in the centre of the first floor. Tens of thousands of faces from the walls looked blankly back at them.

Five minutes ago, the person who was being apprehended immediately confessed: “I-I’m called Natt. This note was indeed…….indeed something I found first. It was because I just happened to enter the exam centre around that part of the town.”

“The conditions for conversion looked a little difficult and I didn’t dare try it on myself, so I lured some people over.” Natt’s English accent was very heavy, so he spoke slowly and intermittently.

“How many?” Qin Jiu asked.

“Four.”

Natt glanced over at Yves next to him and said, “The other three were very hesitant. I think they were probably scared. Only he went ahead without any hesitation. That’s why I decided to quietly follow him to see how it was and along the way……along the way, I tore off the note.”

You Huo asked: “Why tear it off?”

Naff: “To hide it.”

You Huo didn’t speak but his expression basically said, ‘Are you an idiot?’.

Something as ridiculous as this was actually being treated like a treasure by someone? It was unbelievable.

Natt’s lips twitched a few times.

He seemed to have wanted to say something to refute but he quickly swallowed those words back down.

This person clearly still knew something and had no intention to spill everything out.

After asking a few more times and not getting anything out of him, Qin Jiu nodded, “Alright.”

He straightened up and said to You Huo, “Wait for me” before turning to go upstairs.

Natt watched Qin Jiu leave unhurriedly and for some reason felt nervous.

Soon afterwards, Qin Jiu reappeared with something in his hands.

Before Natt could make it out, Yves next to him reacted very fiercely. He grunted and started to struggle to break free from the ropes and clearly looked very agitated.

Natt’s expression changed. He finally knew what it was.

It was blood!

Qin Jiu carried a ball of blood-soaked gauze and dangled it directly in front of Yves’ nose. The smell of blood stimulated every part of Yves’ senses, causing him to gradually lose control of himself.

You Huo suddenly grabbed Yves’ shoulders and turned him around.

Examinee Natt was now facing the extremely hungry Yves. Yves opened his mouth at him and———

“I’ll speak!” Natt fell to the ground and twisted around like a big white worm, “Take him away! Take him away!”

Di Li who heard the commotion rushed over to grab the gauze from Qin Jiu. He purposefully threw it far, far away so as not to cause internal trouble among the teammates.

Qin Jiu thanked him and wiped off the blood on his fingertips on Natt's shirt collar.

Yves stared unblinkingly at that place with his teeth bared. As he struggled to move closer, Natt was about to go crazy.

"You-you guys are too——" Natt held back for a while before finally squeezing out: "Rogues! Gangsters!"

You Huo just 'oh'ed' apathetically.

Qin Jiu laughed, "Thank you for the compliment but you can no longer escape. Instead of cursing, why don't you say something useful instead?"

Natt was made exhausted by their torture. He slumped lifelessly against the pillar and said, "Before I entered this exam, I have actually tried to obtain some information. You should know, as long as you have something useful you can use it to exchange for information at some rest stops. I asked a few people and fortunately someone had happened to mention something about this joint examination."

Qin Jiu said, "The contents of joint examinations like these are different every time."

Natt: "But the background is the same and the theme should be similar, right? Besides, it's better knowing something than knowing nothing."

"Then what did you find out?" You Huo asked.

Please read this from kk translates

Natt continued, "The most important thing for this exam is to survive. Haven't you noticed? The question earlier only talked about how a Mirror Human can be killed and how a townsman can be killed. It didn't say how many days this would go on for, and what needed to be done for it to end. It is said that this exam centre is strictly controlled such that once a certain condition is met, the system would finally release its final question."

“The conditions each time are different, so it is difficult to guess. But no matter what, examinees are constantly on the move and no one knows when that condition will be met. Until then, I must ensure that I am alive. It doesn’t matter if I’m a townsman or a Mirror Human, it’s enough as long as I’m alive.”

“Naturally, it is easier surviving as a Mirror Human.” Natt said, “The longer time you spend in this exam centre, the more dangerous it is for the townsmen because the imbalance in power is too much. I know you’re thinking that it’s too difficult getting one hundred townsmen together. Even if that is achievable, a Mirror Human can only convert a townsmen every three days and since there are one hundred, it’ll take a year here, right?”

He shook his head and snorted, “It actually isn’t the case. I’ve checked it. Let me use an example. If I convert you, you would then be considered as my child——”

Just as he was explaining this proudly, he was met with You Huo’s icy gaze the moment he looked up. He swallowed and changed his words, “You converted me, and I would then be considered as your chil—no, I mean, subordinate. In short, in three days time, you and I can each convert a townsman and the one I convert would be added to your total, does that make sense? Then in another three days, the four of us could then each convert another one and they would all be added to your total.”

“It’s like a tree. I am a branch and all the fruit that grows from the twigs on this branch counts as mine. Since you’re the main trunk, everything including me is considered yours. Like this, it wouldn’t take long to accumulate one hundred townsmen.”

“You should know that the test time in joint examinations are always very long. I’m guessing that it would at least take this long.” He raised three fingers and spoke, “Because there are more people, the situation is more complicated and the question is tricky, it would actually be no surprise if it goes on for thirty days or more. You just need to meet the conditions and turn back into a townsman before the end of the exam.”

As Natt spoke, he looked up only to see that the expressions of the two men had remained unchanged. He couldn't read their inner thoughts at all.

But that didn't matter. He believed that those words alone were enough to let the other party understand their current situation.

"I know you want to change back to an ordinary townsman." Natt said, "And I also want to live on safely. Why don't we work together? I can use my identity as an ordinary person to help lure townsmen and examinees over to ensure that you have enough blood to drink and enough people to convert…….The condition is that my safety is guaranteed."

Qin Jiu's mouth was about to form a ridiculing smirk when Natt quickly added, "There also something else! I'll voluntarily let you convert me. You can turn me unto a Mirror Human and then I can go catch the other townsmen and examinees. One to two, two to four, four to eight. Calculating it, you get twice the result with half the effort. You can save both your time and energy."

Natt waited cautiously for the two to speak, "What do you think?"

You Huo looked down at him for a while before bending down, "What do you think?"

Natt, "It's a really good deal."

Two minutes later, Natt and his deal was tossed underground. Bound together with the extremely hungry Yves, he was surrounded by hundreds of similarly extremely hungry Mirror Humans.

Natt screamed in fright and instantly passed out.

Something like converting others was not something You Huo and them could do.

Regardless of whether it was 100 to 1 or 1 to 1.

The three walls on the first floor were covered in photos and only the fourth side had a large blank space left for the remaining townsmen and

examinees.

Qin Jiu stood in front of that wall looking at a certain black and white photograph. The photo inside was a photo of You Huo.

Like the other Mirror Humans, he was expelled from the ranks of a ‘living human’ and was hung up for display in this showroom.

The photo was something the system had set as a default and was similar to their admission ticket. Only the head, shoulder and upper chest was shown in the photo and a part of the back of the sofa in which You Huo sat in could also be made out.

He wanted to ask You Huo if this photo was his own or if it was a photo captured by the system but before he could ask this, he suddenly got lost in thought.

Because when he looked at this photo, a scene suddenly surfaced in his mind…….

It was a particular night. He was discussing something in a colleague’s room, or was he just chatting? He could no longer remember.

Judging from the vague names being called, he had probably just become an invigilator at that time and was not yet 001.

They were in a living room with two large French windows beside the sofas forming a transparent corner. If they didn’t draw the curtains, they could clearly see everything outside.

There were some voices around him as he stood in front of the French window holding a glass gazing out.

Through the dark night outside, he could see another building. The living room also had large French windows and it just happened to face where he was standing.

He even remembered that there was a simple floor lamp in the corner and a grey-blue sofa next to it.

He pointed with the hand holding his glass and asked someone next to him, “Whose house is there?”

“Head Invigilator A.” A colleague answered.

An ice cube knocked against the glass and Qin Jiu left out a soft ‘ah’.

“Why?” The colleague asked.

Please read this from kk translates

“Nothing, just asking.” Qin Jiu said.

“Don’t just stand there. He has always hated this kind of open design so he should soon close the curtains.” The colleague then said.

Qin Jiu responded lazily but had no intention to move.

The floor lamp in Invigilator A’s living room intertwined with the light from the wall. Together it shone brilliantly onto the window.

You Huo’s tall and lean figure came down the stairs. He walked over to the coffee table, bent down to pick up a remote and seemed to be planning to close the curtains over the French windows.

Just as he was about to press the button, he suddenly paused and looked over.

After a long time, he turned his head back.

He threw the remote aside and sat down on the sofa, unbuttoned his cufflinks and lowered his head to look at the papers on the coffee table.

……

“Why are you lost in thought?” You Huo’s voice sounded.

Qin Jiu turned to look at him.

For a moment, he couldn’t even react. It took him a few seconds to return to his senses —— The person in that scene was now right by his side. There was no window or night separating them, he was now within reach.

Qin Jiu suddenly smiled and turned to point at the photo, “It’s nothing. Blame it on this person for having such a nice photo.”

You Huo looked at the black and white sombre photo and for a moment didn’t know whether his boyfriends’ sense of aesthetics was dead or if he was just joking with him.

***

The cost to change from a Mirror Human back to an ordinary townsman was too much. Everyone directly skipped over this and no longer took it into consideration.

They had gone around in a circle and had eventually returned to Qin Jiu’s initial suggestion ——- To end this exam quickly and use the Guaranteed Pass card to create a bug that would ensure that You Huo would not be eliminated.

If they wanted to end it quickly, it meant that the condition must be triggered as soon as possible for the system to release its final question. Afterall, they can only start to think of a way to end the exam once they know the final question.

Everyone discussed for a while what they thought the condition could be.

In the end, You Huo’s one line ended the discussion, “Just tie all the Mirror Humans up.”

Jonny and the others only had WTF on their faces.

But after some extra explanation, they finally understood the connection.

If they tied all the Mirror Humans up, it meant that there would no longer be anything threatening the examinees’ lives. If the system didn’t raise a new question, then what was the need for this exam centre?

Since the system didn’t want them to live comfortably, then they won’t let it either.

In just three days, this group of demons managed to capture most of the exam centre. The lives of the Mirror Humans were now at risk and they found themselves in dire straits. Their original position of superiority had completely disappeared.

And the worst part was that the culprits were the same kind as them.

Their speed, strength and keen senses were no inferior to theirs and the other party even had an extra brain.

How could they fight against this?

In such a situation, the examinees similarly rose up and their shooting skills improved by leaps and bounds. They even felt that they would be able to clear this exam as long as they could last another day or two.

On the fourth night, the system which had been silent all this time finally came online to report the triggering of the condition.

Its voice reverberated within the streets of the town of Brandon.

【There are two conditions that can trigger the final question for this exam.】

【1. The number of living Mirror Humans is 20% less than the number of townsmen.】

【2. The number of living townsmen is 40% less than the number of Mirror Humans.】

【The current examination centre has met the first condition and it has been determined that the Mirror Humans have no chance of reversing the situation. Once all Mirror Humans are cleared, the current exam will be over.】

【Good luck everyone.】

When the broadcast sounded, You Huo and the others were standing on the roof of a shabby shop.

The buildings here generally only have two or three floors and this shop here was the tallest amongst them with a total of four and a half floors.

Their three-day oppressive victory had automatically made them the pillar of admiration for the examinees and a large number of examinees had gathered on the roof with them. This group effect conversely lured all the Mirror Humans within the area over.

They stood in a circle around the roof with the intention to do a final cleanup.

But that broadcast just now stopped everyone from firing out their attacks.

You Huo and the others were also taken aback.

Their original plan was to quickly end the exam and then use the Guaranteed Pass card to offset You Huo’s elimination.

But now the requirement was to ‘clear all Mirror Humans’. This naturally included themselves as well.

They found themselves in a dead end.

The lower floors were piled with shrivelled skins of Mirror Humans and several examinees who ran a little faster ran around trying to retrieve the arrows from the floor.

As soon as they straightened up, they heard a sudden ‘whoosh’ through the air.

Whether it was the direction it came from or the direction it flew to, it was different from before.

They were stunned for a few seconds before suddenly realising that the arrows were shot from a somewhere else, not from the rooftop.

“What’s happening?” They shared a look and rushed to the top of the building three steps at a time.

What they were met with was the sight of Yang Shu and Old Yu each having been hit by an arrow and were currently bleeding out. Although it didn’t hit them in the vitals, it still gave them a surprisingly strong impact.

Everyone’s expressions were ashen, as if half their life and energy had been sucked out.

Wu Li knelt by their side treating them while You Huo and the rest stood around the two of them staring icily at a certain roof on the opposite side.

The roof was completely silent. All the examinees were confused by this suddenly change.

Several figures cautiously appeared on the top of the opposite building. One of it happened to be the man with the buzzcut. He turned his head to the side and said, “Didn’t you hear what the system said just now? Clear all the Mirror Humans. All of them. The ones you’re standing around are Mirror Humans.”

“We have been following them around for several days now and we know they have used a team card and is considered one person. Do you know what this means?” The buzzcut man spoke, “Just one more arrow. No matter who is hit, this team will bee gone and completely cleared. They are easier to deal with than other Mirror Humans.”

Still, no one on the rooftop spoke. Some of the examinees looked hesitantly over at You Huo and the others.

The buzzcut man continued, “What are you standing around for?! Shoot them! You don’t want to end the exam?!”

His suddenly raised voice surprised several of the examinees into backing away slightly. They raised and lowered their hands, hesitating.

You Huo frowned. His back slowly tensed.

Just as several two of them finally raised their weapons, several figures suddenly flashed by, shielding them behind.

It was Di Li, Jonny and them.

“Come. Come shoot here if you dare.” Di Li pointed at his own head.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Cheers to Di Li!!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 140

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

This stalemate lasted for only a few seconds, but it felt like a century.

Suddenly, this stalemate was broken by a few soft clatters. Someone had reloaded their crossbow with a new arrow.

You Huo glanced over at the source of the sound. Three had raised their weapons and turned their backs to them, pointing their crossbows at the two standing on the opposite building.

One cursed disdainfully, “You fucking bastard!”

The one who cursed had a head of yellow permed hair. He was a man of medium height who didn’t look very special from the back, so he had no sense of presence amongst the crowd.

It was like this until he rolled up his sleeves, revealing his two arms covered in tattoos. It was only then that he became recognisable.

You Huo who saw the zoo animals tattooed on his arms suddenly felt that it looked a little familiar.

He soon realised that he knew this person.

Not only him, Yu Wen, Shu Xue and Old Yu would also recognise him if they have good memory —— He was their teammate from the first exam, that little thug with tattoos.

He moved his face slightly to adjust his aim allowing You Huo to see his side profile.

It was indeed the tattooed man.

After such a long time he now had an additional scar across his face. From his forehead it ran across over his left eye down to his cheek.

The faces of the two bastards on the opposite building flushed red. They gripped tightly onto their crossbows until their knuckles turned white.

“I…..I think that although the buzzcut man…….” One of them swallowed nervously, “….But he’s not wrong.”

“To hell with you asses.” The tattooed man continued to throw out vulgar curses.

Without even looking back, he indicated to You Huo and the others with his lips, “I have met these people before. They’re pretentious and arrogant and extremely irritating but after several rounds of exams I’ve encountered bastards of all kinds and people like these here are rare. Speaking honestly, all these Mirror Humans wouldn’t have died without them and I would’ve already died yesterday.”

He stared straight at the buzzcut man on the opposite building, “I am just your typical bad-tempered thug but even thugs have their own thug ethics. Let’s settle this here today! If any one of you bastards want to continue, you’ll have to get through me first.”

Clack——-

There was another sound of an arrow being loaded.

One after another, crossbows were loaded. They all turned their backs against the “Mirror Humans” they should be shooting and unanimously pointed it towards the buzzcut man and his comrade.

Among them, some truly meant it while others were just following the crowd. No one could tell which they were based on appearances alone.

But it didn’t matter. At least at this moment, they had their backs towards You Huo and the others.

There were also a large group who didn’t know which side to choose and just decided to stand aside.

In a blink of an eye, the situation had reversed.

The two on the opposite building could only lower their weapons under the pressure from the opposing group.

The buzzcut man could only shrink back and silently curse, “Fuck”.

Crazy. They’re all damn crazy!

As he cursed inside, his eyes darted around trying to find a way to reverse the situation.

At the last critical moment, he caught sight of a thin shadow appearing from within the fog — After the first wave of Mirror Humans were killed, the ones from locations even further away had rushed over.

Just in time!

Large crowds appeared in an instant. The buzzcut man shouted a warning, “Be careful downstairs!”

There was a bang from the opposite side. The buzzcut man crouched down and stumbled pathetically over to a corner.

Selfish people treat the others all the same.

When he ran to hide, he didn’t say anything to his comrade and he soon heard a muffled sound come from his comrade after he hid.

Was he hit?

The buzzcut man quickly loaded his crossbow while he calculated in his mind: The group in the opposite building should have turned their attention to the Mirror Humans and have fired out their first wave of arrows. While they’re in the middle of loading their next arrows, it was a chance for him to attack and disrupt their rhythm.

He just needed to take advantage of this timing to fire a shot at them to settle this.

At the same time there wouldn’t be many Mirror Humans left so he would just need to spend some time cleaning the remaining Mirror Humans up. With this, he also had a chance of earning more points.

The buzzcut man silently counted: 3, 2, 1.

He looked out from his corner and aimed his crossbow——-

But he was met with an arrow!

Seeing that sharp tip quickly fly over towards him, his pupils shrank and he didn’t have the chance to react.

Please read this from kk translates

Whoosh———

The tip brushed past his skin.

All the blood in his body rushed through his blood vessels as his heart beat frantically. He felt like he was just tossed onto the ground by someone.

The buzzcut man stared at the sky, breathless.

Only then did he realise that the arrow had actually pierced through his shirt collar, pinning him pathetically to the ground.

The person who fired it had no intention to let him off!

He panicked for a moment until he heard a soft sound.

It sounded like something falling onto the roof.

His scalp went numb. He struggled to lift his neck.

Through the corner of his eyes, he saw You Huo in the distance open his eye narrowed eye, lower the crossbow and hand it over to someone next to him.

And nearby…….

Qin Jiu was already on the roof!

“How did you get here?!” The buzzcut man’s voice cracked.

Qin Jiu had two arrows in his hands. One second ago he was still on the edge of the building and a second later he was right in front of the buzzcut man.

He squatted down and picked the buzzcut man up by his collar. With a snort he said, “Scared silly? Didn’t you say it earlier? That we’re Mirror Humans?”

The buzzcut man’s fingers curled up into a fist. Just as he was about to grab an arrow nearby, he heard a click.

It was only when he was struck with severe pain that he realised that Qin Jiu had accurately crushed his wrist.

There was another soft sound nearby. You Huo had also come over.

Qin Jiu picked up the buzzcut man’s crossbow, loaded it up with an arrow and turned to ask You Huo, “My dear, where did the arrow hit Miss Yang?”

“Right arm.”

Qin Jiu nodded and aimed the arrow at the buzzcut man’s right arm.

“AHH!!!”

The buzzcut man screamed.

This kind of crossbow was specially made by the townsmen to fight against the Mirror Humans so it naturally would be very effective against ordinary humans as well.

The tip of the arrow pierced through the flesh and blood instantly flowed out.

You Huo covered this nose as he took the crossbow off Qin Jiu.

Without even bending down, he aimed it down at the buzzcut man's collarbone, "This is Old Yu's."

"AHH!!!!"

The buzzcut man rolled around the ground as his dirty mouth shot profanities at the person standing closest to him "Fuck your mother. You fucking—-ah!"

The next moment, the buzzcut man was punched in the face.

As hard knuckle bones struck his cheekbones, his head smashed against the ground leaving him in a dizzy and dazed state.

He blinked vigorously to clear up his vision.

He saw You Huo shake his hand and say coldly, "This is a bonus."

As fresh blood flowed out onto the ground, its sweet and pungent smell was something extremely tempting for a Mirror Human.

You Huo furrowed his brows and patted Qin Jiu, "Let's go."

The buzzcut man struggled to raise his head.

Several heads suddenly appeared by the edge of the roof. Five or six Mirror Humans hadn't joined the others to attack the other building and had followed the scent of blood over to this one.

“No…….No!” The buzzcut man’s blood went cold. He struggled to grab Qin Jiu and You Huo’s legs, “No, you can’t go……Save me! I won’t be able to escape from them! This is all your fault! Your fault!”

Qin Jiu paused and turned back, “If I remember correctly, we seemed to have saved you once back at the movie theatre? From the looks of it right now, it seems you don’t take your life very seriously.”

The buzzcut man’s eyes widened and his nose flared.

“Then forget it.”

The buzzcut man heard him say this.

The next second two figures jumped off from the building.

Madmen.

A pair of madmen!

The buzzcut man cursed despairingly.

The Mirror Humans had already reached the rooftop. They climbed along on their hands and feet like frenzied lizards……..

***

The last group of Mirror Humans were crazily besieging the building where all the examinees were gathered as arrows fell from above like rain.

Qin Jiu landed on the ground and quickly avoided an arrow, “Call 154.”

“Thought of a way?”

The eight of them were indeed in a difficult position. As long as they were still alive and well, those examinees would not be able to end the exam.

To let the examinees escape safely, they must be cleared out here in this place.

It was a completely dead end.

“I have a way that’s not so much a way.” Qin Jiu said, “It’s a little troublesome for us but it can at least send away the unrelated people.”

…….

154 came faster than ever. In just two minutes, he had appeared below the building.

“The restaurant has been reporting the results. Do you guys know how many negative points you have???” 154 straightened out his clothes which have become a little dishevelled as he rushed over to return himself back to his usual meticulous appearance, “If you continue like this a bug is going to appear!”

Qin Jiu said: “Isn’t that just right?”

154: “……The core is still inaccessible. Can you be a little more low-key, boss?”

He had grown used to calling him boss and couldn’t change it for the time being.

“So why did you call me? I have been nervously waiting for you to call me the past few days.”

Qin Jiu said, “Aren’t there additional questions in this exam?”

154 nodded, “Yes.”

Qin Jiu, “Help us forcibly activate it.”

Please read this from kk translates

154: “???”

“I mean, what are you trying to do?” He looked over at the roof. As far as he could see, all the examinees were gathered there, “You haven’t had enough fun? Additional questions have other conditions and the number of people is also limited. Not all of you can be pulled in.”

“Why involve everyone? I’m not like the system.” Qin Jiu said with a huff.

154: “……..”

“Just the eight of us is enough.”

The system had mentioned clearing Mirror Humans. Under normal circumstances, this would mean killing all of them but there were also special circumstances that could be taken advantage of – namely the additional questions in this exam.

The additional question would be equivalent to opening a new space.

Like a house, the current exam is the master bedroom while the additional question is equivalent to a storage room just outside and not considered a part of the bedroom.

Once the eight of them are pulled into that space, they would no longer ‘exist’ in this exam.

In other words, they were ‘cleared’.

“You don’t need to actually start up the exam.” Qin Jiu said, “Forcing it to start is too much of a commotion and too troublesome. As long as we are put in there for a while until the system announces the result is enough.”

154 was a little hesitant.

You Huo asked, “Too difficult?”

“In theory, it should work.” 154 said, “Each stage of the exam would have about half a minute of buffer time before it officially starts. Boss’s idea is okay. You can take advantage of that buffer time to hide out for a

moment. As long as you grasp the right timing, you won't actually need to solve the additional question but……..”

You Huo: “But what?”

154: “The risk is high.”

You Huo: “Risk?”

154 said, “The first is the issue with speed. Even just a slight delay can trigger a notice and all the invigilators would find out that you have forcibly activated the additional questions. As long as one person confirms it, the system would start up the exam as per usual.”

He paused for a moment and added, “And this isn't the main concern. Your life is also at risk. Think about it. We're switching from one exam centre to another and also doing it very quickly. As long as something goes wrong in the middle———-”

He pinched his fingers together to gesture a small gap between them and said seriously, “You're over. You may even end up in a situation where one half of your body is left here while the other half is left there. I haven't tried it before, but it doesn't rule out this possibility.”

Qin Jiu said, “It will indeed be a little ugly.”

154: “……..”

Is being ugly the main problem here?

You Huo: “Try first, talk later.”

“Who are you going to talk to if you really end up cut in half???”

154 was amazed by these two.

But he thought about it again. In the current circumstances, they only had two other options; drain the examinees out until they could only raise their weapons at them or considerately kill themselves.

Compared to those two options, activating the additional question was the safest option!

154 could only helplessly nod his head.

If the additional exam centre appears, it would only be at the end of the second stage of the exam so time would be extremely tight, He returned to the invigilator's place to pick up 922 and the two of them went to the information centre to keep an eye on the exam situation and its live reports.

At 14:28, the third arrow flew from a crossbow, striking the very last Mirror Human.

922 shot up like he was shocked, "Now!"

154 issued a command under the guise of the system.

At this moment, the system seemed to have noticed something and the command was paused for a moment. Even if it was just a second, it still brought along great risks.

154's expression instantly changed. He quickly turned to look at the invigilator's message board.

On the board, every invigilator's response to the message would be displayed clearly.

In a room in the invigilator's place, 021's phone sounded and a prompt message appeared: 【Examinee suspected to have violated rules to activate additional question.】

Below that were two options.

【Confirm that it is false information】

【Verified. To be dealt with immediately】

021 was stunned for a moment.

The screen in the restaurant had reported on the circumstances in the exam over the past few days so all the invigilators had a good guess on who the possible culprit could be. This was true for 021 too.

She understood instantly. Her finger instantly tapped 【Confirmed that it is false information】.

The notice was then sent to the recycle bin. She was however still a little uncomfortable.

Compared to her, 154 and 922 felt more uneasy.

They were worried about the other invigilators.

Back then, A and 001 had secretly worked together to destroy the system. It had failed because the system had noticed their plans at a critical moment. At that time, 154 was still in a state of being deleted by the system's main body so he didn't know much about the specifics.

But he had always believed that it wasn't the system's main body itself that had actually noticed it. Because it involved subtle details between people that couldn't be perceived by a computer program, he felt that the one who noticed it must've been a human.

Only a human would be able to understand those emotions and notice those subtle changes.

Moreover, the system had also undergone a special upgrade during that time. Something like that was definitely done manually by someone.

154 at one time suspected that someone had secretly reported to the system or had casually mentioned something.

He was worried about it being one of the invigilators.

Although he had screened through all the invigilators in this exam, he still felt a little nervous at this very moment.

Ding——-

Notification sounds sounded from all the invigilator’s phones.

All the invigilators looked down at their phones.

154 stared at the screen not even daring to breathe.

The next second, a new notice appeared on the screen.

【Invigilator 172 confirmed that it is false information. Sent to the recycle bin.】

【Invigilator 066 confirmed that it is false information. Sent to the recycle bin.】

【Invigilator 115 confirmed that it is false information. Sent to the recycle bin.】

……..

More than thirty notices appeared in an instant. Every line was similar.

154 was stunned for a while. He finally let out a long sigh of relief.

He suddenly felt that humans are really amazing beings.

They’re clearly completely separate entities but when faced with things like this, they would actually respond exactly the same way.

Perhaps this was the reason why they were able to become comrades back then——— This thing called faith and tacit understanding.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 141

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The large screen that reported the exam situation was now receiving unprecedented attention from the invigilators. The eyes of every invigilator would either intentionally or unintentionally flit over.

Suddenly, the screen flickered like a TV with poor signal.

This flicker was so fleeting, many didn't see it.

021 pushed up her sunglasses as she mumbled to Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong next to her, "My eyes are twitching very badly."

Gao Qi said, "What are you worried about? This isn't the first time. Even I'm not worried."

He spoke relaxedly as he reached out for a glass of wine.

Just as he grabbed it, he was stopped by Zhao Jiatong, "What you doing picking up my water?"

Gao Qi: "……."

The sunglasses couldn't hide 021's eyeroll.

Gao Qi acted like he wasn't just slapped in the face and just crossed his arms, "Anyway……..I hope they keep it low key."

154 had blocked their room from the systems monitoring so they didn't have to worry about watching what they say at this moment. If anything were to happen, it would also make it easier for them to act.

Zhao Jiatong reassured them, “Let’s not talk about those two. This time 154 is involved and he is more cautious and wary. He should be able to control A and 001 a little so that they won’t take things too far. Don’t worry.”

At the same time some changes had occurred at the town of Brandon where all the examinees are gathered——-

When the last Mirror Human fluttered down onto the ground, the entire town suddenly shook.

“Earthquake?” Di Li reflexively squatted down and muttered, “This place would have earthquakes too?”

“So realistic? Or is it because the exam is almost over?”

The others also squatted down.

They were on the top of a building and the tremor was stronger there. For a moment it was difficult for them to tell whether this change was serious.

Di Li fumbled along the edge before supporting himself with the railing and looking down.

Jonny beside him held onto him tightly in fear that he would fall off as a result of the shaking.

“What are you looking at?” Jonny asked.

“Brother Qin and them.” Di Li said, “I’m checking to see where they are. They were still downstairs earlier. Wanted to ask them what they plan to do ——-Huh?”

Before he could finish, he saw You Huo and the others disappear around the corner.

They disappeared into the grey fog that had not yet cleared like they were swallowed up by it but they soon appeared again.

Di Li shook his head thinking that he saw wrong. He shouted over in their direction: “Brother———”

They turned and looked over.

Di Li: “It looks like an earthquake! Find an open space———-”

Yu Wen raised his hand, “It’s not an earthquake! We’re going to hide out for a while. The exam should end soon!”

Di Li was confused, “Huh?”

Please read this from kk translates

He saw Qin Jiu say something to Yu Wen who then turned and shouted at him, “Oh right. Brother Qin said that the exam centre may be a little unstable. You should all come downstairs or find a shelter! In any case, don’t worry. You can come back out once it settles down.”

Di Li was stunned for a moment before suddenly realising that these people might be planning to do something to ensure everyone else’s safety.

He was a little worried, “What are you going to do?!”

“Don’t worry———” Yu Wen shouted back from afar, “Live well. If we have the chance, let’s play basketball after leaving the system!”

The fog gradually swallowed them up again.

Soon afterwards, the entire town started to shake again.

Di Li couldn’t waste his time worrying needlessly. He turned and called out to everyone, “Get down. This isn’t an earthquake. Just get down for a while and it’ll be better soon.”

For these examinees, it was just a case of the world shaking but to You Huo and them, it wasn’t anything that simple.

The damp fog suddenly surged and lashed around like a strong winter wind.

You Huo turned his head away and used his arm to cover his face.

“I feel like my face is being slapped by a hundred whips.”

Yu Wen hunched over to protect his head as he shouted this hoarsely but as soon as those words left his mouth, they were blown away by the wind. When it reached You Huo’s ears, it sounded like it came from 800 metres away and was distant and muffled.

He felt like there were two forces pulling him; one to the right and one to the left. Both side were strong like cows pulling him apart.

At this moment, he finally understood 154’s warning.

Switching exam centre wasn’t a something a regular person could do!

The only thing he could feel thankful for was that the pain should only be temporary. It would be over soon if he endured it a little more.

You Huo endured the discomfort and looked up.

The fog had faded a bit and the familiar street was gradually disappearing. The buildings distorted and grew smaller like someone had just crumpled a picture of a town into a ball. Every line was distorted, and colours blended together.

He could tell that they were being pulled away from the exam centre and already had one foot in the additional question exam.

At this critical moment, all the changes suddenly came to a stop.

Then, the old and new exam centres suddenly changed even more intensely.

Yu Wen swore endlessly as he tried to alleviate the pain.

He shouted, “Wasn’t it just a few damned seconds?! This already feels like a hundred years!! I feel like I’m about to split in half! I’m really about to split!”

Yang Shu and Old Yu’s wound had reopened. The strong smell of blood reached the noses of everyone present.

Chu Yue, “Something isn’t right.”

As soon as she said this Brandon Town which had almost disappeared earlier had reappeared, but it also looked very strange.

It was as if they were trapped in some sort of disordered magnetic field. Houses would appear and disappear, the street would sometimes be on the right and then be on the left, street lights flickered and human voices came and went.

Suddenly, the speaker lit up and a voice came through.

【Can you hear me?】

You Huo’s body tensed. He subconsciously thought the system had returned.

【Boss? A? Answer if you can hear me. I don’t have much time!】

Qin Jiu looked up: “154?”

【It’s me. Long story short, there was a problem!】

“What problem?”

【Some abnormal conditions were detected. Seems to be some other program. I don’t know if it’s the invigilator warning device on Boss and Boss Chu but there were two abnormalities detected. I didn’t have time to check it carefully. Switching exam centre is originally dangerous and even a slight error won’t do. With the existence of the two programs interfering, it is too dangerous.】

You Huo said: “Then stop it for now.”

【Can’t be stopped.】

You Huo: “……”

Qin Jiu: “Then can it be ruled out?”

Please read this from kk translates

【How? Dismantle you and Boss Chu?】

Qin Jiu: “……”

Chu Yue: “Tell us what we can do.”

【There is only one way. To eliminate you all as a group and throw you out of the system, but…..】

Everyone was stunned: “What method is this?!”

【Then did you want to be torn apart?! There’s not much time left. If this continues any longer, the entire exam centre will fall into chaos and the situation will be even more terrifying.】

As soon as he finished speaking, You Huo understood what it meant by the examination centre falling into chaos.

On the flickering street, the Mirror Humans which were piled up on the ground suddenly swelled up as if they were resurrected before exploding the next second and falling limply onto the ground again.

Pungent blood and flesh flew in all directions.

You Huo felt the back of his hand turn hot.

He lowered his head to check. There was a Mirror Human lying next to him whose blood had stained half his body, sleeves and arm.

Perhaps it was because the smell of blood was too strong, it cleared his mind. You Huo suddenly looked up and said, “What did you say just now? The longer it continues, the more likely the exam centre will fall into chaos?”

【Yes.】 154 had a bad feeling. He asked immediately after answering, 【What are you going to do???】

You Huo asked: “Does it count as a bug?”

【Of course!】

You Huo: “Then that’s fine.”

【What? What’s fine?】

You Huo: “Since it’s a bug, it should be fixed. Can you directly connect this exam centre to the Twin Towers? Let’s go over there.”

【……..】

【I…….】

From his tone, 154 may have had the urge to throw out a profanity.

But considering the special circumstances and the lack of time, he swallowed it back down.

The rustling from the speaker stopped abruptly and the small green light went out.

***

When 922 rushed into the room, 021 and the others sweated nervously.

What was supposed to come still came around…..

Gao Qi asked, “How was it?”

922 slammed the door shut, “It was unsuccessful.”

Everyone’s face turned pale, “Then are they already dead?”

“No.” 922 said, “Invigilator A has a plan. We’re now moving to plan B.”

“Speak.”

922 pointed at 021 and said, “Gather all the invigilators.”

He then pointed at Zhao Jiatong and said, “Check all the phones and change all the networks to line 1.”

He finally pointed at Gao Qi, “Go do some warm-up exercises.”

“What for?”

“We’re going back to the Invigilator’s District.” 922 said.

“Wasn’t it unsuccessful? The exam isn’t over yet so how can we return to the Invigilator’s District?”

“That’s why we’re not returning the normal way.” 922 seemed to still be in daze as he spoke, “Do you know how A and our boss was punished before? They had to climb down that building and enter a disrupted exam to clean it up. Now we’re doing the opposite. We’re going to climb up from here.”

Gao Qi and the others were dumbfounded.

021 asked, “Who will?”

922: “Not just a few. Everyone. The entire examination centre has fallen into chaos so 154 will need to drag over a thousand examines as well as all of us invigilators over.”

021: “……”

Didn’t we say that 154 will reign them in a little???

***

Five minutes later at the Twin Towers in the Invigilator’s District.

The old man responsible for watching over the punishment protocols suddenly received a strange notice which said that there was a small problem with the control room on the fourth floor and was asked to check on it.

The old man who thought that there shouldn’t be any examinees being sent over for the time being got up and went downstairs using the elevator.

In the now completely empty large floor, the verification screen was dark and in a standby mode.

The sun setting in the west casted a golden-red sheen across the sky, illuminating the large French windows.

Suddenly, that screen lit up and two words appeared.

Verification cleared.

The large French window shone brightly for a moment before disappearing allowing the evening wind to rush into the building and bring along with it fog from who-knows-where.

Amidst the fog, a tall figure appeared.

He stood fearlessly on the platform outside the window and even bent over to reach out.

The next moment, another person gripped the outstretched hand and similarly flipped onto the platform with smooth and beautiful movements.

After that was the third, the fourth……..

……..

Under the howling wind, they straightened up. Their clothes were covered with large patches of bright red stains which carried a strong smell of blood.

This temporary plan B also has another name———

Abandon the exam.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 142

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

With this collective escape of more than a thousand people, even if the prison guards are completely drugged it was impossible for them not to notice it.

154 had warned them that the system would definitely enter an alert state the moment everyone leaves the exam and breaks into the Twin Tower.

The only difference between it and prison guards is that no matter how urgent the situation may be, the system would still follow the set protocols.

Sure enough, the system's cold, mechanic voice sounded from the exam centre:

【Abnormality detected. No examinees found. Abnormality level A. Invigilators please address this immediately!】

With all the invigilators standing in line along the platform outside the window, 922 double checked, "Everyone, have you all changed your phone network to line 1?"

Everyone waved their phones to indicate that they had already done so.

922 nodded at 154.

The next second, the system's voice sounded again.

【Line busy. Unable to contact invigilators. Reattempting connection.】

With this, the system would not be able to hold the invigilator's responsible for the exam going awry.

Generally speaking, the system would try to contact the invigilators three times and the entire process would take about half a minute.

If all three attempts fail, the system would adjust the risk level to S and transfer the authority to address the issue to other invigilators who would be directly transferred over from afar to sort it out.

As far as they knew, this typically follows the order of their ranking ——— With the head invigilator given priority. That used to be A in the past and now it is 001.

If this transfer fails as well, the system's alert state would once again go up another level such that it is now deemed as something that could pose a threat to the system's core and the systems core programs would step out to address it.

Once it reaches this stage, the situation is very serious.

It would close off the entire involved exam and directly destroy it. At the same time, the core and its related programs would temporarily go through some updates and changes.

In the past, this kind of adjustment would require the involvement of You Huo and Chu Yue because they are the system's learning targets. This was also the reason for their extremely high authority within the system.

After the failure of the 'rebellion', invigilators were no longer allowed to be involved with this.

"Although invigilators cannot be involved, you should know that when a system is most vulnerable to loopholes, it will definitely undergo some self-adjustment." 154 discussed this with You Huo and Qin Jiu, "The moment the core does this, it's defence would become a little more unstable. We can use this opportunity to get inside."

Because the system would become ‘closed off’ soon after that, the core would become its temporary place of refuge.

The true core isn’t monitored because no one would monitor themselves. This was the same for the system.

Just like how a person’s eyes grow on their faces, it’s purpose is to look out, not look inside the body.

In the past, Chu Yue would usually be guarding this core. Here, she could say a few truthful words to You Huo without having to worry about being watched.

Now, there was no one there.

【Line busy. Second attempt failed. Reattempting connection.】

“From now until the system closes off the core, there is a total of three minutes.” 154 explained to the other invigilators, “It is impossible to transfer everyone and there isn’t enough time. Since we’re currently in the punishment area, you should find a relatively safe bugged examination centre that’s connected to this place and take refuge there with the examinees.”

“What about you guys?” Someone asked.

“We’re going to the core to try and interfere with the system’s self-adjustment and open up a channel between the bugged examination centre and a rest stop. We’ll meet up there.” Qin Jiu said.

“Rest stop?” Everyone was puzzled, “Why are we going to the rest stop?”

“Replenishing supplies, reequipping weapons and pick up another good student card along the way.” You Huo pulled out his two remaining cards, “Need to complete a set.”

“Teaming up?” Di Li who knew about their team circumstances instantly understood.

The other veteran invigilators were taken aback, “Y-you guys are going to———”

Qin Jiu: “With the situation right now, what’s the difference between this and all of us wanted as fugitives? Since it’s already like this, it’s better to just form a team and gamble a little.”

【Line busy. Third attempt failed.】

【 Joint examination centre will be destroyed and completely sealed away.】

【Countdown of five seconds.】

“Then we’ll see you later.” Leaving this line behind, You Huo and the others had already boarded the elevator.

With the help of 154’s control, the elevator ‘whooshed’ down.

Please read this from kk translates

Gao Qi stared at the elevator with wide eyes and pointed, “Is this going down? Isn’t that just free-falling?”

“Don’t talk nonsense and hurry over. We also don’t have much time.” 021 went over to the large French window as she urged everyone to hurry.

【3, 2, 1——】

As soon as they reached the edge, there was a sound of explosions one after another.

“It really did blow it up!” Someone exclaimed.

Both examinees and invigilators held their breaths as a hot rush of air and shockwave blew past. Some were even almost blown away.

Everyone staggered back slightly because of this. When they returned to the edge, the examination centre had disappeared, and the scene below had changed.

【Contacting Invigilator’s District.】

Just as 154 had said, the system had moved onto the next stage after destroying the examination centre.

Unsurprisingly, this method of contact had also been disrupted by 154 but it didn’t mean that it would stop the old man who watches over this punishment floor from returning. That small glitch wouldn’t keep him away for long.

“We’re now changing exam centres. Hurry!”

“Quick! Let’s hurry!”

A few seconds later, the invigilator in charge of the switch shouted, “Okay! I’ve found a relatively easy one!”

“It’s okay if it’s a little troublesome. With so many invigilator’s here, how could we not be able to fix a small bug in an exam centre? Are we only for show?”

“Yeah, we are after all the first-generation invigilators.”

After saying this, they all laughed.

“Get ready———-” 021 said.

The examinees were still confused, “How to enter? Climbing down the same way we came from?”

021 shook her head, “Climbing is too slow.”

Examinee: “Then how?”

Good question.

021 took off her sunglasses, “This is something I learnt from two certain individuals. I’ll give you a demonstration. Watch carefully——-”

She took a deep breath and then jumped out the window without any hesitation.

Everyone: “……”

Gao Qi scratched his cheeks, “It’s a pity this young lady didn’t join 001’s team back then. This character of hers really suits it.”

Zhao Jiatong rolled her eyes and proceeded to kick him off. She soon jumped off after him.

A moment later, the scene there had become rather shocking——

A thousand people jumped off at the same time.

***

“One-minute left.” 154 frowned and seemed a little anxious.

The elevator going to the system’s core had not been used in a long time and it had taken 154 a lot of effort to successfully activate it.

They were now standing inside the elevator. Its exceedingly fast speed made everyone’s heart feel heavy.

“When you get out of the elevator, you will see a corridor and three doors.” 154 quickly explained, “The first one on the left is the special punishment sector. Boss Chu knows about it.”

Chu Yue nodded.

“The structure there is simple and suitable for hiding. We’ll hide out in there first and wait for the system to close its core off.” 154 said “The second door leads to a place similar to a garbage collection side. To the system they are garbage, but to us it is very important.”

Because the key to recovering their memories was there.

“I’ve long wanted to come here but every time I mentioned it, someone would say that I’m crazy.” Qin Jiu joked.

Chu Yue: “I said it.”

154 joined in with his cold expression, “You’re indeed crazy. They’re not wrong.”

Qin Jiu raised a brow.

154 added, “This place is the system’s sensitive area. All actions must be specially authorised. It’s something like a key and this key is the main problem for us. If I was given a month, I can assure you that I can gain access but there isn’t much time right now, so the probability of succeeding is only 30%. I know that you guys will want to try even if it’s only 30% but let me say this first——”

He glanced at Qin Jiu and You Huo: “There is a 70% chance that we will fail. This place is the system’s core and the system will respond immediately if anything was to happen. There is a very high chance that it will employ a destruction program to clean itself up and if it is the case we will need to get out of here as fast as we can. Even if we’re 0.1 second too slow, we will die tragically; the kind where not even bone or flesh is left behind.”

“Okay.” You Huo agreed to it.

Qin Jiu also nodded.

154 said, “As for the third door, that leads to a part of the system’s main control centre. I will try to open a channel to a rest stop for those examinees

as soon as I can.”

You Huo and Qin Jiu’s memories had been affected and they did not have a good understanding of the system’s core. Chu Yue also hadn’t been here for several years, so she wasn’t clear on the changes that it had undergone during her absence. To be on the safer side, 154 took on the leader role.

【Joint examination centre risk level changed to SSS.】

【Core self-adjustment is about to start.】

【Core soon to be closed off.】

【Emergency program to be activated for five seconds. Cleaning the core.】

154 held his breath. The elevator suddenly changed into a slow crawl.

Everyone’s momentum was disrupted by this sudden change and some couldn’t help but feel nervous. Even Chu Yue’s breathing had turned heavy.

【5, 4, 3——】

Red lights scanned across all corners of the place. Even the dust in the air let out some static sounds, like it was being zapped by electricity.

Please read this from kk translates

If a living person just happened to break in at this moment, they would probably be permanently removed from the face of this earth just like those dust particles.

【2, 1.】

The moment the countdown ended; the red light disappeared. The elevator door just happened to open at this moment.

“Hurry! Get in the first door!” 154 urged.

【Initiating second cleaning.】

Everyone seemed to have entered through that door at the very last second. A trace of the red light leaked through the crack in the door, coming into contact with Qin Jiu's elbow. The moment it came into contact, a small piece of fabric there disappeared in an instant.

You Huo grabbed onto him.

"I'm fine. Didn't get hurt." Qin Jiu unhurriedly rolled his damaged sleeve up a few times.

The two were still okay but the faces of the others had turned pale.

Very soon, the system sounded again.

【Third round of cleaning is over. Core is closed off. Self-adjustment program initiated. Estimated time is 48 minutes and 12 seconds.】

143 said, "After this, cleaning will be initiated once every ten seconds. We have to keep an eye on the time."

922 noticed an important issue, "Wait. If the cleaning outside is initiated every ten seconds, what's going to happen if we fail the task and have to rush out quickly as possible and the two timing just happens to coincide……."

"Then we're over." Chu Yue said, "That's why I said that entering the middle room is crazy!"

"Don't worry." Qin Jiu and You Huo glanced at each other, "You can just wait here. The two of us will go over."

154 let out a long sigh. He carefully pressed a lock, "I'll work hard."

When he was done saying this, the door opened with a beep.

The next moment, You Huo and Qin Jiu had already rushed out.

The people in the room didn’t dare breath. Only when they heard the click of the door closing next door did they slightly return to their senses.

“I….” Yu Wen swallowed nervously, “If this happens a few more times, I think I may get a heart attack!”

While they were waiting anxiously, You Huo, Qin Jiu and 154 had already entered through the second door.

The structure inside was very complicated. Countless transparent tubes twisted and turned before finally connecting to an electric pole and there were various machinery and control panels scattered around.

Just the sight of this place made Qin Jiu stop in place.

According to his knowledge, this place should have only been seen by You Huo and Chu Yue. When he became 001, the authority to enter a place like this had already been removed.

But this place gave him a sense of familiarity, as if he had taken great risk in the past to sneak in here before.

“I have seen these before.”

Qin Jiu murmured.

154 who’s mind was still concentrating on figuring out how he should remove the restrictions without alerting the system was only able to react a few seconds later.

“You’ve seen it?” 154 was stunned.

Soon after that, he realised that they were in trouble!

This moment of distraction had only lasted for two seconds but the authorisation check had already started.

154’s expression changed. Just as he was about to say “get out and try again”, he saw that the red scanning light had already scanned over before

stopping by the side of You Huo’s face.

The next moment, a line of words appeared on the screen:

Authorisation key detected. Verification passed. Orders can now be revoked.

The room fell into a long period of silence. The three of then hadn’t expect something like this and were stunned in place.

After a long time, You Huo reached to touch the side of his face. He furrowed his brows and muttered, “Authorisation key?”

Immediately afterwards, his fingers came into contact with his earlobe. Something sharply pointed slowly warmed up under the red light.

It was the ear stud he had always been wearing.

***

On a particular day a long time ago, Invigilator A suddenly gained something new on his earlobe. It was something that didn’t match with his typical personality.

Qin Jiu asked him: Why are you suddenly wearing an earring?

He said: No reason. Just had a dream last night.

It was a very strange dream. In there were two Qin Jiu’s of two different identities and two of himself also with two different identities. After waking up, the only thing he could remember was the large blazing fire and the look Qin Jiu gave him as he sat on the table.

Qin Jiu had said: The place you stood was too dark, I couldn’t see you clearly.

And so, he found something bright and pinned it to his safety zone. With this, no matter where he is, he would be seen by the other party.

…….

Then it was another day from a long time ago. Under the veil of smoke, Qin Jiu had quietly replaced it with a key that he had taken some risk to get.

If they were to unfortunately fail, something like this would eventually come in handy.

Once this key is activated, his memory would be restored.

In it was his past, his beliefs, and his love.

All of that made up a complete Qin Jiu.

My dear, if I left myself by your ear, would you be able to hear me?

May we meet again in a world where the smoke is gone.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: The earring!!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 143

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

With the key prepared very early on solving the biggest obstacle for them, 154 rushed over to the control panel.

In this place was a vast array of things classified as garbage by the system.

“Memory board……history…..” 154 muttered as he flipped through the pages, “There are too many here.”

Over the years, the system had done too many interferences with too many people. It ranged from completely clearing out their memories to small, minor adjustments. To specifically pick out You Huo and Qin Jiu’s parts alone was very difficult.

It wasn’t impossible, it would just take time.

But what they lacked most right now was time.

“Me being here is too dangerous.” 154 said, “As soon as I overstep my boundaries, the system will notice.”

He then paused for a moment. He suddenly realised that even after coming so close to the system’s core, the system hadn’t reacted.

Was it because the system was too busy fixing itself up and it’s reaction had become delayed?

154 murmured suspiciously.

But with time running out, he couldn’t dwell on it for too long. This thought was pushed back soon afterwards.

“How long will it take?”

154’s fingers didn’t stop, “About five minutes. The system seemed to have just randomly dealt with it. After roughly scanning through, I couldn’t find you. I’ll have to scan through more carefully again.”

He looked up and glanced at the screen, “This key of yours is a very high level one and will be effective for thirty minutes. Don’t worry, that is plenty.”

Qin Jiu nodded.

But less than a minute after he said this, the room suddenly flashed red and two lines appeared on the screen.

【Warning! Operation involves sensitive items. Access will be locked in ten seconds!】

154’s expression changed.

“Sensitive items?”

“This means that the files I’m checking right now contains your information.” 154 said.

“How many are there?”

“1000.”

The room fell silent.

This was supposed to be good news but at this moment it didn’t give them any form of reassurance. To find the right one within seconds and be able to withdraw quickly was simply going to be impossible.

“Don’t look for it. Just revoke them all.” You Huo said.

154 looked up with shock, “Revoke them all? All of that?”

This was a solution he hadn’t considered; revoking it all. This meant that all memory interferences by the system would be undone regardless of who it was.

Just the sound of it was exciting!

【Warning! Access will be locked in five seconds!】

154 looked at You Huo like he was a devil tempting him to perform evil before finally slapping the revoke button.

Countless records large and small flew around the screen. It was so fast, none of the words could be read.

Please read this from kk translates

【Warning! Four!】

The warning bar had already turned into a dangerous crimson colour. Just the sight of it made one fearful.

“Hurry!” 154 called out.

The three rushed straight to the door.

【Three!】

154’s finger lingered on the lock, but he didn’t immediately press it.

You Huo had always been keeping an eye on the time so he knew why he stopped.

It was because the cleaning process outside that would start every ten seconds was still on its final two seconds. They couldn’t open the door until then or else they would similarly meet a tragic fate.

【Two!】

154’s fingers continued to linger steadily above the lock, but his expression had already turned poor.

The difference of one second that could determine ones live and death could drive anyone crazy.

【One!】

The moment the countdown reached the last second, 154 pushed the lock open.

Beep——

The metal door opened.

You Huo’s earring suddenly flashed red before soon fading away. It indicated that the key was no longer effective.

In the room behind them, black round pipes appeared from all three walls. It looked like a hundred or so muzzles pointed at them.

Pillars of fire spouted out from these pipes, submerging everything in the room within it.

The three of them rushed out with the fire closely behind them.

The control panel and screen that was under the protection of a safety cover revealed a last piece of information——

【Revoking complete.】

【Disposed memory bank has been restored.】

At this moment, many people in the system responded similarly ——

922’s hand that was in the middle of opening a door paused. He momentarily fell into trance.

Chu Yu who was in the middle of talking to Yu Wen suddenly was lost in thought.

Shu Xue suddenly stopped rubbing her arms and let out a soft ‘ah’.

Nearby, the old man watching over the punishment centre who had just hurried back to his original post suddenly slowed down. After two more steps, he stopped in place with a blank look on his face.

And in more distant places, there were others……

Of course, this included You Huo and Qin Jiu.

At that moment, Qin Jiu suddenly looked back.

Golden-red fire surged out from the room, carrying along with it intense, scorching heat.

The feeling of his memories rushing into his mind at this moment resembled the scene before him.

***

In the winter of the year You Huo was born, there was an accident on a remote mountain road southwest of China. A car had rammed through the safety barriers and had fallen off the mountain road. In the car were four passengers —— A couple, an old man and their son who had just reached two years of age.

Some say that it was an act of revenge against the former police officers who had dealt with criminals involved with drugs; others said that it was an unfortunate accident on a snowy day. Despite the different rumours, they all had the same ending and that was the fact that no one survived.

In fact, that wasn’t the case.

The snow was thick that day and with it being so wet and cold, it wasn't an easy environment for anyone to survive but somehow the fire from the burning car had become a kind of shelter.

Under this shelter, that two-year-old child had managed to stay alive.

Not long afterwards, he was sent far, far away. His surname was changed, his place of residence was changed, and all information related to his past had been changed to the point that he no longer had anything to do with the three individuals who had lost their lives in that accident.

Sometimes, not paying it much mind was a kind of protection, but this protection would also bring along another problem, and that was loneliness.

This surviving child was no exception.

It was said that those born in winter are tough, restrained, and calm, while those born in summer are fierce, romantic and wilful.

He was born at the end of midsummer, but his life truly began in the middle of winter that year. Perhaps it was because of this that he had merged two almost contradictory personalities.

He studied, grew up, entered military school and entered the army……..Perhaps even he himself didn't realise that he was walking down a path similar to his parents.

This continued until one day, he volunteered to join a death squad and live with his life at stake at all times. It was at this moment that that the two paths finally converged.

It may be something that was left in his blood.

Some say that one's memories generally start at the age of three and that events prior to that was too long ago to leave an impression.

But he remembered that winter.

He had forgotten the appearances of those three people; their voices, the way they spoke and their smiles, not a trace was left. But he still remembered that winter and the cold he felt back then.

Please read this from kk translates

He no longer remembered who it was he had met up with but one time a long time ago, a friend had insisted on making him participate in a game. It was similar to a round of quick-fire questions that didn't require any thinking. When the other party says a word, he just had to answer with the first word he thinks of.

He wasn't interested and only answered perfunctorily.

He only remembered that the moment the other party said 'family', he suddenly remembered the appearance of the mountain covered with snow ——

On one side was the icy snow and the other side was the blazing fire.

This was the beginning of all his memories.

After he joined the death squad, he received a copy of information about the system. Half of the document emphasised the dangers associated with the mission while the other half explained the mission objectives.

Strictly speaking, there were two tasks:

The first was to test the bottom line of the system. It was equivalent to drawing a circle for everyone; where he stood would be where the limit lies.

The second was to interfere with the system's core.

In his mission outline, the system's score had a double meaning. It could refer to the machine core, or it could also refer to the people who have a strong connection to the core.

According to the information he received, there were two people who are very closely related to the system to the point that it wasn't an exaggeration

to say that they are a part of the system.

The positions of these two individuals were marked with “unoptimistic”, the danger level was “S” and their authority level was also “S”.

His mission was to keep an eye on these two, strip them from their high positions, seize their authority and, where appropriate, work from the inside to shut down or destroy the system.

There were not many people in the death squad and they naturally wouldn’t put all the eggs in the same basket, so everyone had different mission objectives. Only one team member with the name Wen Yuan had a mission that was directly linked to his.

Before entering the system, he changed his surname back to his original surname; Qin.

According to his sources, the system has an intrusive ability that would make those who enter the system gradually forget about their lives in reality. After some time, they would even mistakenly begin to think that they were originally people from the system; a part of it like an NPC in a game.

That surname was his most important connection between him and reality. As long as he still bears that name, he would be able to remember who he is.

It was later proven that the warnings they were given were not without basis.

The members of the death squad soon scattered after entering the system as examinees and he never saw them again. He could only guess his teammate’s progress through information he overheard from rest stops and other examinees.

Compared to the others, Qin Jiu was much crazier.

In fact, there were safer and more low-key methods to test the system's bottom line, but it would take some time. He just had to choose the most dangerous and most arrogant method instead.

Every time he tested it; it would be earth-shattering. Let alone the examination centre, it wouldn't be surprising if everyone in the entire system heard about him. This actually had an advantage ——— No matter where the other members of the death squad are, they can know of his progress and hear about him.

The first time Qin Jiu violated the rules, it was the invigilator in charge of the exam who had dealt with it by following the usual procedures of locking him in a confinement room.

It didn't take him long to make another offense.

This time, the invigilator didn't hold back and invited over the head invigilator.

That was the first time Qin Jiu met You Huo.

At that time, Qin Jiu was standing on the sloping roof of a small two-storey building, tossing away the body of the monster blocking the balcony. The cries from the examinees inside the room finally became less disturbing after it was tossed away.

He heard footsteps coming from not far away. Someone was walking through the dried leaves and branches as well as broken monster limbs. Based on the calm pace, that person clearly wasn't an examinee.

Qin Jiu shook off the blood on his hands and turned to look.

A tall young man stood not far away wearing a shirt with an "A" arm emblem and military boots around his long, straight legs. Amidst the bloody corpses and dead leaves on the ground, he exuded a deadly and cold temperament……

It was like the heavy snow on a mountain.

At that moment, for some reason Qin Jiu suddenly remembered that winter.

The bloody, rust-like smell mixed together with the snow; life and death; fire and ice; the freezing cold and the scorching hot….Everything contradictory was present in that scene. It was dangerous but also unforgettable.

“Examinee Qin Jiu——” The person under the eaves folded the notice in his hands and looked up at him, “Follow me to the invigilator’s office.”

Qin Jiu glanced at the arm badge and thought casually: Head Invigilator A. ‘S’ level dangerous person that needs to be dealt with. My mission target.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Your mission target, and your future boyfriend ☺

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 144

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Because of the two words “mission target”, Examinee Qin Jiu bound himself to Invigilator A. He soon however realised that the other party wasn’t so easy to deal with.

In the system, if an examinee wanted to see any invigilator, they could either do it by asking questions or they could do it by violating the rules. Those in the right mind would naturally choose the former because it was a much simpler option.

At first, Qin Jiu also tried this. He would randomly make up an irrelevant question and then write down the code name ‘A’.

Feedback was always given very quickly. Within a few minutes, someone who could answer his question would appear before Qin Jiu, but it wasn’t the one he was looking for.

“I don’t think I wrote F.” The Qin Jiu at that time leaned against the door frame with his arms crossed.

Invigilator F also felt a headache oncoming when he saw him, “I know. You wrote the head invigilator but he has other matters to deal with, so I came instead. What question do you have?”

Qin Jiu casually threw out the question he had randomly made up. Invigilator F felt that he was deliberately playing with him.

But he wasn’t the only examinee who would do this.

There were too many people who would use this as a way to vent their frustrations. Invigilator F wasn't surprised and just left soon after answering.

Taking into consideration 'Invigilator A's other matters', that day Qin Jiu specially waited a long time; until the sun had changed from the east to the west and the sky had darkened, before he made up another question and once again wrote down the code name 'A'.

But the result was that a few minutes later, he and F met again.

One couldn't tell which party was more upset. In any case, he now understood that this so-called 'other matters' was pure bullshit. This head invigilator just wasn't bothered dealing with trivial matters like this.

From then on, Examinee Qin Jiu embarked on the path of violating rules as part of his profession.

At first, he just looked for trouble one-sidedly, but Invigilator A would always give trouble back without hesitation.

Meeting such a well-matched opponent was actually very satisfying. It made life less boring and, over time, he even grew a little addicted to it.

It was hard to say at what point in time their back and forth retaliation became something different. The only thing that could be said with certainty was that there was a turning point.

It was during Qin Jiu's third exam. The subject examined was Mathematics. He had met Zhao Wentu in that exam.

But to him at that time, Zhao Wentu was just an examinee with a pretty good character, just like the countless examinees he had encountered in the exams.

During that exam, Qin Jiu would often sit at the end of a table by the window fiddling with a very small thin film as he pondered over how he could reach the system's core ——- the Invigilator's District.

Under normal circumstances, he wouldn’t have any chances to enter that place as an examinee, and there were no other examinees who could help him out.

There was a four or five-year-old young girl in that exam. She was cute and quiet and would occasionally shuffle over to him to ask him a question with her milky voice.

The young girl pointed at the thin film and asked, “This transparent thing. Is it a fish scale?”

Qin Jiu said: “It’s an eye.”

The young girl had wanted to touch it but she lost interest the moment she heard this.

That thin film actually wasn’t transparent. It was just that the surface coating was a little special and would change according to its surrounding environment and at first glance it would look transparent.

Before taking the Mathematic examination, he had run into Wen Yuan from the death squad at a rest stop and this was something he had given to Qin Jiu.

This young man was a little less skilled than the other members and he was far from Qin Jiu’s level but for him to be able to enter the death squad, it meant that he at least possessed some advantageous skills.

He was in charge of technology in the team.

Please read this from kk translates

Of course, Qin Jiu didn’t interact with him much and only knew that despite appearing quite clumsy, he was actually quite nimble with his fingers. Anything that had to be fiddled with, he was very good at it.

Wen Yuan said: “I modified this thing and added a coating. You can think of it as a poorer quality pinhole camera.”

Qin Jiu asked, “What is the difference in performance?”

Wen Yuan: “Mnn…Things over 10 metres away will be blurry.”

Seeing Qin Jiu raise a brow, he quickly added, “Please understand that the materials are limited! And this also has an advantage. The material has a self-melting ability. If stuck onto something for more than a week, it will fade so the risk of it being discovered is low.”

“What does this self-melting ability mean? It’s corrosive?” Qin Jiu asked.

“Something like that.”

“Then wouldn’t it leave a mark behind?”

“Uh…..That possibility isn’t impossible.”

For the sake of his efforts, Qin Jiu accepted it.

He originally didn’t have any intention to use it but halfway through, he changed his mind.

It was the third day of the Mathematic exam. They had run into a very troublesome monster. If it had to be described, it was like a bunch of loose sand that could move at will without anyone noticing.

It could come together to form a human figure and imitate the appearance of any of the examinees. At first glance, it was hard for one to tell between the real and the fake. It was extremely deceptive.

That day, that monster had taken the appearance of the young girl, deceived one of the examinees and had almost burned that person alive.

Qin Jiu chased it all the way into the forest and managed to turn the situation around by burning it to death instead.

As usual, the invigilators received a notice and Invigilator A brought along Invigilator Q to the exam.

When they entered the forest, the burning monster just happened to have disintegrated into sand.

The wind in the forest blew haphazardly, scattering the sand in their faces.

Invigilator A closed his eyes, turned his head away and raised his hand to block the sand. He could hear Q next to him spit out a few times.

Q's footsteps were a little haphazard. The crackling of dried branches and leaves covered the other sounds.

Before A could react, a strong gust of wind blew past the back of his neck and someone had hooked their arm around it.

In a blink of an eye, he was pressed down onto the ground. The culprit was the examinee he had come to capture.

"What are you doing?" Invigilator A raised his head slightly and asked with a cold expression.

Qin Jiu had used his knees to firmly suppress his legs and had one hand pressing down onto his neck with his thumb against his vitals.

He had taken advantage of the chaos to stick the thin film from Wen Yuan onto Invigilator A's belt. As he did this, his fingers accidentally touched the other party's narrow waist though the thin shirt fabric.

At that moment, he could clearly feel the other party's waist and abdomen stiffen.

Qin Jiu paused for a moment to look up and meet Invigilator A's eyes.

Invigilator Q next to them saw this and gasped, "Are you crazy?"

Zhao Wentu and another examinee who had rushed over to help were similarly shocked by this scene and they didn't dare breathe.

Qin Jiu withdrew his strength and removed his hands, “Sorry, I thought Mr Invigilator was a monster.”

Invigilator A pressed him down in return with a frown. Their positions were now reversed, “You think I’ll be tricked?”

Qin Jiu allowed him to do so. He pointed at the pile of sand not far away and said, “I’m not lying. Its ability to imitate is too good and can imitate whoever it wants. It took me a lot of effort to burn it down.”

He looked back at Invigilator A’s light-coloured eyes. His low voice contained laziness and tease, “The scene just now looked as if the monster had come back to life. You came at a bad time.”

Zhao Wentu on the side hurriedly helped explain for him. He fumbled around for a long time.

Invigilator A pressed Qin Jiu down heavily a few more seconds before standing up and coldly patting off the dust from his body.

“Do you need help?” Qin Jiu pointed at his lower back.

“No need.” Invigilator A turned away and indicated with his head, “Go to the invigilator’s place. You walk ahead.”

“Alright.”

Invigilator Q was the one responsible for the confinement this time. After entering the invigilator’s place, A went straight to a room without paying anyone any heed. He had probably gone there to change his clothes.

This was the reason why Qin Jiu stuck the film on the belt. Clothes could be changed every day, but belts wouldn’t.

Invigilator A was an important personnel and should frequently enter and leave the system’s core. Although this thing Wen Yuan made had some ‘setbacks’, it could at least give him some basic information.

But this film with ‘setbacks’ was ultimately useless.

Because when this exam ended, he had violated a rule last minute and was inadvertently taken to the invigilator’s district.

That was Qin Jiu’s first time entering the Twin Towers.

It wasn’t known whether it was a coincidence but as he waited for the elevator, an elevator nearby had just reached the first floor. From inside, two people came out. The shirt of one of them was half covered in blood while the other person acted as support.

Looking at the clothes, those two should be invigilators.

Invigilator A glanced at the back figures of the two people before looking away a moment later.

Please read this from kk translates

Qin Jiu saw him lower his eyes with his brows wrinkled ever so slightly before soon returning to his usual apathetic appearance.

“What was going on just now?” Qin Jiu asked.

Invigilator Q’s face was a little pale, “Ah, him. He violated a rule a little and was a little negligent, so he was punished.”

Qin Jiu was a little surprised. He glanced at Invigilator A despite not knowing why he would look over at A at a time like this.

“You guys can also violate the rules?” He asked.

“Of course. You have your rules, we have ours.” Invigilator Q answered.

Qin Jiu took in the faint smell of blood in the air and said, “Why does it seem that your punishment is harsher than ours?”

Invigilator Q said: “Depends on the severity of the violation. Small things would incur small punishments. Big ones will be harsher.”

At that time, Qin Jiu didn’t start any other trouble. Because he was a little distracted, he was only able to use that opportunity to learn a few more things about the Twin Towers.

He would occasionally recall the bloody appearance of that punished invigilator and he suddenly remembered the film he had stuck onto Invigilator A’s belt.

Instead of Invigilator Q who was supposed to pick him up when he was done ‘cleaning the exam centre’, it was Invigilator A who came.

He drove a black car over to the Twin Towers and said coldly after rolling down the window, “Get on. I’ll take you to the rest stop.” He looked quite reluctant.

The atmosphere in the car that day was a little subtle. It was so subtle, he still remembered that feeling many years later.

Those two unrestrained men were now confined in a small space and were very close to each other. It was an atmosphere that was tense, but it also seemed to contain something else as well.

The car finally stopped at a corner of a street at the rest stop. Qin Jiu got off and, to his surprise, Invigilator A also got off.

That day, the weather was very good. The late autumn wind was still a little chilly.

Qin Jiu stood by a newsstand, looking at Invigilator A. For a moment, he felt that A seemed to have something to say.

He waited a few seconds, but the other party didn’t speak.

And so, he made a comment. He said, “In the next exam, I will try to settle down a little so that I won’t bother head invigilator.”

It was because he suddenly no longer wanted to use Invigilator A to get close to the system’s core. He wanted to do it another way.

Invigilator A listened with lowered eyes. As usual, he remained expressionless.

He brushed past Qin Jiu's shoulder as he returned to the car. He paused for a moment when he opened the door before supporting himself against the roof of the car and turning to say to Qin Jiu, "I hope you are true to your words. It's best that we don't meet again."

But based on his tone, he probably had no intention to believe him.

Qin Jiu was surprisingly well behaved during the fourth exam, and the invigilator for it wasn't A. He only 'coincidentally' dropped to a C grade at the end of the exam and was taken back to the invigilator's district for a second time.

When he returned the second time, Invigilator A whom he had not seen for a while suddenly made his appearance.

The re-examination Qin Jiu had to do this time took place at sea and would require access by boat.

Just as he settled down in the cabin, he heard the trapdoor above him open.

He thought it was that nagging boatman but when he looked up, he was met with a familiar cold face. The other party stood on the deck looking down through the open trapdoor holding a metal hook used to pry the door open.

He fiddled with the pack of cigarettes on the table, raised his head and asked with a smile, "What have I done this time for Big Invigilator himself to come all the way here?"

Invigilator A looked down from above and said, "Nothing for now but it's hard to say afterwards."

"Then why are you here?"

“System rules. For examinees who have violated rules more than three times in an exam, full-time on-site invigilating is required. You go count yourself how many violations you’ve had in the first three exams.”

“But I’ve been good the past two exams.” Qin Jiu’s words still carried some traces of amusement, “Are you clearing out old debts?”

Invigilator A said, “You can ask the system this.”

As he said this, he came down the ladder.

Above the square trapdoor was the dark blue night sky. The bright light cast from the lamp on the table fell gently onto Invigilator A’s light brown eyes…..

Qin Jiu suddenly realised at this moment that he actually missed this invigilator a little.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: More of Qin Jiu’s memories~

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 145

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

When the ship arrived at the deserted island, Qin Jiu followed Invigilator A onto the deck and couldn't help but notice the belt around his waist.

It had been a week since the mathematics examination. According to Wen Yuan, the film stuck on the belt should have destroyed itself by now and during the destruction process, the adhered surface would corrode so there should be a faint trace left behind on the belt.

But there was none.

Qin Jiu looked carefully but he confirmed that there really weren't any traces left behind.

There was only one possibility; Invigilator A found it before it could destroy itself and had removed it.

For the first time, Qin Jiu started to doubt Invigilator A's position and it wasn't just because of subjective factors such as his eyes and his expressions.

There was no denying that he was very pleased.

The few days they spent on the island was one of those rare moments where the atmosphere between them wasn't tensed. At times, they even had the misconception that they were "fighting side by side".

But in the end, it was only for a few short moments……

After leaving that examination, many things happened one after another ——-

Invigilator A and Chu Yue who was called Invigilator Z at the time was called to the system’s main control centre and they were in there for several days. After coming back out, Invigilator A had become the ‘system’s spokesperson’ who couldn’t be provoked.

And Qin Jiu also noticed that the members of the death squad were declining one by one.

Soon afterwards, he ran into Wen Yuan again in the next exam.

The examination centre was set at a certain military base. The sky in early winter was always gloomy, grey and cold.

They didn’t have any weapons at hand, nor did they have suitable equipment. It was a very dangerous predicament, more dangerous than ever before.

Qin Jiu was thrown into a war zone by a helicopter and it was a massacre scene the moment he landed. There wasn’t even a chance for him to give Wen Yuan his greetings.

When he hijacked a car carrying weaponry and was leaning against the bunker changing the magazine, Wen Yuan sneaked over from the other side.

He climbed into the car and tossed a set of equipment to Qin Jiu, “You’re so amazing. You even dare to do something to the car without having any equipment on you. I just came from over there and for a moment I couldn’t breathe because I was so shocked.”

Please read this from kk translates

Wen Yuan pointed at a certain unloading area in the distance and said, “There are a lot of equipment over there. I brought you a set. It’s not easy meeting in such a big examination centre so you can be considered a friend. What is your name?”

Qin Jiu finished setting up his two gun and was in the process of passing it over to him when he was taken aback by this question.

“What did you say?” He frowned as he asked.

Wen Yuan belatedly let out an ‘ah’ and seemed to have thought that he had said something wrong and had angered the other party, “I didn’t say anything, I just said that you’re amazing. Let’s be friends, what is your name?”

His desire to live induced him into giving Qin Jiu another praise but this only made Qin Jiu’s expression become even darker.

Wen Yuan: “?”

He had one hand on the gun and didn’t know whether he should accept it.

“You don’t know me?” Qin Jiu asked.

“I…..should I know you?” Wen Yuan asked back hesitantly.

Qin Jiu’s feelings when he heard this was difficult to describe.

In an exam, the system is omnipresent. He couldn’t even ask the other party directly what happened; if he encountered something or if he remembered his purpose of coming here or the so-called ‘d-to-d’ death squad.

It took him a lot of effort to understand the whole story.

It turned out that Wen Yuan had also managed to violate a rule just before the end of his previous exam and he was similarly taken to the Twin Towers in the invigilator’s district to undergo three days of ‘cleaning’ but he had unfortunately encountered an accident just as the ‘cleaning’ as about to end.

It was difficult to say whether it was due to the injury or if the system had done something to him under the guise of the injury.

In any case, the result was that Wen Yuna’s hands were no longer as nimble as they were before, and he had also forgotten about who he was.

Qin Jiu recalled the information he had received before entering the system. It had reminded them that those entering the system would have their memories interfered with to varying degrees and would slowly forget about the connection between themselves and reality.

But he didn’t expect the interference to be so thorough.

He had lived for more than twenty years and if he had to say who he regarded as friends; he would definitely name the people in the death squad.

They came with the same purpose and are scattered across this unpredictable environment. Although they are working independently, they are also considered one. This kind of involvement would naturally develop their relationship into more than acquaintances.

But they were different.

This group has never interacted with one another in private so they weren’t very familiar, and, because of the nature of their missions, much of the information shared between them is strictly confidential. The only common thing they shared were their missions and their life or death.

And so, Qin Jiu regarded them as special friends. And amongst them, Wen Yuan was the one he was most familiar with.

But now, this friend had also ‘disappeared’.

……

All sorts of problems continue to aggravate the poor relationship between the examinees and the system. This kind of rotting stench inevitably spread over to involve the invigilators and it also affected Qin Jiu and Invigilator A.

There existed many types of relationships between them; antagonism, opposition, attraction and also some ambiguity.

Every form of their relationship deepened and intensified as it grew stronger and stronger.

A relationship as dangerous as this should best be avoided but neither of them were peaceful people, they were mad to their bones. The more dangerous it was, the more they wanted to approach it.

The peace that existed between them on the deserted island became a fleeting dream and it quickly flashed by.

From then on, they began a long period of testing and probing each other. Every word and every interaction carried blades in the air.

But this probing didn't achieve the desired results. It was because in this entire system, there was no place for them to speak seriously.

They hated being tied down, but they couldn't be free.

This continued until one day, Qin Jiu managed to elicit some information from another invigilator and learnt that the confinement rooms hold a special existence in the examination centre.

It was because the system's original design concept didn't include the two factors 'deprivation of freedom' and 'constant monitoring'. The confinement room revealed too much of their inner thoughts and privacy so, in accordance to the system's original design and its fundamental principles, this is a place the system cannot monitor; a safe haven.

But the system had deliberately ignored this.

It was only until recently, someone had forcibly reopened this safe haven.

That person was Invigilator A.

Please read this from kk translates

This was the reason why he and Chu Yue stayed in the system's main control centre for such a long time.

The sudden reopening of the safe haven became the turning point for many things——-

After being spied on for more than twenty years, the two invigilators finally had a chance to breath.

All the testing and probing between Qin Jiu and Invigilator A also rendered some results.

Strangely enough, to them, the confirmation of their positions and their revealing of their cards wasn't something that would smoothen out their relationship. It was because their relationship was too intense, so intense it couldn't be smoothened out with just a few words.

Qin Jiu even felt that there would never be a 'calm' moment between them. Every meeting and every interaction were almost as if they were balancing on a thin line. As long as they went a little over, something was bound to happen.

It wasn't something as tragic as 'if you die, I die'. Afterall, they are peers with the same goals. It was far from that.

But what was it?

For a long time, Qin Jiu couldn't come up with an answer.

This was until the night they finally made their positions clear.

Invigilator A was standing at the door about to leave while he stood behind Invigilator A with his thumb slowly retracting from the other party's neck. The tip of his thumb still carried residual heat and touch.

He pinched his finger and said, "Your collar is a little damp, is it raining outside?"

The jut in Invigilator A's throat moved. A moment later, he said, "No, it's snowing."

Qin Jiu nodded.

The confinement room at that moment became very quiet.

After a few more seconds, Invigilator A said, “I have something to do. I’ll be going.”

When he turned the door handle, he heard Qin Jiu let out a soft ‘ah’ to indicate that he understood but the slight dragged tone at the end also carried a faint hint of indescribable regret.

Invigilator A’s actions paused.

A moment later, he suddenly released his hold of the handle.

In an instant, the line they were balancing on was gone.

Qin Jiu’s eyes trembled. His finger slid down along Invigilator A’s thin neck.

He lowered his head and kissed Invigilator A on the back of his neck.

……..

Based on the time in the Invigilator’s District, that day was the beginning of the new year.

There were no windows underground, but Qin Jiu knew that it was snowing heavily outside. The cold night wind blew past the buildings, sharply and fiercely.

They kissed in the confinement room. This was the final outcome of those fierce relationships they had.

The exam on the deserted island was probably the moment they were closest to being ‘teammates’.

And for an even longer time after that; whether they remembered or not or were in opposition or were allies, their relationship would forever be intertwined with love.

Just like how their relationship can never be ‘calm’.

If calmness even existed, it must only exist in old age and death.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 146

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

With regards to dealing with the system, Invigilator A had a plan. That, Qin Jiu knew.

He had always thought that he would naturally be dragged into the plan by Invigilator A but contrary to his beliefs, he wasn't.

For a very long time, Invigilator A never mentioned his plan. It was as if to him, as long as he is certain Qin Jiu is someone with the same goals and isn't standing on the opposition's side, that alone was enough.

They had the closest of relationships and did the most intimate of things together, had the same goals and would help each other out, but they were still walking down two different roads.

This was a lone wolf's nature. Qin Jiu knew this better than anyone.

He thought he was already the prime example of one but he didn't expect that there would be someone else who would be more lone wolf than him —— Invigilator A was not only alone, there was also something else mixed in…..

At first, Qin Jiu didn't know what this was. This continued until he found out about the true of origin of the system and Invigilator A.

When he once again saw those beautiful eyes that were once used by the system, he suddenly understood. That was a habit of his cultivated over time; it was a special way of closing himself off.

For others, closing themselves off was a way of protecting themselves but Invigilator A was different. He was protecting others.

He would always draw a circle around danger zones and would habitually sit himself in the middle of it and forcefully push everyone else out of that circle. This was just like how he was trying to persuade Qin Jiu to leave the system once he passes the examination and not come back.

To do this, Invigilator A deliberately said a lot of ruthless words, and Qin Jiu also said a lot of scummy things.

He would even try to coax the other party to lower his guard during their most intimate of moments.

As he watched the other person's shoulders, neck and chest flush faintly red while their forehead is pressed against the back of their hands, firmly refusing to speak, he would secretly say to himself that he really was a bastard.

Sometimes Invigilator A would look at him impatiently through half-lidded eyes and heavy breathing.

If it weren't for the fact that their bodies were entangled, Qin Jiu would even think that he would snort coldly the next second. Unfortunately, the situation greatly reduced the effect of that.

So he would often stare at Qin Jiu for a while and say in a hoarse voice, "You're acting like an undercover agent right now."

"Then can I succeed this time, Big Invigilator?" Qin Jiu would always tease him back.

And then he would say: "No."

This negative answer continued for a while. In fact, it wasn't that long but to Qin Jiu, it felt like a long time had passed. When he thought back later, he realised that the reason he would think this way was because they had too few opportunities to be alone together.

Again and again, he underwent re-examinations.

As the numbers accumulated, Qin Jiu could feel Invigilator A sometimes lowering his guard, revealing his innermost emotions. That should represent reluctance and softening. But the next moment, he would be cold and stern again.

But in the end, Qin Jiu succeeded.

The moment it was revealed, Invigilator Z Chu Yue was also present.

For the majority of that time, she spoke while the other two listened. Whenever A would speak up to add something, she would always look at Qin Jiu curiously. As she scanned him up and down, her gaze even seemed a little over-enthusiastic.

Please read this from kk translates

Later one day, she said to Qin Jiu that she probably wasn't polite looking at him like that, but she was really surprised and curious. Before then, she had never thought that there would be a day when A would bring someone over to understand everything about them.

She said: To me and to him, this is the most forbidden zone.

***

The two head invigilators had planned this for a very long time. It was the best plan under the circumstances at the time —— The people involved were limited to the smallest amount so that the scope of casualties could be controlled to a minimum.

"This plan actually involves one thing and that is, the master control authority." Chu Yue explained at that time, "The master control authority is basically the authority to control the entire system. We usually say that A and I have the highest of authorities but that is only relative to the others. The one who truly has the highest of authority would be the one who possesses the master control authority. To put it bluntly, you can control the

entire system if you have it but it also doesn’t mean that you can do anything you want.”

“So who has this authority?” Qin Jiu said, “Don’t tell me it’s the system itself. It should be something else.”

“Very good.” Chu Yue gave him a thumbs up.

“Under normal circumstances, this master control authority is possessed by the system itself. This is undeniable. But as long as the designer’s original intention wasn’t filled with malicious intentions, a contingency plan should exist. This was what we thought so we have been investigating in this direction.”

After the system went out of control, it had very ‘cleverly’ hidden the information related to this but as long as it was still bound by the rules, there would always be a way for them to uncover it.

“How many contingency plans did you find?” Qin Jiu asked.

“Two.” A said, “One is an emergency mode, and another is a frozen mode. The two come in this order.”

If the system’s central control centre reaches a state of 70% dysfunction, it would enter emergency mode. In this mode, the system would undergo the highest level of self-repair and the master control authority would be transferred to the ‘emergency control unit’.

If the ‘emergency control unit’ fails to stop the decline and the system’s main control centre continues to have problems, eventually reaching a state of 100% dysfunction, the system would enter frozen mode and the main control authority would be transferred over to a head invigilator.

It was like switching to semi-automatic mode if automatic mode didn’t work, and if that also didn’t work, it would switch to manual mode.

Chu Yue said: “The head invigilator currently refers to A and I so there are very few people involved. We just need to make sure we don’t reveal

ourselves.”

Qin Jiu asked, “Then what is the emergency control unit that comes before you two?”

“That, we don’t know. It hasn’t been triggered before.” Chu Yue said, “In the rules, that thing is referred to as Team S. It sounds like a team for emergencies but where would the personnel come from? We have discussed this many times before and we think that this Team S might refer to something the system generates as part of the emergency procedure.”

Qin Jiu thought about it and felt that it made sense.

Based on this order, Team S should theoretically have an authority higher than that of Invigilator A and Z, but they are already the highest of the invigilators. To have authority higher than them, it could only be the system itself.

“And so, our plan is actually very simple. It is to wait for a suitable time to render the system’s entire core dysfunctional in the shortest time possible, get the main control authority and instruct it to let everyone out before ordering it to shut down forever.

Qin Jiu asked: “When is considered a suitable time?”

Invigilator A said: “When the system’s vigilance lowers, and Plan B is complete.”

Chu Yue laughed and said, “Speaking of vigilance, you can be considered big contributor.”

Qin Jiu raised a brow: “Is that so?”

Chu Yue pointed at Invigilator A, “Him and I are subjected to a lot more restrictions because we must ensure that we continue to appear to be on the system’s side so that it won’t take back our authority to receive the master control authority in the event that it reaches a frozen state. To do this, we

must act appropriately and avoid angering the system. We basically have to restrain ourselves and the overall process is slow because of this."

"But you are different. Do you know how many patches the system was forced to apply after you entered the system?" Chu Yue said gloatingly, "Oh, you probably don't know. When you have the chance to enter the main control centre, you should try pulling it up. Anyway, just seeing it puts me in a good mood. There were many patches and they were all rushed so inevitably, there would be contradictions to its logic and more and more bugs would appear both superficially and hidden away. These bugs would lower the systems vigilance. If the dysfunction is lower than 70%, the system would try to fix itself. We plan to wait for it to drop to 75% so that the chance of this rebellion succeeding is higher. As for Plan B——"

If there was a problem with this plan and it wasn't dealt with properly, there could be casualties. If the scope of casualties was large, there would be disastrous consequences. They couldn't risk too many peoples lives so they thought of a Plan B.

Invigilator A said: "I am trying to make a self-correcting program. It may take some time."

"During this time, I'll help you continue to lower the systems vigilance." Qin Jiu said.

But this plan was disrupted in the middle.

Please read this from kk translates

For Invigilator A, he suddenly received a red warning from the system saying that he had an overly intimate relationship with Examinee Qin Jiu.

For Qin Jiu, he had reached the limit of the number of re-examinations he could do and was directly sent out of the system.

This result wasn't something Qin Jiu didn't expect. Before this, he had secretly approached Invigilator Z Chu Yue and asked her to do him a favour

—— If he was sent out of the system, to please leave him an invigilator position.

He will definitely come back.

The moment he was sent out of the system, Qin Jiu suddenly remembered something——

When the system is finally overturned and they safely return to normal life, he should find a good doctor to carefully check Invigilator A's eyes.

It wasn't to find out anything, it was just for the result.

With this his Big Invigilator can completely relax and no longer need to lower his eyes.

……

When he left the system, summer had just ended, and it was the beginning of autumn.

For the first few days, he was probably still in a comatose state. When he woke up, he found himself in a hospital.

It was a hospital associated with the army and the room was a mixture of pure white with occasional army green mixed in. He stared at the border between the white and the army green colours in daze for a long time until a nurse came and asked: "What are you looking at?"

He narrowed his eyes and fell silent for a while before saying: "It's nothing."

It was just that when the two colours are put together, his eyes couldn't help but be drawn over.

He asked the nurse in a trance: "The ophthalmologist here——-"

He suddenly fell silent. Halfway through his words, he suddenly couldn't remember what he wanted to ask.

***

The events during that time was actually more blurred than anything else.

Qin Jiu even wondered later whether he had really returned to reality or he if was still trapped in some corner inside the system.

He didn’t stay in that environment for long.

One morning, he was pulled into the system again. This time, it was with the Invigilator name.

He heard from among his colleagues that A and Z have the highest authority and are called the head invigilators. The others are ranked according to their strengths but because the single letters have all be used up, the rest of them must use letter combinations. His code name was Gin.

That afternoon, the old and new invigilators were called together for a meeting.

He ran into the Invigilator A his colleague had talked about outside the conference room.

He was wearing a plain white shirt with army green trousers and was talking to Invigilator Z beside him. For the most part, it was Invigilator Z who talked. He rarely spoke and would only occasionally nod.

When listening to others speak, he would always keep his eyes slightly lowered.

The early autumn sun filtered through the glass, casting light and shadow on his face.

Those eyes were clearly hidden in the shadows, but Qin Jiu felt at this moment that he could see the clarity of his eyes past that.

Invigilator A stopped a few steps away and looked up over in his direction.

Qin Jiu for some reason asked, “Have I met you before?”

Invigilator A didn’t speak.

Strangely enough, he appeared to be very calm but for some reason there was a brief moment where one would mistakenly feel that……he was actually very sad.

After a few seconds, Invigilator A retracted his gaze: “No.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Their love is so beautiful 😭

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 147

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Very quickly, a subtle dividing line appeared between the old and new invigilators.

They had different names, different clothes, different living habits and also different attitudes towards the system so it was difficult for them to get along.

At the beginning, this distinction basically became the main topic of discussion.

Qin Jiu would often hear his colleagues talk about this during their small talk and most of the time he would only listen on lazily without participating. It was only when they talked about Invigilator A that he would cast his gaze over.

Qin Jiu heard a lot about Invigilator A.

They say that he has a very close relationship with the system and is an invigilator with a special existence.

They say that he is someone who acts without emotions, like a piece of ice that would never melt.

They say that even his place of residence was less smokey than the others and there was even a confinement room placed there to punish examinees with special circumstances.

They say that he is a human representative of the system.

……

When he heard these descriptions, Qin Jiu was stunned for a moment.

They were clearly very normal descriptions but he felt a little displeased. He couldn’t tell why he felt this way.

One time, a colleague stopped talking halfway and everyone looked over at him. They asked: “What’s wrong?”

Qin Jiu’s hand that was holding a glass paused. He looked up and answered: “What, what’s wrong?”

“You have been frowning for a while. I thought I said something wrong.”

“I was frowning?”

If it wasn’t mentioned by his colleague, even he himself wouldn’t have noticed.

Please read this from kk translates

Everyone at the table waited for his next words. He gently rubbed the inner corners of his brows a few times before his complexion returned to normal.

He smiled and casually continued the conversation: “I just feel that the head invigilator doesn’t like me very much. I don’t know about the rest.”

The two actually followed up and said: “It is a little…….I think so too.”

When Qin Jiu heard this follow up, he wasn’t very happy. But it was indeed what everyone felt was the truth.

The old and new invigilators would rarely overlap when allocated examination centres, but they would often interact with each other, especially in the Invigilator’s District.

Qin Jiu has worked with many early invigilators, but with the exception of Invigilator A.

Once or twice was fine, but as it became more often and as time passed……It no longer seemed coincidental. It even made him think that Invigilator A could have been deliberately avoiding those occasions, avoiding any close contact or opportunities to work with him.

He really couldn’t find the reason for it and could only attribute it for Invigilator A not liking him.

Soon afterwards, the new invigilators gained a deeper understanding of the system and its out of control state. This consequently made the gap between them and the early invigilators grow wider and wider.

By they time they realised it, they had become two distinct factions.

The early invigilators advocated gradual and orderly revisions and adjustments to the system and were known as the Gentle Faction. The new invigilators on the other hand advocated throwing down the axe and scrapping the entire system if it didn’t work and were called the Forceful Faction.

Of course, the so-called factions weren’t mentioned on the surface. No one would clamour about how to deal with the system while being watched by it but everyone was clear about it in their hearts.

With different ideas, more and more problems grew between the two factions and meetings have become commonplace.

They needed a time and place for them to throw out their opposing thoughts and clash with one another.

The interactions between Qin Jiu and Invigilator A finally increased but, each time, it was accompanied with conflict and disputes.

The conference table was very long, and they sat on opposite ends. Around them were fierce arguing.

Strangely enough, the previous collaboration tasks were actually very interesting. If Qin Jiu and A got acquainted with each other in that environment, it should be rather pleasant, and they could even become friends.

But A had avoided them all.

And now in these meetings, the atmosphere was always fierce and chaotic. It wasn’t an exaggeration to say that it was the worst environment for one to form a friendly relationship, but it just happened to be the only time A came.

Often, Qin Jiu would suddenly feel that A was looking at him.

He looked over and would sometimes see Invigilator A looking down at the documents on the table or sometimes meet A’s eyes.

The other person’s gaze passed through the chaos and quarrels, quietly landing over on his end. Qin Jiu had difficulty understanding what it was in his eyes and what he was thinking……

The light was too dazzling, and the table was too long.

At some very occasional moments, Qin Jiu would suddenly have a strange thought. He would feel that this way of confronting each other on opposite ends felt a little familiar. He seemed to have also watched someone like this for a very long time, but he couldn’t remember. Perhaps it was in a dream.

Please read this from kk translates

At some unknown point, he saw Invigilator A more and more.

Sometimes they each led a group of people and would pass by in the corridor or outside the Twin Towers.

Sometimes he would see that black car. Through the window, he couldn’t see the other person’s face, and he also didn’t know why the other person was stopped by the road.

Once, when the sky was turning dark and the streetlights were lit, Qin Jiu and several colleagues came out of the Twin Towers. Just as they were about to enter the door to their residences, he sensed something and looked into the distance.

A familiar car was stopped in the corner of the street, casting a long shadow beside it.

His colleagues saw him suddenly stop in place and similarly stopped to ask him what happened.

He said: “It’s nothing. You can go back first, I have something to do.”

His colleagues were at loss for a while, but they didn’t suspect anything. They bid farewell and entered the residential area while chattering happily.

The voices grew distant and the surroundings became quiet again.

Qin Jiu looked at the silent black car in the corner of the street and suddenly had an impulsive urge.

He wanted to walk over and say something to that person in the car. Anything was fine.

They were in different factions and every time they spoke it would always carry a trace of gunpowder. Having small talk like this on the side of the road was something that has never happened before. In fact, they really had nothing to talk about.

But when Qin Jiu returned to his senses, he found himself already standing by the car door.

He leaned against the roof of the car and bent over to knock on the window.

Invigilator A was sitting in the driver’s seat and the outline of his profile could be vaguely seen. His hand seemed to move a little, as if he was going to lower the car window.

Suddenly, the white coloured streetlight let out two bouts of red lights. It was very small, like those indicators on equipment's. Like an eye, it directly faced Qin Jiu.

He raised his head and glanced over. A strange sense of disgust suddenly rose inside him.

And when he looked back, Invigilator A seemed to have also just retracted his gaze from somewhere and the corners of his lips have been pursed into a straight line.

In the end, Invigilator A didn't open the car window.

The horn went off. Qin Jiu straightened up and saw Invigilator A shake his phone. The car then drove away without looking back.

He dug out his phone. There was a new message on the screen.

The message came from an unfamiliar number and the contents were cold and unfeeling:

『If you need something, say it tomorrow at the meeting. 』

Qin Jiu leaned against the streetlight and looked up.

The light from above was a little dazzling.

He blinked a few times and looked over at the end of the long street with squinted eyes. That black car had already slipped into the night…..

He pondered over that strange feeling he was feeling, and suddenly realised that he may have fallen for someone.

He liked Invigilator A, but the other party was in the opposing faction, so they weren't on friendly terms.

They would still sit on opposite ends of the long table, lead the two factions over to confront, argue and fight……

But he wanted to lure the leader of the other side over.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 148

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The Qin Jiu who had become an invigilator was still a troublesome existence. As far as the system was concerned, he probably was born with that rebellious streak —— He treated rule violations like he was having his usual meals, and he continued to do that even as an invigilator.

When he violated the rules for the fourth time, the system couldn't stand it anymore. It added a clause under the rules requiring him to take another exam.

Since he had to take part in an exam, he would become equivalent to a temporary examinee. To be an examinee, one would need an admission ticket and the one who was responsible for preparing those at the time was Head Invigilator A.

What the others didn't know was that Qin Jiu himself was also there on the day when his admission ticket was made and that it was Invigilator A who had called him over.

Admission tickets were made in the systems core; it's main control centre. That was Qin Jiu's first time officially standing in front of that metal door. But before he could get any closer, the system issued an alarm.

Qin Jiu raised a brow, "Is there a problem with this one?"

【Non-head invigilators are prohibited from entering the main control centre.】

The system said mechanically.

“Prohibited?” Invigilator A said, “Then how should I get his identity verified? Without identity verification, the admission ticket is basically useless.”

Qin Jiu looked over at him with a trace of surprise in his expression.

He had dealt with Invigilator A and he knew of his temper, but he didn’t expect the other party to actually speak to the system this way. It was completely unlike the style of Gentle Faction invigilators.

But the system seemed to be used to it. It just insisted stubbornly:

【Invigilator Gin’s authority is insufficient.】

“Are you punishing him or not?” Invigilator A was a little annoyed.

【Punishing.】

“Then give him authority.”

His tone was stern and cold. The system fell silent for a few seconds.

Qin Jiu could actually sense a hint of grievance from those few seconds of silence.

After a while, the system spoke again:

【Giving authority is okay, but it is prohibited to stay in the main control centre for too long.】

“How long?”

【No more than twenty minutes.】

Invigilator A nodded.

Immediately afterwards, red light scanned across Qin Jiu’s body. The system said: 【Invigilator Gin has been added to the list of authorities.】

The metal door opened with a beep. The system then said: 【The countdown begins. The remaining time is 19:59:59.】

It wasn't often that one would encounter something so stingy. Qin Jiu laughed when he heard this.

Carrying his usual lazy smirk on his face, he went through the door behind Invigilator A. He had thought that he would see a sealed-off room like a laboratory and completely didn't expect there to be a forest behind the metal door.

The branches were dried and brittle, and they pointed straight up to the sky. Dense branches intertwined so much, at first it looked like a cluster of grey-blue coloured smoke.

Invigilator A led Qin Jiu through the forest. A little further away was a flat-roofed building resembling those of a metal fortress or a heavily guarded experimental warehouse.

Some discarded instruments and materials laid piled up outside the building and there were also several cars parked there. Those cars were all painted with camouflage paint and there was a thick layer of dust accumulated on top.

A metal fence surrounded all of that. When Qin Jiu got closer, he saw several charred bird corpses hanging off it.

Off in the distance, at the horizon, tall buildings could vaguely be seen. It was foggy and unclear, like an afterimage of a city.

"This is the main control centre?" Qin Jiu stopped in place.

"Mhn." Invigilator A said.

Please read this from kk translates

Qin Jiu glanced around before finally raising his head and looking at the building in front of him. The warehouse…..No, the main control centre had

a large rusty gate for an entrance. The words NA7232 was sprayed on with white paint.

“What does that mean?” He pointed at that string of characters he couldn’t comprehend.

With Invigilator A’s usual temper during the meetings, he probably would not bother going out of his way to answer this kind of question, so Qin Jiu was prepared for a dismissive response. Contrary to his expectations however, he heard Invigilator A say: NA is an abbreviation. The full name is Noah’s Ark 7232. The former is the code name and the latter is the area number.”

Qin Jiu for some reason felt that this name seemed familiar, as if he had seen it in a certain book or document.

“7323…….” He read it again and asked, “Military area?”

“No.”

Invigilator A paused and said, “Accommodation.”

Qin Jiu was puzzled.

Invigilator A said, “Chu Yue and I…..”

As he said this, he seemed to have thought of something and he changed his words, “That is, Invigilator Z. We stayed here a long time ago. It was an accommodation part of the research centre. The system brought it over and used it as the main control centre.”

Qin Jiu looked at him and suddenly remembered some rumours saying that Invigilator A and Invigilator Z had some connects with the system. He didn’t expect to hear this from Invigilator A.

The Invigilator A today was a little strange. Without the attention of others or the system’s nagging, he no longer seemed push others away.

To be precise, his edges and corners were still sharp, but they weren't directed at Qin Jiu.

The exterior of the main control centre was old and rusted. It may have borrowed the research centre building, but the inside was cold and metallic and there was also a large screen.

Invigilator A didn't move over to that and instead went straight to a control pad in the corner. He opened a small screen and started to go through the procedures.

Qin Jiu looked around, assessing the interior of the main control centre. He then finally returned to Invigilator A's side.

With both hands leaning on the control pad, he watched Invigilator A quietly.

After a while, he suddenly asked, "Have you ever considered changing factions?"

Invigilator A's finger's paused. His first reaction wasn't to look at Qin Jiu but around the room.

"No need to be so vigilant." Qin Jiu's voice was lazy, "I heard that the system core isn't monitored."

Invigilator A hummed but he still didn't relax. He still maintained the appearance of dealing with important matters.

"Although you are the leader of the opposing group, sometimes I feel that it is more appropriate for you to come to our side." Qin Jiu removed his eyes from the other party's busy fingers and took in Invigilator A's profile, "Would you consider changing?"

Invigilator A didn't look at him. His eyes remained on the screen, as if he was too busy to look away.

He said: "Not considering."

Qin Jiu lightly let out an ‘oh’. The final sound was deliberately dragged longer.

He didn’t speak for a while and just obediently watched Invigilator A enter various information.

“There are another two questions I’ve been wanting to ask all this time.”

“Speak.”

“We’re obviously in opposing factions but why do you remember my information so clearly?” Qin Jiu raised his chin and pointed it at the screen.

Invigilator A’s finger didn’t stop but for a while, he didn’t answer.

After typing out a set of information, he finally said indifferently, “Because I am the main invigilator.”

“Ah yes, I almost forgot after being in opposition for so long. To some extent, you are still my superior.” Qin Jiu raised the corner of his lips, “Then last question.”

Invigilator A was in the middle of generating his admission ticket number.

As Qin Jiu watched the series of numbers appear, he asked unhurriedly, “Are you against having a romantic relationship with this enemy who is also half your subordinate?”

Invigilator A’s hands shook a little, causing him to hit the confirm button.

With a beep, the card generator nearby indicated that it was done. Qin Jiu picked up the completed card and his eyes fell onto the admission ticket number: There were two letters at the end of the string of numbers — Gi.

Qin Jiu stared at it for a few seconds before suddenly laughing, “What is this? A new nickname for your enemy?”

Invigilator A looked at him with pursed lips and for a moment appeared to have a complicated expression.

After a while, he slammed the control pad shut, brushed past Qin Jiu's shoulder and went to the door. As he did this, he threw out a sentence without looking back, "Make do with it. Don't expect it to be fixed."

Since then, Qin Jiu still continued to test the system's limits with constant rule violations.

The more unscrupulous the Forceful Faction were, the more 'loyal' the Gentle Faction led by Invigilator A appeared and, in turn, the authority of Invigilator A and Z also grew.

This contrasting position was in par to the difference between fire and water.

Strangely enough, the more ruthless it was at the meetings, the stronger the ambiguity between Qin Jiu and Invigilator A during their private moments. At times, Qin Jiu would even feel that something would happen between them the next second, but Invigilator A would always withdraw before it did.

It wasn't playing around. On the contrary, Qin Jiu could sense deep restraint and struggle during those times.

For some reason, that feeling always made his heart ache a little, as if he knew the reason for this struggle and restraint.

Why was it……

Qin Jiu once thought that he would never want to figure this out, but this only continued until he was sent to the Special Sector to receive his punishment.

That was Invigilator Z Chu Yue's place but somehow Chu Yue happened to be absent that day and the one who was responsible to take him there became Invigilator A.

After the identity verification was done and he was just about to enter the punishment channel, Qin Jiu caught a glimpse of the word “previous” on the screen. It meant that before him, someone had been here to be punished.

For reasons unknown, he reached out and changed the page. The punishment record appeared before both Qin Jiu and Invigilator A’s eyes. At that time, the records didn’t conceal any information, and everything was revealed:

Rule Violator: A

Violation: Overly intimate relationship with Examinee Qin Jiu.

Punishment: White light district (1 times)

Other: At the request of A, the punishment is postponed for 5 days.

It was just a few dozen words, so few that not even the entire space was filled, but when Qin Jiu saw Invigilator A suddenly freeze in place, he instantly understood.

Please read this from kk translates

He finally knew why he had those unexplained emotions and those moments which seemed to give him a sense of familiarity. All the things he couldn’t make sense of were now cleared up.

It was because he used to have this person beside him, but he had forgotten.

That was the moment when Qin Jiu was at his craziest. A punishment that should’ve lasted five days ended in just six hours. Completely silent, he came out bloodied and supporting a wounded right arm.

According to the rules, he was taken back to the confinement room in Invigilator A’s residence. As soon as A closed the door, Qin Jiu pushed him against the door and expressed all his emotions as they entangled and kissed. Impulsiveness, repression as well as intense and deep affection….

***

He, Invigilator A and Chu Yue were finally back in the same starting point. From there, they began to work secretly under the systems watch.

It really was an ideal time ——- Under the support of Qin Jiu's group of Forceful Faction invigilators, the authority of A and Chu Yue grew to the highest level ever, the self-correction program was ready and the system's state of function had fallen to 73%.

The main control centre wasn't monitored by the system. In here, the system was practically blind.

Since it had no eyes here, it couldn't make accurate judgements, particularly in regard to emotions and feelings. For example, when someone is doing something, was it with good or malicious intentions?

Without the ability the make accurate judgements, real-time orders could not be given and therefore the emergency procedures of the main control centre were mainly based on following rigid, pre-set rules.

Under normal circumstances, the internal attack and defence protocol would automatically be activated when the main control centre is damaged. For every 20% increase in damage, the protocol would increase by a level.

Once increased to level 4, this protocol was no different from an "annihilator". Anyone in its path had no way out.

But there was one exception.

If the head invigilator was present, the system would naturally believe that the head invigilator is on the same side as itself and would help prevent damage and repair the system as soon as possible.

In order not to accidentally kill the head invigilator, the protocol would not be activated during the early stages and would only start if the damages reach 50% and the head invigilator still failed to rectify the issue.

This was what Qin Jiu and the others wanted to take advantage of.

They had already calculated it——

In the presence of Invigilator A, if the damage to the main control centre reaches 50%, the damned protocol would start. At that moment, it would be level 1. Once the damage reaches 70%, it becomes level 2 and at 90%, it would be level 3. This was the limit. Even if it reached 100%, it wouldn't not increase to the most lethal level 4.

In addition, once 70% of the main control centre can no longer function, Team S would be sent out. They could borrow the lethality of this damned protocol to deal with that Team S.

Qin Jiu and Invigilator A planned to work separately, destroying from both ends and meeting in the middle. That was faster and more efficient.

As long as it reaches 100%, the master control authority would fall into Invigilator A's hands.

And then, the nightmare will be over.

That was actually a safe plan, but something happened at a critical moment.

The moment the damages reached 30%, the system suddenly activated the protocol and it then increased its level crazily at a rate of every 10%. There was only one possibility for this ——

The system could suddenly see again. It had once again taken over Invigilator A's eyes.

In fact, they had discussed the possibility of this a long time ago. The thing inside Invigilator A's eyes had long been confirmed to have been disabled so it should be no different from it being completely destroyed because anything that is banned by the system can no longer be used again. This was the case unless someone with a higher authority than the head invigilator manually activated it again. But in this entire place, there was no invigilator with a higher authority than A or Z so who could it be?

This was something they never figured out.

Because before they could find the answer, they ran out of time.

As for that day, the most vivid memory began when gunfire ceased.

Qin Jiu sat down on a horizontal metal pipe with his elbows on his knees. He had his head bowed as he let out some dull coughs. Blood almost uncontrollably flowed out of his wounds, leaving large bright red patches on his shirt.

He lowered his eyes and used his fingers to sweep away the blood obscuring his vision, but his vision still didn't clear up.

The attack had actually stopped but he could still hear a continuous roar in his ears, covering up everything he wanted to hear.

He wanted to hear how the situation was on the other side of the ruins, he wanted to hear if Invigilator A had come, he wanted to hear whether the other party's footsteps were light or heavy, and how many injuries he had suffered…..

But it was too far, and his ears were too noisy. He couldn't hear anything.

The smell of blood mixed with gunpower continued to attack his nose. He sat there for a while before reaching for his scarf. He tucked the blood-stained part of it inside and wound it neatly around his neck.

The pigeon-grey coloured scarf covered most of his blood stains, and at first glance he looked unscathed.

Only after doing this did Qin Jiu support himself against the pipe in attempt to stand up. Just as he raised his head, a figure appeared in his blurred vision.

He blinked twice to see a little more clearly, but it didn't do anything. On the contrary, it only made it worse.

In the next few seconds, his memory was completely dark.

When he shook his head and looked up again, that person was already standing in front of him.

At that moment, he felt glad. Glad that he had acted fast and had hidden his pathetic side and those bloodstains in advance so as not to make that person sad.

He raised his head and looked at that person for a long time.

In fact, he couldn’t see clearly at all but that didn’t prevent him from looking.

His Big Invigilator’s eyes seemed to be very red and his lips opened and closed as if he was saying something. He leaned forward trying to hear more clearly, but there was still only the roar of gunfire in his ears.

And so, he could only laugh.

He twisted a small, hard object between his fingers and said to the other party: “Big Invigilator, please lower your head. I have something to say.”

That man almost knelt down before him.

Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes and rubbed his fingers across the side of the other party’s face.

The moment he felt that heat, he suddenly began to feel a little reluctant.

Before they proceeded with their plans, Qin Jiu had actually secretly entered the system’s core.

He had experienced losing his memories once so before they proceeded, he had gone to the “backup station” to get an authorisation key for revoking the order to erase memories and had spent a lot of effort hiding it in the earring. This also consequently resulted in the release of the human part of the system which later became 154.

On that day, he had found something hidden in the system’s core.

It was a very uncommonly used system rule ——

【If the system is damaged due to the fault of an invigilator, the head invigilator has immunity.】

According to their plans, Chu Yue worked in the background and didn't directly participate so she shouldn't be severely punished. But he and Invigilator A are different. If they fail, the consequences would be unimaginable.

And this rule was a life-saving talisman for Invigilator A.

The reason why this rule was hidden here was because he had long transferred that life-saving talisman to Qin Jiu.

That was also the reason why he had called Qin Jiu over to the systems core to generate the admission ticket. He could only do this if Qin Jiu's name was added to the list of authorities in the main control centre.

After Qin Jiu saw this, he quietly moved the immunity back.

……

The dense forest in the distance appeared grey-ish blue.

The sky was far, and the wind carried the chill of early winter.

He could smell the gunpowder again. He didn't know if it was from himself or from A, or maybe it was from both.

They were going to separate again and this time he didn't know how long it would be or whether there would be a day where they can meet again.

If they met again, would he still remember that he once had a lover like him?

Probably not…..

Look, even before parting he already misses him.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Qin Jiu is such a romantic ahhhhhh

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 149

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

You Huo regained consciousness at the end of that year and was transferred to Munich after receiving emergency treatment where he continued to focus on recuperating.

After another four months, Qin Jiu who had been continuously hovering over the brink of death finally escaped from danger and opened his eyes in a medical centre inside the system.

As for this sudden event, the system had issued an announcement explaining that it was due to a serious bug before confining all the examinees in the rest stops and the invigilators in the Invigilator's District and beginning its longest ever self-assessment and upgrade.

Once the main control centre was repaired, the system reached out to all the invigilators. The original ranks were abolished, and all the code numbers were shuffled.

Chu Yue's title as an invigilator was removed and she was transferred to the most remote rest stop. She wasn't surprised by this. Afterall, she had discussed with A a long time before about the fate of their 'rebellion'. The other invigilators who are familiar with them were similarly transferred away or demoted down.

The system acted like it had anxiety. It moved everything around, particularly the early invigilators because they were the ones they were most familiar with.

As a result, the Invigilator’s District was filled with rumours. Everyone tried to guess what had happened and what could have possibly happened to Invigilator A and Invigilator Gin.

In view of the fact that those two had always appeared incompatible to the others, most speculations revolved around one party doing something and the other trying to prevent it, ultimately resulting in both parties being harmed. There were also a small minority who say that they may have joined forces at some point.

This continued until the system eliminated all traces of Invigilator A and set Qin Jiu’s rank to 001. At this point, all speculations came to an abrupt halt.

It was because there we no need to speculate. Just this outcome alone explained everything.

Before leaving the medical centre, Qin Jiu had become the thorn in the eyes of many of the early invigilators.

Invigilator A’s former good friend Gao Qi would constantly be drunk day in and day out. Once, when he drank a little too much, he almost made a commotion inside the intensive care unit where Qin Jiu stayed. Very soon afterwards, he fell to the end of the invigilator ranks and was given the code name 1006.

Not long after that, the system selected a group from the examinees and added them to the existing team of invigilators. A young woman who had just graduated from military school immediately requested to join 001’s group however she didn’t get her wish and was eventually assigned to team nine. Carrying a request entrusted to her, she fell into the upper ranks and was given the code name 021.

A month later, Qin Jiu was discharged, and he had now become the new head invigilator. Within the batch of examinees selected by the system, the small system fragment accidentally released by Qin Jiu was mixed in. He later became one of 001’s subordinates and was called 154.

Several months later, Examinee Wen Yuan was also selected to be an invigilator by chance. He later became one of 001’s subordinate and was called 922.

From that day on, no matter where head invigilator 001 went, there would always be two other figures beside him.

They followed Qin Jiu to deal with daily head invigilator affairs, held countless meetings both large and small, dealt with all sorts of paperwork and went through more than two hundred examination centres together.

And then, one day, when the next examination centre was being randomly selected, 154 saw a familiar figure amongst countless people waiting for their exams. He didn’t hesitate to set their examination centre as the same one.

That examinee was called You Huo, the Invigilator A who was removed by the system.

The time inside the system was chaotic.

Often the calendar would have just turned a page at the rest stop despite spending ten days in an exam. Rest stop number 1 could already be late autumn while rest stop number 2 could still be in early spring. Only by standing on the main street of the Invigilator’s District could one see a hint of time passing. It was because here it was least affected, and the time was almost in sync with reality.

Invigilators had become accustomed to this. Wherever they are, they would just refer to the time there. To check the date and time, they would always check their phone but if they wanted to know the ‘year’, they would have to check the examination centre.

That night in the mountains, Qin Jiu pushed open the door to the hunter’s cabin amidst snowstorm while holding a notice of violation.

All the examinees in the room looked nervously at him, all except one.

He immediately noticed that person standing under the orange light radiating from the fireplace.

Please read this from kk translates

At that moment, three years had passed since they were separated.

Three years. To You Huo those were long and endless days when he was blind, and 700 arduous days spent alone. To Qin Jiu, it was a total of more than two thousand days.

Two thousand, three hundred and twelve days later, they met again amidst the snowstorm.

They thought it was their first meeting, but it was in fact a reunion.

……

Memories flooded in, squeezing into their chest nonstop such that their heart swelled to the point that it hurt. They didn’t know if it was because it was too full, or because the memories were too heavy.

The fire had been sealed off by 154 but the heat still lingered. Perhaps because the temperature was too high and the fire earlier was too fierce, it made their eyes sting and burn.

You Huo lowered his head and took a few heavy breaths as he clenched both his hands tightly into a fist. Air poured into the lungs, but it didn’t lighten the load in his heart. Satisfaction and pain co-existed at the same time. It struggled and fought and couldn’t be erased.

He closed his eyes for a while before looking up again only to see Qin Jiu also raising his head. The protruding lump on the neck moved slightly. There seemed to be something heavy wrapped around him, like an invisible fire that would soon burn him. Qin Jiu finally looked over in his direction with eyes tinged red.

Suddenly, someone exclaimed, “Brother, your hand!”

You Huo looked down. The back of his right hand was bloody —— The cleaning program that would start every ten seconds had started again and the red light had once again begun to scan. The back of his hand had just been touched by this light and was left dripping with blood but at this moment his mind was only on Qin Jiu and he didn't feel any pain.

Another person's body temperature wrapped around him.

"Go out first." Qin Jiu's voice was slightly hoarse as it sounded lowly next to his ears.

The next moment, they stepped out right behind the red light and crashed through the third door.

The scene past the door was completely different from the main control centre in his memory. You Huo didn't see the familiar forest, nor the metal fencing with the words NA or the city in the distance.

It looked like a semi-sealed off laboratory with a screen and simple control pad on one side and a mass of fog on the other.

"After your incident, the main control centre was moved. The core is no longer here." 154 explained as he quickly established a passage leading to a rest stop.

Memory recovery only took a moment, but it took time for it to be digested. In those few minutes, almost everyone whose memories had been tampered with were in a state of confusion. Those with minor tampering could still recover quickly but those who were more strongly affected, like 922, basically needed to be dragged along by Yu Wen and Old Yu the entire time.

They were divided into three groups and they finally came together in the third room.

Chu Yue's eyes were also red. She looked at Qin Jiu for a while and then at You Huo for a while before asking softly, "Are you okay?"

They nodded.

You Huo heard himself say something to which Chu Yue let out a long sigh.

154 looked back and asked something as he busied himself and he also similarly answered him.

He and Qin Jiu must've appeared very calm on the outside. So calm, even Old Yu and Yu Wen who were looking at them with eyes of worry were able to walk away reassured.

But in fact, You Huo had no recollection of what he said or did.

He could only feel a blazing heat next to him that continued to burn. He was probably the same.

They were just suppressing their emotions in the presence of others, hiding them very deeply. This matter may be difficult for others, but not for them because long ago they had done this every day.

The passage to the rest stop was quickly established and it went unexpectedly smoothly.

154 mumbled with a frown, "How strange. No alert was triggered, and the defence system wasn't very complicated. This can't be….."

Wu Li asked, "How difficult should it be under normal circumstances?"

"That's not what I mean. Afterall, usually there wouldn't be anyone who is brave enough to mess with this so there is no 'normal circumstances' but….." 154 said, "I thought the system would at least set up several defence barriers but there weren't any."

Along the way here, 154 had been rapidly removing trances left by them so it didn't rule out the possibility that he had cleaned up after them so quickly, the system didn't raise its guard.

But……..That possibility was too slim.

154 was more inclined to believe that it had done it deliberately, and that it had some other intentions.

But at this moment, they didn’t have the time to ponder over this. Since they had already reached this point, it was too late to turn back, and it also didn’t fit their personality. It was better to continue with their plans.

They quickly crossed through the mass of fog. As they crossed through, 154’s heart was constantly hanging fearing that the system would suddenly wake up and cut off the path, scattering them as a result.

But as it turned out, they passed through successfully.

When everyone came out of the fog, they were met with tall silver-grey buildings, metal towers and large warehouse-style buildings with some simple buildings lined in the centre. At first glance, it looked like a school or a military dormitory. On the courtyard walls enclosing the buildings was a metal plate with the words: Rest Stop Hostel.

It was Yu Wen and the others’ first time here. They stared wide-mouthed for a long time before asking, “What rest stop is this? What is it for?”

154 said: “Rest stop number 2. Also known as the weapons depot.”

“You’re taking us here to get equipped?”

“Equipping is one matter, but it isn’t just for that.” 154 explained, “It’s also because this place is a little special.”

As they spoke, You Huo looked up into the distance.

There, three silver-grey buildings were sandwiched between two steel towers. It was the most iconic building here. Long ago when You Huo was still Invigilator A, he would often see the shadow of this building from amidst the smoke.

But it wasn’t from this place. It was from the former master control centre.

Every time he went through the forest, crossed through the metal fencing and walked towards the main control centre, he would always look at the horizon. There in the distance were faint shadows of a town shrouded in fog.

That was rest stop number two.

The last time You Huo saw this was three years ago. He had a self-destructing control in his hands while gunpowder filled the air in front of him and behind him was a mass of blood. Under the bright sunlight, he closed his eyes and pressed the button. Intense pain suddenly seized his eyes.

He bent down for a moment before straightening up again. With pursed lips, he forced his eyes to open under the pain. The daylight gradually grew darker and the buildings in the distance became more blurred. He was about to lose his sight, but he knew that someone was still waiting for him on the other side of the ruins. He needed to go over and take one last look before the light in his world disappears completely.

…….

“How is it special?” Yu Wen was still chattering on.

“Special in that it was once connected to the main control centre. As long as you have the authority and you know the way, you could get there.” 154 said.

“Really?!” Yu Wen was a little excited: “Then let’s procure some weapons now?”

154 said: “Not yet. You guys are not supposed to be here. The moment you enter the weapon storehouse, alarms will go off. Find a place to stay first and give me some time.”

Please read this from kk translates

He led everyone to around a hotel, through two abandoned plots before stopping before a row of old and run-down buildings: “This used to be a hotel. It looks old but the inside is actually okay. I can turn on the water an electricity and water for you.”

“Hotel? How did it become like this?”

“Because when the two of them rebelled back then, they had procured a lot of weapons from here and brought it into the main control centre. They had used the road here.” 154 pointed at Qin Jiu and You Huo: “The system was furious and scrapped this entire part.”

“Then can we still access the main control centre from here?”

“Keep dreaming.” 154 said, “Of course you’ll have to find another entrance.”

“Are you sure there’s another entrance?” Yang Shu asked, “If it was me, I wouldn’t allow for one no matter what.”

“That’s why you’re not the system.” 154 said, “The main control centre must ensure that there is sufficient armament and firepower to support it. To the system, opening a new entrance is not very risky.”

“Make do with this place for tonight. I’ve turned on the shield to stop the system from monitoring you. Let’s wait for everyone to gather.”

Everyone went upstairs. All the rooms had been opened by 154 and lights and the sound of water appeared at the same time. Their tensed nerves finally loosened, and exhaustion accumulated over the past few days instantly swept over them.

922 was still in a state of confusion. 154 who couldn’t stand seeing it dragged him into a room.

The entire corridor suddenly became quiet. All the ‘others’ were gone, leaving only You Huo and Qin Jiu.

The moment their eyes met, the fire burning inside them instantly surged.

From the time Examinee Qin Jiu first met Invigilator A, they had known each other for five years. Although it was said to be five years it was actually a total of almost four thousand days, which was basically about ten years in reality.

Over those four thousand days, less than half that time was spent in the system, they interacted for less than six hundred days and there were only a handful of moments where they were alone together.

There was no one who could be less like lovers than these two.

They crashed into the door as they entangled and they entangled on the desk.

…….

Through the shadows cast onto his narrowed eyes, Qin Jiu's eyes were still a little red.

Damp sweat rolled down his defined muscles, landing on the other person.

You Huo grabbed the back of his neck as he breathed heavily and arched his back to kiss Qin Jiu.

Qin Jiu kissed his slightly parted lips, his half-lidded wet eyes and the side of his neck, and said hoarsely, "I did this four years ago and kissed these places…….But I actually forgot."

"My Big Invigilator is so good, but I actually forgot."

He had forgotten twice.

And one of it, the other party still remembered…….

You Huo tightened his waist as he could clearly feel the other party's presence. Under that person's actions, a cloud of mist formed across his eyes.

As he breathed heavily, he looked down at Qin Jiu. Those light-coloured eyes of his that normally carried a hint of coldness at this moment also carried two parts passion.

“Compensate me.” He said.

A long time ago, someone had touched the corner of his eyes and said: Are you uncomfortable here? After leaving the system, I will accompany you to check your eyes.

Later that person left for a while and when he returned, he was the only one who remembered those words.

And after that, when he left the system, was admitted to hospital and had his eyes blindfolded, even he himself had forgotten.

Only after a long period of darkness passed and he stood by the window watching the dazzlingly peaceful sky outside after removing the gauze over his eyes did he suddenly feel that something was missing from his side.

That was at the end of the year. He listened to the nurses nearby chattering about the liveliness at Saint Maria Square and that, other than that place, the other places were beginning to be deserted and closed as the new year was coming.

Outside where he stayed was an empty street corner. At times when he looked at it, he would feel that it seemed a little familiar.

A nurse asked him why he seemed to be lost in thought. He said it was nothing.

He just felt that he had seen a similarly quiet street like this somewhere. It was clearly still bright out but there was no one around. That time should also be the beginning of a new year and it was snowing outside. He strode though that snow to his place of residence and seemed to be……wanting to return to meet someone.

……..

Fortunately, after going around in circles for so long, he still met him.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: They’ve all recovered their memories~!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 150

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Thanks to the almighty 154 who had turned on the water and electricity in the run-down building, the two who had messed around for a while could have a nice, hot bath.

You Huo's damp hair were swept back using his fingers. His eyes that had been soaked in water appeared exceptionally clear. The darker his eyelashes were, the lighter his eyes appeared. It looked like a piece of clear glass.

"Did 154 pick you or did you pick him?" You Huo blinked off the water droplets hanging from his eyelashes and turned to ask Qin Jiu.

"I picked him, but his intentions were also the same. What a coincidence." Qin Jiu leaned against the glass door with his arms crossed. The muscles on his shoulders, arms and waist were extremely well-defined.

"And 922?"

"Also me." Qin Jiu held up two fingers and pointed at his eyes, "Picked him out from the database because he seemed more pleasing to the eye."

He thought for a while and added, "After you left, there was no such thing as 'backup' invigilators. They were all selected by the system and included into the database."

In fact, during the period before they rebelled, the system had already been considering recruiting new invigilators and a portion of those were

considered as ‘backups’. They were still examinees by name, but they dealt with matters invigilators dealt with.

021 was amongst them. It was during that time that You Huo had contact with her.

Please read this from kk translates

Later because of the rebellion, the system didn’t feel at ease so it had those new spare personnel ‘beaten back to their senses’ before screening them once again and selecting the more qualified ones to take an invigilator’s identity.

For 021 to be able to smoothly pass though this screening, it required a lot of her acting skills.

“Those selected by you turned out to be allies. Not bad.” You Huo lightly commented.

Qin Jiu snorted and accepted this compliment, “It’s pretty accurate in 99% of the cases.”

“99%——” You Huo said without raising his eyes, “So the remaining 1% is with me?”

Qin Jiu instantly stored away his smile and said vague, “Not exactly.”

“You have gone against someone else?” You Huo asked.

Qin Jiu: “……No.”

“Then that’s fine.” You Huo picked up a towel and tilted his head as he looked at him, “Move aside. I’m getting out first.”

Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes at him and then suddenly leaned down and gave him a kiss, “No, how can that be fine?”

You Huo: “?”

The bathroom here was very narrow. This tall gentleman relied on his height and terrain advantage to kiss You Huo into ‘retreating’.

“I’m done washing. Let me out.” You Huo leaned back and said with a frown.

It was ineffective.

Qin Jiu chuckled and continued to kiss him, pushing him back into the bathroom.

“I haven’t yet.” Qin Jiu said, “It’s a bit boring washing alone. Would this boyfriend mind joining me to wash again?”

“I mind.”

Qin Jiu kissed him again, “Please reconsider.”

You Huo: “…….”

He sullenly stared back at Qin Jiu for a while before turning the shower back on.

***

Anyway, when 154 finally came to knock on the door, they had basically returned to their well-dressed state.

“What is it?” Qin Jiu asked him.

“It’s nothing, don’t worry.” 154 said, “I just checked. The invigilators and examinees from the Twin Towers should be arriving soon. It’ll be in about two hours so I’m just here to let you know in advance to better let you be prepared.”

“Why?”

“Those early invigilators only cooperated with me earlier firstly because time was short and they knew that it wasn’t the time to question things and

secondly it was because the two of you were involved, mainly you.”

154 said to You Huo: “They are after all your old subordinates and are willing to trust you. This trust is directed at you, not at me, so when the come, you may need to give them an explanation.”

Qin Jiu: “Don’t worry, those people are clever. Most should’ve already figure it out.”

“I know, but they at least would have some questions.”

You Huo nodded, “I’ll talk to them when they come.”

“And 922? How is he?” Qin Jiu asked.

“His memories were erased during an accident.” 154 pointed to his head and said, “So the recovery process will be a little more uncomfortable compared to the average person. He said he felt dizzy earlier and fell asleep on the sofa. He probably will come looking for you when he wakes up.”

Cold night air blew into the room, making 154 shiver.

Please read this from kk translates

He covered his face and asked, “Boss, what are you doing with the windows open in the middle of the night?”

You Huo sat on the sofa fiddling with his earring with an indifferent and cold expression as he listened to Qin Jiu speak nonsense, “It’s a little hot. Just letting some air in.”

Hot???

154 silently took out his phone to glance at the current temperature before quietly putting his phone back again.

“Another thing——”

“Speak.”

“Now that you both remembered, I think there is a need to ask. That time when you two rebelled, I was in the rest stop and don’t know the specifics. Why did you fail in the end?” 154 asked, “It’s best to know in advance to prevent it from happening again, isn’t that right boss?”

Qin Jiu frowned. Of course, this wasn’t directed at 154. He was just recalling the events in the ruins. He still couldn’t remain calm when he thought about it because of those things that had happened to You Huo.

On the contrary, the one involved was a lot calmer. He patted Qin Jiu on the shoulder and said to 154, “It’s because of my eyes.”

“Eyes?” 154 couldn’t be clearer about You Huo and Chu Yu’s situation, “But the thing in your eyes should have been deactivated? I remember when I was removed, it was already abolished. Generally speaking, something that is abolished cannot be restored, right? The system itself cannot restore it.”

“Yes.” You Huo said, “This was also something we have always found strange. Chu Yue and I have specifically confirmed that they were no longer working and disabled but it was activated halfway.”

154’s expression was a little poor.

Qin Jiu said, “If I am not mistaken, someone with a higher authority must’ve restored it but who at that time would have more authority than the head invigilator?”

154 said, “It can’t be amongst the examinees or invigilators.”

Qin Jiu and You Huo exchanged a look. They instantly grasped onto the key point in his words, “You mean……a non-invigilator?”

You Huo seemed to have thought of something. He looked up and asked 154, “Are there still any of the original researchers left in the Invigilator’s District back then? Ones that are not in examination centres and are not a kind of NPC.”

154 thought for a moment, “Actually there is one.”

“Who?”

“The original designer and the original leader of the research team.” 154 said, “But there is a problem. I am a discarded part of the system so my part doesn’t carry any of those important materials. I was later able to connect to the main body and copy some of it but I don’t have anything about the original designer.”

“Then how do you know that person’s in the system?”

“Because in the past when there was a problem with the system, I could sense someone overhauling it. It wasn’t the system’s self-overhaul, it was someone helping it out.”

154 thought for a moment and added, “But that was a long, long time ago when the system had only just officially started operating. I believe he stayed in the system to make corrections and adjustments from time to time but it never happened again after that. There was even a moment when I wondered if he had…….died? Or turned into an NPC? Or perhaps his memories were also interfered with by the system such that he even forgot his own identity?”

You Huo fell into contemplation.

Although 154 didn’t have any information about the system’s creator, the things he said had provided them with some clues.

They could at least be certain that this person should still be in the Invigilator’s District, may have taken some other identity and could access the systems core during critical moments.

Who could it be……..

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Who could it be……. (No spoilers guys!)

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 151

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

---

154 held up his hand and began to count, “I can list out some data for you. Excluding the invigilators, there are a total of 1721 people in the Invigilator’s District.”

He raised a finger, “Of course, it includes those such as the management and staff at shops, restaurants, bars and the like. Those people wouldn’t be able to access the system’s core that easily so excluding those 1144 people, there are 577 left.”

He raised a second finger, “Of these 577 people, there are those working in information management or monitoring centres and the like. In theory, there is a chance that they can reach the system’s core but there are both young and old, male and female. The original designer is not young, so the second step is to exclude those of the wrong age and gender. That leaves 187 people.

154 raised a third finger, “Amongst those, there is a small group with very specific abilities and skills so it would be almost impossible to hide their identities. Excluding them, we are left with 131.”

As he did this type of calculation, 154 seemed to show a trace of the system in him but that feeling would be interrupted because the next moment, he would reveal his human-like temperament.

Please read this from kk translates

“131 people. It doesn’t sound like a lot at first, but it is still very troublesome. In theory, no one can be excluded from suspicions and we

can’t check on them individually now. Even if I have the time to analyse it now, it will take some time. Picking one out randomly from this group is practically going in blind.” 154 waved those three fingers as he complained.

Just as he finished saying those, someone was ‘blindly’ picked out.

“There is one who fits quite well.”

“I thought of someone.”

You Huo and Qin Jiu spoke almost at the same time.

154’s expression stiffened. He silently put his fingers away, “Who?”

“The old man guarding the punishment sector at the Twin Towers.” You Huo said.

Qin Jiu who heard this laughed, “I thought the same.”

“The old man?” 154 said, “He is indeed among the 131 people. The information for him is rather vague with only his name and age and those two things may also not necessarily be true.”

The old man would almost stay in that place all year round and almost never ventured outside. Whether it was an invigilator, an examinee or other people living in the Invigilator’s District, most weren’t familiar with him.

It is said that his memory was bad, and he could no longer remember when he entered the system or what he had done during those years. He only had a faint impression of certain special people.

And the punishment sector he stayed at was indeed not far from the system’s core.

154 thought about it, “He is indeed a very suitable candidate, but he is not the only one like this.”

He listed several others in similar situations.

Qin Jiu said, “Just basing off the conditions you mentioned, of course there is more than one who meets it. But if you add another condition to filter them out, the situation is different.”

154 asked, “What condition?”

“He should be a person I come into contact with often.” Qin Jiu emphasised, “When I was an examinee, someone in the Invigilator’s District I often interact with.”

154 revealed a trace of doubt before suddenly understanding.

“That’s right!” He exclaimed, “I only paid attention to the last time it failed and almost forgot that you two were also interrupted the first time you joined forces.”

At that time, Qin Jiu was still an examinee and You Huo was Invigilator A. The reason for the interruption was because the system discovered their overly intimate relationship.

In fact, there was no problem with their interactions. To put it simply, one violated rules all day while one was responsible for the punishment. That was the only point of intersection.

What can a machine detect? Only humans.

Only humans can see the undercurrents; only humans can rely on their intuition to keenly detect the union between the two and realise that they may be planning something.

Once this condition is included, everyone else was crossed off the list. In the end, it really only left one —— The old man at the punishment sector.

Every punishment Qin Jiu underwent here had to go through him and every time Invigilator A came to pick him up, it also happened right before him.

He had seen the two men’s interactions and heard the dialogue between them, even more often than most other invigilators.

It was just that the old man appeared too harmless, so they had subconsciously overlooked this ‘roadblock’.

Recalling the old man’s appearance, You Huo fell silent again.

Why was it? He was very puzzled. That old had not only appeared harmless, he even seemed kind when he watched him interact with Qin Jiu.

If he really was that head designer, why would he wish for the system to continue even whilst knowing that it was going out of control? Just because it was his creation? Out of desire to save his ‘masterpiece’?

Only a madman would help out a gangster without logic or reason, but that old man didn’t look crazy.

He really couldn’t understand——

With something wrong with his creation, he could clearly stop everything and destroy the out of control system. After leaving, he could always modify and adjust it to ensure that this ‘masterpiece’ is more in line with his original intention to train and select military talents within a controllable capacity.

But he didn’t choose to do this and had instead stayed in the system all this time. Under the influence of the system, he even gradually forgot about reality.

What were his intentions?

You Huo couldn’t understand. Just like how he couldn’t understand why that person who gave birth to him was so obsessed with the system.

“That’s right.” Qin Jiu suddenly asked 154, “Do you have a photo of that old man?”

“Why would I be carrying around a picture of the old man?” 154 asked with a wooden face and added after a slight pause, “But…….if you really have to see, I can get it.”

Qin Jiu: “Then please.”

154: “……..”

He took out his phone and asked, “Haven’t you already seen him? Why do you want a photo?”

Qin Jiu watched him fiddle with the phone and explained, “We found a photo in the earlier exam and the leader of the research team was in it but unfortunately, the face was burnt off. On the more fortunate side, Doctor Wu said she has seen that leader before and will recognise him if she sees him. We’re going to check with her.”

154 nodded, “Oh, that’s true. Check first before you accuse the wrong person.”

Several minutes later, they knocked on the Wu Li and Yang Shu’s door to explain their intentions.

154 passed his phone to Wu Li. On the screen was a picture of the old man sitting on a chair in the punishment sector. His back was a little arched and his silver-grey hair was slightly messed up by the wind as he looked out at the sky in daze.

Perhaps it was because the photo was static and most of the gentleness and kindness You Huo felt from him couldn’t be felt through the photo, he did indeed appear to somewhat resemble a ‘researcher’.

Please read this from kk translates

154’s photos were very complete. Left side, right side, front on and back side, there was a photo of the old man from every angle.

Wu Li furrowed her brows as she swiped through those four photos.

Everyone watched her intently only to see her look back up after going through them several times, “It’s not this person.”

This answer was outside of their expectations. You Huo, Qin Jiu and 154 were all taken aback.

“Are you sure?” You Huo pointed at the screen, “Could it be that the photo is too distorted or because he is older now?”

They have already ruled out the others so what’s left should be the answer. They didn’t expect it to be denied by Wu Li.

Wu Li shook her head, “The degree a photograph can distort someone’s appearance is limited and whether a person is slightly younger or older, fatter or thinner, it doesn’t affect recognition or where their bones are positioned.”

Bones……..

They couldn’t understand a doctor’s way of identifying someone, but they knew with Wu Li’s character, she wouldn’t say something so conclusively without confirming multiple times.

She passed the phone back to 154, “He’s really not the one I saw.”

“Alright.”

The clues they thought they had pieced together were once again a mess.

154 glanced at the time, “The rest should arrive soon, about a thousand of them. I will continue to process the admission tickets so that it would at least say that you have completed your fourth subject. If not, the card wouldn’t work, and you won’t be able to buy any weapons or medicine.”

He said this as he went to open the door but before his fingers could reach it, the door was slammed open.

154 almost jumped from the fright but he managed to forcibly maintain his cold, stern image.

Just as he wanted to ask what was going on, he saw a figure rush into the room sporting hair that resembled a bird nest.

“922?” He widened his eyes, “What are you doing giving me a fright?!”

The person who rushed in was 922 or more precicely……..One of the members of the death squad, Wen Yuan.

“I’m looking for boss.” 922 had probably just woken up and his footsteps were a little unsteady.

“I’m here.” Qin Jiu who was standing behind him patted his shoulder.

922 turned around.

It could be seen that he had a lot to say. He probably remembered something and was startled awake from his slumber.

But the moment he saw Qin Jiu, his lips just parted and closed several times. He suddenly forgot everything he had wanted to say.

Qin Jiu looked at him, “Awake?”

922 nodded: “Yeah, I’m awake.”

He had lived blindly in the system for so long and no longer remembered who he was or why he came. He just subconsciously felt that……..He should stay here a few more years and interact with a few more people. If possible, he should join the inner circle of invigilators so that he could get closer to the core.

And then?

And then he also didn’t know what he wanted to do.

He didn’t know where he came from and only after so many years, he finally woke up.

922 stretched out his fist and lightly bumped it with Qin Jiu’s.

This was what every member would do when they greeted him. He hadn’t done it for a long, long time. Only now, he finally remembered.

He finally remembered himself.

He was called Wen Yuan, from the death squad. He was responsible for gathering information and processing them as well has equipment design. His direct contact person was Qin Jiu.

Their mission was to destroy the system from the inside and their aim was to set everyone in here free.

They had once sworn that if the members of the death squad no longer hid and gathered up, it must be the day where everything was about to end; the beginning of the end.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Welcome back Wen Yuan!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 152

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“Boss———” 922 called out.

He had quickly returned to his senses this time because he had something to tell Qin Jiu.

“You’re still calling me boss?” Qin Jiu raised his brow.

922 scratched his head and smiled, “Got used to it. I’ll leave it as is.”

After saying this, he stored away the smile on his face and his expression turned serious, “Boss, I just dreamt of the past and that’s why I hurried here. Be careful of that old man in the punishment sector.”

You Huo, Qin Jiu and 154 stopped in place. They all exchanged looks, “We were just discussing him.”

922 asked in surprise, “Did you also realise that something’s wrong?”

Please read this from kk translates

“Yes, but before you woke up, we had just crossed him off the list of suspects.” After 154 finished saying this, he quickly explained what had just happened including the conditions they had listed and Wu Li’s denial.

922 shook his head and said, “He shouldn’t be the person Doctor Wu saw if the person Doctor Wu saw was during the early years.”

As You Huo tried to recall when Wu Li had met the leader, he heard 922 throw out another astonishing line, “Because that old man had died many

years ago.”

That line was on par to a clap of thunder.

The corridor fell deadly silent. The three listening revealed incredulous expressions.

922 said, “It may sound far-fetched, but the fact is that he is someone who is long dead.”

You Huo knitted his brows, “Who?”

“The system designer.” 922 paused and emphasised, “One of them.”

Everyone was even more confused.

“One of them?” Qin Jiu repeated those words.

“Yes, one of them.” 922 asked him, “Don’t you remember, Boss? Weren’t we each given some information before entering the system? It’s about the system and there was a brief mention about the team.”

“It was mentioned, but the content of everyone’s information is different and each has its own bias.” Qin Jiu said, “My mission was directly related to Invigilator A and Z, and the destruction of the system’s core, so all I had was a one sentence background introduction about the team.”

As he said this, he suddenly realised. His data only focused on key points and the information about the researchers were not complete. You Huo’s mother wasn’t amongst it so it probably only had information on the living.

922 immediately reacted and said, “My mission is to gather information. The information of the research team alone accounted for three pages and that doesn’t include their photos. The old man was called Du Deng Liu, a Chinese-German mix. According to the information on the file, he only provided the initial design inspiration and prototype as well as contributing to some of the initial designs before passing away. That was about twenty years ago. Generally speaking, the head designer wouldn’t refer to him

since he was only involved for a short period at the beginning. In the information I received, he wasn't even considered important personnel."

"But?" Qin Jiu helped him move on.

922 continued, "Yes, but. As I collected more and more information in the system, I noticed a problem. This system isn't simply designed from the outside, but also from the inside."

"Inside?"

"Yes. I am also in charge of equipment design so I may be more sensitive in this respect compared to others. You should know that designs generally have some form of logic behind it. Different people can produce different results. Uh….that might be a little too abstract. Let's use an example. Suppose you want to design a bunker and there are two designers; one starved for three days and the other was frozen for three days. The one who had starved for three days considered the food supply issue first when designing while the one who was frozen for three days prioritised temperature regulation and heat retention. It's something like that."

922 explained roughly, "I noticed that this system had two design logics. I'm sure you also noticed it in the exam. The first set of logic is the comprehensive testing. It would target all the skill areas of an examinee and you can only leave this place once you've successfully passed all the exams. But in the situation where you're unsuccessful? There are various supplementary bits and pieces like re-examinations, make-up examinations and the like to increase the opportunity of passing. If it really didn't work out, there was also the option of abandoning the exam; giving it up. That's the most basic screening process. That isn't a problem in itself. The problem lies in the other set of logic. In that one, the outcome of an examinee being eliminated is disappearing, and the result of making a mistake in the middle of exam is either death or becoming an NPC. Especially excellent examinees would be selected and promoted to invigilators……."

He raised a finger each time he listed these out. Everything he said basically reported You Huo and the others' experiences so far.

“……Have you noticed? In this set of logic, there isn’t any concept of leaving the system.” 922 said solemnly, “When I was an examinee, I constantly wondered if the system had a split in personality. I only realised later that it wasn’t just a split in personality, but in fact two groups of people designing it together. Theses two teams had fundamentally different logics. One team on the inside, one on the outside. The team working on the inside was responsible for the latter logic. Here in the system, food, clothing, accommodation and transport was all provided. There was no need for them to return to reality.”

The three of them fell into contemplation.

“No wonder.” You Huo said.

They had always assumed that the reason for the system’s split in personality was because it sometimes had human traits and sometimes it didn’t, but they had also felt that this explanation didn’t feel enough, that it didn’t explain everything.

But now they realised —— The so-called human nature part had been split away from the main body as 154 but the system still continued to exhibit these changes every now and then.

As it turned out, it wasn’t because of the so-called “human nature”, but because the design of the system itself was split.

922 said, “After I realised this problem, my mind was in a mess for a long time because I couldn’t figure out why the designers inside would have this kind of thought process. It was too negative, too depressing. They could only die here or be imprisoned here forever. Are they a group of neurotics retaliating against society? Any normal person would want to leave the system but why weren’t they?”

Please read this from kk translates

“At that time, I was full of complaints. Everyday I would curse at them inside. This continued until the one time I accidentally violated a rule and was brought to the Twin Towers to be punished. When I saw the old man

Du Deng Liu, I suddenly understood —— The designer inside the system is indeed not a normal person, he is a dead person.”

He had already died and exists in the system only with the help of its programming and design. Wherever the system is, he was there. If the system dies, he dies. His entire ‘life’ from then on would be tightly bound to the system. To him, the system was the world and his life. He naturally wouldn’t consider leaving it.

Hearing this, You Huo was finally able to sort everything out———

This Du Deng Liu had reserved a place for himself when he designed the system. He had left behind his spirit, thoughts and ideals in the system such that when he dies in reality, the system “backup” could live in his stead. That was probably his way of continuing his life.

The rest of the team may or may not have known about this.

Even if they knew, they probably didn’t think it was a bad thing at first. To the outsiders, the Du Deng Liu inside the system could be equivalent to an anti-virus software that could search and address problems internally.

What they didn’t expect was that it would result in an outcome like this. The two different logics caused the system to fundamentally contradict itself. As long as this contradiction existed, one party would end up having the upper hand.

And so, one day, the internal logic prevailed and the system began to deviate from its original purpose.

This was the root of cause for the system’s loss of control.

To some extent, Du Deng Liu was both a ‘person’ and also a part of the system.

Everything made sense now.

He had ‘reported’ to the system allowing it to interfere with You Huo and Qin Jiu’s plans because he didn’t want the system to be destroyed and he

didn’t want himself to disappear.

To him, he was saving himself, allowing himself to prolong his life.

154 suddenly realised, “I was just wondering why the both of you are still alive after the rebellion. Why didn’t the system just let the two of you die and end it for all?”

Qin Jiu also smiled mockingly at himself, “Until just a few minutes ago, I thought it was because you helped.”

“No.” 154 shook his head and said, “I couldn’t do that at that time and couldn’t be of any help. It should be him, that Du Deng Liu. On one hand he wanted to interrupt your plans to prevent you from succeeding because he wanted to live. On the other hand, he didn’t want to kill. If he is the original designer, he might have observed you or even watched you grow up——”

He looked at You Huo and said, “He probably didn’t wish for you to die so he made the system remove you instead. As for boss, you——-”

154 looked at Qin Jiu, “You and A are both troublesome threats. You were already thrown out once but it didn’t work so the changed the method the second time and left you behind.”

After he finished saying this, he was silent for a moment. He then murmured, “You guys……Are really troublesome. More troublesome than the other.”

Qin Jiu laughed and then slowly stored away his smile, “It really is like this.”

In this world, very few people are born evil. No matter what they did, if you went back through their years, the reason or reasons could be found…..

But this didn’t mean that it didn’t exist.

Du Deng Liu may have many reasons and the most fundamental one is very easy to understand —- He didn’t want to ‘die’, he didn’t want to

disappear.

Everything he didn’t want to happen to himself, happened to the others.

He may also not have wanted to harm others, but he had all along been doing that.

“Alright. Once or twice is enough. It would be stupid to let him interfere with us the third time.” Qin Jiu said to 154, “Your ‘luring the tiger away from the mountain’ tactic should be over now, and he should’ve almost returned to the punishment sector. Can you tie him down?”

You Huo said, “If you can’t, we can go there directly to kidnap him.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 153

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The kidnapping duo didn't really end up making that trip because 154 held them back.

"I can deal with something like this. Since everyone has now recovered their memory, Du Deng Liu must've also recovered his and may even no longer be the same honest old man he was. I suspect that he is no longer at the punishment sector. That old man's authority is high so there are a lot of places he can go. I'll first confirm his location and see if he can be restricted temporarily. If I'm unsuccessful, then I'll leave it up to you two, boss." 154 said.

"Okay." Qin Jiu nodded, "There is also one more thing that needs to be confirmed first."

"What?"

"How much of an effect on the system would 'tying Du Deng Liu down' cause? Once he his tied down, how long will it take for the system to react?"

"Immediately. The moment you catch him, it will know."

922 hissed and scrunched up his face, "It's that difficult? I'm telling you; I have a psychological shadow left behind by that old man."

Speaking of this, Qin Jiu now remembered. Back when 922 lost his memories, it was while he was being punished in the Twin Towers. Perhaps

it was because he had recognised Du Deng Liu and wasn't able to conceal his astonishment that he ended up like that.

154 gave him a look and muttered, "Who in this room doesn't have a psychological shadow left by him?"

922 suddenly realised, "……That's true."

"But don't worry, it doesn't mean it cannot be done." 154 said, "In fact, Du Deng Liu is in a similar situation as me and is considered a separate entity in the system. From going downstairs to sitting down, the system will know everything but because it has to monitor too many people, changes like these are regarded as insignificant."

154 pondered for a few seconds and added, "At least until it poses a real threat to it, it wouldn't pay it any attention."

922 connected monotonously, "That's great. We're planning a rebellion, that's definitely nothing threatening to it."

154: "……."

Qin Jiu laughed as You Huo reached out to fiddle with his earring. From the calmness on his face, there was a hint of eagerness to proceed with their plans.

As they spoke, there were faint sounds of people speaking coming from the end of the corridor.

"Don't worry Xiao Shu, at least for now there's not too much of a problem." That was Chu Yue's voice.

"Okay….Okay, I'll tell them first." The one who answered was Shu Xue.

You Huo listened for a moment. Hearing that they were heading next door, he reached out and opened the door.

Please read this from kk translates

“What’s the matter?” He asked.

Shu Xue was a little restless and was startled when she heard him. She froze in the corridor with a pale face.

“Where are you here? Aren’t you staying in 203?” Chu Yue pointed at the door that they were about to knock on.

“Here to talk to 154.” You Huo said.

Chu Yue pulled Shu Xue over, “That’s just right. We were just looking for you so that saves the need to gather you together.”

The two entered the room. You Huo took note of Shu Xue’s state and helped close the door for her.

“What is it? Why is your expression so bad?” Qin Jiu brought a clean chair over, “You can’t even stand steadily. Take a seat first then talk.”

Shu Xue waved her hand. She seemed to be a little nervous. Chu Yue who couldn’t stand seeing this, pushed her down onto the chair, “Don’t be anxious, you hear me? Look at who’s in the room. Nothing will surprise them. Besides——”

She muttered thoughtfully, “It may not necessarily be a bad thing.”

Shu Xue placed her arms around her stomach and looked around.

Her gaze swept past Qin Jiu and when it met with the unchanging cold and calm gaze of You Huo’s, her expression eased a little.

“I…..” Shu Xue unconsciously started to pinch at her finger joints. She took a deep breath, “I just remembered something.”

The room wasn’t particularly quiet. 154 had pulled out an old humidifier from who knows which cabinet and had placed it on the table, emitting a soft sound. The sound wasn’t very loud, and it seemed not to have bothered Shu Xue much.

After listening to the sounds for a while, she calmed herself and continued, “I remember telling you before that when I was an examinee, I picked up a re-examination card that was dropped by someone in the woods. Because of that card, I was lucky enough to survive.”

You Huo let out a ‘mhn’ and tilted his head towards Qin Jiu, “I’ll just add here that the card was something he threw there.”

Shu Xue was stunned, “Huh?”

She looked blankly at Qin Jiu, “Aren’t you……Didn’t you do it around the same time as us?”

Qin Jiu withdrew his gaze from You Huo and leaned against a table beside him. He scratched his sideburns and said, “That’s right, but I went through it a little faster than normal.”

You Huo said, “You were around the same stage at the beginning, but this former examinee went through the exams very quickly. By the time you reached Foreign Languages, he had already gone though several more rounds of punishments. That card was something he dropped when he was punished to clean the examination centre.”

The re-examination card was definitely a very valuable item for an examinee. Shu Xue didn’t expect to actually run into the owner of the lost item. Her face flushed red with embarrassment, “I…..”

“You didn’t do it intentionally.” You Huo helped her finish her sentence. He then pointed at Qin Jiu with his chin, “He did it intentionally.”

Shu Xue was even more confused, “Intentionally?”

Qin Jiu let out a short laugh and said, “During that time, I have accidentally dropped a lot of things. Re-examinations, postponements, exemptions, cheat sheets……I’ve lost a whole bunch of them.”

Shu Xue: “…….”

What do you mean accidentally? Anyone would immediately disagree with that statement.

This young lady finally understood his purpose back then. She looked at Qin Jiu for a while before saying softly, “Thank you.”

“What for? We’re so familiar already.” Qin Jiu laughed.

“I should still say it.” Shu Xue answered sincerely.

With this short interruption, Shu Xue’s condition had improved considerable and her face had regained some colour.

They chatted casually and laughed every now and then. The atmosphere was really relaxed. It didn’t look like there was an upcoming battle or that they were in a life or death situation. They just looked like a group of friends standing around in a circle chatting about ordinary life and daily trivial things.

When Shu Xue spoke again, her voice was no longer anxious. She said, “I told you at that time that I didn’t know how long I slept. According to the villagers, it should be a long time, perhaps about one or two years. After I woke up, the black widow told me that she had put her daughter inside me, so I had become part of the examination centre. Back then, I couldn’t remember the details from that time but I remember now.”

You Huo looked at her.

“I didn’t see what witchcraft was used by the black widow, what she did to me or what her so-called daughter looked like. I only remember a line. Just as I opened my eyes, the black widow had said something.” Shu Xue’s hands were clenched again, “She said that her witchcraft was successful, allowing me to be resurrected. I will replace her daughter and by trapped by her side forever, but……..”

Shu Xue looked up at everyone, “I left.”

Everyone was stunned. For a moment, no one understood what she was trying to say.

But this only lasted a few seconds. Very soon, everyone's expressions began to undergo some changes.

Shu Xue could tell that they now understood.

"I want to know if an NPC can leave the examination centre that they should belong to." Shu Xue bit her lip, "For the black widow to say something like that, it probably meant that…….I had become someone from the exam, someone bound to her side, completely unable to leave her. I want to know if there are any precedent cases?"

154 slowly shook his head, "No."

Shu Xue was a little in shock. A few seconds later, she lightly nodded, "I knew it. I could tell. I shouldn't have been able to leave…..When I remembered those words, I have constantly been thinking about it. There can only be two explanations——"

"Either, it's because I'm still an examinee but my identity is special so it's a special case amongst NPCS. But after seeing those exams, you can tell that at times they don't even regard me as a living human. In fact, I am no longer considered an examinee."

"Either that or…….The witchcraft wasn't successful or it wasn't completely successful. If that's the case, what am I? And what could be in my stomach?"

She fell silent. The room was silent for a moment, leaving only the humidifier buzzing.

Please read this from kk translates

Chu Yue patted her shoulder and said, "She has been worrying over this in her room the whole day. The more she thought about it, the more worried she became."

Shu Xue said, “I have been following everyone around all this time and I also know a lot of things but now I don’t even know what I am. What if….what if there’s a problem with me? What do we do?”

When this young lady panics, her words become a mess. You Huo however could still understand what she was trying to say.

NPCs are bound to the examination centres while examinees are bound by the rules. She had always thought that she was the combination of the two, but she wasn’t bound by either of them. She was able to shuttle between examination centres freely, following whoever she wanted to…..

It was neither like an examinee nor an NPC.

It was very intriguing.

Afterall, the only one that can do something like this could probably only be the system. The interference she had received wasn’t just a simple witchcraft performed by a certain NPC but something related to the system.

That was why Shu Xue panicked. She was afraid that she may have unknowingly implicated the system, causing trouble for You Huo and the others.

“Why don’t I stop following you all around?” Shu Xue suddenly made up her mind, “I’m better off by myself. What you are trying to do is very important and with me around, it could bring you danger.”

“Then what if we fail again?” Qin Jiu asked.

Shu Xue said, “I’ll wait in the system. Wait for you to return.”

“What if we only half succeed and left by ourselves without saving the others?”

Shu Xue said, “That’s also good. It’s good enough that you can get out alive.”

Qin Jiu looked at her for a while before glancing at You Huo, “Don’t talk nonsense Miss. I don’t think it’s anything troublesome. On the contrary, it may actually be a treasure.”

Shu Xue was taken aback.

Chu Yue also agreed, “Right? Did you also think of that thing? I was wondering if it could be it.”

Shu Xue asked with confusion, “What are you talking about?”

“Do you remember the self-correcting program we talked about?” You Huo explained, “That thing took me a lot of time and was originally reserved as a back-up plan, but it suddenly went missing. The interference of yours may possibly be related to that.”

Shu Xue: “Really? There’s such a coincidence?”

You Huo, “It’s not a coincidence. That self-correcting program originally had a design like that, just like how 154 can always invigilate us.”

“But…..” Shu Xue was still a little hesitant.

Chu Yue reassured her, “What did I say? If the system really did anything, how could nothing have happened until now? Don’t worry.”

You Huo pointed at 154, “As for whether we’re right, he will know after he checks it.”

Under the many restrictions of the system, checking it was rather cumbersome. It took some time but, in the end, they did reach a finding.

“I knew it. Earlier when I wanted to transfer you to a different examination centre, two interference items were found. I thought it was the warning devices on boss and Boss Chu but now it makes sense. It was your earring and the self-correcting program inside you.”

“It’s really the self-correcting program?!”

Shu Xue no longer felt anxious.

This young lady’s reaction made everyone’s hearts soften. She completely didn’t regard herself as a normal person. Although there was something inside her, her reaction wasn’t fear but happiness.

154 said, “Yes, the self-correcting program. It had integrated itself with the doll NPC probably as a way of protecting itself and preventing it from being found by the system. But there’s bad news.”

You Huo frowned, “What bad news?”

154 said, “That doll NPC is also an NPC. The program had integrated itself with it for so long that it itself had also become affected. When I checked it just now, I couldn’t detect any response from it. I suspect it has malfunctioned and can no longer function normally.”

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 154

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

When Yu Wen stuck his head out, he saw You Huo, Qin Jiu, 154 and 922 standing in a row against the corridor wall while Yang Shu and Wu Li were standing outside room 201 like guardian gods.

“Brother, what are you all doing?” Yu Wen asked.

You Huo glanced at him, “Waiting for Shu Xue to separate from the self-correcting program.”

Yu Wen was surprised, “Self-correcting program? When did you find it? Why didn’t I know?”

“Didn’t find it. It had always been there.”

Yu Wen blinked a few times. It took him several minutes to digest this information. He finally understood what this meant, “Sister Xiao Xue…..Self correcting program…..It can’t be that thing in her stomach?!”

You Huo: “Yeah.”

Yu Wen was stunned, “How to separate? Give birth?”

You Huo looked at him expressionlessly. Yu Wen quickly shrank his neck back, “Okay, I said something stupid.”

Fortunately, he quickly remembered, “Oh, that doll! At that time, the villagers were freed when we gave them their dolls. Brother, didn’t you specially leave a doll for Sister Xiao Xue?”

You Huo finally withdrew his chilly gaze, “Just gave it to her.”

Because of Shu Xue’s special circumstances, they left the room and waited outside out of politeness, leaving Chu Yue to accompany her inside.

Miss Yang’s occupational disease acted up again, “How will this separation work? Will there be a wound? She really doesn’t need us two doctors to check on her?”

Her successive fires left the several men in shock.

922: “Uh…..When they took the Foreign Language exam, I was just an invigilator. I didn’t pay attention.”

After that, he nudged 154, “You go.”

154, “What are you nudging me for? I was also invigilating.”

After that, he looked at Qin Jiu who looked at You Huo.

You Huo: “…….”

Seeing Mr. A’s frozen expression, Qin Jiu laughed and turned back. Just as he was about to speak, the door to 201 opened.

The group stopped talking and they all came over.

Chu Yue stood by the door holding a doll about the size of her palm. It should be something made personally by the black widow; the stitches were finer than those of an examinees and the facial features were also very distinct. At first glance, it did resemble Shu Xue but looked a little younger. The hair used was also real, making those seeing it feel uncomfortable.

“Where’s Xiao Xue? How is she?” Wu Li asked.

The first reaction of everyone outside was to check if Shu Xue was okay. Chu Yue was stunned for a moment before saying gently, “She’s fine. After A gave her the doll, she felt a little dizzy and uncomfortable. Perhaps she remembered the events back then and she soon passed out. During the time

it took for me to turn around and get her a glass of water, her appearance changed, and her body also thinned down. This thing was left lying next to the bed.”

Wu Li and Yang Shu however were still worried. They gave Shu Xue a check as soon as they entered the room only to confirm that there weren’t any major problems and she just needed a good night’s sleep.

Only then did everyone feel relieved.

***

At 1:22 in the morning at the rest stop, the large group finally arrived ——

More than thirty invigilators and more than a thousand examinees came at once.

The moment they walked through the thick fog, they saw You Huo standing by a warehouse wall. He wore a shirt and trouser matched with a pair of military boots and his face was rendered pale by the fluorescent lights above.

The invigilators were stunned by this sight. The person standing under the lights gave them the mistaken feeling that they were still early invigilators with a close connection to the systems core and their head invigilator was still Invigilator A.

021 almost blurted out ‘senior’ but she was able to swallow it back in time.

It was because someone walked over from the wall next to him. He stood at the top of the narrow wall holding a phone and seemed to be sending someone a message.

That person was Qin Jiu. As he sent the message, his eyes briefly glanced over.

“You’re finally here.” He stored away the phone and jumped off the wall, landing next to You Huo.

You Huo stretched out a hand to lend him some support.

“How is it?” You Huo asked.

“Changed personnel. The ones guarding the weaponry are all NPCS, new faces. They definitely won’t recognise us hard-working invigilators. Our luck is a little bad.”

“……..Alright.” You Huo accepted this fate.

Please read this from kk translates

Seeing their exchange, the invigilators were able to instantly return to their senses ——- Time had not gone back. A and Gin are still good friends.

……..

But this isn’t right!

Haven’t they recovered their memories? The friendship between them is still going strong?

Everyone stared wide-eyed as the two came over. Gao Qi assessed You Huo’s look and commented, “Why are you wearing this? It looks a little like our old clothes.”

You Huo casually pointed in a certain direction, “Just bought it. They only have this here.”

“You have so many negative points, but you can still afford clothes?” Gao Qi said with surprise.

Speaking of this, You Huo seemed to have remembered something. He took the card out of his army pants and stuffed it into Qin Jiu’s pocket.

“Borrowed.” You Huo answered.

As he retracted his hand and raised his head, more than thirty old subordinates stared intently…..at his hand.

Invigilator A's psychological quality couldn't be compared to that of a normal person. He acted like he didn't see anything and turned his head to ask Qin Jiu for the time before turning back to the group with his usual look, "It is now 1:24am. We will go in at 1:40 to replenish weapons. There are still six minutes left to sort out the group and assign tasks. If you have any questions, ask during these six minutes."

Gao Qi and the others again fell into trance.

It was this kind of demeanour, this cold and calm tone. Every time there was something that required everyone's involvement, A would say something similar before they headed off. This was one of the rare moments where he would say so much in one go.

It has really been a long time.

They're all smart people. In fact, they had already made their speculations about the origins of 154 and what You Huo and the others are planning. They had originally wanted to settle down first and ask more questions before considering the pros and cons and making a decision.

But now, they had changed their minds. Long-lost excitement and hot-bloodedness surged inside them and they suddenly wanted to do something.

Whether it's the Forceful Faction or the Gentle Faction, it was just a difference superficially. After so many years, the two groups had already mixed. They were no longer able to distinguish clearly between the two factions, but there was also no need for it anymore.

They just wanted to do something, anything was fine, so as not to waste those years of silence and waiting.

Under this tacit understanding, even the next questions they asked were in sync. You Huo answered very simply but it was enough to explain the current situation. They only asked a few questions about 154 and his 'position' before spending the rest of the time understanding their plan.

“The main control centre is now hidden. According to 154’s search, it has been hidden inside an examination centre which was then mixed amongst countless other examination centres. Even the entry mechanism of it is modelled after an exam but this examination centre is not open to the general examinees. Even if someone accidentally gets in, they wouldn’t realise that it is the system’s main control centre and would just complete the exam and leave.” Qin Jiu explained.

“What benefit does this bring to it?” Someone asked.

“Of course there are benefits.” You Huo said, “The main control centre’s attack and defence protocol has a prerequisite, that is, the centre needs to sustain damage. With it hidden inside an examination centre, it can deal with the people who try to get in using the exam’s original punishment mechanism. It’s equivalent to having an extra layer of defence.”

Gao Qi nodded, “An extra layer of defence is not a big deal. We have an advantage in numbers so it shouldn’t be too troublesome. But what happens after getting into that examination centre and reaching the main control centre? Destroy it?”

“Yes.”

“How high is the probability of succeeding?” Gao Qi asked.

The probability of succeeding. That was also something You Huo and the others had been calculating all along.

Three years ago, they dared to go straight into the main control centre because You Huo’s authority was high enough and the defence protocol would be activated late so they could take advantage of the time delay.

In theory, this method should be much easier than using the self-correcting program. Afterall, the self-correcting program still required them to get to the core computer and install the program when the main control centre has reached 80% damage.

This time it was different. Although they have lost the high authority of a head invigilator, they now have 154.

On one hand, 154 can similarly help push back the activation time of the attack and defect protocol and help with reducing its lethality as much as possible. This could be done as long as Du Deng Liu didn't interrupt in the middle of it.

On the other hand, with 154 around, the installation of the self-correcting program would be much easier. This would be the case as long as he can repair it in time.

So regardless of how they calculated it, their chance of succeeding this time was much higher than last time.

"This is only relatively speaking, and dangers will still exist so you have the right to make a choice."

You Huo glanced at the time again and then took out a pair of protective gloves and put them on. As he adjusted the fit, he said, "Doing it, or not doing it. Choose one."

Unexpectedly, this group of people made their choice very quickly. The group was soon split into two. All the invigilators and a large group of examinees stood on his side while about two or three hundred were sill hesitating.

This outcome exceeded everyone's expectations.

Qin Jiu nodded, "It's normal not wanting to participate. It's completely understandable. But for safety's sake, you must stay in this rest stop for the time being. 154 will arrange a place for you to stay. Before we are done, you cannot leave this place and cannot have any form of communication with anyone."

Some wanted to take action when they heard this but perhaps because of various concerns, they still didn't take that step.

Very soon, this group of people were taken back to the accommodation by Chu Yue who had hurried over.

021 led another group of invigilators over to heroically acquire another ‘good student’ card.

“What now?” The remaining invigilators remained standing in place.

Qin Jiu took out his phone and glanced at it, “The time is just right. There are two minutes left. It’s enough time for us to go over.”

Gao Qi asked, “Go where? To do what?”

You Huo worked his muscles and flipped onto the wall before pointing his chin towards a place in the distance.

Please read this from kk translates

In that direction were four brightly lit large warehouses. Outside each one of them were two teams of NPCs dressed a ‘troopers’ guarding the entrance. This was the place Qin Jiu went to check on earlier. It was the largest armoury in the rest stop.

This rest stop had a special rule. Weapons could be obtained in two ways ——-

The first was to acquire them through points but the gun, ammunition, bullets etc are all calculated separately. It was fine if you just needed it for self-defence but if it was for a rebellion……The price wouldn’t be too blinding.

The second was that you could take it using your own abilities. Competing or betting on something was fine as long as you can make the guards willingly give you the weapons, you can take them away.

Given the demand for weapons for this group of people, buying them wasn’t an option. Even if they used up all their fortune, it wouldn’t be enough.

You Huo’s card was at negative two hundred or so points. He was very aware of this so he didn’t even consider the first option at all.

And so, five minutes later, more than seven hundred examinee and more than thirty invigilators climbed over the fence and went straight in the direction of the brightly lit warehouses.

They went loot those warehouses clean under the leadership of former head invigilator A and current head invigilator 001.

***

1:44am in the morning.

The defensive line for warehouses number 1 and 2 was broken through and more than 300 examinees emptied the warehouses.

Di Li called up a group of people from a camouflage painted vehicle which was used to transport the weapons out. As he sat in the co-pilot seat, he pointed ahead and shouted at Qin Jiu, “Brother Qin! What about that one?”

Qin Jiu waved his phone at him, “154 is already dealing with it. Don’t worry and go on ahead.

1:52am in the morning.

Warehouses number three and four also could no longer resist this bunch of gangsters. The remaining people once again cleared out the majority of these two warehouses.

When Gao Qi got onto the car, he could no longer hold back, “Do we need this much? Isn’t the main control centre just a laboratory? We need these to get into a laboratory?”

“The main control centre is bigger than this rest stop.” You Huo said.

Gao Qi: “???”

At 2:10am in the morning, everyone gathered downstairs outside the hotel.

021 held a good student card that she had managed to acquire as she looked at the row of cars in daze.

When 154 came out, his mouth opened wide before quickly returning back to his cold, expressionless state.

“What is that reaction?” Qin Jiu asked him with amusement, “You also think it’s too much?”

154 shook his head, “No, it’s quite appropriate.”

“Then why was your mouth open?”

“As a part of the system, I can still react instinctively…”

Everyone could no longer hold back. They all laughed out loud.

But the next second, 154 threw out some bad news——-

“Du Deng Liu has gone into hiding. I can’t find him.”

The smiles on everyone’s faces disappeared instantly.

“But the time we have is limited. Afterall, with such a big commotion here, even if I’ve turned on the shield the system will still notice.” 154 said, “With Du Deng Liu also missing, the situation is now more complicated. We must get in before the system closes off the main control centre.”

Qin Jiu asked, “How long do you think we have?”

154 said, “Ten minutes.”

Everyone was in uproar. This was then followed by solemn silence.

What was ten minutes good enough for? No matter how powerful You Huo and Qin Jiu was, and no matter how many people there were, it would

be impossible to find Du Deng Liu and restrain him during those then minutes.

At this moment, You Huo approached 021, “Give me the card.”

021 didn’t wasn’t clear on his intentions and could only give him the card.

Adding that to the remaining good student cards, he could once again establish a team.

You Huo asked 154, “This examination centre is special. Who to find to establish a team?”

Chu Yue was stunned for a moment before taking out an old notebook and giving it to him, “It’s the same. As long as the person is someone in charge of a rest stop, it’s fine. I carry my notebook around with me. You can write it here.”

A pen was tied to the notebook. You Huo used it to write his and Qin Jiu’s name before passing them around for the others to add theirs.

As the notebook was passed through everyone’s hands, everyone was still at loss and didn’t understand his intentions.

Eight minutes later, the notebook was returned back to You Huo. Under everyone’s watch, You Huo picked up the pen and then added another name at the end of the extremely long list——-

Du Deng Liu.

Everyone, “……”

It wasn’t until Du Deng Liu appeared before them with a bewildered expression that everyone was finally able to realise what You Huo was doing.

To drag the boss into the team, are you even human?!

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: You’re trapped now Du Deng Liu!!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 155

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“Old man, long time no see.” Qin Jiu stared at Du Deng Liu with solemn eyes as he uttered each word one by one with emphasis.

Now that they knew everything, their mood was very different when they saw the old man again.

Qin Jiu looked at him for a long time, so long that it made him feel at loss and restless, before asking lightly, “Where have you been hiding? We had a hard time finding you.”

Du Deng Liu: “I hid——”

He quickly stopped himself from blurting out his answer.

Qin Jiu laughed. One couldn’t tell if it was out of mockery or amusement. The old man’s face flushed red like he had just been slapped.

Before all this, while he was carefully hiding away, he had already found ample reasoning for his actions. There were reasons behind everything he did and most of them were instinctual. He believed that someone will understand.

He had already prepared his speech, planning to pour it all out when he is reprimanded and cursed at, but unexpectedly, none of these young people did that.

There was no cursing, no reproaches and no emotional outburst, only calmness. There was even a trace of acceptance in this calmness, which made him conversely feel too narrowminded himself.

Under this atmosphere, he couldn’t utter any of the excuses he had prepared. He could only open and close his mouth several times before finally pursing it tightly together forming deep wrinkles on the sides.

You Huo looked at 154. The other party shook his phone to indicate that time was almost up.

At the end of the street, the fog was gathering at a rapid rate. Soon, the more distant scenery was submerged in pale white.

154 pointed to that side and said, “I have already set up the entrance, but I don’t know what kind of exam environment you will encounter after entering. To my understanding, it is random and it depends on the examinees. For example, since you still haven’t done the Chinese exam, you will most likely encounter that. But as far as what it will be like, you won’t know until you enter.”

You Huo nodded and passed the shabby notebook back to Chu Yue.

Please read this from kk translates

“You really don’t need me to go with you?” Chu Yue showed some concern.

Everyone understood the theory behind “not putting all the eggs into the same basket”. Although they are desperate, they are not reckless. With some going straight to the systems core, there should be others waiting outside to respond in case of anything unexpected happening.

She was the one who had waited outside last time. For anyone, the failure last time was enough reason to have some doubts about her, but this wasn’t the case for You Huo.

Chu Yue didn’t sense any grievance from him, and this was why they could still fight side by side.

You Huo shook the notebook, raised his eyes and asked her calmly, “Apart from 154, there should be a friend who has enough tacit

understanding to wait outside and know what to do if anything happens. Is there anyone more suitable than you?”

Chu Yue was stunned for a moment. She smiled after receiving the notebook, “There really aren’t any.”

You Huo walked back and stopped beside Du Deng Liu. He patted the old man on the shoulder and lowered his head to say coldly, “See that entrance? You and I will go through it first.”

Du Deng Liu was in disbelief, “Are you kidding me?”

You Huo’s expression didn’t change.

His hand that were covered with a glove was still resting on Du Deng Liu’s shoulder and his thin eyelids where slightly lowered as he looked at a certain point on the ground. This was how he habitually listened to people but the sight of it made the old man flustered.

“I’m getting older. I cannot handle those fierce exams. I won’t be able to keep up with you.” Du Deng Liu said slowly.

You Huo nodded his head when he heard this, as if he felt that his words made sense.

Du Deng Liu stood next to him, not daring to move. Only his eyes glanced quickly at him through the corner of his eyes.

You Huo was silent for a moment before finally speaking up, “You are in the same boat as us now. You can not cooperate, the worse case scenario is that we all die together.”

He raised a finger using his other hand and drew a circle as he said coldly, “If there are any problems with any of these people before you, you won’t be able to escape. You can give it a try if you don’t believe it.”

Du Deng Liu: “…….”

Ten seconds later, the old man who was tied several times was thrown into the first car and pitifully trapped between the driver and co-pilot. On the left was Qin Jiu and You Huo was to his right.

The fog outside flowed past the windshield as the car started. Seeing fog rush towards him, Du Deng Liu closed his eye with a bated breath.

The car windows were open and damp coolness enveloped them. The moment they passed through the fog, they heard the usual system's voice:

【It is currently 17:30 in the examination centre.】

【Examinee detected to have entered the venue. Exam details are as below.】

【This examination centre is a solo exam. During this time, only one examinee can take the examination here. After the examinee enters the venue, the entrance to this centre will be closed to other examinees.】

【There is no invigilators in the exam and the examinee cannot leave the centre for any reason during the exam. If the examinee violates the rules, they will be punished on the spot according to the severity of the rule violation. The length of the punishment is the same as the other exams, each punishment will last for three hours.】

The car rocked a few times and the fog slowly cleared before their eyes.

You Huo picked up a camouflage cloth and used it to wipe the windshield. The examination centre slowly appeared before them.

All three in the car were taken aback.

The scenery before them was too familiar to them. They had lived there for a long time in the past.

This place was large and bordered by coasts and piers as well as forests and distant mountains that stretch for several kilometres into the distance.

Countless streets crisscrossed around the central area where there sat two grey-blue skyscrapers.

At first glance, it looked like a seaside city with dots of lights leaking out from the buildings of various heights. At certain moments, it gave people a sense that they were inhabited.

Most examinees would have never been to this place but there are a few regular visitors.

For example, Examinee Qin Jiu. And for example, Examinee You Huo.

The car stopped suddenly. The heavy rubber tires let out a sharp screech against the ground.

You Huo frowned and turned to met with Qin Jiu's gaze.

Behind them, the sound of brakes went off one after other and this was followed by a flurry of discussions. Gao Qin hurried over from behind, climbed onto the car and stuck his head in, "What's going on? Didn't we enter the examination centre? Why are we back at the Invigilator's District? Is there something wrong on 154's end and there was a disconnection?"

"Wen Yuan?" Qin Jiu leaned back in his chair and knocked on the hood.

A small window was opened between the driver's seat and the passenger seat. 922's face appeared in that window and he raised his hand.

There was a phone in his hand that was connected to the back of a machine with a bunch of colourful wires. Before coming, he had specially modified it to establish a special communication channel with 154 so that they can keep in touch.

"Wait a second boss. I'm asking." His fingers tapped quickly.

The next second, 154's reply came.

"Boss……." 922 turned to look at them, "There was no disconnection. 154 said that if the place you see is the Invigilator's District, it means that

the examination centre is the Invigilator’s District.”

You Huo was stunned for a moment. His eyes fell onto the nearest small building.

Please read this from kk translates

It was the cleanest bar in the entire Invigilator’s District. Those who don’t like noise and rowdiness will come here to chat about things. It wasn’t to Gao Qi’s taste, but Chu Yue would visit this place from time to time.

She said that there was a glass window facing the sea. Whenever she feels suffocated, she would feel better when looking at that vast expanse from there.

Passing through the gradually sinking night, You Huo saw several figures through the window of the bar.

His expression suddenly fell…….

Gao Qi followed his line of sight and similarly noticed those figures. His gaze then swept across several other buildings further away. He couldn’t help but exclaim, “Fuck, this Invigilator’s District isn’t just an empty shell. A, there are really people inside!”

“I saw.” You Huo said coldly.

Gao Qi stared at it wide eyed for a moment before turning back to look at the cars. The weapons in all four warehouses were all packed in these cars.

You Huo approached Qin Jiu, pointed at the bar and asked in a low voice, “I don’t know much about the later invigilators. Can you see the people by the window? Are they NPC made by the exam or invigilators?”

Qin Jiu narrowed his eyes and looked carefully. His expression also became unsightly, “The one in the second window from the right seems to be 009 and it looks like 037 opposite him. The third one is turned away and I can’t see his face but from the way he is sitting, he looks like 129.”

Gao Qi pointed at the cars with a dazed expression, “A, we…….are we using these weapons against those people? This is the final battle?”

You Huo suddenly remembered something 154 had said.

When they were in the Twin Towers preparing to open a channel to a rest stop, 154 had said, “Everything went too smoothly. It conversely makes me feel a little uneasy.”

They couldn’t understand why at that time but now You Huo suddenly understood——-

The system was waiting for them here.

It had dragged the entire Invigilator’s District into the exam and had turned it into the battlefield for the final battle, and it had turned their colleagues into their opposition to see if they dared to lay a hand on them.

If they couldn’t, the system would be able to easily wipe out these revolting people.

If they could, it would be a case of infighting between them.

Gao Qi scratched his cheeks and hissed, “What is this? How can we fight them? We can’t do it. Even if we do, we only have 700 examinees here and there are at least 1000 invigilators here. Are you kidding me?”

As he spoke, the rumble of cars behind him finally stopped. The entire team had finally entered the centre.

The system again spoke ——-

【This exam: No time limit. It will continue until the examinee passes or is eliminated.】

【Subject examined: Chinese.】

【Knowledge tested: Poetry.】

【This is a very special city with a limited number of residents. Most residents have the same identity and are busy dealing with similar matters each day. These people who can always be seen in an examination centre are called Invigilators. This is the resting place of the invigilators and their home, called the Invigilator’s District. The Invigilator’s District is backed by an endless expanse of sea and every night you can see the moon hanging over it, shining onto the entire city. Examinees are asked to combine this background and environment to analyse the meaning of “A toast to invite the bright moon, shadows form three people”.】

【Answer requirements: Every night at midnight, invigilators will gather in the conference hall to receive the examinee’s answer.】

【The exam starts now. Good luck.】

Hearing this long introduction, the expressions of the people present were all very colourful.

They didn’t know if they should feel disgusted by this ‘home’ or if they should worry about the poem.

Suddenly, a beam of light shone over from the distance.

You Huo squinted his eyes and raised his hand to block it. He heard someone ask, “Who is it? What are these cars here for?”

The voice was a little vague and it couldn’t be heard clearly through the car window.

“Watch the old man.” Qin Jiu said to Gao Qi before opening the car door and hopping off. You Huo patted Gao Qi’s shoulder and similarly hopped off.

922 thought about it for a moment before doing the same with the phone in his hands.

Gao Qi and Du Deng Liu exchanged a look.

The three of them turned a corner before finally seeing the person carrying a flashlight———

The man was slightly shorter than them and looked rather gentle and refined. Even outside of work hours, he was still dressed meticulously. With his iconic stoic face, he said with a business tone, “Boss, why are you here?”

It was followed by strange silence.

You Huo glanced sullenly at Qin Jiu who looked at 922. 922 could only look down at his phone.

The phone buzzed. A message from 154 came just in time:

『Where are you? Why aren’t you responding? Did you run into a problem?』

922 thought for a moment and slowly replied.

『Yeah, a big one. One that looks exactly like you.』

The phone was dead for a several seconds. Who knew what 154 was thinking on the other end.

922 then continued.

『But this is also good. It means that the people here may not all be real, so our chances of winning is much greater. 700 against 1000, rounding it up it can be considered as one to one.』

You Huo took in his reply and retracted his gaze. Just as he was about to speak, he noticed something from the corner of his eyes.

A grey cloud above them had dispersed, allowing moonlight to penetrate through. The shadow by “154’s” feet became more distinct.

“154” was standing there but his shadow behind him quietly raised its hand. The edges of his five fingers were smooth, like the edge of a sharp knife.

You Huo’s eyelids twitched. He subconsciously wanted to pull “154” away but at that moment, Qin Jiu suddenly pulled him back.

“Careful!” A deep voice rang.

You Huo turned his head and saw his own shadow cast behind him. At this moment, the shadow’s movements were consistent with him, but it also seemed indescribably strange.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 156

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Even more strangely, You Huo saw that it was completely blank under Qin Jiu and 922's feet. They didn't have any shadows at all.

Anyone who sees something like this would feel creeped out.

922 took half a step back as he let out a curse. He spun around in place only to see that no matter how he moved and no matter which angle the moonlight and lights hit him, he didn't have a shadow.

It was as if he wasn't a living being at all.

You Huo very quickly reacted, "Same old. Only I am considered the examinee."

He turned his head and looked further away. A row of equipped cars were parked there. Gao Qi was leaning by the door of the first car, watching Du Deng Liu carefully while Yu Wen and Old Yu who were worried had their upper bodies stuck outside the car as they looked over in their direction.

You Huo confirmed it again. None of them there had any shadows either.

During this moment of distraction, the shadow on the ground moved again. It quietly stretched its hands out and suddenly reached for its neck!

You Huo suddenly frowned.

He felt a strong pressure around his throat, preventing him from breathing.

BANG———!

The was a sudden loud sound by his feet.

Rubble scattered, leaving behind a small patch of smoke and dust. A dark bullet hole appeared on the ground where the shadow was and next to it were cracks on the pavement.

The person who had reacted this quickly was Qin Jiu. 922 quickly returned to his senses and similarly pointed his gun at the shadow.

Numerous bullets were used and the ground was a mess. Strong smell of gunpowder invaded their noses but it didn’t seem to affect the shadow.

Then, the shadow of “154” reached over to You Huo.

“Get back into the car first!” Qin Jiu shouted.

You Huo grabbed his hand and strode back with great difficulty.

That short period of suffocation wasn’t enough to bother him but his footsteps did indeed feel heavy.

“Then this——-”

922 looked at the patrolling “154” and then back at the back figures of Qin Jiu and You Huo. He no longer wasted time, gritted his teeth and relied on his height to wrestle away the alarm in “154’s” hand.

As soon as they entered the car, Qin Jiu slapped on all the lights in the car with a sullen expression.

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo who was nestled in the seat felt the strong burst of light shine onto him. He could even feel the bright light through his closed eyes.

The force around his neck suddenly loosened and fresh air finally poured back into his lungs.

He leaned his head back in the seat and took a few deep breaths. When he was finally able to breath properly again and the redness on his face from lack of oxygen faded, he opened his eyes and straightened up.

Qin Jiu was bending over watching him with a phone in his hand.

The cool white torch light and the lights from inside the car managed to create a ‘shadowless’ effect, allowing You Huo to escape from the shadow’s sneak attack.

“Better?” Qin Jiu asked.

You Huo nodded.

The door to the car was pulled open and 922 came in carrying “154”.

“Boss, he was about to sound the alarm just now. I was afraid that more people would be called over so I decided to drag him over.” He picked a spot that wouldn’t be easy for shadows to form and placed “154” down.

“With a face like that, I really couldn’t find myself being too rough.” 922 complained to Qin Jiu and then called out through the window, “1006? Help throw over the rope under the seat. I’ll tie him up first.”

A moment later, the fake was tied up into a cocoon. 021, Yu Wen, Di Li and the others were uneasy so they came over to check on the situation.

“Brother!”

“Brother Qin, what’s going on?”

“What’s going on? Why is 154 here?”

Qin Jiu briefly explained what had just happened and Yu Wen let out a sigh of relief.

“So is that what it means by shadows forming three people? When the shadow comes alive, it can be considered as an independent entity?” Old

Yu's face was held taunt like a long melon. "But that's only two so how is it three people? What's the other one?"

As he said this, he felt a chill down his back. He couldn't help but glance back cautiously.

Yu Wen said with some frustration, "Don't look for it, the other one is the moon."

"Moon?"

"Yes, the three people refers to the moon, Li Bai and Li Bai's shadow…..What's with that expression?" Yu Wen said.

Old Yu and Di Li looked at him with surprise, "You actually remember the meaning of this poem? Didn't you say that you forgot everything after the exam?"

"There are also special cases." Yu Wen muttered, "Stupid system ruining my idol's poem."

As he muttered this, 021 next to him glanced up at the moon.

Di Li squatted on the side supporting his chin. He had already started to write a short essay about the poem with the intention to slowly analyse the details later.

922 said, "Don't bother looking young lady. No matter how strange an exam can be, the moon can't be the final boss. What can the moon do? Crush us to death? Considering the system's usual habits, the moon probably is just a moon."

"You mean ignore the moon and worry about just the person and the shadow?" 021 walked back with a frown, "Isn't that too direct?"

"Yeah, that's true." Di Li nodded in agreement. Even Yu Wen and Old Yu think that it shouldn't be so simple.

You Huo suddenly interrupted, "It's not direct."

“You also think that?” 021 was surprised. Her expression then became complicated and she seemed to be feeling very conflicted.

“If this was an ordinary examination centre, that would be too direct, but this one is special.” You Huo said.

“Yeah. Shouldn’t the special ones be more complicated?”

Qin Jiu said, “You think it’s taking this as a real exam?”

It took a while for the others to understand the meaning of this sentence. They looked at him blankly thinking inside, ‘Isn’t this an exam though?’.

“Don’t forget about the original purpose of this examination centre.” Qin Jiu said, “It’s not used for examinations, that is just a guise. The system set up this place just to add a barrier around the main control centre. What is the barrier? It is to kill anyone who tries to break into this place to avoid further troubles.”

He paused, raised his eyes and asked 021, “Do you think it would make the barrier gradually increase in difficulty?”

021’s face paled, “…….No. It would try to set it as a dead end.”

“Setting it as a complete dead end is against the rules. It would be a little euphemistic and leave a small way out, but that route definitely won’t be something a normal person can clear so the possibility of breaking through the barrier is close to nil.”

Everyone’s expressions suddenly turned ugly. Yu Wen swallowed and asked fearfully, “What do we do?”

“Take it as it is.” 922 waved his phone. In it were the messages between him and 154, “We didn’t come here to find a way out, we came to fight it until it breaks down. 154 said, don’t be tricked by the system into taking the exam and focus on finding the core part of this exam centre and attack it. Attack it until the exam centre can no longer withstand it and the main control centre is exposed. Why else did we procure so many weapons?”

Please read this from kk translates

This plan of theirs was simple and crude, and it got rid of all the twists and turns. Everyone immediately regained their spirits when they heard this.

“The exam centre’s core?” 021 pointed back. In the distance, the Twin Towers rose up from the ground against the night sky. It’s grey-blue windows shone slightly under the moonlight.

“According to reality, it should be there but this is place is a copy, a replica. It will be hard to find the core.” 021’s face was furrowed into a frown, “The Invigilator’s District is very big. If you include the forest and the sea……it would be equivalent to looking for a needle in a haystack.”

“Yes, but it’s not impossible.” You Huo said.

021: “What do you mean?”

You Huo: “Get someone to take us there.”

021: “Which mentally retarded person would be so easy to be tricked into leading the way?”

You Huo: “We’ll try and see tonight.”

At 11 o’clock at night in the examination centre, there was finally some movements from the large troops stationed at the edge of the Invigilator’s District. More than a dozen equipped vehicles started up at the same time and drove out in different directions as planned.

If one were to map it out at this moment, they would see that each of their destinations are very precise. The north, east, south, west and centre were all covered and they are almost evenly scattered throughout the Invigilator’s District.

Most of the invigilators and examinees went with the cars but two were an exception.

You Huo and Qin Jiu didn’t follow the cars and instead went straight to a certain place —— The conference room.

According to the system, everyday at midnight, invigilators will gather here waiting for the examinee’s response. The place these two are heading for is exactly this place.

The conference room is located in a prismatic building. Each section has a meeting room and the rooms are all connected by a long corridor.

As soon as You Huo stepped through the door, he stopped for a moment.

He was distracted for a moment, because every pillar and every piece of glass could be recalled in his memory.

There are many buildings in the Invigilator’s District, and he has also been to almost every place. This place wasn’t a place he visited the most, but it was the one that had left him with the deepest impression.

It was because for a long time, he had come and go from here during the day and he would dream of it at night.

The content of his dreams was very simple. It was the scene of the day Qin Jiu returned to the system.

The beginning of the dream was always of himself walking down the empty corridor alone. He would walk and walk for a long time, but the end was never in sight. At the end of the dream he would turn a corner and see Qin Jiu. The other party stood in the brightest place, looking at him for a long time before gently letting out an ‘ah’ and saying, “Sorry, I don’t seem to know you.”

This dream of his repeated over and over again for a very long time. Even after getting back together with Qin Jiu, it continued this way. It lasted for about half a year, until the day he forgot everything……

“What’s wrong?” Qin Jiu’s low voice sounded next to his ear.

You Huo returned to his senses.

His fingers twitched. He habitually raised his hand to fiddle with his earring.

“Nothing.” He said, “I just don’t think I’ve been here in a long time.”

He clearly hadn’t been here in a long time, but he felt as if he had just walked out of this place yesterday.

Qin Jiu took in his usual calm expression and suddenly stretched out his index finger, pull down the hand fiddling with the earring and lowered his head to kiss the corner of You Huo’s lips.

He said, “I’ve wanted to do this a long time ago.”

“Do what?” You Huo leaned back slightly.

“Kiss you in broad daylight here in this place.”

For a moment, You Huo didn’t speak.

His eyes peeked out slightly from under his thin eyelids. Even at such a close proximity, it was hard to tell where he was looking.

After a while, he suddenly said, “I seem to have thought about it too.”

After saying this, he opened his mouth and kissed Qin Jiu back.

He suddenly realised that he was a rather dull person. Perhaps it was because he was used to being soaked in ice water and needed time to completely melt and defrost before finally feeling the chill.

But it’s a good sign, isn’t it?

It is only after experiencing warm spring that he can now be afraid of the cold.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 157

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

They arrived at the conference hall early.

At this moment, there were still ten minutes until midnight. You Huo glanced inside and said, “No one.”

“Not one is here?” Qin Jiu said, “Then that’s fine. These invigilators are all NPC’s, none are original. If it was, 009’s group would already be here an hour ago.”

The two of them couldn’t be more familiar about this place. They went through the emergency passage and moved over to the roof.

There was a skylight on the roof outside. Through the glass, you can overlook the scene inside the conference hall. The view here was also very good, allowing you to see the nearby streets extending in all directions. Whoever comes and whoever leaves, everything could be seen clearly.

You Huo picked a place the moonlight could not reach and bent down next to the skylight to look at the conference hall down below. Qin Jiu flipped over a water tank and leaned against a pipe staring into the distance. His dark eyes swept back and forth between the streets.

“They’re coming.” He turned back to notify You Huo.

Soon, the door to the conference hall was opened and meticulously dressed invigilators poured into the room like a wave. In a blink of an eye, the seats were almost completely filled.

Once everyone sat down, You Huo picked up his phone and took a look —— Without missing even a single second, it was exactly midnight. For one to be able to do this, it could only be NPCs.

Immediately afterwards, he saw Gao Qi, Zhao Jiatong, 021, 922 and the others in the crowd…..Without going out of his way to look for them, he saw a lot of the invigilators in his rebel army.

He lowered his head slightly, expanding his field of vision more. At the head of the conference table sat a man whose handsome features were highlighted by the glow of light in the room.

You Huo stared at that man with narrowed eyes before looking over at the water tank.

“What is it?” Qin Jiu asked.

You Huo pointed down, “Fake 001 is sitting down there. Do you want to take a look?”

“Me?” Qin Jiu hopped off and deliberately supressed the sound such that it was almost completely silent when he landed. This however didn’t prevent him from making it appear easy and fluid.

He bent down by the skylight and saw “himself” sitting at the head of the table. He didn’t find it strange and instead looked on with interest.

“He indeed looks like me.” He turned his head to You Huo and said, “If we end up in a chaotic fight, don’t confuse your boyfriend.”

You Huo internally rolled his eyes but his mouth said, “We’ll see.”

Qin Jiu sighed. He straightened up and reached out to rub the corner of You Huo’s lips, “I have always wondered. It’s clearly so soft here but why are your words so sharp.”

You Huo glanced at him and replied lazily, “Special skill.”

Please read this from kk translates

Those simple two words combined with his cold expression seemed to amuse Qin Jiu. With his arm around You Huo's shoulder, he lowered his head and chuckled for a long time.

You Huo allowed him to lean on him with a sullen face but his eyes continued to look down below.

It was good for them if all the invigilators are NPC's. Firstly, they didn't have to worry too much if they had to fight and secondly, NPCs are easier to deal with than real people.

The minds and emotions of real people can be very complicated but NPCs are not. The sole purpose of their existence is to achieve the purpose of the exam.

And what was the purpose of the exam? Obviously ——— It is to get rid of the examinee and protect the core.

That would be the main train of thought and objective behind the actions of all these fake invigilators.

In response to anything that happens in this exam, these invigilators will respond with this goal in mind. If you take an example; if there was an accident in the Invigilator's District and the specific location of it cannot be determined immediately, what would these NPCs invigilator's do?

Unsurprisingly, they will subconsciously try and confirm the safety of the core first.

This was the reason for You Huo and Qin Jiu presence here at this very moment.

In the conference hall, more than a thousand invigilator's slowly settled down and relaxed.

At the moment when they are most relaxed, Qin Jiu sent out a message from his phone.

With 922 working together with 154, they had taken advantage of the shared lines between invigilator's phones to establish a temporary communication network for them to use during this operation.

At this moment, Qin Jiu's message was sent to all the invigilators scattered around the examination centre.

More than thirty mobile phones vibrated at the same time.

At the edge of the forest north-easterly, 021 glanced at her phone and directed the excited examinee next to her, "Bomb it."

Several young people headed by Yu Wen and Di Li raised their weapons and shot it diagonally up at the sky both nervously and excitedly.

On the west coast, Gao Qi himself carried a handheld rocket launcher. He tilted his head and squinted, "This kind of launcher can be used without any training. Just relax. Remember all the important points we talked about just now? Here, let's go!"

The next second, six or seven lights flew out.

This was also the same to the south, in the city centre, from the town square, from some roofs……

They had been waiting for Qin Jiu's notice as they waited at the various places they had been scattered at.

In an instant, sounds of explosions came from all directions.

This came so suddenly, the entire conference building shook.

The NPCs in the conference hall were taken aback. They immediately stood up, picked up their weapons and rushed out.

They subconsciously looked towards the sky, but it was still hard to find the source of the sound.

The next moment, this ant-like crowd started to move ——- except for a select few. Almost all NPCs turned in the same direction and subconsciously started to rush over.

You Huo stood on the top platform, giving him a wide view of the events happening right now.

“Don’t blow up the other places. Let those north east continue.”

As soon as he finished saying this, Qin Jiu had already sent out the notice.

The next second, there was another explosion.

When the NPCs heard this, they seemed to be able to tell the direction in came from. The footsteps that had slowed quickened once again.

Under the lead of the two demons, the examination centre was bombed here and there. Each explosion worked like a carrot hanging in front of a horse, leading the NPCs forward.

About an hour later, 021 received Qin Jiu’s final order and it was followed with another wave of explosions.

“I wonder if this was effective……”

She mumbled this as she got into the passenger’s seat. As soon as she settled in, she heard another examinee shout, “Car! Car! Several cars are coming over!”

021 stuck her head out and snatched over a telescope from an examinee. When she the scene in the far distance, she shrank back into the car again.

She grabbed the window frame and said to the other invigilator in the driver’s seat, “Quickly drive! A and 001 really got it right! Someone’s here to lead the way! That group of fake invigilators are coming over!”

Their equipped car looked like a giant crocodile lurking inside a wetland. With a flick of its tail, it dashed out, rushed through a forest, went over a

small hill and hid at a place they had set up beforehand.

As soon as their engines were turned off, they saw a group of cars speed by. It crossed the woods and continued ahead.

Please read this from kk translates

Seeing them go past, 021 quickly typed a new message to Qin Jiu:

『Confirmed. The core is at the tower by the north-eastern forest! What's next? 』

Only one word was returned:

『Wait.』

Gripping the phone, 021 held her breath and waited.

They didn't have any lights on. Without lights, the whereabouts of the fake invigilators and the surroundings became easier to see.

Soon, a light turned on in the tower. Someone had probably entered to check on the situation.

The more careful you are, the more important that place must be.

The invigilator sitting in the driver's seat grabbed a telescope and leaned over the steering wheel. He muttered, "I just saw myself."

021: "Huh?"

"In the first car that's rushing into the tower."

021: "Oh….."

"My fake self will soon find out that it is all peaceful and nothing had actually happened." The invigilator clutched his forehead, "I feel like I was the one actually played with, so distressed."

021: “……”

Before this sharp-tongued young lady had the chance to curse him out, another one who was played with came———

Just as the group of NPCs circled around the tower and realised that they were searching the wrong place, there was another explosion in the examination centre.

This time it came from the south west, and it just happened to be on the completely opposite end of the tower they are at.

Across the forest, 021 could tell how frustrated this group of NPCs were feeling.

But since they exist in this examination centre, they could only continue doing what they should do.

So soon, most of the cars at the top of the mountain had turned their lights on again and rushed over to the other side, leaving only one car behind to continue guarding the tower.

Earlier, 021 didn’t dare act too rashly but now that there was only one car left, she had nothing to fear.

Sure enough, a few minutes later Qin Jiu’s message came again. This time the content was very short.

『Go.』

The moment she received the message, the two equipped cars closest to her just happened to arrive. Ten other vehicles were also on their way over, gathering from all different directions.

Only one drove against the current.

Qin Jiu sat in the driver’s seat leading the large train of invigilators across the examination centre.

Biting onto his glove, You Huo calmly sent messages to 922 using his phone:

『We'll lead the group away. You blow it up with all the firepower you have.』

After sending it out, he stuffed the phone into Qin Jiu's pocket and put on his gloves.

He grabbed roof as the car made a sharp turn and stood up firmly. He picked up a rocket launcher with one hand and leaned out the open window……

While the centre of the city was in chaos, a large patch of light suddenly appeared beside the tower in the north-eastern forest.

Gunpowder, smoke and fire interweaved into an overwhelming net, enveloping the tower from all directions.

At that moment, everyone's hearts were excited. It was as if the next second, they would witness the tower crashing down, revealing the main control centre inside.

But even after bombing it for more than half an hour, that white tower was still intact.

Not to mention turning it into a pile of rubble, there weren't even any traces of damages.

021 sent a message to Qin Jiu as they continued to attack.

In fact, it didn't matter whether or not she sent this message because You Huo and Qin Jiu had already become aware of this problem.

With more than half of the weapons they had acquired consumed, all the buildings were shrouded in greyish-yellow dust. The group of NPCs were indeed trapped by them in the city but at the same time, the two of them were also trapped there.

Because the building couldn’t be broken through, and the people here couldn’t be beaten to death.

Those more than thousand invigilators seemed to be made out of copper skin and iron bones. What they looked like before the gunfire enveloped them was what they looked like afterwards. At most, their movements may have slowed down slightly but they looked completely…….unscathed.

It was as if all the attacks didn’t land on them, as if they had all along been fighting a group of shadows.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: They’re quite literally bombing the exam 😂

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 158

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

“What is going on?! Is this damned gun in my hand not a real one but a fucking water gun? Why isn’t it working?!” Gao Qi shouted.

“Hold it! I’ll send another message.” 922 found a gap and rushed into the car.

Gao Qi was almost about to vomit blood, “Send, send, send! Hurry up!”

Several invigilators nearby were also confused. As they fired, they slowly retreated. Once there were some doubts in their thoughts, their attacks became mixed with a trace of hesitation.

In just a few minutes, the momentum of the two sides had reversed. Many people now carried traces of damage on their ends.

Greyish-yellow smoke rolled down from the top of the mountain like a tide, covering a large part of the forest.

021’s shoulder had a large gnash left behind by a bullet. She swiftly cleaned off the blood, bandaged it and then skilfully reloaded her gun before coming back out of the car again.

“It’s not completely useless.” She looked out the scope as she spoke to Gao Qi, “There is at least some blood now.”

“Yeah, after half an hour of bombing, they’re finally scratched. I’m sooo happy.” Gao Qi snorted sarcastically a few times and then proceeded to pick up his rocket launcher again with an unhappy expression.

“Their skin is too thick.” Yu Wen couldn’t help but say.

“The method is probably wrong.” Di Li thought for a while, “In the end, it might still involve the poem mentioned in the question; a toast to invite the bright moon, shadows form three people. Could it be that bombing the person is useless and we should be attacking their shadows instead?”

As he said this, Yu Wen aimed at a nearby car and said, “Top student…… We have been bombing them for half an hour you know? Half an hour! After using almost half our ammunition, how could it be possible for their shadows not to be hit? If it only works if we hit their shadows, they should already have been blown to smithereens by now.”

“I know.” Di Li furrowed his brows in thought, “I’m not talking about the shadows on the ground. Shadows form three people……three people…… Where is the other one?”

Yu Wen, “The moon. Even I remember this so how could you forget?”

Di Li pointed at the sky, “Then you try and blow the moon up for me.”

Yu Wen: “…….”

“Of course, I remember the original meaning of the poem but this is clearly not applied this way here!” Di Li was still pondering, “The person counts as one, the shadow on the ground counts as the other. What about the third? Where else could it be…”

He covered his ears and thought hard amidst the gunfire. He suddenly slapped his forehead and said, “That’s right! The sea!”

“C?” Yu Wen asked back as he reloaded.

“…….” Di Li pointed in the distance, “The sea! I’m talking about the sea! The sea can also reflect people!”

Gao Qi and 021 looked at each other. They immediately rushed over to the car and shouted, “922! Send a message and get them to try and blow up the sea!”

922 was still in the midst of contacting 154 to see if he could figure out a way out of this deadlock. Hearing the shouts, he switched interface and quickly sent the news to Qin Jiu.

『Boss, try blowing up the sea!』

Time was short and the message was sent without context, but Qin Jiu understood the meaning the moment he saw it. He fired out his last shot before flipping over a wall with his cannon. Stuffing the phone into his pocket, he clearly didn't have any intention to head over to the sea.

You Huo appeared from around the corner.

He squinted his left eye and scanned through the people using the scope. Turning back to Qin Jiu, he asked, "What news did you receive?"

"922." Qin Jiu fished out a long bullet from a wooden box and skilfully reloaded, "They are probably trying to analyse the meaning behind the three people in the question and wanted us to lead them over to the sea and try blowing up the reflection."

Whoosh———

A bullet flew through the building, hitting a bulletproof car on the opposite side.

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo lowered his gun and said, "You want to try? I think it's useless."

"It can't be the reflection of the sea. The sea is on the edge and the only thing that can be reflected are the buildings by the edge. At most, you can add the Twin Tower if it's tall enough. Those NPCs can be lured over to the sea but what about the others? Buildings don't have legs." Qin Jiu said.

This was just what You Huo was thinking too.

If the so-called “third person” is the reflection of the sea, then only some people and buildings exist. Those that are too far could not be reflected by the sea.

The real “third person” must be something that can reflect everything here.

Very quickly, Qin Jiu’s phone vibrated again. 922 sent another message:

『Boss, don’t worry about it. It’s not right』

“See? They realised.” Qin Jiu said.

You Huo looked out through the scope.

The bulletproof car was still shrouded in smoke and next to them were NPCs who looked identical to the actual invigilators. They each carried weapons and there were traces of blood on their bodies, but they didn’t seem to care about those wounds. It was as if the blood flowing out of them weren’t theirs.

Those wounds were also only inflicted during the last few minutes.

You Huo frowned as he stared in the distance. He suddenly whispered, “Could it be the actual person?”

“What?”

Cannons whizzed past forcing them to roll and dodge.

You Huo said, “Shadows form three people. Could the third person be the actual person themselves?”

Qin Jiu turned and glanced at him.

At that moment, a bullet flew over from the distance.

Qin Jiu looked up and glanced over. The fake version of 001 was standing on a certain roof platform, aiming his gun in their direction.

The moment the stray bullet flew by, Qin Jiu suddenly stretched out his hand.

“What are you doing?” You Huo very quickly grabbed his hand, only to come into contact with a wet surface.

Human fingers are always filled with blood. Qin Jiu’s three fingers at this moment was covered in red blood.

“Don’t worry, I know what I’m doing.” He casually wiped the blood off onto a nearby wall and showed You Huo his fingers. The bullet had flown by, leaving a long cut across three of his fingers. Although there was a lot of blood, the injury wasn’t serious.

He picked up his gun indifferently and looked out through the scope.

On the roof platform in the distance, the fake 001 looked down at his hand. Bright red blood flowed across his palm. He indifferently shook off the blood and continued to reload his weapon.

Qin Jiu raised his head and said to You Huo, “You were right.”

A toast to invite the bright moon, shadows form three people.

Di Li and the others had subconsciously thought that those “three people” should exist in the examination centre and that the NPC is the main body and the other two should be its shadow or reflection.

But they were wrong.

Those shadows on the ground are illusory and those NPCs are also illusory. The entire examination centre itself was a shadow, a reflection.

For the shadows to form three people, the actual ‘person’ themself is outside this place.

Those NPCs who had been unscathed despite being attacked for more than half an hour were now carrying various wounds on their bodies. This wasn’t because their copper skin and iron bones were no longer able to

resist the attacks, it was because Qin Jiu and the other ‘actual people’ were injured.

To hurt the NPCs, one must hurt themselves.

Similarly, in order to blow up the white tower guarding the systems core, one must first blow up the real on outside the examination centre.

Thinking this, You Huo almost sneered.

Please read this from kk translates

The system had it well planned out —— If he and Qin Jiu were still working as lone wolves like how they used to be, then this would be the biggest obstacle for them.

No matter how many weapons they have and how much they have prepared, it would be impossible for them to break through.

Surrounded by this group of undead NPCs, they would run out of ammunition and exhaust themselves until they are forced to retreat or become trapped in this place.

The reason it was set this way was because the system was very certain. It was certain that those who are willing to take risks and do something dangerous are of the minority and would always work alone.

But unfortunately, its calculations were once again wrong.

You Huo and Qin Jiu no longer wasted time in the city centre. They drove through the gunfire, heading straight to the mountain to gather up with the others.

There, they used 922’s special machine to contact 154.

After understanding the whole situation, 154 asked, “Can you try and preserve ammunition and use it to distract the system? Only then will I have a chance.”

You Huo asked, “How long?”

154 said, “Give me 15 minutes.”

“Okay.”

The next second, the entire forest was once again filled with sounds of gunfire and explosions.

At the same time, the real Invigilator’s District was daytime, 14:37.

It was the busiest time of the day and the invigilators who are there would usually gather at in the conference room for their usual meetings while the rest would be lingering around the shops, bars or be wandering on the streets. There was even a small team guarding the Twin Towers.

Three minutes later, a long alarm suddenly sounded across the entire Invigilator’s District.

Just as everyone thought the system was about to send out a notice again, a calm voice sounded.

【 I am Invigilator 154. Temporarily taking over the 67, 000 speakers in this district, I will be sending out an order.】

In every corner of the Invigilator’s District, everyone was stunned. They had never encountered such a situation.

There were the sounds of tables and chairs being overturned in the conference room as everyone stood up in shock.

【We are doing something a little crazy. Since I am communicating with you like this, you should already know what it is. We have now run into some trouble and are standing at the very last door. There are 708 people currently trapped in an obstacle set by the system and amongst them are 37 current invigilators including Head Invigilator 001 and former Head Invigilator A.】

【Since we are colleagues, I don’t think you would mind helping us out a little.】

【There is a total of 12,300 boxes of movable weapons in the Invigilator’s District; 3,700 of which can be accessible by invigilators, and there are 400 bulletproof vehicles. These weapons and vehicles are all concentrated in the conference centre and in the underground warehouse of the Twin Towers. Please pick up the weapons and head to the tower in the northeast forest within the next five minutes to help us blow it up.】

【This is very important, and time is short so we can only take some extreme measures.】

【I have a team list with me. Some may not understand what it is. Basically, as long as I write down the name of someone on this list, whether it is an examinee or an invigilator or any other personnel, as long as you are in the system, you will be forced to join the team. The current leader is A.】

【I would like to ask everyone to choose from one of the two; bomb the tower or join the team.】

The speakers went silent for a moment. The entire Invigilator’s District was completely quiet.

It then started to bubble up and explode like water entering a pot of hot oil.

Discussions and exclamations filled the air. Before they could process the information, the speakers sounded again. 154’s voice echoed throughout the Invigilator’s District:

【Oh yes, I forgot to introduce myself. My existence is quite special, and I can be considered to once be a part of the system. Because emotions affected its ability to make judgments, I was removed by the system and I managed to survive until now using the identity of an invigilator.】

【To some extent, anything the system can do, I can do as well. Those words earlier were not threats but I was also not joking around.】

【I know this is something very dangerous. The system has many algorithms. It always uses those to predict your behaviour and it only believes in those predicted results so it can never understand why someone is willing to do something that is clearly so dangerous.】

【But I can understand this, and this was the reason why I was removed.】

【Since I can understand this, I believe you can too. This is why I came to you.】

154's voice indeed sounded a little like You Huo's but it was more similar to the systems. When he spoke however, no one felt that the person behind the broadcast was someone non-human.

He said: 【The Invigilator' District always snows and rains on fixed days and it is also dark and bright at fixed times. You have seen the same scenery for many years now, I'm sure you must be bored of it by now.】

【I will give you a minute to think about whether you want to stay stuck in here or blow it up with us.】

***

In the examination centre, under the leadership of the two head invigilators, a large fire enveloped the white tower symbolising the systems core. The roar of gunfire continued nonstop.

Smoke filled with gunpowder scattered, stray bullets few from all directions.

The night sky was turning into a patch of white.

15 minutes was both long and short. It finally came to an end with one last explosion.

The moment it was about to end, another splendid roar of gunfire and explosions started.

It came from nowhere, like a phantom appearing, but it caused the white tower to finally reveal some cracks.

Two kinds of attacks worked together under the night sky.

Half a minute later, the tower collapsed.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 159

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

It was clearly just a small sentry tower but the moment it collapsed, the entire examination centre shook.

The scene at the top of the mountain split in an instant. Through the dust and smoke, a familiar metal fence and warehouse shaped building could be seen. The top of the building had the characters NA7232 painted.

This was the hidden main control centre.

The others may not be familiar with it but You Huo and Qin Jiu recognised it in one glance.

The scattered dust still carried scorching heat that could scald the skin.

You Huo raised his hand to block it. He could feel the tingling sensation through his gloves but his feet continued to move forward without hesitation.

Just as he approached it, the main control centre appeared to flicker a few times, like a video with bad signal.

This was then followed by the systems voice echoing throughout the examination centre:

【Examinee deliberately damaged core examination building hence seriously violating examination rules. As there are no punishment rooms in this exam, punishments will be given on the spot.】

【Punishment time: Three hours.】

【Punishment starts now.】

As soon as it finished speaking, there where constant hisses from the crowd.

You Huo felt a tingling sensation on his left arm. When he looked down, he saw that he had acquired an additional wound which was superimposed over an older wound. Bright red blood flowed out, quickly wetting the cuffs of his sleeves which had been rolled up to his elbow.

The injury looked like the one from before, as if it was cut by flying shrapnel.

He raised his eyes and saw that Qin Jiu also had an additional wound on his arm. Looking around, the left arm of everyone present was bloody.

Yu Wen clutched his arm jumping around crying in pain while Di Li clenched his teeth, silently enduring through it.

Zhao Jiatong reacted the fastest and quickly rushed into the car to get bandages for everyone. The faces of Gao Qi, 922 and 021 were similar to that of You Huo and Qin Jiu but it wasn't a good expression…..

It wasn't because of the pain. This group had experience worse things and weren't afraid of pain.

"Did something fly by just now?" Gao Qi tore off his sleeve and haphazardly wiped off the blood.

021 looked around with vigilance. Her pretty dark eyes were extremely bright in the night. She glanced around and said, "No."

"I don't see it either." 922 turned around and asked, "Boss, did you see anything?"

Qin Jiu shook off the blood on his arm and shook his head, "Nothing."

You Huo furrowed his brows.

Please read this from kk translates

There were no attacks, no stray bullets, nothing. Yet more than 700 people were injured at the same time. This was far more terrifying than something visible and tangible.

You Huo received the bandages from Zhao Jiatong but just as he was about to wrap his wound, he saw that it had slowly closed up again. The blood coagulated and, in a blink of an eye, it had turned into a scab and fallen off cleanly.

If it weren’t for the blood stains on the sleeves and the pain that had not yet subsided, he would have almost suspected that it was just an illusion.

There was another exclamation from the crowd. Clearly, he wasn’t the only one experiencing this.

“What kind of punishment is this?” Someone asked amongst the gasps.

This question was unfortunately unable to be answered. Before everyone had the chance to think about it, a new injury had appeared on their bodies.

This time, it was on the side of their necks.

The neck was the most fragile and most vital part. The faces of the timider examinees turned pale as they held their necks.

Some pressed onto their necks desperately while looking terrified. They were afraid that the wound would reach the artery and they would really end up dying here.

Fortunately, the injury didn’t last long. It once again disappeared after a few seconds, leaving only pain.

With both the arm and neck in pain, many examinees didn’t know which to pay more attention to.

In just a few minutes, small wounds continued to appear on their bodies and they also continued to heal very quickly afterwards. The locations became more and more uncomfortable and everyone’s complexion grew worse and worse.

Soon, a woman screamed out.

At that moment, everyone felt a sharp pain in their left chest, piercing through their collarbones. This pain came so suddenly, many of then bent down in pain whilst clutching their collar. Some had even fallen down onto their knees with their heads on the ground as they gasped in pain.

How could the pain be described…….

It was like someone was holding an invisible knife, slowly pushing it deeper and deeper into the skin, closer and closer to the heart.

Even You Huo took a step back, leaning against the tree trunk. He bowed his head and closed his eyes to endure the pain.

After opening his eyes a few moments later, his vision had become blurred because of the pain and it was difficult to focus. He could only see blood pouring out his chest, staining his shirt.

This feeling was not unfamiliar to him. When he tried to kill the Duke in the castle, he had done something like this —— Holding Qin Jiu’s hand and plunging the knife into his chest.

He could even recall the feeling of his heart beating against the blade. It was just like how it felt right now.

Those few minutes felt like a century and it was difficult to tell whether the blood was still flowing because the shirt was completely stained.

It should have stopped, You Huo thought this.

Because they now had a new wound.

There were now large wounds on his arms, shoulders and waist. They spread and deepened at a speed visible to the naked eye until even the bones underneath were exposed. Soon, the flesh merged together again, and everything healed up.

And then it was the eyes……

Accompanied with a sharp sting, the world plunged into darkness. The feeling at this moment was extremely familiar.

Then there were small cuts on his shoulders, back and arms. The most dangerous one cut across his jaw down along the neck to his collarbone.

There was a layer of frost at the edge of each wound, as if it was inflicted in an extremely cold environment.

This was the most painful but also the cleanest of all the wounds because the blood had already hardened before it could flow out.

……

You Huo suddenly understood what this punishment was about.

Someone started to cry. He could faintly hear some sobbing. Despite the wounds disappearing soon afterwards, the pain was still there. Layering upon each other, someone finally couldn’t take it anymore.

Moaning and sobbing seemed to come in tides. It soon spread amongst the whole group.

Suddenly, it seemed like everyone was about to break down.

Cold sweat trickled down from his temples. You Huo blinked his temporarily blind eyes as his pale lips were pursed into a straight line.

He suddenly felt a little sorry……

At that moment, someone’s finger touched his face. It was very light.

Then it was his arm, and shoulder…….

Someone had fumbled over in the dark and pulled him into a tight embrace. That person asked in a hoarse voice, “Is this going back in time, Big Invigilator?”

“Is this punishment going back through all the injuries you have suffered?”

You Huo’s lips trembled slightly.

Qin Jiu’s fingers landed on his closed eyes. It was so light, it was as if he didn’t dare touch them. His voice was hoarse, low and dry, “Did your eyes hurt like this too……?”

After a while, You Huo replied with a similarly hoarse voice, “It’s okay.”

“And also these frostbites.” Qin Jiu’s fingers moved to his chin, “When was this? Why are there so many……and why didn’t I know about it?”

The sense of blindness slowly subsided. You Huo readjusted to the world that had reappeared.

He vaguely saw a point of light. It was very small, like a star far away. When everything finally became clear, he realised that it came from Qin Jiu’s eyes.

You Huo endured through the pain and suddenly leaned in to kiss Qin Jiu.

He moved slightly back and said, “It was from a long time ago, before you entered the system. I have already forgotten the reason for it. Probably wasn’t careful enough during training.”

Qin Jiu had the same injuries on his body. Everything You Huo had gone through, Qin Jiu was going through them now.

When the wounds appeared on his body, he could ignore it but seeing it appear on the other persons body made him feel uncomfortable.

He wanted it to quickly end.

You Huo rested against Qin Jiu's shoulder for a while before straightening up again, "The punishment will last three hours. It's not even half of that yet."

He turned his head and looked around. Most of the people there couldn't hold on anymore. They were either kneeling or crouching and had seemed to lose their abilities to think from the pain. Only a few invigilators were able to remain sober.

"It won't do like this. We have to go in." His gaze moved over to the collapsed tower. The image of the main control centre flickered in and out and seemed to be more and more unstable.

Qin Jiu pinched the bridge of his nose. The repeated injuries had made them both very tired.

He looked up at the top of the mountain and said, "Remember the scene with the Mirror Humans? When 154 tried to transfer us to the other examination centre, the scene of the street looked just like this. That time it was because of program interference making it too unstable but this time it's the opposite…."

He frowned as another new wound appeared and the pain worsened. He breathed out gently and continued, "The system is trying to stabilise the examination room and hide the main control centre again."

The two spoke as they tried to get closer to that place.

The main control centre was like it had a bad connection. It would always appear for a very short moment, and each time it appeared, it would never exceed one second.

Qin Jiu took out his phone and saw that 154 had been trying to contact them for a while now.

『Boss, 922 hasn’t been replying so I tried to establish a connection with your phone. Can you see this?』

『Boss, how are you all?』

『Have you entered the main control centre?』

『I’m trying to break into the examination centre right now. Give me some time.』

For 154, anything that went against the system was a huge risk.

Qin Jiu immediately replied.

『Breaking in is too dangerous, we don’t need it for the time being. Just create some chaos and we will use that opportunity to enter the main control centre.』

Please read this from kk translates

Soon, the other side replied with a message. It was just one word:

『Okay.』

In the abandoned hotel in the rest stop, Chu Yue flexed her fingers as she said to 154, “Make some chaos to make the examination centre unstable?”

154 nodded, “Yes. Do you have any ideas?”

“You don’t need to touch the system’s core. Just take over the speakers like you did just now.” Chu Yue suggested.

“What do you want to do?”

“Take a big gamble.” Chu Yue sat up and picked up the notebook for forming teams, “A left the notebook with me so that I can use it if needed. It’s almost time.”

“Who should I broadcast to this time?” 154 asked.

Chu Yue shook her notebook and said, “The whole system. Everyone.”

154’s expression froze with shock. After a while, he slowly gave a thumbs up, “You’re really crazy.”

Five minutes later, a team invitation sounded throughout the system. In the Invigilator’s District, the rest stops and in tens of thousands of examination centres, everyone heard it.

As soon as this invitation was sent, 154 and Chu Yue guarded the screen before them, waiting for a response.

At this very moment, every minute and every second seemed particularly long.

They waited for a long time. Just as they thought that they should think of another method, a message suddenly appeared on the screen.

The sender of the message was Invigilator 061. The content was:

『Four examinees from examination centre 9213 would like to voluntarily join the team along with Invigilators 061 and 279. The list is as follows—-』

After that were six unfamiliar names.

This message was like it had pressed a switch. More and more messages flooded in one after another.

『A total of 11 people from examination centre 0812.』

『A total of 8 people from examination centre 0227.』

『A total of 28 people from examination centre 1139』

……

In the examination centre, You Huo and Qin Jiu stood under the remnants of the white tower.

The systems main control centre had not appeared for the past few minutes. It was as if the system had managed to forcefully stabilise the examination centre, forcing shut the small opening from earlier.

At this moment, the entire examination system suddenly started to shake again like it was struck by an earthquake.

You Huo wiped away the blood from his lips and exchanged a look with Qin Jiu.

This was very unexpected. They were curious about what method 154 had used.

Suddenly, Qin Jiu caught sight of a dark shadow from the corner of his eyes. He quickly looked over.

He squinted for a moment before raising his weapon and confirming again through the scope. He finally poked You Huo's face and pointed in the distance, "My dear, look over there."

You Huo was stunned when he saw it.

At the edge of the forest, figures appeared out of thin air. After a rough count……Forget it, it was impossible to count them all.

Qin Jiu's phone vibrated again. He looked down and saw 154's message.

『They all voluntarily joined the team. As of now, there are 3642 people in total.』

The first reaction of You Huo's was to think of something the system had said: 【This examination centre is a solo exam. During this time, only one examinee can take the examination here. After the examinee enters the venue, the entrance to this centre will be closed to other examinees.】

But he then realised that they could appear here because they had joined the team. All 3642 people are essentially him, there are no other examinees.

This move may seem excessive at first, but it didn’t violate the rules.

The examination centre that could only accommodate one examinee was now packed with more than 4,000 of them. It would be impossible for it to remain stable.

As new examinees continued to join, the more people there were, the more the ground shook.

Ten seconds later, the scene of the main control centre finally reappeared. It still flickered but it now appeared longer than before.

Qin Jiu put away his phone and tilted his head. The two walked over side by side.

One stood on each side like a bridge forcibly and firmly connecting the examination room and the main control centre.

Examinees could now be at ease and rush through that entrance.

For You Huo and Qin Jiu, the process of guarding this entrance was actually very difficult. The different spaces pulled their left and right arms, tearing them in two opposite directions. Every joint was in pain, like countless blades slashing through.

This junction was also very cold. It was as if all the blood in the body had been drained and there were no traces of heat left.

Cold and pain worked hand in hand, just like those frostbites that had appeared on the body earlier.

In fact, You Huo had lied. Those injuries were not from before Qin Jiu entering the system but from after he had left.

That was the first time the system had punished him. It was in the core of the Twin Towers, with the reason being that he had an overly intimate

relationship with an examinee. The content of the punishment was to repair a severely malfunctioning attack program which had been sealed inside an abandoned examination centre.

Blizzard persisted nonstop in the examination centre and what was fiercer than the blizzard was the program's indiscriminate attacks.

That was probably the coldest place he had ever been in his life.

Carrying a body riddled with injuries, he managed to successfully disable all twelve attack centres. When he finally had the chance to breathe, perhaps it was because the world was too quiet, he somehow suddenly remembered the moment he met Qin Jiu for the first time——

Standing on the edge of a red tiled roof, that man looked down at him with eyes filled with light, much like the blazing sun.

That day amidst the blizzard, Invigilator A slowly stood up.

He thought, he had seen a very bright and passionate person. Just relying on this, he felt that he could endure through this harsh, cold winter.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: OMG You Huo 😭

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 160

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

The combined fighting power of over four thousand people was incomparable and the speed in which they advanced was much faster than three years ago.

The time in the main control centre was the same as that of the examination centre.

At 4:15 in the morning, in just ten minutes, the core protective shield was breached and the main control centre began to sustain substantial damage.

But this was just the beginning.

Before they could have the chance to celebrate, they heard the usual system's voice sound under the curtain of the night.

【Main control centre detects danger. Attach and defence protocol has been activated. 1,500 firing points started.】

In an instant, fire and dust engulfed almost everything.

The group of more than four thousand people were stunned.

Before this, they had no knowledge of the system's attack ability. When it came to the system's fearful features, they would always think of the exams and the punishments. This was their first time encountering something like this.

Fortunately, You Huo and Qin Jiu have experience.

With tacit understanding, they had divided the work without even needing to stop and communicate.

Qin Jiu led a large force to encircle the building. They accurately made their way to the blind spots and began to attack the main control centre from these tricky angles.

You Huo led 922 and a small team of invigilators into the building.

As Gao Qi blasted the control centre, he shouted over the sound of artillery fire: “Isn’t this too overwhelming?! 001——”

“Speak.” Qin Jiu’s voice came from ahead. He threw away a scraped cannon and set up a new one on his shoulder.

Gao Qi’s shouted until his face was red, “Shouldn’t we blow up some of those firing points first?!”

“It’s not time.”

“When will it be time? When we’re all dead?!”

Qin Jiu laughed.

As Gao Qi madly blasted the target, he shouted to Zhao Jiatong behind him, “Fuck! This madman is even laughing!”

Zhao Jiatong couldn’t help but remind him, “This should be something he and A decided together?”

Gao Qi this time had no intention to protect his friend. He howled, “Two crazy bastards!”

As he cursed them out, his actions were still extremely cooperative. Afterall, Qin Jiu and You Huo had been here before. He believed that these two won’t fail here in this place another time.

At 4:32, the damage to the main control centre exceeded 20%. The attack and defence protocol were upgraded to level 2 and the firing points were

increased to 3000.

Gao Qi was about to go crazy.

At 4:55, the degree of damage had exceeded 40%. The attack and defence protocols had upgraded to level 3 and the firing points were increased to 4500.

Everyone outside the building were about to go crazy.

Please read this from kk translates

The blind spots were getting fewer and fewer. If this continued, they wouldn’t even have a chance to counterattack. What was even more frightening was that they were about to run low on weapons and ammunition.

At this moment, Qin Jiu made everyone cease fire.

“001——-” Gao Qi again started to shout. He was very anxious this time.

Without waiting for him to ask him why, Qin Jiu pointed above his head.

Qin Jiu squinted his eyes and managed to see through the fire and smoke with some difficulty. In that direction was a role of firing points that were attacking them nonstop.

The moment he looked over; he saw that the row of firing points suddenly changed direction.

Gao Qi was about to subconsciously dodge and avoid it but he managed to stop in time. He noticed that the direction those firing points were pointing at was a little strange…….

After a moment of surprise, he suddenly understood.

At this moment, he finally understood why Qin Jiu hadn’t let the firing points be destroyed and he finally understood why You Huo took 922 and the others into the building.

It was because that team of people who had entered could forcibly change the target of the firing points and let the system attack itself.

The next moment, 30% of the firing points were successfully modified. With the firepower altered, the remaining 70% were successfully destroyed.

In an instant, explosions filled the air. The people outside the building had already found shelter under Qin Jiu's instructions.

Gao Qi squeezed over to Qin Jiu inside the bunker. He patted him on the shoulder and said with a thumbs up, "Only you two can think of something like this. Amazing."

"Couldn't help it. No other option since we don't have enough weapons." Qin Jiu said.

All the weapons in rest stop number two was originally enough for them to last until the end but this time the system was smarter and it had placed the main control centre inside an examination centre, forcing them to use up some of their weapons and ammunition.

With this, the remaining amount could only last them until 60%.

The system had calculated this in advance, so it wasn't worried.

What it didn't expect was that even if the weapons weren't enough, this group of people still proceeded to enter without any hesitation.

Because once they've gone down that road, there was no turning back.

At 5:11, the damage to the main control centre had reached 60%. The attack and defence protocols had upgraded to level 4 and the firing points were increased to 6000.

This was a deadly level, equivalent to a destructor patrolling around. It could easily make anyone present disappear in an instant.

However, with You Huo and their forcible changes, those 6000 firing points attacked each other, resulting in 4821 of them being scrapped on the

spot, unable to be used anymore.

As a result, the damages were much less than the original intentions.

Gao Qi and the others immediately became spirited. They waited for Qin Jiu's order to pick up their weapons and start a new round of bombing.

This team of more than 3000 people were like a steam roller. The attacked the system with an unstoppable force.

At 5:20, the damage to the main control centre reached 80% with 721 firing points still remaining.

Inside the building, 922 and the others gave each other strong high fives. With their jobs finally done, they picked up their weapons and rushed straight to the door.

You Huo walked at the end. Putting on a monocular goggle, he lowered his head to tighten up his gloves.

He and Qin Jiu were familiar with this set of procedures. When the damage to the main control centre reaches 80%, the master control authority would be semi-automatic and transferred to the so-called "Team S".

Three years ago, they failed to reach this stage.

Three years later, they had nothing to fear.

There was only 20% left. They had enough firepower and manpower, and 154 and Chu Yue were also guarding outside, ready to deal with any changes.

It was just at this moment, as if a button inside him was pressed, You Huo stopped in place and looked back.

He was suddenly a little curious about this "Team S".

With this thought, he was no longer able to take another step.

Because at this moment, three people had silently appeared beside the main control panel. They wore white coats and thin rubber gloves as they skilfully operated it.

One of them pressed a button and several white screens appeared around the main control panel. Like a circle of curtains, You Huo and those three people were trapped within.

You Huo tried to reach out and touch it. As expected, the moment he touched the ‘screen’, those gloves seemed to be damaged, like piece of it had been cut off.

This was a defensive shield.

But this wasn’t what really stopped You Huo in his steps. It was the people who had suddenly appeared, or more precisely, one of them.

It was a tall and thin woman. Her face always looked sickly pale but even so, she was still very beautiful.

Not gorgeous, but the sharp and cold type of beautiful.

She had eyes similar to You Huo’s. When looking at others, it would always carry a trace of indifference and coldness, like she would never warm up to anyone.

At this moment, she turned around. She looked at You Huo with that pair of eyes.

She assessed him, like she was actually still alive.

You Huo remained stuck in place.

The moment he met her gaze, his heart rate increased and he could feel blood surging through his body. The more it was like this, the colder his expression became.

He had never thought that there would be such a day where he would see the person that had given birth to him in a place like this.

During those eleven years they had lived together, they were no closer than strangers so after seeing each other after such a long time, what could they say to each other?

You've grown.

Do you still recognise me?

How have you been?

What would a normal mother and child say when they meet? You Huo was very unfamiliar with this but he felt that those probably weren't right.

The woman standing at the main control panel turned around. Her gaze fell onto the cannon You Huo held and she finally spoke her first sentence.

She said, "Son, are you going to destroy this place?"

You Huo suddenly found the situation very ridiculous.

His blood cooled down in an instant and he was finally able to calm down.

He had thought that there would at least be an opening remark, like a greeting or something, but he then realised that this was more his mother's style —- Logically taking in the situation and then going straight to the point without wasting too much time on needless chatter.

He looked at the other party and answered a moment later, "This place can't be destroyed?"

"It's not that it can't, it's just a pity."

The woman's eyes were also light brown and her voice was gentle and calm. Such a person had an innate ability to sound persuasive, as if everything she said was most rational.

"Many people have invested a lot of time and money on this system; those who are alive and those who are dead like us. It took many years

altogether with countless manpower, resources and the most advanced technology used. Destroying it is such a waste.” After a pause she added, “You might think that since I exist with the help of the system, I am saying this because I am afraid of disappearing, but this is not the case. Even those outside, those who have been competing with the system would feel distressed and regretful if the system is destroyed. Do you believe this? If they can, they would prefer shutting it down rather than destroying.”

Please read this from kk translates

You Huo tilted his head back and said, “Whether that is true or not, you should first ask the more than 4,000 people outside if they think it is a waste. Or you can go and ask those who are still struggling to survive in exams at this very moment that question. There’s also another group of people you should ask, but they’re dead now. They had died in various exams. Why don’t you try and talk to them? Talk to them first and then come and tell me whether this place should be destroyed.”

That woman didn’t speak for a long time. She just quietly looked at You Huo. It was unknown whether it was because she had nothing to say or if it was because of something else.

After a moment, she said, “Son, you are angry.”

“Even as a child, you rarely get angry. It is rare for you to say so much.” She seemed to be reminiscing and her voice carried a trace of gentleness.

You Huo’s lips were flattened into a straight line. He looked coldly at her, but he didn’t immediately interrupt.

“You were probably only this tall back then?” She gestured around her waist, “Very small. Sometimes, I think life is really amazing. Such a small child is actually my son. You were very quiet and didn’t like to talk. You weren’t like the other children constantly asking stupid and childish questions and you also wouldn’t be stubborn or have any intense emotions. I tried imagining what you would be like when you’re older and I felt that you probably won’t have the problems other adults would have.”

“A lot of people become trapped in all kinds of mundane pits all their lives. Forget the basics of hunger and thirst, there are also very nihilistic things like love, hate, lust…..These things have always made people become irrational and emotional. Sometimes, even their ugly sides are revealed. At that time I felt that you probably wouldn’t have those traits when you grow up.”

She looked at You Huo again and said, “You look just like how I imagined. I’m very——”

You Huo finally interrupted her, “You seem to have a misunderstanding.”

“What?” The woman was taken aback.

You Huo said coldly, “Love, hate, lust…..I have every one of those. I am very different from what you have imagined.”

The other party fell silent. Her sickly appearance made her seem like she didn’t understand. She pulled away from her memories and asked calmly, “What affected you? Did you encounter some things or meet some people over the past few years?”

You Huo didn’t speak, perhaps it was because he didn’t feel like explaining, but she could tell that she had made the right assumption.

“But…….isn’t it ridiculous? None of that is real.”

You Huo furrowed his brows, “What do you mean?”

She said, “The design principle behind this system is a world made up of magnetic fields and brain waves. Of course, your every move is connected to your brain and the nerves used are almost the same so the purpose of screening and training can be achieved. However, none of this is real. I have stayed in here for a long time. Although I am not as ubiquitous as the system, I also know a few things. Even if the system goes out of control and accidentally pull in examinees by mistake, the situation is the same. They are probably lying in a hospital bed in shock, coma or something but not actually dead.”

“Everything that you have seen, experienced, the people you know, the things you have done…….They’re nothing more than illusions created by the system in your brain. Why should you fall into the world of illusions and be angry for those illusions? Can those things be considered real?” She said, “They’re all fake.”

The space surrounded by the ‘curtain’ fell into dead silence. She looked at You Huo’s face as if trying to read his thoughts, but she unfortunately could only rely on guessing.

She said, “It’s hard to accept, isn’t it?”

You Huo shook his head, “I was just thinking that my definition of the truth may be different from yours.”

She asked, “How is it different?”

You Huo answered calmly, “I know I experienced these things. That is the truth.”

After saying this, he lowered his gaze and adjusted the trigger before calmly raising the cannon.

“I know you have passed away more than ten years ago and I knelt through your entire funeral. You are now just a residual piece saved inside the system. In this place here, you are an illusion and I am real. There is someone waiting for me outside. He is also real.”

You Huo raised his eyes. Across the cold and dull metal panel, at a distance of just a few steps which also felt like it was more than ten years, he said to the person who resembled him, “It has been too long since I was a child. I no longer remember anything I said or did on the day you passed away. I’ll just treat this meeting as an opportunity to bid you farewell.”

“You might not be interested in knowing but let me talk about it. Your brother is doing well and I am also doing well. We have a good relationship.”

Occasionally, You Huo would wonder what he would say if time turned back to more than ten years ago and he saw his mother again.

He thought he would ask her for the reason, ask her why she would do those things, why she would use his eyes and whether she felt regretful.

But when he really saw her again, he realised that he was a lot calmer than he had thought he would be and he didn't seem to care about those things anymore.

She had given birth to him and had raised him, but she didn't like him very much.

This truth actually wasn't that difficult for him to accept.

"That's it." You Huo said.

The damage to the main control centre had reached 98%. There was only five minutes before the end.

He narrowed his eyes and pointed his cannon at the main control panel.

The next second, an explosion suddenly sounded. A series of artillery flew from somewhere behind him, hitting the panel You Huo was aiming at.

The 'curtain' suddenly let out some static sounds. After flashing a few times, it suddenly disappeared.

You Huo turned to look back only to see Qin Jiu removing a barrel from his shoulders. Carrying it in one hand, he slowly walked up the steps.

The woman at the main control panel subconsciously asked, "Who are you?"

Qin Jiu rested his arm on You Huo's shoulder and said to the illusion that was about to disappear: "Sorry, I came a little earlier and heard some of your exchange. My name is Qin Jiu, I am here to find my reality."

The moment he finished saying this, the entire main control centre began to collapse.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 161

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Outside the gate and separated by a wall, more than four thousand people were cheering and dancing. Everyone thought they had succeeded but only You Huo and Qin Jiu had a poor expression ——-This was different from what they had expected.

According to their estimations, when the main control centre reaches 100% in damage, the building would be turned into ruins, leaving only the central control panel.

This central control panel is very solidly guarded and will only reveal a defence loophole during the last 1% critical point. If they could seize this opportunity to destroy it, the most vulnerable part of the system would be exposed.

It should be something similar to a microchip which is difficult to see with the naked eye. Looking almost similar to the thing that was placed into You Huo's eye, it is called the system's nucleus.

When they reach that stage, You Huo and the others would have two choices.

They could either use the self-correcting program to interfere with the 'nucleus' and force the system to become self-aware of its problems and fall into a self-destructive state. Before the self-destruction, the system would follow the rules and throw everyone out.

Or, they could wait for Team S to completely disappear, gain the master control authority of the system and with just one command, everyone could

be set free.

But now, the main control centre was disintegrating, and they didn't manage to get the master control authority or the nucleus.

The sound of the system sounded again. It crackled intermittently like it had poor connection.

【 Warning! Warning! Main……..control centre has suffered irreversible…….damage. Emergency measures by Team S fail…ed! Head invigilator master control authority protocol has been cancelled. The authority will be fully recovered in ten seconds.】

【Main control centre has been abandoned……Self-cleaning program has started.】

【Counting down. 10——】

This sudden change shocked the celebrating people. Everyone stopped in place and looked at each other blankly.

"What's the situation? Isn't it over?"

"What does it mean by self-cleaning? Self-destruction?"

"Impossible!"

"Then what should we do? Shouldn't we get out first?"

Amidst the loud discussions, someone said, "Don't tell me we can't get out?!"

Those words were like a nuclear bomb. In an instant, shouts and exclamations erupted amongst the group of people.

【9——8———-】

With the systems countdown hanging over them, every time a number was said, the crowd erupted with chaos.

Please read this from kk translates

The sky was completely grey and yellow. Dust and smoke shrouded the air and outside this dense fog, there was something like a warning light flashing red with each countdown like it was reminding them of their imminent death.

Just as it flashed when the countdown reached its next number, the speaker rustled and another voice forcible replaced the systems:

【Boss, A, I am 154.】

The moment 154 seized control, the red light stopped flashing and the countdown also stopped. Everyone's hearts were hanging in their throats.

For You Huo and Qin Jiu who were in the building, 154's voice came from the main control panel before them.

"154? Can you hear us?" Qin Jiu went straight to the main point, "We blew up the main control panel but there is no nucleus. It's empty."

【I know. While the main control centre was being destroyed, I have been trying to gain control. I saw everything that happened here, but I wasn't able to speak.】

【There are two things I want to remind you.】

【Firstly, not everything Team S has said is true. I took over the systems historical database a minute ago and saw all the data inside. As far as I know, the early invigilators are all real people entering the system which is similar to opening a connection point between the two dimensions with the help of the magnetic field and various other conditions. The system only changed its ways after that, especially after it went severely out of control, and only a small portion of them are real people, like you boss. Perhaps it

was because the system realised that the disappearances were too noticeable and things like illness, shock and brain death were more normal.】

154's tone seemed to hold rare anxiousness: 【So don't believe that nonsense. I'm worried that the two of you would start becoming even more unrestrained after thinking that your physical self isn't here. If you two die here, you'll really die!】

"I know." You Huo said.

In fact, half a minute ago, when he heard those words, he had almost believed it.

But just now, when Qin Jiu blew up those 'screens' and walked over to him, he suddenly remembered something ——- His earring.

If everything here was just a projection of his thoughts, it was impossible for the earring remain on his ears even after getting out of the system and returning to reality.

【That's good.】

154 breathed a sigh of relief.

【The second thing is the systems nucleus. If it is not here, then it must be hidden—-】

His words were suddenly cut off. The red warning light in the distance flashed again and the systems cold voice once again took over the main position, continuing its countdown:

【7———】

Before they could take in 154's words, everyone fell into another round of panic.

Qin Jiu pinched the inner corners of his brows and tried to stay calm under interference of the countdown and chaos around him, “154 means to say that the system may have hidden the nucleus. The question now is where it could be.”

【6———】

“Since the main control centre is getting destroyed, it must not be here. Where else could it be hidden?” Qin Jiu looked around, “What place can it leave it and feel reassured?”

“It should be a place that it thinks is very safe.” You Huo licked his dry lips.

Those small actions of theirs were enough to show that even they were beginning to feel anxious and nervous.

【5———】

What is an absolutely safe place?

Either it is a place you will never think of or a place you will think of but would not rashly approach.

The system is to some extent very arrogant. It definitely wouldn’t put its nucleus in the corner of some random place. No matter what, it wouldn’t really leave the systems centre.

So where could it be?

Invigilator’s District? Rest stop?

Was there a place they wouldn’t dare touch?

There didn’t seem to be. Afterall, they are already crazy enough to enter this place.

Please read this from kk translates

【4———-】

Suddenly, You Huo’s expression changed.

The concept of ‘self’ reminded him that compared to the two of them, the lives of other people may be safer, especially friends and companions.

Friends and companions……

A burst of thunder sounded in his head.

At this very moment, the speaker rustled again.

154 once again gained control. This time he didn’t give any greetings and said quickly:

【Time is running out. We must first figure out where the system must have hidden the nucleus. In addition to that, the self-correcting program is with you. If it has hidden it somewhere outside the main control centre and you can’t reach it, you’ll have to——】

154 paused.

He seemed to have swallowed back the words he had wanted to say and changed his words: 【I thought of another way.】

When he finished speaking, he didn’t receive the response he was expecting. The two people standing before the main control panel had suddenly fallen silent for some reason.

【Boss?】

【A?】

【Are you listening?】

“It’s in……” You Huo looked over at the main control panel.

Neither he nor Qin Jiu were distracted. They had just suddenly thought of the answer——-

Chu Yue.

Suddenly, there was some rustling sounds coming from the speaker. It was as if someone had suddenly stood up.

Then, a very soft female voice sounded nearby, “154.”

When she spoke, her voice contained some unconcealable shock but the next second, she was able to calm herself down. Seeming to have thought of an idea, she continued, “I have something to tell you.”

When he heard those words, You Huo’s expression changed.

He wanted to say wait. He wanted to tell Chu Yue not to be too rash. But the next second, the speakers had gone silent. Even the rustling sounds had suddenly stopped……..

***

In the abandoned hotel in rest stop number 2, 154 looked at the suspended broadcast before looking over at Chu Yue who took a deep breath and said, “The system’s nucleus should be hidden in me.”

“I was like A in the beginning and had something planted in my eye. You already know this right? I think the nucleus was probably hidden in there.”

In fact, for a long time she had felt that she was luckier than You Huo. They are both learning targets, and are special existences in the system but their experiences were very different——

The person the system’s voice imitated was You Huo’s, the one who is being watched 24/7 was You Huo, the one who was promoted to a high position and then kicked out was You Huo and the one whose memory and past was erased was also You Huo.

In contrast, she had hardly experienced much ups or downs; she hadn't received any hurtful punishments and even the thing inside her eyes seem to be safer than You Huo's. Once shut down, it didn't seem to do anything anymore. It was so much such that, she would even occasionally forget that there was something like that in her.

A long, long time ago, a colleague once said to her: "You and A are clearly both Head Invigilators but why does it seem like it is more biased towards him? In all situations, it seems to be more focused on A. You seem to be forgotten and cast aside."

She had replied at the time, "You got it wrong. I might be the one the system is more biased towards."

She had spent a lot of time wondering why there was such a bias.

And today, she finally understood…….

Because the system had hidden its most important thing in her, and it didn't want others to notice her.

It firmly believed that this was the safest place, because it was impossible for people to hurt her rashly. As long as A couldn't do anything, the others are not a threat.

But unfortunately, it had left out one person —— Herself.

Chu Yue pointed at her eyes and said, "Everything they need to do have already been done. All that is left is this. 154, help me out."

***

Above the wilderness, the countdown had stopped abruptly in the last two seconds. Even the dust and smoke in the air seemed to have stopped in place.

After a long silence, the systems voice spoke. The contents however had changed:

【Self-cleaning procedure interrupted.】

【Self-correcting program detected.】

【Self-check initiating.】

【Error.】

【Error.】

【Error.】

…….

Countless ‘errors’ were repeated mechanically, like an endless road extending out into the distance with no end in sight.

At a certain moment, this repetition finally stopped, and the system’s voice changed from its usual calm tone to a rough and distorted voice. It said:

【Self-check done. System dysfunction level S. Exam terminated.】

【Operated for a total of 6 years, 1 month and 7 days, with 26,921 reference personnel in total and 11,582 existing. All personnel will be removed from the system in five minutes.】

【Self-destruction procedure has started.】

The moment it finished saying this, a strong wind blew away the dust and smoke in the air.

12,822 independent examination centres began to fall apart. Everything that had happened in these places; life and death, love and hate, sorrow and joy, will no longer exist from this moment onwards but it will also always remain remembered by the others.

Some cried, some laughed, some were shocked, some shouted.

Chu Yue blinked a few times as she watched on. A strange darkness slowly enveloped her vision. In that darkness, she could faintly see a figure rushing over.

She remembered 154's words from just now. Before he took action, he asked her, "Are you afraid?"

She had said that there was nothing to be afraid of. She had friends she could entrust her life with and they definitely wouldn't abandon her just like how she will never disappoint them.

From here on, they would be free.

But strangely, it was clearly something she should be happy about but for a moment, she wanted to cry.

At the very end, she saw You Huo and Qin Jiu in the distance as well as the night sky that had appeared after all the dust and smoke had cleared. Stars dotted the sky and there were faint bright lights in the horizon.

This was something that could never be seen in the system. With lights from thousands of households, that was the normal bustling world.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: They're finally out!!

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 162

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

This is a hospital in a very remote location, but its natural setting made it a good place for recuperation.

More than a month ago, a group of patients were transferred here into the intensive care unit. Since then, there have been many military personnel occupying the upper two floors — Those on duty, those visiting, as well as specialists coming to examine them.

Many are curious about these ‘patients’ and would often ask the nurses during their usual rounds. The nurses in the intensive care unit were all very tight-lipped and would just smile and change the topic without revealing anything.

But this didn’t stop them from discussing it amongst themselves.

In fact, as soon as these patients were transferred here, they have become the most talked about topic amongst the nurses on duty. Afterall, they were indeed special.

Most of them had wounds both large and small, deep and shallow. These wounds weren’t fatal in theory and under normal circumstances, as long as they’re cleaned and disinfected and dressed properly, they should heal quickly.

But this wasn’t the case.

The injuries on this group of patients, even the very small superficial cuts, would constantly appear and disappear. Even their physical stats ——

It was completely chaotic.

The fluctuations on the screens would always be quite frightening.

Based on the stats alone, nurses often feel one minute that their immune system had completely broken down and then the next minute think that they’re extremely healthy.

Even after a month, these patients were still alive. The young nurses however were about to get a heart attack. Just the thought of having to go up to the ninth floor gave them anxiety.

This group of special patients who became the nurses’ nightmares weren’t anyone else, but the group of people from the system.

Among them, most were the early invigilators and the rest were invigilators that had joined later as well as examinees. In total, there were about 53 people.

Most woke up one after another within the first two weeks and immediately followed the doctor’s advice and began working on recuperating but there were a few who still did not show signs of waking up. Eventually, these wards became the holy place for nurses to slack off……

On a Friday night, the nurse on duty Xiao Li came for her routine rounds.

When she turned the corner, she saw that the door to ward 902 was open and the sheets on the bed was rolled up. At first glance, it looked like someone was wrapped in it, sleeping soundly.

Please read this from kk translates

“……..Again.” Xiao Li mumbled with annoyance.

She had fallen for this several times, so she had also become more experienced. Without even entering the door, she turned around with her tray of medicine to catch the culprit.

The troops arranged to stand on duty are usually the same ones rotating around. After guarding this place for more than a month, Xiao Li had already become familiar with them. They continued to stand guard in the corridor as if nothing was wrong.

But when Xiao Li looked over, the two guarding outside ward 906 pointed with their chins.

Xiao Li angrily strode over.

As soon as the door opened, as expected, a dishevelled man was standing next to the bed with his hands clasping his head as he bent over looking at the data on the screens. “902.” Xiao Le called out, “Why are you always going into other people’s rooms?”

The man was unhappy the moment he heard this. He hissed back, “Young lass, do me a favour and don’t call me by a number. If you really have to, call me 1006. If it’s something else, I won’t be able to react.”

Xiao Li was taken aback for a moment. She subconsciously asked, “Why?”

As soon as she finished asking, she remembered the hospital director’s warnings.

He had said that most of the transferred patients were from the army and that they had been working on a secret mission for the past few years in a special place. It is said that the environment of that place was very different from here ——- Cramped, dull, deadly, and there was also a large time difference. As a result, as soon as these people left that place, their bodies and their immune systems were disrupted to varying degrees causing them to wander back and forth many times between life and death. It could be understood as their bodies being unable to adapt.

In short, it definitely wasn’t a great experience and it might even leave them with some trauma. It was probably better not to mention anything about the past to these patients.

And so, Xiao Li immediately swallowed those words back and changed her words, “Then what should I call you?”

“Gao Qi.”

Xiao Li nodded, “Alright. I’ll remember it.”

Gao Qi then waved his hand and said, “Forget it, there’s no need to remember. I’ll be leaving tomorrow afternoon anyway.”

When Xiao Li heard this, her eyes widened and she started to flip through her chart, “Are you being discharged? I don’t remember seeing it.”

“I haven’t applied for it yet.” Gao Qi indicated outside the door with his lips, “Not just me, all the people who are almost all better will be leaving soon.”

“Why are you leaving in such a hurry?” Xiao Li asked with confusion.

“Army rules, young lass.” Gao Qi said, “The place I stayed at the past few years was too complicated. Need to go through a review first before deciding whether it can continue.”

He didn’t reveal anything specific and Xiao Li didn’t make any attempt to ask. She just nodded, “No wonder everyone has been coming to 906 and 907 today. They’re even more diligent than me checking in to work.”

Gao Qi said, “Just here to say goodbye.”

Xiao Li muttered, “Anyway, too many people aren’t allowed.”

She wanted to say that the patient requires rest and that too many visitors wasn’t good, but she then thought about it. The two in 906 and 907 haven’t shown any signs of waking up so they didn’t need to ‘rest’.

“He and A…..uh, 907. How long will they be like this?” Gao Qi indicated at the bed with his chin.

Xiao Li looked over.

The nurses had joked in private that the patients in 906 and 907 were the most handsome patients they had ever seen. They must've received too much attention in the past to the point that they have become unmoved by it and wouldn't even lift a lid despite getting so many visitors each day.

But in all honesty, they were indeed good-looking.

The complexion of the patient in 907 next door was as pale as paper and almost the same colour as the frost outside the window. It made others can't help but take a few more glances.

As for 906, his features were sharp and defined, and he also didn't look very sickly. At first glance, he looked more like he was just taking a nap and would wake up any moment.

Xiao Li recalled the director's words and asked, "Did they stay in that place the longest?"

Gao Qi wanted to say that it wasn't the case but he then remembered the relationship between You Huo and the system as well as the number of times Qin Jiu's memory was tampered with. He finally nodded and said, "Something like that, I guess."

"The director said that they actually don't have any problems but it seems that the disturbances to their bodies was more severe than the others so its taking more time for them to recover. It should be soon though."

Gao Qi nodded. He looked up again and pointed towards the ceiling, "That……."

Xiao Li let out an 'oh', "You're asking about room 1006?"

Gao Qi didn't know whether he should laugh or cry hearing this. He rubbed his face and looked up again, "Yes, what will happen to her? I asked your director yesterday and he said that he would have to take a look at this afternoons' results first."

Please read this from kk translates

Xiao Li considered it and said habitually, “Yes, the results seem optimistic for now, but it doesn’t rule out——-”

“Okay, I’ll get you to stop here. You don’t have to talk about the other possibilities.” Gao Qi plugged his ears with his fingers. As he did this, he exuded a strong ruffian-like vibe. If Zhao Jiatong was here, she would probably slap some sense into him.

Xiao Li couldn’t hit him so she could only purse her lips and stare wide-eyed at him. When Gao Qi lowered his hand, she continued, “It doesn’t rule out the possibility of rejection. Stop blocking your ears. Anyone who undergoes this kind of surgery will need to be psychologically prepared and you need to be clear on all the risks. You are her friend so having you help her listen to this may be better. If she came by herself, I would have to tell her this and it would make her feel even more uncomfortable. The probability of rejection is probably 13% and that is in the most optimistic case.”

Gao Qi was quiet for a while. He then said in a serious tone, “I know. Please help her reduce the risks as much as possible and let her suffer less.”

Xiao Li said, “Rest assured.”

She looked at the data displayed on the monitors. She made some adjustments and checked the drip before turning around and seeing that Gao Qi was still there.

“What other orders does this leader have? Please speak.” Xiao Li asked.

Gao Qi had thick skin. Even after being spoken sarcastically to, his expression didn’t change. He instead thought seriously and said, “Oh yes, I have a small suggestion.”

Xiao Li picked up her records and looked silently at him, “Talk.”

Gao Qi hummed and hawed for a long time before scratching his face and asking, “Do you have double rooms here?”

Xiao Li: “We originally did but later in order to have room for the equipment for you all and to make it more comfortable, many of the beds were removed.”

Gao Qi: “Can you add it?”

Xiao Li: “?”

Gao Qi walked to the door and pushed open the door to 907. He looked around and said, “This room is empty. Add a bed here.”

Xiao Li: “???”

“As a friendly suggestion, you should put both of them in the same room. It’s even better if it’s the type where they will see each other the moment they open their eyes.” Gao Qi said.

Xiao Li: “Huh? Why?”

Gao Qi: “For your purity.”

Xiao Li was confused. A moment later, her expression changed.

“Oh…….” She dragged out her tone.

Before she could finish, Gao Qi continued, “And when the other room becomes vacant, I suggest you move the one upstairs down here too. It’s best to settle her next door or opposite their room and leave a noticeable sign on the door with the name: Chu Yue.”

Xiao Li was at a loss again, “And why is this?”

Gao Qi said, “It is also for your purity. These two will definitely anxiously look for her after waking. It’ll be better to have it prepared in advance.”

Xiao Li looked at the person on the bed and then at 907 and up at the ceiling. Her expression was very complicated.

The thick-headed Gao Qi who had no idea what kind of misunderstanding he had caused walked out unhurriedly.

Xiao Li closed the door after finishing her check of the room.

With a click of the door, the room once again fell into silence.

Faint light from stars from who knows how many light years away travelled through the windows and curtains before falling into the room.

It fell onto their beds and it also fell onto the gauze covering Chu Yue's eyes.

Soon afterwards, Gao Qi and the others would leave first, and the group of returned troops would cooperate with review and provide their accounts of their experiences. The little nurse was a little confused, but she still did as he had suggested and placed 907's Qin Jiu and 907's You Huo into one ward before moving Chu Yue down to the same floor.

Since then, all physical stats seemed to have stabilised and all dangers seemed to have passed. In the near future, they will wake up in the early morning.

That day was December 7th, winter, heavy snow.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Counting down to the end: 4 more to go!

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 163

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

For nurse Xiao Li, that day was also quite unforgettable.

She slept on a small bed in the break room until her colleague who was here to take over her shift came to wake her up.

“What time is it?” She sat on the edge of the bed and yawned. She was so sleepy; her mind wasn’t functioning properly.

“Five o’clock.” Her colleague pointed outside, “Wash your face and sober up. It’s snowing outside and the road is very slippery. Be careful when you go home later.”

Xiao Li splashed her face with water a few times at the sink, but it was of little effect. She stared dazedly at her colleague and said, “You can change first. I’ll go to the ward and take a look.”

As she walked through the corridor carrying her chart, the entire floor was silent.

In fact, it wasn’t like this before. Whether it was during the day or at night, it would never be so quiet, and one would always hear the low breathing from the patients.

Ever since that group of special patients took over this floor, she never heard such painful groans anymore. It even made her wonder if the anaesthetic was changed and if the effect lasted longer now.

Now that most of them had left, the floor was so quiet it felt almost like it could be haunted.

The guards in charge of the night watch were still standing out in the corridor. Just like a few hours ago, they still stood there, tall and firm.

Xiao Li gave them a soft sleepwalking smile before turning into 906.

At the request of Gao Qi, this place had been turned into a double room with the two beds placed side by side. There was a transparent slip at the head of the bed displaying the patient's name. The one near the window said 'Qin Jiu' while the one near the door said 'You Huo'.

After checking Qin Jiu's drip, Xiao Li walked over to You Huo's bedside.

The cold white lights had not been turned on and the ward was still dim with only the monitor screen and drip regulator glowing softly. Xiao Li borrowed this source of light to record the data and when she looked back up, her eyes were met with You Huo's light-coloured eyes which had opened at some unknown point in time.

Xiao Li screamed and dropped her chart.

The soldiers outside rushed in and soon following them was the colleague who had just finished changing. Her colleague asked, "What is it? What happened?"

Xiao Li said in shock, "He's awake!"

"Really?!" Her colleague rushed to the bed. After checking for a while, she turned back to ask, "Are you sure?"

"I'm sure. Aren't his eyes open?" Xiao Li went over, only to see the person lying there with his eyes closed and breathing even. It was as if he had never woken up.

"The director said he should still need at least another three or four days." The colleague checked the monitors. The chart had risen sharply a few seconds ago before quickly becoming stable again.

Xiao Li said, "I really saw him wake up. He touched his earlobe as soon as he opened his eyes."

“Touched his earlobe?” Her colleague checked and said, “Oh, there is an ear stud there.”

After checking the records and waiting by the side for a long time in disbelief, You Huo didn’t show any signs of opening his eyes. It was as if he had just dreamed of certain people or of a certain something and was startled awake before confirming that it was okay and falling into a coma again.

Xiao Li who had received such a scare was no longer sleepy and she also wasn’t in a hurry to go home so she decided to stay until the cafeteria opened at 7:30 and leave after having breakfast there.

Please read this from kk translates

After waiting around, she received another scare———

At 7:05 in the morning, she helped her colleague change some drips in the intensive care unit.

As soon as she walked in, she saw a man sitting on the bed removing something with one hand while his eyes kept falling onto the figure on the other bed.

Hearing her footsteps, he raised his eyes and looked over at the door. His dark eyes narrowed slightly, as if he was trying to make out who she was.

The temperament was calm, but it also carried a sense of laziness. It may be because he gave off such an arrogant demeanour, Xiao Li even felt a little fearful.

“Sorry, wrong room.” She subconsciously apologised and hurriedly withdrew with her tray. When she turned around, her eyes met with the guards.

Guard: “?”

Xiao Li: “?”

She looked up with confusion. Room 906. It’s not the wrong one!

So who was the person sitting on the bed???

Xiao Li was stunned for a few seconds before she pushed the door open again.

This time she saw it clearly ——— the sheets on the bed near the window had been lifted and that man had already stood up. He was very tall and he had to lower his head in order to bypass the drip bottles.

Who else could it be if not for Qin Jiu?!

“You’re awake?! When did you wake up? I’m the nurse in charge here, you can just call me Xiao Li.” Xiao Li walked over with a look of surprise.

Qin Jiu nodded and responded, “Just woke up.”

He hadn’t spoken for a long time so his voice still carried some hoarseness.

Xiao Li who was both young and thin skinned blushed in response.

She would always lower her head when she blushes. As soon as she lowered her head, she saw what Qin Jiu was holding in his hand ——- An infusion needle that had been forcibly removed and still had two pieces of tape stuck to it.

Xiao Li: “……..”

“Why did you take it off for?” The little nurse’s face immediately lost all the colour from earlier and her expression turned stern.

Qin Jiu let out an ‘oh’ and answered, “I saw that the drip was almost empty and it was too troublesome calling for someone so I thought I could do it myself.”

As he said this, he and Xiao Li looked over at the drip…….

The drip that was still more than half full swayed innocently.

Xiao Li: “…….”

“Does that look like it’s almost empty?” She pointed at the bottle.

“Sorry, I was still a little confused after waking up and was mistaken.” Qin Jiu’s attitude was gentlemanly and sincere, but it was a pity that this little nurse had seen plenty of this and wouldn’t fall for it.

Clutching her chart, her expression basically said: Lie, go ahead and lie!

“Let me tell you, you’re not the only one. Several of your friends or comrades did this too.” Xiao Li said seriously.

“Our people? They’re all here?” Qin Jiu walked over to the door when he heard this. He firstly looked at the soldiers guarding them before looking over at the ‘Chu Yue’ nameplate on the door opposite his ward.

“They were here before and left the other day after recovering from their injuries. Seemed to have some business to deal with.” Xiao Li recalled Gao Qi’s instructions and explained, “That friend of yours called Gao Qi said something about……..returning to the army for review? There are only you two left here as well as that patient surnamed Chu opposite this room. Her eyes have already been operated on and it will take some time to recover. Let me tell you first, you were all originally given luxurious single rooms, but Gao Qi asked me to put you two together. If you’re not happy with it, you can vent it on him.”

As she said this, Xiao Li was looking at Qin Jiu.

She noticed that when he heard Gao Qi and Chu Yue’s names, there was a slight change in the muscles around his neck and shoulders. As someone who works in a hospital, she understood the reason for these changes. It was only at this moment did she realise that Qin Jiu who may appear lazy and sloppy, in fact also carried a rather aggressive nature.

The little nurse was shocked.

She wondered if she had accidentally said something wrong just now. Was she about to meet her doom?

Please read this from kk translates

“Is it convenient for me to take a look at the opposite ward?” Qin Jiu turned and asked her.

Xiao Li looked fearfully at him.

Qin Jiu stared at her for a few seconds before saying with a small laugh, “I’m really sorry about this. Before checking where this place is, I have to be on guard. Did I scare you?”

“No, no.” Xiao Li subconsciously shook her head, “I understand. I understand.”

After shaking, she inwardly muttered some complaints to herself about her being convinced so easily when faced with an attractive face.

“So the opposite ward—-” Qin Jiu indicated with his chin.

Xiao Li said, “It’s okay, I just tucked in the sheets. She hasn’t woken yet. The director said it will take a few more days.”

She very easily reported Chu Yue’s condition and examination results lest Qin Jiu was still on guard.

But she soon discovered that this person was a straightforward pragmatist. Words alone couldn’t convince him. After reading through Ch Yue’s reports, even without Xiao Li’s explanation, he very obviously lowered his guard.

“The information in here is quite technical. Do you understand it?” Xiao Li helped Chu Yue close the door and followed Qin Jiu back to 906.

“Somewhat.” Qin Jiu said.

In fact, he understood it very well. Afterall, he had once lived in the systems medical centre for more than half a year and he had dealt with data like these every day. After that experience, he was almost at the level of a medical specialist.

Qin jiu pulled over a chair and sat down by You Huo's bed.

Xiao Li selected open the monitor and pointed at the screen, "You're not looking at his data?"

"I've seen it." Qin Jiu said.

"When did you look at it?" Xiao Li asked with surprise.

"When I first woke up."

"……"

Speechless, Xiao Li caught sight of the bruising on the back of Qin Jiu's clearly defined hand. She had a lot of experience and she naturally knew of the cause for this ——- If one didn't pay attention to the drip whist they're receiving it and pulled it around or tugged at it, something like this will happen.

And why would he pull or tug the needle?

Was he so concerned about how the other person was the moment he woke up that he didn't notice that he was on a drip?

The gentle blue light from the monitor illuminated Qin Jiu's face, making his profile and silhouette appear more profound and handsome. He sat there hunched with his fingers pressed against his chin and his eyes remained fixed at the head of the bed, unmoving.

All the aggression and danger in him was lowered to a minimum and he sat there quietly watching over the person before him.

Xiao Li originally wanted to say, 'Let me put the drip on you again' but she felt that the current situation was inappropriate for her to say that. After

thinking about it, she decided to avoid that topic…….

And with this, she avoided it for three days.

Over those three days, apart from washing up, Qin Jiu basically never left that place by the bed.

Xiao Li who couldn't hold back anymore complained to the director, "Even though he's eating normally, I don't know about sleep. Every time I go there, he would always be awake."

The director asked, "And the data?"

"Oh, the usual. Healthier than me." Xiao Li said with some defeat.

The director said hesitantly, "Then that's fine…."

"Director, are you afraid of him?"

"Nonsense!"

"Then why won't you go and tell him off?" Xiao Li asked. "In the past, you would always scold a patient harshly to make them do as you have instructed. We now need him to be more obedient. He will need to have a full examination tomorrow, what if he says something like leave it for another two days?"

The director responded solemnly, "He won't. Old Wu and the others from the army will come tomorrow. They'll definitely be able to explain everything to him. Once he understands the situation, he will probably cooperate."

"Wait…….You're thinking that he's like this because he doesn't want to cooperate?" Xiao Li asked.

"It might also not be that. Might be because he still doesn't trust us." The director said sincerely, "Afterall, everything they've experienced……..was indeed quite complicated. Even I would be more vigilant."

Xiao Li glanced silently at the director’s bald head. She felt that she couldn’t seem to communicate with this old antique.

Their phones also needed to be reviewed so they were all taken away as soon as they were admitted into the hospital. And so, Qin Jiu’s waiting was really just waiting. He didn’t have anything he could use to pass the time.

Xiao Li tried to think about it in another way. If it was herself, she definitely wouldn’t be able to sit there like that. She had always felt that Qin Jiu wasn’t such a gentle person. Even if this prickly person settled himself down, he would still have his guard up. She couldn’t believe he would have such a patient side to him.

Once, Xiao Li couldn’t hold herself back and said to him: “There is a special bell here. As long as he wakes up and presses it, we will all know. There won’t be any delay so there is no need to watch over him like this.”

Qin Jiu said, “It’s okay, its not because I’m afraid of the delay.”

Xiao Li was curious, “Then why?”

Qin Jiu smiled lazily and didn’t answer.

Xiao Li knew not to overstep her boundaries, so she didn’t ask further. She would just occasionally wonder how long this person would have to wait.

Fortunately, it wasn’t too long.

The next day, it was also early in the morning. Xiao Li at the time was similarly about to change shifts with her colleague and, as usual, she did her final round before passing over the job.

She hung up a new drip bottle, adjusted the speed and briefly said a few words of precautions to Qin Jiu before leaving.

When she retreated out of the ward and closed the door, she suddenly saw through the glass the man who had been waiting all this time lean forward.

The scene outside the half-opened curtains was pure white. Heavy snow had fallen over the past three days and everything was frozen.

The corridor was a little colder than the room. The little nurse stood in place stunned for a long time. It was only when she felt the chill on the tip of her fingers that she realised…….the person on the bed had finally woken up.

.

In his dream, You Huo had walked for a very, very long time. When he finally reached the end of that road, he felt himself being hugged.

A familiar scent enveloped him; strong, intimate and gentle. He slowly loosened the brows he had furrowed because of the discomfort and before he even fully opened his eyes, he whispered with a hoarse voice, “Qin Jiu?”

You Huo hadn’t spoken for too long and he couldn’t really make a proper sound, but Qin Jiu seemed to have heard him……

He seemed to always hear him.

His deep voice reached You Huo’s ear: “I’m here.”

He said: “My dear, you have slept for a long time.”

That day, the nurse had asked him why he had to wait like this.

He didn’t answer.

In fact, it was because of some words he had said to his Big Invigilator a long time ago. He had said: When we get out of this damned system someday, I will accompany you to have your eyes checked. It’s okay if you have to have an operation, I will be there waiting for you to open your eyes.

After all sorts of accidents along the way, he had missed it and had even forgotten those words……It was something he had always regretted.

So this time, no matter what, he didn’t want to break his promise.

From now on, he will never break his promise.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: OMG Qin Jiu 😭😭

---

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 164

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

You Huo and Qin Jiu's physical foundation was so good, they recovered at an alarmingly fast rate. After the last bottle of drip was finished, their physical data no longer showed any abnormalities.

While admiring the results, the director combed his fingers across his bare head and said, "The protocol still needs to be followed and full body examination will still need to be done. Who was that before, Gao Qi? As soon as he got out of bed he bragged that he could run a cross country without a problem and then what happened? The next day he got a fever and had to continue with the drips."

Gao Qi, who was far away in the army, sneezed three times in a row. He had no idea he had just been used as an example.

"The observation period is one week. During this week, you should stay in the hospital and rest up. We have very good conditions and the scenery is also good so it will be beneficial." The director said sincerely, "You are both currently being reviewed. Of course, this is just a matter of protocols and it doesn't mean that your efforts are being discredited. As we all know, review periods can take up to several months and it won't necessarily be over sooner if you go over there earlier so you can just take your time and rest up here, okay?"

Before the two could speak, the director smiled and said, "Alright, that's settled then."

You Huo: "……."

“See, that’s why I said just looking at the data is useless. Just looking at your face, I can tell that you need some more rest.” The director added another anger-inducing line and then grabbed his thermos and ran away.

This middle-aged friend had never been so agile and healthy before.

You Huo sat blankly in bed for a moment. Without even needing to turn his head, he could see Qin Jiu laughing through the corner of his eyes.

“What are you laughing at?” He asked grimly.

“Nothing.” Qin Jiu coughed and restored his expression. His next words however couldn’t conceal his amusement, “Just realised that our Big Invigilator seems to have difficulty dealing with nagging middle-aged old people. It feels as if there is a hammer hidden under your sheets and you have one hand holding it wanting to smash him and your other hand is desperately restraining it.”

You Huo was silent for a moment. He then pointed at the door with his chin, “Scram.”

Qin Jiu smiled more deeply. He supported himself against the bed and leaned him to kiss him, “My legs are numb. Cannot oblige.”

***

Although the director liked to nag, he worked very efficiently. Soon afterwards, the little nurse who was in charge of taking them to be examined came and led them over to the examination building next door.

It took nearly an hour for the tests to be done.

When You Huo came out, the elevator door to this floor just happened to open and a figure immediately launched out with a cry, “Brother!”

You Huo didn’t need to see his face to know that it was Yu Wen.

Old Yu, who was still in the elevator, shouted, “He just woke up, don’t knock into him!”

And so Yu Wen quickly stepped onto his breaks and did a sharp turn, throwing himself into the waiting seats in the corridor instead.

Supporting himself with the chairs, he grinned back at You Huo, “Brother, Brother Qin.”

It was clearly winter but at this moment his forehead was covered in sweat, looking like a freshly steamed bun.

You Huo hummed a sound of acknowledgement and asked, “You two ran here?”

“Not really.” Yu Wen slumped onto the chair lifelessly and took some time to calm his breathing down, “Just ran a short distance. The hotel we’re staying at is just a street away, 700m, very close. It was mainly because I had to drag Old Yu.”

The days spent trying to survive inside the system was long and tormenting, but the time that had passed in reality was actually very short so the Yu father and son duo weren’t affected much. They were discharged after a week and had been staying nearby since then, waiting for You Huo and Qin Jiu to wake up.

“I just received a notice from the hospital saying that I can come see you two. I guessed that you two must’ve woken up.” Old Yu walked over as he pulled out a tissue to wipe off the sweat on his face. He pointed at the inpatient building, “We originally rushed over there and just happened to run into the little nurse downstairs. She said you two had come over here to be examined. Are you still waiting to be examined or is it done now?”

“It’s done. Waiting for the report.” You Huo said.

“Oh, that’s fast.” Old Yu nodded.

He walked around to the self-service machine to check the progress before returning and sitting on a chair nearby, listening to Yu Wen’s complaints.

Yu Wen said: “Brother, did you know that we have been coming here every day before this and would always be stopped downstairs?”

“Why?”

“Because the intensive care unit here doesn’t allow for visitors.” Yu Wen raised his chin and started to complain, “I, and also Old Yu, the two of us are also people who have stayed in the intensive care unit after all. Who would have thought that it would be easy to get out, but it would be more difficult going back in?”

Old Yu listened to his complaints for a while and interjected, “Don’t listen to this rascal’s nonsense. The hospital’s rules are like this. They’re not doing it to intentionally prevent us from seeing you. You see? They contacted us as soon as we’re allowed to visit.”

Yu Wen wasn’t angry despite his complaints being cast aside. He laughed instead, “Hey, I’m not really complaining. It’s just an exaggerated act to help my brother feel better.”

When he was saying the last half, his tone lowered, and he propped up one leg and stretched his back. When he sat properly again and stopped talking so exaggeratedly and he finally looked like a proper young man.

Old Yu at this moment realised that this brat of his had indeed matured.

You Huo asked them, “When will you return to Harbin?”

Yu Wen answered, “What are you talking about brother? You’re still hospitalised here so why would we go back?”

“No one is looking for you?”

“There are. Some high school buddies called me out to catch up and my roommate asked me when I will return to school.” Yu Wen said, “Fortunately I put my emergency contact as one of my close buddies. He probably thought I was skipping class as usual and helped cover for me.”

Old Yu who heard this sat up and glared at him.

Yu Wen covered his face with his elbow, “Don’t. I can explain.”

“Wasn’t it because…..You used to drink and wander around drunk all the time? If I left your number, it wouldn’t be much use if something really happened.”

If it was before, Yu Wen would say these kinds of things with confidence and without concealment. But now, he could only mumble and say it vaguely. The last part of his words seemed to be swallowed back down.

Please read this from kk translates

Old Yu opened and closed his mouth, looking embarrassed and guilty.

Yu Wen scratched his head for a while and added, “Hey, I didn’t mean it like that. I meant you used to be like that. It’s not like that now.”

Old Yu sighed. He opened his mouth to speak.

Yu Wen quickly interrupted and said, “Stop. I really don’t like this emotional stuff. Anyway, don’t drink anymore. If you drink anymore, you’ll suffer. I’ll change my emergency contact number when I get back, sound good?”

“Alright.” Old Yu nodded.

“We better sign it as proof.” Yu Wen pretended to go through his backpack.

“Scram.” Old Yu slapped him on the back without much force.

Yu Wen happily cast his bag aside.

He said to You Huo, “Fortunately this whole matter didn’t take more than a few days. Old Yu and I don’t have relatives we have to visit every two or three days and there were only a few of Old Yu’s drinking friends who probably thought we went with you to Beijing.”

Old Yu nodded, “We can always clear up the situation later. It’s nothing to worry about.”

They chatted a little longer until Yu Wen’s phone suddenly sounded.

You Huo didn’t have the habit of looking at someone else’s phone. He turned to talk to Qin Jiu when he suddenly heard Yu Wen quietly throw out some profanities.

You Huo and Qin Jiu raised their brows and looked over at the same time only to see Yu Wen holding his phone sighing. He looked like his spirit was sucked up by a monster or something.

“What’s wrong?” They asked.

Yu Wen showed them his phone screen.

You Huo glanced at it. It was a chat interface. There was only a total of four lines:

You have become friends with ‘You have the ability to flip books’.

You have the ability to flip books: You are?

Yu Wen: Top student, it’s me, Yu wen.

You have the ability to flip books: ……..Who’s Yu Wen?

End of conversation

Qin Jiu found it a little funny. He asked, “Are you searching for that little top student?”

Yu Wen raised a finger, “Brother Qin, wait. I’ll show you.”

He flipped through his phone and found a photo. He zoomed in and showed it to You Huo and Qin Jiu. It was a string of characters made up of mixed English alphabets and numbers.

“This is the account Di Li gave me. He said I could add him when we get out and then I would have a reference no matter where I go.” Yu Wen poked at his screen and said, “I counted it. This account name has 22 characters and it’s a mixture of numbers and letters. And look, is this a zero or an o? Is this the number 5 or an s? And is this a 6 or a b? And this…..what is this?”

Looking at the string of chicken scratch characters, You Huo finally couldn’t hold back and asked, “Handwritten?”

Yu Wen: “Yeah.”

After that he laughed out in anger.

“Haa this top student! Can you believe that a top students’ writing can be so ugly?” Yu Wen looked very tired, “I’ve been trying out all sorts of possibilities and this is the sixth person I’ve added wrongly. I will probably only be able to successfully add him when I’m at deaths door.”

You Huo glanced at him.

Yu Wen understood the meaning of it and laughed mockingly at himself, “Am I being dumb?”

You Huo let out a hum and said, “You took out your phone at the time so why didn’t you let him type it in?”

Yu Wen: “…..”

Yu Wen: “……..”

This fool suddenly lost all the strength in his body. He slumped in his chair and finally muttered after a long time, “Idiots. We’re both idiots.”

Just as he was about to become a corpse, his phone sounded again.

Yu Wen rolled his eyes and sat up. He muttered quietly as he checked his phone, “Ding my ass, ding…”

As soon as he was done saying this, he stared at his phone and cursed.

“What is it now?” Qin Jiu asked.

Yu Wen jumped up and yelled, “This fucker lied to me!!!”

He turned his phone around and showed them two more lines that had appeared on the chat interface.

You have the ability to flip books: Forget it, forget it. I won’t tease you, lest you block me.

You have the ability to flip books: Hello?

Yu Wen tapped heavily onto his phone: Hello, you and the user are not friends. Goodbye.

As he typed, he walked over to the window. He leaned against a railing and started a word battle with the person on the other end.

As soon as his idiot son left, Old Yu took control of the conversation and You Huo and Qin Jiu would occasionally answer back.

He was still not very good at talking to his nephew, so the content of their conversation was plain and simple. It was nothing interesting, just about normal everyday things.

But that didn’t matter. Just the word ‘normal’ was enough.

***

Old Yu and his son stayed in the hospital for about two hours. They had stayed until visitation time was over. After that, You Huo met another acquaintance —— Wu Cheng, his former attending doctor and one of the people involved with the system project.

He was a middle-aged man who looked thin and stern. Because his hair had turned prematurely grey, he looked a few years older than his actual age.

In You Huo’s memory, Doctor Wu was a little stern. The younger doctors were a little afraid of him as were the nurses. Even Yang Shu had said that she was a little afraid of this senior of hers.

But when he saw You Huo this time, he revealed a gentle but guilty smile.

He said, “I originally wanted Wu Li to come together with me. With her around, it might be easier for me to speak, but she’s still recuperating at the moment with Yang Shu and I am also unqualified elder so I should have the courage to admit to my mistakes.”

In fact, Qin Jiu and You Huo had communicated with the army after they had woken up and they had learnt about almost everything about the system ——

Just like they had deduced, the original project team leader was Du Deng Liu. When he was young, he had worked with the army many times and had participated in countless projects so the moment the idea of ‘developing a system for screening and training talents’ came up, it was immediately handed over to Du Deng Liu.

But everyone had forgotten that Du Deng Liu was now older.

It really was true that once people are older, they would think about things they have never thought of when they were younger, including the matter of life and death. Sometimes, these thoughts would make people lose sight of themselves and their focus would be on wanting to leave something behind, extend their life or leave proof of their existence.

Du Deng Liu was such a person.

So his design concept was biased from the very beginning. He wasn’t designing the system with the aim to train and screen army talents and was instead creating a world, a world that would allow him to continue living. At the same time, he ensured that the world also had the ability to screen and train.

The difference between the two may seem very big, but it was actually very subtle.

Except for the leader of the team, almost all the rest of the personnel were young people. Most didn't know of Du Deng Liu's hidden intentions. Afterall, they were still young, and their lives were very long.

Please read this from kk translates

There were a few exceptions however, including You Huo's mother. She had always been in poor health, like a candle that could go out any time, so even if she was young, she could relate with Du Deng Liu's thoughts.

These exceptional researchers became supporters of Du Deng Liu's hidden agenda. They shared his secret and guarded it even until death. Each of them left their own 'shadow's' behind in the system and these shadows later became 'Team S'.

When they all passed away, the system was already almost at completion. All that was left were minor adjustments and alterations.

Wu Cheng's first point of contact with this project could be traced back to a long time ago. As an expert in the medical field, he helped with some related matters, but he wasn't involved with the system design.

He only really got involved the past few years, after the system had lost control. He got in with the support of the military and was one of the main personnel tasked with dealing with the aftermath.

Outsiders however couldn't do anything to the system as all external interference to the system may result in the system closing itself off and cutting all connection with reality. Once it become an independent space in an independent dimension, all the people inside would truly be unable to get out again.

That was why the death squad was formed. They were tasked with entering the system and dealing with it from the inside.

Wu Cheng had many things to deal with everyday but after much analysis, it really amounted to three main things——

Saving the innocent victims;

Saving the soldiers who have entered the system to complete their mission;

Saving the researchers.

They had a complete system that could search up any patients admitted to any hospital and they could also provide help and treatment remotely.

Through this, they could find almost everyone who might've been pulled into the system.

For those who have died in the system, their situation in reality was particularly bad and almost all were brain dead. One of Wu Cheng's job was to keep them alive, even if there was only the smallest of hope left.

According to the director of the intensive care unit, the worst was in this hospital, staying in the special wards. Every once in a while, Wu Cheng would come and visit.

But they still showed no signs of waking up.

You Huo had at one point wondered what it would be like if he met Doctor Wu again, but he didn't expect that the other party would apologise to him.

Wu Cheng said, "I am ashamed. When I was treating you, I used a very narrow mindset to understand your position. We detected signs of activity in your eyes and the last time was very recent so at that time I thought that you and the system were still one body. When we found out that you had lost your memory, we even felt a little grateful, thinking that there was one less troublesome person. We hoped that you would not be involved in this matter anymore and become an obstacle for us so we lied and said that it

was an injury from an accident during training and didn’t mention a single thing about the system.”

You Huo listened quietly and said, “I could tell. Don’t worry about apologising, it’s enough that the outcome was good.”

Wu Cheng looked at this young man for a long time and suddenly felt even more apologetic. But he knew that someone like him wouldn’t care much about his guilt. He said, “I came here this time, besides apologising, is to let you know that the 26,921 examinees who have been mistakenly involved and adding to that the invigilator’s and other personnel, which amounts to a total of 28,114 people, are all under our care. Although some are in poor condition, we will do our best.”

After saying this, he saw the two young men in front of him smile. Their smile wasn’t deep, but it carried a sense of relief.

He saw the person called Qin Jiu nod and say, “That’s good. All that we did weren’t in vain.”

***

The army review lasted for three months and it ended in spring.

Almost all the early invigilators led by You Huo qualified. They were not only soldiers with excellent skills, they were also the first batch of settlers in the system and are familiar with its various training and screening mechanisms. After the review, they were directly put into a special team responsible for various pre-international military projects.

As for the death squad headed by Qin Jiu, they returned to the team after their successful review.

The once complicated and huge system had not become ‘a piece of rubble’. All design materials and records were filed away and there was only a box of program disks from the core which were safely stored away by Qin Jiu’s team.

As the seasons cycle on, everything finally went back on track. But there were still some people missing.

For example, Chu Yue.

Her eyes had been recovering and relapsing over and over and it finally recovered completely in April.

The day when the treatment ended was April 17th. Chu Yue sat on the bed as the little nurse smiled and said to her, “The weather outside is very good. All the roses outside is blooming. You just happened to catch it at its most beautiful moment.”

Chu Yue also smiled back, “Then I have really good luck.”

The little nurse then said, “Later you may not feel comfortable after the bandages are removed. We have already adjusted the light, but you may still find it a bit bright and everything will be white. But trust me, it will be better soon.”

Chu Yue smiled again, “It’s okay. Seeing white is commonplace for me.”

The little nurse thought she was just joking along but in fact, she wasn’t. She really did often see something like this. It was in her confinement room.

Whenever the confinement rooms take effect, she would see a patch of pure white scenery that extended endlessly in all directions. Alone, she would be sitting in the middle of all this emptiness.

For a long time, she had thought that this was a representation of her life; coming alone and leaving alone. She was most afraid of this, but she was also destined to live like this.

She once thought that she didn’t care. But every time she entered the confinement room, the white world would envelop her again.

Just like now, although she said that ‘it’s okay’, she still subconsciously hoped that the dazzling white world would not last too long.

She heard the friction of the little nurse’s clothing. She heard the scissors leave the metal tray. She heard the soft snips as the bandages over her eyes were cut.

And then, her face was uncovered. The restraints around her eyes were completely gone.

Under the nurses reminder, she slowly opened her eyes…….

The whiteness didn’t last very long. It was so short that before she could react, a blurry figure appeared before her.

Light penetrated through and her vision became clearer. She could finally see the world around her clearly——-

It was no longer a field of white, but people. Many, many people.

She saw A, saw 001, saw Gao Qi and Zhao Jiatong, saw Old Yu and Yu Wen, saw Yang Shu, Wu Li and Shu Xue…….

At that moment, she suddenly thought of a phrase: Friends until death.

But this phrase was too heavy. The word ‘death’ made it seem a little tragic and she hoped that these people will never have to have anything to do with the word ‘tragic’ for the rest of their lives.

Well then……sworn friends.

Chu Yue thought.

If that wasn’t enough, the she could add another two words after that.

On April 17, when she removed the bandages and opened her eyes, there was a group of people waiting for her outside. They were her sworn friends for life.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: Two more~

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 165

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

Doctor Wu said that based on their observations, most people whose consciousness was pulled into the system are forgetting their experiences. It may be due to their instinctive desire to avoid danger and everything would become something like a dream that they forget when they wake up.

This wasn’t a bad thing.

On the contrary, even those in the army who were not very involved had a strong impression of the system. Some even were a little traumatised and didn’t want to be involved with anything related to it for the time being.

It wasn’t until this matter had passed for more than half a year, when it was almost July, that someone proposed to use the remaining parts of the system to build a new one whilst ensuring that all hidden dangers are addressed, leaving only the basic but useful parts. Rather than a screening and training system, they proposed to transform it into a ‘scene simulator’ which can be used to assist with training.

This was a very reasonable proposal, and it meant that the previous efforts weren’t wasted.

So soon, the project was put on the agenda and they planned to start it officially in early August. To avoid making the same mistakes again, the project this time was not so secretive. Two related military teams participated as well as a research team and an expert consultation team. The number of people who could watch over the process was countless.

As one of the participants, the special training grounds became the base for this new project.

At the end of July, when it was at the hottest time of the year, the demonic training period at the special training grounds had only just begun.

The sun scorched the training grounds as the people who have been sent over to train stood there sweating and exhausted. While gritting their teeth and persisting, they secretly cursed at the trainers, especially the chief instructor.

They were both standing out here being barbequed by nature, but they were the only ones about to melt while that chief instructor appeared unfazed.

Who could stand this comparison?

Suddenly, someone jogged over to the chief instructor’s side and said a few words. The trainees suddenly became spirited, thinking that something may have happened which may possibly interrupt their training session.

When they neared them, they listened intently. They heard that person say, “A, the S Brigade are here.”

Perhaps it was just an illusion, but they felt that the chief instructor for a moment seemed to look less cold-hearted. But this was gone the next second and he immediately returned to his usual heartless look.

Please read this from kk translates

He grunted in response and asked, “How many came?”

The informant said: “10 cars.”

The chief instructor finally froze for a moment, “It takes ten vehicles to transport the systems disks?”

“Right?! I was wondering about that too. They’re almost here. Do you want to take a look?”

The chief instructor nodded. He patted the other trainers, gave them a few instructions before turning and leaving with the informant.

The person who came to inform him was none other than Gao Qi. As for the chief instructor, it was naturally You Huo.

When You Huo left with Gao Qi, everyone on the training ground breathed a sigh of relief. Some even almost cheered. But they soon realised that this damned place was getting hotter……

Perhaps a certain chief invigilator also carried with him a cooling effect with his icy temperament.

Due to the particularity of the recent training, even though the sun was shining brightly, all trainees and instructors were still wearing shirts and trousers. Gao Qi who had ran back and forth felt a little hot so he couldn't help but unbutton his collar.

As soon as he popped one open, You Huo glanced at him.

Gao Qi's fingers paused. He then let out a long sigh, "You're training them, not me. I can't even unbutton a button?"

You Huo, "Alright, unbutton it."

Gao Qi: "……"

He pinched his fingers and blinked a few times before obediently buttoning his collar again, "Alright, alright. You have the final say."

Soon, they had reached the gates of the special training grounds.

You Huo stood before the barrier, his figure straight and tall. The clothes of the special training grounds were very similar to the uniforms of the early invigilators, highlighting his sharp, resolute nature.

He didn't bring anyone else. Only he and Gao Qi waited there but that didn't reduce their overwhelmingly oppressive presence.

As soon as they stood still, there was a rumble of cars at the end of the bend not far away.

“They’re here.” Gao Qi said.

Cars turned the corner one after another. Just as Gao Qi had reported, there were ten vehicles in total. It could be seen that the first three were equipped with some system-related things and various instruments could be seen through the gaps in the hood. The remaining seven cars all carried humans…….

“What is this? They need so many people to deliver some instruments?” Gao Qi muttered.

As soon as he finished saying this, the leading car stopped outside the barrier.

The tyres scattered some dust behind it. A figure opened the door on the passenger side and jumped off the tall car cleanly. Through the dust, he squinted his eyes and looked over.

When he saw You Huo, he smiled lazily, “Good afternoon.”

You Huo continued to maintain a business-like expression but there will always be someone who can tell that he was actually in a good mood…… for example, the Qin Jiu standing before him.

“What are you doing bringing along so many people?” He raised his chin at Qin Jiu with no intention to open the gate.

Gao Qi originally wanted to remind You Huo to open the gate but when he turned and saw that the one standing outside didn’t seem to be in a hurry either, he stopped himself.

“Forgot to mention that we’re here to hand over the information and equipment, and along the way——-” Qin Jiu took out a piece of paper and shook it open. He passed it over to You Huo with one hand, “Train together.”

You Huo was stunned, “Train together?”

“Yes.” He tilted his head towards the team behind him and said, “These are the people I have picked out, 300 in total. They came over to join you for training. This is the first group. While this project is in progress, we will be stationed here and send a new group of students over every three months until the project is completed. The tentative estimate is a year and a half. This is the official document.”

Qin Jiu waited for You Huo to finish reading before putting the official document away unhurriedly. He asked, “Does this count as a surprise?”

You Huo looked at him through the barrier, “It’s alright.”

Qin Jiu laughed.

You Huo turned and raised his hand to the person in the guard room, “Open the door.”

The barrier was lifted, and the convoy of cars drove in with a rumble.

The group of people in charge of logistics at the special training grounds rushed over quickly. They brought the newly added members to the dormitory, the library as well as the research rooms before settling them in properly.

Qin Jiu followed You Huo and Gao Qi through the training grounds only to see that it was complete chaos. Not only were the trainees like that, even the trainers were too.

“What’s going on here?” Gao Qi was confused.

“Take a look.” You Huo said.

The three of them walked to the training ground and pushed over the glass barrier. Strong heat waves rushed in.

“What are you doing?” Gao Qi caught a trainee.

The other party glanced at You Huo and shrank back in fear. He soon toughened himself up and said, “We’re not accepting this!”

Gao Qi turned and exchanged a look with You Huo and Qin Jiu. He asked blankly, “What is this about accepting? What don’t you accept?”

“The trainer said just now that we need to go through all the obstacles on this field within two minutes.” The trainee said, “What a joke that is. We…..”

He turned and glanced behind him. Everyone else had stopped and were standing their supporting him.

“We just think that you must be feeling bored standing around giving us impossible tasks. If you have the ability, why don’t you do it in two minutes and prove it. Don’t just blindly set unachievable goals.” The trainee wiped away the sweat from his forehead and complained, “We’re panting like dogs here while your lot isn’t. It’s not fair.”

The people behind him began to rebel, “That’s right! It’s not fair! We don’t accept this! You must sweat!”

Gao Qi: “……..”

Just as he wanted to refute, he saw Qin Jiu hook his arm around You Huo’s shoulder and wave at the trainee, “Do you know why your chief instructor can be standing here?”

Please read this from kk translates

The trainee glanced at him, his eyes lingering on his arm badge for a few seconds. He then thickened his skin and said, “I don’t know. Why is it?”

Qin Jiu said: “Because this training ground can make you tired until you are panting for air but it’s not enough to even make him sweat.”

Trainee: “…….”

Bullshit! Who are you trying to scare!

A young brash man behind him had already shouted, “Forget about the sweat. As long as he can do it in less than two minutes, I’ll willingly give up my head!”

Another said, “No, you do it too! You can add my head too!”

In an instant, the atmosphere became very hot.

Not only the trainees were like this, even the early group of invigilators started to yell with the intention to pull Qin Jiu off his high horse. It was probably because they still felt some residual rivalry from the past.

You Huo stared at Qin Jiu. The other party raised his hand to surrender, “I didn’t deliberately provoke them. It was your old underlings adding oil to the fire.”

He said this with his back facing the others. He winked his right eye at You Huo.

“…….”

Our cold and indifferent chief instructor remained expressionless for a few seconds before turning and saying to Gao Qi, “Turn on the bombing simulation.”

Gao Qi’s eyes widened. His expression was filled with excitement. He hurriedly ran off to start it up.

Qin Jiu raised a brow, “So fierce?”

You Huo unbuttoned his cuffs and rolled his sleeves up to his elbow, “Since you started it, you can’t back down.”

“I won’t.” Qin Jiu said, “Since you’re doing it, I’ll naturally accompany you.”

After a while, You Huo and Qin Jiu stood in the training ground. More than one hundred simulated tank muzzles protruded out from every corner of the wall.

The trainees present were all dumbfounded. Although this thing was just a simulation, it would feel like a real explosion when it lands and there would be no less firepower, impact and smoke compared to the real ones.

The training ground was originally quite battered. With this on top of that, it made it all the more dangerous.

After they came to this special training ground, they were most afraid of this program.

They retreated out and watched over the two people in the arena with a bated breath.

Hearing Gao Qi's order, the more than one hundred muzzles opened fire at the same time, blasting the training ground into disarray. For a moment, it really smelt like there had just been a rain of bullets.

The faces of the trainees were held taut. Compared to them, the trainers weren't nervous at all.

Afterall, they had seen more intense bombing than this. The more than a thousand firing points in the systems core didn't affect them so why should they be worried about a mere one hundred here.

The two inside moved very quickly and every reaction seemed to be well calculated. They would always land somewhere just before the gunfire hit and avoid it in time.

When they reached the end and hit the 'Stop Attack' button, everyone outside turned their heads and checked the time.

1 minute 42 seconds.

You Huo stood in place to catch his breath for a moment before taking the water from Gao Qi and passing one of them over his shoulder to the person behind him. Those actions of his seemed habitual and normal, as if he often did this with the person behind him, as if they had developed tacit

understanding to the point that they didn’t need to speak or look at each other’s eyes to know.

He slowly took a few sips of water and walked up to the trainee who was shouting earlier. He stretched out his thin, pale and beautiful hand, “You said it. Give me your head.”

“…….”

The trainees were all dumbfounded.

The chief instructor raised his thin eyelids, his light-coloured eyes sweeping across the crowd. Just as he was about to speak again. Qin Jiu grabbed both his shoulders and pushed him away, “Alright Big Invigilator, you’ve scared them enough.”

Qin Jiu’s words carried some teasing and the iceberg instructor was actually successfully pushed away.

The students watched their departing figures with shock. It was only a long time later that they were able to let out a long sigh of relief.

Gao Qi held open a door and pointed at the training ground with his chin, “The intermission is over. Can we continue now?”

The trainees all trickled back inside.

When Qin Jiu and You Huo was a certain distance away, they suddenly heard loud howling behind them.

Qin Jiu turned and looked in the direction of the training ground and asked, “Why does it sound worse than before?”

You Huo said indifferently, “I asked Gao Qi to leave fifty tank muzzles and start the evening training program earlier. Who asked them to rebel?”

As the chief instructor, You Huo had a separate place of residence and as a guest who was of equal status to him, Qin Jiu’s room was next to his. It was also probably something Gao Qi had deliberately arranged.

They had gathered up some dirt on them at the training grounds, so they naturally had to go back to wash up and get changed. As they washed and washed, they eventually got entangled with each other.

……

As he gripped the edge of the bathtub, You Huo raised his head. Water from inside the tub overflowed, falling out the edge and wetting the floor.

His long, straight legs tensed suddenly, and he gasped a few times.

The fingers grabbing the edge of the bathtub were impatiently taken away. They were suddenly pressed onto Qin Jiu's shoulders before moving to grab the hair on the back of his neck. He raised his head and kissed him, muffling the sounds in the kiss.

They entangled from the bathroom to the bed. Qin Jiu grabbed his hand, interlocking their fingers. Under his thrusting actions, You Huo's eyes narrowed. A thin layer of ambiguous mist filled his eyes.

The chief instructor who could remain calm and unmoved on the training ground had made an exception this time. Sweat poured endlessly as they entangled.

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: One more!

www.asianovel.com

Chapter 166

Source: KK Translates

REPORT

On the next day, the core machinery room was set up and the first group of experts and researchers would soon be stationed in. At that time, the new project involving the system's core disks would officially begin.

The person in charge of cleaning up the packaging used to transport the equipment left the room, leaving You Huo and Qin Jiu.

There was a large screen lit up before them. Two figures were busying themselves under the screen.

Gao Qi was on his knees holding a metal handle as he said to the other person, "922, lift up that plate."

Wen Yuan was stunned for a moment. Since then, many people called him by his name and only Qin Jiu called him by his code name. Now that there was another person calling him that, he couldn't help but lament.

When they first left the system, they had tried to abandon these numbers and change it into names. The others were fine with it but their group couldn't get used to it.

After a lot of going back and forth, they finally decided to revert back to code names.

They were all witnesses of each other's experiences. As long as they still saw each other, they were destined to remember the past; the days they had spent in the system, the people they had met, and the things they did.

But that didn’t matter. All experiences are valuable, regardless of whether they’re good or bad. At the very least, it accounted for a part of their lives.

Wen Yuan returned to his senses and lifted the plate. He even called out, “Boss.”

Qin Jiu leaned over and installed the core disk in.

“Okay.” You Huo pointed at the screen.

They straightened up and patted off the dust on their hands.

Wen Yuan looked at the screen and tapped on the control panel a few times as the others silently waited on the side.

After the systems world had disintegrated, the ‘soul’ that had always brought people nightmares had disappeared, and 154 had also disappeared along with it. Although he had separated from the system’s main body, his life was still dependent on the systems constructed world. Together they live, and together they perish.

But You Huo and them didn’t believe this. They had always believed that only the systems main body and ‘nucleus’ would be truly destroyed as a result of their rebellion. 154 may be affected but he shouldn’t disappear completely.

They have tried many things and consulted many experts but every time, the result was the same. Just as Wen Yuan had said: 154 is still there, he should be resting inside this core disk.

They have passed on information to the core disk many times, so often it couldn’t be counted, but they were never able to receive a response.

In fact, there was another possibility that they have been reluctant to think about——

When the systems core was destroyed, the speaker had said, “Self-correcting program detected”. At that very moment, the real self-correcting program was in their hands so someone must have copied the program and

merged it with the systems ‘nucleus’ to completely end this nightmare filled with tragedies.

Please read this from kk translates

And so…..who else could copy the ‘self-correction program’?

Only 154.

Sometimes, Wen Yuan would suddenly recall that scene at night. The systems voice would constantly repeat itself in his mind, repeating it for a long time until it became 154’s voice.

And then he couldn’t sleep anymore. No matter how tired he was during training during the day, he could hardly sleep peacefully at night.

Once, he was finally able to fall asleep just before down, but he once again dreamt of that scene. The dream wasn’t realistic at all and there were a lot of embellishments added.

He dreamt that 154 had taken over the system’s throat. He said to them through the crackling speakers, “I will send you off one last time. It was nice being friends the past few years.”

After he was startled awake, he sat in bed for a long time. He felt that he might never meet another person like him in his life.

Wen Yuan paused for a moment and explained, “I tried it out earlier and linked the core disk with a phone. It suddenly had some changes last night, so I wanted to come and see how it is.”

He tapped the keyboard a few more times and the screen finally turned on. What appeared was the system at its most basic mode with very basic operations such as start, close and search. It resembled a very out of date computer.

Wen Yuan familiarly went through a few pages but found nothing. When he finally changed back to the monitoring interface, he pointed at the small

fluctuation in the early hours of last night and said, “Look. It happened at 2 o’clock last night.”

Gao Qi asked, “What does this sudden fluctuation mean?”

“This core disk has always been in power-saving mode….just like a phone that is on standby and is not really turned off.” Wen Yuan explained, “This fluctuation means that the core disk wasn’t in that mode for a short moment. It’s just like when your standby phone suddenly receives a message and lights up.”

Gao Qi said, “Then isn’t that a good thing?!”

Wen Yuan nodded and said after some silence, “Yes. I couldn’t sleep for the rest of that night after that. But I’m worried that it may be a result of us recently moving the disk around too much causing this effect instead…….”

He paused for a moment and quickly said in a small voice, “And not because it’s proof that 154 still exists.”

The room went silent. All that could be heard was machinery running.

After a long silence, Qin Jiu said, “The core disk is the most important part of the system. If you can make it unstable so easily just by moving it, don’t you think that you’re underestimating the system too much?”

Wen Yuan was taken aback for a moment. His eyes suddenly brightened.

He chuckled, “That’s true.”

Because of this line, they started a long journey of testing and waiting.

The experts and researchers involved in the project also hoped to retain traces of 154 so they worked on improving the new systems structure while regularly sending greetings and messages to the core disk.

This had almost become a daily habit for this group of people. It couldn’t be changed.

And so spring, summer, autumn and winter…..Four seasons had passed by.

The entire project ended in the autumn of the second year. The new system was basically complete and would mainly be used for simulating training scenarios and screening. Soon, it would be put to use.

The special training grounds at the time carried the atmosphere of autumn and was a little deserted. It was because You Huo and Qin Jiu had taken all the trainees south for a joint training at sea. In this huge place, only the researcher in charge was left to do some finishing touches.

Wen Yuan didn’t have lunch and instead went into the machinery room carrying some special detergent. Perhaps it was because he just wanted to clean or perhaps it was because of some other reason……he wanted to clean this place up a little, especially since he would be leaving with the S Brigade in a week.

The next time he comes here, it would be when the new system starts up. And after that……..he didn’t know when he would be back.

He sat in front of the screen for a while before turning on the system and as usual sending a greeting to the core disk.

Perhaps because he was leaving, he suddenly felt that the message he had sent was too simple, too concise. He clearly had a lot to say. Not only him, there was also Qin Jiu, You Huo, 021……..All those who knew of 154’s existence had a lot to say.

Please read this from kk translates

But it wasn’t talking one-sidedly. What they wanted was to communicate with him, just like how they could before. Whether it was small talk, jokes, or disses, as long as there was a response.

Wen Yuan sat there in daze for a very long time. When he returned to his senses, the screen before him was filled with messages he had just subconsciously sent.

Every line was blank and had no content. It was as if he had something he wanted to say but didn’t know where to start.

Wen Yuan was taken aback. Sending messages continuously like this could easily throw the program into disorder.

He hurriedly shot up from the chair and tapped at the keyboard, intending to undo all the useless blank messages and along the way check to see if he had caused any problems.

Just as he was about to execute a program, the screen suddenly flashed.

For a moment, Wen Yuan thought he saw wrong.

The program on the screen was still scrolling. It scrolled down a few hundred lines in an instant.

He stood frozen in place for a long time. He suddenly reached out and dragged the screen back up.

After scrolling through for a long time, he finally found a message among the densely packed characters. The source of the message was shown to be the core disk itself, and the message content only had three numbers and one punctuation:

922?

.

Coincidentally, that day was September 22, the day before the autumnal equinox.

As Wen Yuan sat in shock before the screen, Yu Wen was in the middle of coming out of a lecture hall of a certain university in Harbin. Carrying his schoolbag while replying to messages, he discussed with his classmates what they should have for lunch.

Wu Li and Yang Shu at this moment was standing in a laboratory in Beijing. As they wore special glasses, they watched over a device and

recorded data in their books.

Di Li was reading in a certain library in Shanghai with one hand supporting his head. His phone that was turned silent sat next to him, occasionally lighting up every now and then.

Shu Xue had changed jobs and was walking down a street of a certain city in Zhejiang. She had gradually forgotten about the events in the system and only remembered that she seemed to have had a very long dream. In the dream, someone had told her that if they were fated, they could meet in this city.

She would often run into a shy young man who had just returned to school after a long break due to his health. He would scratch his head and approach her with a red face, “My name is Zhao Wentu. Can I…..get to know you?”

And You Huo and Qin Jiu at this moment had just finished their morning training. They greeted Gao Qi and Chu Yue and walked up to the deck.

The sky during this season was always high and exceptionally clear. The sea breeze was wet, and it carried a faint autumn chill.

You Huo suddenly recalled the sea in the system. It would always be windy at a fixed time, be turbulent at a fixed time, rain at a fixed time, snow at a fixed time……

And most importantly, you could never see the end of it.

All the scenery in the system was like that. With the sky and mountains in the distance covered in fog, the end could never be seen.

But here it was different.

Here, the wind stops at the mountain, the boat stops at the shore.

The land behind him stretches for 100 million hectares, and the sea below him is more than 3 million square kilometres.

Everything here has a beginning and end, but it could also accommodate all the unexpected and long-awaited reunions.

The world is a brilliant and grand place.

Welcome home.

[END]

Please support the translator and read this from kktranslates(.)home(.)blog

KK has something to say: The end!! Thank you everyone for following this novel and reading until the very end. I hope you all enjoyed the novel as much as I did. As I mentioned before, the main part of this novel that had me sold were the character relationships and dynamics (I mean, isn't You Huo and Qin Jiu, like, the cutest?? And I also loved the side characters. I'm so glad the author hinted in the end that 154 isn't completely gone…)

Now, I did see some comments about not understanding the answer to some of the exam questions, particularly the first one. It may not be how exams work in all countries but in some cases, just writing the word 'Answer' or 'Solution' on the blank answer sheet can give you a mark for 'attempting' the question (if the person marking it is VERY lenient that is 😂). You know how sometimes you write 'Answer: xyz' in the answer sheet? You Huo basically took advantage of that since the trashy system didn't even give them a proper question to answer in the first place. I hope that clarifies it???

Oh and also, GUEE has been adapted into a manhwa! Here is a LINK to the raws~ (I personally found it a little too fast paced, losing some details in the process, and You Huo's character design is also bit too 'sharp looking' than how I would like it….I imagined him more lazy looking? Do I even make sense?? I really should be sleeping right now 😅 But the art's still pretty good!!) There's also a drama adaptation possibly due next year!! (How they're going to do it is another question especially with all the censoring….)

Anyway, starting tomorrow I’ll be doing daily updates of my other novel ‘Misplacement Game’ until it is finished and then I’ll start posting my new novel! Look forward to it guys~

---

www.asianovel.com

Disclaimer

There is no guarantee the translation is 100% correct.

ASIANOVEL.COM wishes to emphasize that this translation is for review purposes only. We do not claim this intellectual property or any rights whatsoever.

Under no circumstances would you be allowed to take this work for commercial activities or for personal gain. ASIANOVEL.COM does not and will not condone any activities of such, including but not limited to rent, sell, print, auction.